

**Tel Aviv University**  
The Lester and Sally Entin Faculty of Humanities  
The Chaim Rosenberg School of Jewish Studies  
The Jacob Alkow Department of Archaeology and Ancient Near Eastern Cultures



**The Iron IIA Pottery Assemblages  
from the Ophel Excavations  
and their Contribution to the Understanding  
of the Settlement History of Jerusalem**

A Dissertation Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the  
Degree Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D.)

by  
Ariel Winderbaum

Under the supervision of:  
Professor Yuval Gadot

Vol. I: Text

Submitted to the Senate of the Tel Aviv University  
2021



This work is dedicated to my beloved wife,  
Nadya

“The truth may be out there, but the lies are inside your head”  
Terry Pratchett (*Hogfather*)

**Volume I: Text**

|  |    |
|--|----|
| 1. Acknowledgements .....  | 6  |
| 2. Introduction .....  | 8  |
| 3. History of Research .....   | 11 |
| 3.1. Researching Early Iron Age Jerusalem .....  | 11 |
| 3.2. The Ceramic Research .....  | 12 |
| 3.2.1. Schools and Methodology .....   | 12 |
| 3.2.2. Ceramic Research of Iron Age Jerusalem .....  | 13 |
| 3.3. The Early Expeditions to the Ophel .....  | 14 |
| 4. The Renewed Expedition to the Ophel (2009-2013 Seasons) – Overview, Stratigraphy and Phases ... | 17 |
| 4.1. Overview .....  | 17 |
| 4.2. Stratigraphy .....  | 18 |
| 4.2.1. Contextual Definitions according to their use in the Ophel .....                            | 19 |
| 4.2.2. General Relationships between the Ophel Buildings .....                                     | 20 |
| 4.2.3. Building Ia .....   | 20 |
| 4.2.4. Building Ib .....   | 24 |
| 4.2.5. Building II .....   | 33 |
| 4.2.6. Building IIIa .....   | 43 |
| 4.2.7. Building IIIb .....   | 45 |
| 4.2.8. Wall IV .....   | 47 |
| 4.2.9. Wall V (The “Casemate wall”) .....  | 47 |
| 4.2.10. Building VI .....  | 48 |
| 4.3. Phases .....  | 48 |
| 4.3.1. Introduction .....  | 48 |
| 4.3.2. Phasing of Building Ia .....  | 49 |
| 4.3.3. Phasing of Building Ib .....  | 51 |
| 4.3.4. Phasing of Building II .....  | 52 |
| 4.3.5. Phasing of Building IIIa .....  | 55 |
| 4.3.6. Phasing of Building IIIb .....  | 56 |
| 4.3.7. Phasing of Wall IV .....  | 56 |
| 4.3.8. Phasing of Wall V (the “Casemate wall”) .....   | 57 |
| 4.3.9. The Ophel Horizons .....  | 57 |
| 5. Methodology .....   | 59 |
| 5.1. Sorting and Marking .....   | 59 |
| 5.2. Processing the Pottery .....  | 59 |
| 5.3. The Database .....  | 60 |
| 5.4. Periodization .....   | 60 |
| 5.5. Parallels .....   | 61 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 6. Typology .....   | 62  |
| 6.1. Terms and definitions used in this work .....                              | 62  |
| 6.1.1. Terminology of Pottery Types and Surface Treatment .....                 | 62  |
| 6.1.2. Terminology for the Clay Description .....                               | 62  |
| 6.1.3. Colors .....   | 63  |
| 6.2. Format of the Typology .....   | 63  |
| 6.3. Dating .....   | 64  |
| 6.4. Bowls .....  | 64  |
| 6.5. Chalices .....   | 162 |
| 6.6. Kraters .....  | 166 |
| 6.7. Baking trays .....   | 185 |
| 6.8. Cooking pots .....   | 189 |
| 6.9. Pithoi .....   | 223 |
| 6.10. Holemouth jars .....  | 234 |
| 6.11. Storage jars .....  | 241 |
| 6.12. Jugs, Amphoriskoi, Flasks and Strainers .....                             | 283 |
| 6.13. Juglets .....   | 312 |
| 6.14. Miscellaneous .....   | 319 |
| 6.14.1. Lamps .....   | 321 |
| 6.14.2. Stands .....  | 322 |
| 6.14.3. Handmade Vessels .....  | 324 |
| 6.14.4. Clay rattles .....  | 327 |
| 6.14.5. Stoppers .....  | 328 |
| 6.14.6. Miniature Vessels .....   | 329 |
| 6.14.7. Varia .....   | 330 |
| 6.15. Short-range and long-range imported ware .....                            | 331 |
| 6.15.1. Late Philistine Decorated Ware (LPDW), AKA Ashdod-Ware .....            | 331 |
| 6.15.2. Cypriot ware .....  | 338 |
| 6.15.3. Phoenician and Phoenician Styled Vessels .....                          | 343 |
| 6.16. The Chronological Range of the Pottery Types of the Ophel .....           | 345 |
| 7. Ceramic Characterization and the dating of the Different Ophel Horizons..... | 357 |
| 7.1. Ophel Horizon IIIb: The Massive Fills .....                                | 357 |
| 7.2. Stratigraphically Earlier Horizons than Horizon IIIb .....                 | 373 |
| 7.2.1. Ophel Horizon I .....  | 373 |
| 7.2.2. Ophel Horizon II .....   | 376 |
| 7.2.3. Ophel Horizon IIIa .....   | 381 |
| 7.3. Horizons that are Stratigraphically Later then Horizon IIIb .....          | 382 |
| 7.3.1. Ophel Horizon IIIc .....   | 382 |
| 7.3.2. Ophel Horizon IV .....   | 383 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 7.3.3. Ophel Horizon V .....  | 391 |
| 7.3.4. Ophel Horizon VI .....   | 397 |
| 7.3.5. Ophel Horizon VII .....  | 407 |
| 7.4. The Dating of the Ophel Horizons .....   | 408 |
| 8. Surface Treatment of the Ophel Pottery .....   | 409 |
| 9. Dating the Main Architectural Elements of the Ophel .....                            | 413 |
| 9.1. Building Ib .....  | 413 |
| 9.2. Building Ia .....  | 413 |
| 9.3. Building IIIa .....  | 415 |
| 9.4. Building IIIb .....  | 416 |
| 9.5. Wall IV .....  | 417 |
| 9.6. Wall V .....   | 418 |
| 9.7. Building II .....  | 418 |
| 9.8. Summary of the Dating the Main Architectural Elements of the Ophel .....           | 420 |
| 10. Distribution of the Pottery Classes and Functional Analysis .....                   | 421 |
| 11. Interregional Connections in Iron Age IB, Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB ..... | 432 |
| 11.1. Defining the Typological Uniqueness of Judah .....                                | 432 |
| 11.2. Petrographic, Ceramic and Historical Overview .....                               | 432 |
| 11.2.1. Jerusalem and its Surroundings .....  | 433 |
| 11.2.2. Jerusalem, the Shephelah and the Negev .....                                    | 434 |
| 11.2.3. The Relationship between Judah and other Kingdoms as seen from Jerusalem ..     | 437 |
| 12. Reconstructing the settlement history of Jerusalem <i>vis-a-vis</i> the Ophel ..... | 441 |
| 12.1. Iron Age I .....  | 441 |
| 12.2. Early Iron Age IIA .....  | 442 |
| 12.3. Late Iron Age IIA .....   | 445 |
| 12.4. Early Iron Age IIB .....  | 447 |
| 13. Conclusions and Summary .....   | 449 |
| 14. Bibliography .....  | 455 |
| 15. English Abstract .....  | 484 |
| 16. תקציר הדוקטורט .....  | 487 |

## **Volume II: Appendices**

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Appendix I – Plates .....   | 2   |
| Appendix II – Synchronization between the Different Sites within each Geographical Region ..... | 322 |

## 1. Acknowledgements

I would first like to thank Dr. Eilat Mazar, the head of the Ophel excavations and indeed the mind, power and soul behind them, who trusted me with the material analyzed in this work - for which I cannot thank her enough. This is also the place to thank Daniel Mintz and Meredith Berkman, benefactors of the Ophel excavations and the H.W. Armstrong International Cultural Foundation – their support made the Ophel excavation rise to become one of the most important excavation in recent times.

Prof. Israel Finkelstein was the initial supervisor of this study and his help gave this work the momentum it needed to reach the finish line. Prof. Yuval Gadot took the helm of the supervision after Prof. Finkelstein stepped down from it. Prof. Gadot's observations, deep understanding of the archaeology of Jerusalem and close attention to detail have massively improved this work. Without his help, this work would have not come to fruition and for that, I am grateful.

I would also like to thank Prof. Oded Lipschits, the head of the Archaeological Institute in Tel Aviv University for the warm welcome to the archaeological department at Tel Aviv University. Dr. Alexander Fantalkin both helped me and gave valuable advice in my first years in the department, for which I am grateful. I would also like to thank Prof. Tallay Ornan of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, the supervisor of my M.A thesis, who kept helping me throughout the years and Prof. Thomas E. Levy, of the University of California in San-Diego, who was instrumental in my receiving of the Minerva Stiftung grant (see below).

During my Ph.D. track I was blessed by the generosity of several grants:

The Minerva Fellowship program (of the Max-Planck Society) funded me throughout my three-year stay in Mainz, Germany. Without the kindness of the Minerva Foundation, I would not have been able to finish my thesis. For this reason, I would like to thank the entire Minerva team and especially the people who helped me personally - Dr. Lou Bohlen, Julia Lechler, Michael Nagel and Sieglinde Reichardt.

Tel Aviv University was also very generous and helped me with a living stipend for three years. This help was vital during the difficult period at the beginning of the Ph.D. track. I would also like to thank Tel Aviv University for twice bestowing on me the Ignatz Bubis memorial scholarship in Jewish Studies.

During the first years of my research, I was based at the Archaeological Institute of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. In this period, I worked alongside the Ophel Excavation team, of which I am a proud member. For their help, I would like to thank: Tzachi Lang, Amir and Haggai Cohen-Klonymus, Noga Cohen-Aloro, Brent Nagtegaal, Yodan Fleitman, Jonathan Morgan, Evie Gassner, Marcos Edelcopp, Dr. Viviana Moscovich and Ouria Tadmor, the team's photographer.

Through my stay at the Hebrew University, I frequented the library of the Archaeological Institute, where I was given warm hospitality and a comfortable place to conduct research – for that I would like to thank Ronit Shavit-Hivroni, the head of the library and her lovely team.

In the later years of the research, I was based at Johannes Gutenberg University of Mainz, Germany. I would like to express my gratitude to Prof. Wolfgang Zwickel, my host in this university and his helpful and charming team – Dr. Katja Weiß and Dr. Ulrich Hofeditz. Their help made the time spent in Germany both effective and pleasant. The many drawings included in this work were produced by the Computational Archaeology Laboratory of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem (with special thanks to Ortal Harush), by the Archaeological Graphic Documentation Studio in Tel Aviv University (with special thanks to Yulia Gottlieb and Itamar Ben-Ezra) and by Mika Sarig.

I would also like to thank Prof. David Ben-Shlomo, of Ariel University, for conducting petrographic analysis on more than 200 specimens – the received data was invaluable.

Throughout my research, I came with many questions to researchers and colleagues. While I felt awkward bothering some of them with my silly ideas or ignorance, they always advised me and encouraged me. Many were mentioned above, but the few mentioned here were no less instrumental: Dr. Hoo-Goo Kang, Dr. Nava Panitz-Cohen, Dr. Yiftah Shalev, Alon De Groot, Dr. Assaf Kleiman, Dr. Liora Freud and Dr. Joe Uziel, who also edited this work.

I would like to thank all those who encouraged me throughout and gave me strength, but above all, I would like to thank my lovely wife, Nadya, who both helped me arrange the database and graphs of this work and made sure I had time to finish my research, all while taking care of our child – a true wonder-woman.

## 2. Introduction

While Jerusalem is celebrated as one of the most excavated sites in Israel with more than 100 years of excavations, the finds relating to some periods are meager. However, in the case of Jerusalem, many times poor archaeological remains do not necessarily indicate a settlement gap (e.g., due to abandonment) or a period of deterioration, rather this is a result of later construction within the city destroying earlier remains. One known example is the almost complete lack of *in situ* remains from the Late Bronze Age in the City of David or Ophel. This stands in opposition to the written evidence (the al-Amarna tablets) that attest to a relatively lively center in this period. Iron Age IIA remains were previously found in Jerusalem, mainly in Yigal Shiloh's City of David excavations, but the remains were scanty and many times found within problematic contexts. This state of affairs led many scholars to claim that Jerusalem of the Iron Age IIA was a very small settlement of little importance, in contrast to the biblical depiction of the city in that period (see details in Chapter 3.1). This dissertation is dedicated to the presentation, for the first time, of finds dating exactly to that period, found in the Ophel in Jerusalem and understanding their influence on the settlement history of Jerusalem.

Geographically speaking, the Ophel lies on the eastern hill of ancient Jerusalem, on a shelf just between the higher Temple mount, to its north and the lower City of David, to its south (see Fig. 2.1). Unfortunately, the common agreement to label this area as the Ophel is not based on much evidence. It was Warren, the first investigator of the site that labeled this area as the "Ophel," and it has been known as such since.

The 'Ophel' probably means a place of ascension – suggesting its proximity to the highest point at the site, i.e., the Temple Mount, although this may be somewhat misleading. The biblical record only mentions this name scarcely, in Nehemiah (3: 26-27 and 11: 21) and 2 Chronicles (27: 3 and 33: 14), although these sources are far from clear about where the biblical Ophel is situated and are open to a wide range of interpretations. Warren based his identification of the site not on biblical sources, but rather on Josephus, who notes the 'Ophals' in 5 Wars (iv. 2), stating it is "joined to the eastern cloister of the Temple." This is the primary source for locating the Ophel in its current location, although it considerably post-dates the periods in question here.<sup>1</sup>

Be that as it may, while one can be unsure about the identification of the area south of the Temple Mount with the biblical Ophel, this was certainly a place of great importance, as its vicinity to the Temple Mount made it prime real estate in ancient Jerusalem, an area most likely used by the elite if not royalty of Jerusalem. In this work, I will refer to this area as the Ophel, despite the difficulties in its identification, as it is now a common term for this area in the modern urban geography of Jerusalem.

The archaeological excavations in the Ophel during the seasons of 2009 and 2012-13 uncovered architectural remains dating to the Iron Age I and Iron Age IIA, as well as an abundance of pottery relating to these buildings. While much of the pottery was indeed found within massive fills, significant portions of the pottery (especially from Areas A and B of the 2012-13 seasons – Building Ia, Ib and II) were found within a series of superimposed floors and fills. Unfortunately, even though the excavation found many floors that can date the architectural elements, very few floors were found with pottery lying upon them, with the few floors that did have in-situ pottery on them yielding only small amounts of indicative pottery. Nevertheless, in a short period, between 2009 and 2013, Jerusalem turned from a site that hardly had any remains from the Iron Age IIA to one of the few sites in Judah that includes vast amounts of indicative pottery from good archaeological contexts dating to the period between the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIB. This impressive ceramic corpus, in conjunction with the architecture found in the Ophel excavations have their limitations, as mentioned above, but at the end of this long

---

<sup>1</sup> The Ophel is not the only place in Jerusalem that reflects a common scholarly opinion rather than definite knowledge about the location of a biblical site. For instance, Hutzli (2011), has already shown that even the common term *'ir Dāwīd* ("The City of David") is questionable when referring to the southeastern hill of ancient Jerusalem, as the term is probably referring to a specific building/fortress within the city and not the city itself.

and careful study, I was able to recognize roughly nine horizons dating from the Iron Age I, through the Iron Age IIA and up to the Early Iron Age IIB.

The importance of the pottery assemblages of the Ophel excavation made it imperative to publish an in-depth analysis that will include not only typological and chronological discussions, but also delve into aspects of typological continuity and change. This is undertaken here through quantitative and qualitative analysis. I will also expand beyond the walls of Jerusalem and use the comparative discussion to allocate certain pottery-types to their geographical contexts. This will allow me to view the interactions between the various geopolitical entities that existed in these periods and Jerusalem, hence helping to ascertain the status of Jerusalem in this formative period. Lastly, I will attempt make an intra-site spatial and functional analysis. This kind of analysis may be difficult because the Ophel lacks whole vessels, destruction layers and complete architectural units. However, I believe that within the sequence of floors and floor makeup, where in some cases included only materials that accumulated within specific buildings, spatial analysis can shed some light on the function of these buildings.

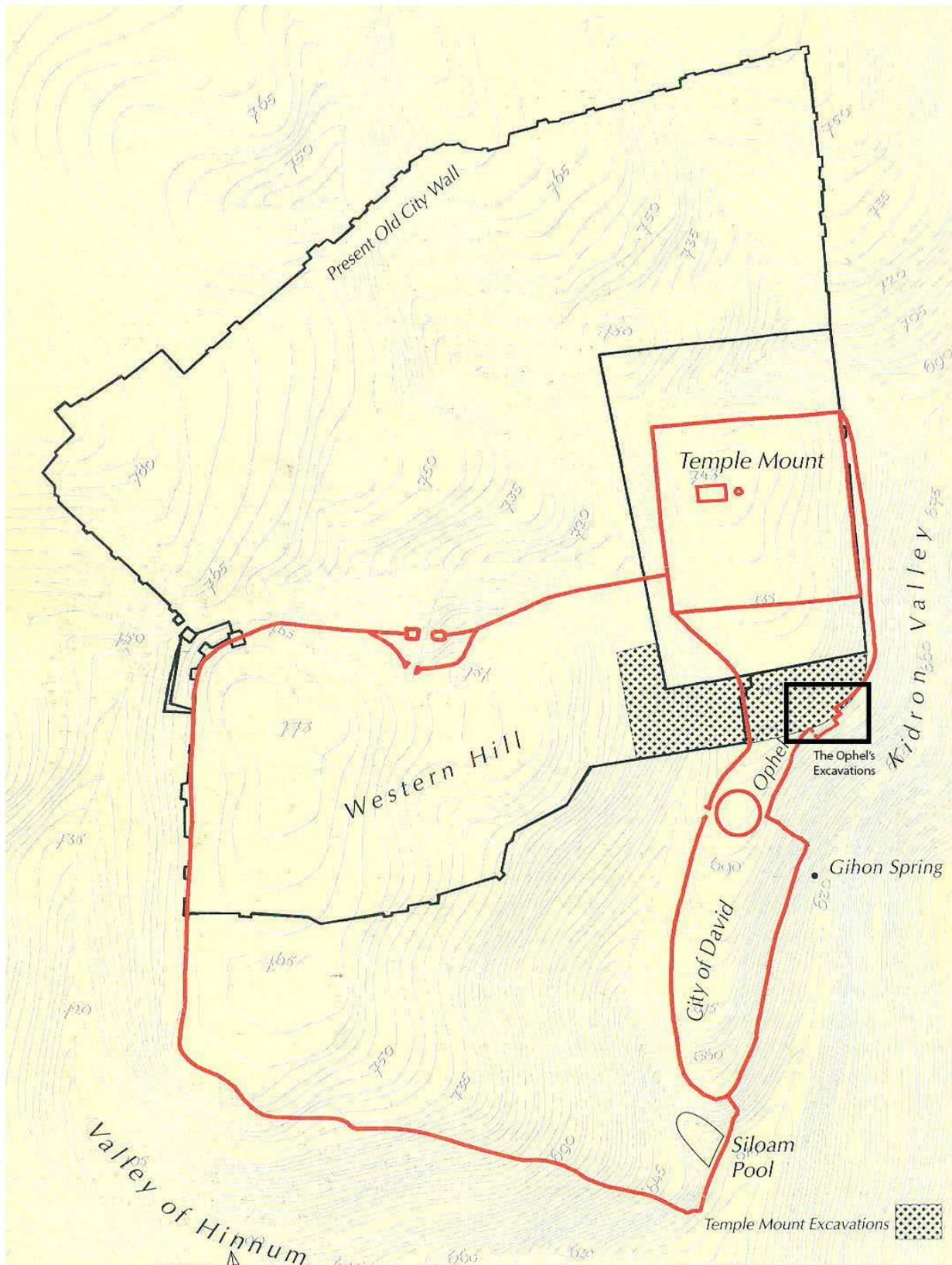


Figure 2.1: The Ophel within Ancient Jerusalem.

### 3. History of Research

#### 3.1. *Researching Early Iron Age Jerusalem*

It would be a herculean task to present here all of the archaeological excavations that have been undertaken in Jerusalem, as they probably number in the thousands (Avni and Galor 2011: x).<sup>2</sup> For this reason, I decided to follow only the history of the excavations that include material from the same timespan as the material discussed in this work – i.e., Iron Age I, Iron Age IIA and, when possible, the early parts of the Iron Age IIB (a period that has only recently received scholarly attention).

As this subject is inseparable from a wider discussion regarding the chronology of the Iron Age IIA, the nature of this period and questions regarding the historical validity of the existence of the United Monarchy, I will mention but a few of the studies that tackle these issues. While in this chapter I will only offer a concise review of the issues at hand, I will delve deeper into the minute details of the various discussions in Chapter 12.

Contrary to the previously common opinion that the kingdom of David and Solomon should be viewed in light of the biblical narratives, receiving support from the archaeological record of the Iron Age IIA (e.g., A. Mazar 1997), Finkelstein (1996) offered a minimalistic theory that combined biblical criticism with a new chronological framework for this period. He argued that: The United Monarchy was neither as large nor as powerful as the bible describes it; That Judah was a marginal entity, in comparison to the northern kingdom of Israel; And that Jerusalem only became a large and thriving city in the late 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, after the fall of the Northern Kingdom (e.g., Finkelstein 2011a).

The debate between the two opposing opinions is one of the more turbulent and lengthier arguments in the archaeology of the Iron Age in the Levant. Numerous articles summarize the opinion in favor of a minimalistic approach, including Finkelstein 2005; Finkelstein and Piasezky 2010 and Finkelstein 2011b. On the other hand, the opposing, now less-common approach, is summarized in A. Mazar 2005a; A. Mazar 2010, Mazar and Bronk Ramsey 2010 and A. Mazar 2011.

The archaeology of Jerusalem stands at the epicenter of the debate on the nature of the Iron Age IIA. Jerusalem is described in the bible as the governing center of the United Monarchy and if one can come to conclusions on the nature of Jerusalem in the Iron Age IIA, it can reflect on the nature/existence of the kingdom.

Most researchers concentrate on the findings, or the lack thereof, from the Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem. The finds, prior to the excavations in the Ophel, were indeed scanty and some chose to see in that evidence for the minimal size of the city in this period, which in their view could doubtfully serve as the capital of a kingdom that spread far beyond the borders of the modern state of Israel, or even far beyond the borders of its periphery (Thompson 1992: 409-411; Ussishkin 2003). Others considered the same finds to be evidence for a large and impressive city – a true capital of the kingdom (A. Mazar 2006). Various other opinions can be positioned somewhere along the scale between these opposite nodes, suggesting that, while the city was indeed small, as an administrative capital there was no need for it to encompass a large area and thus there is no contradiction between the finds and the biblical text (Uziel and Shai 2007). Faust (2004) suggested an anthropological model, according to which Jerusalem could have been a city mostly unsettled and still considered a capital. Bunimovitz and Lederman (2004) pointed to the archaeological evidence from Iron Age IIA Beth-Shemesh as an indication for a state-level system in Judah/Israel. According to this opinion, if the periphery showed indications of an advanced administrative body, one can expect that the center, in Jerusalem, was at least equally advanced. Herzog and Singer-Avitz (2004), while presenting a much-needed recalibration of the pottery and chronology of the Iron Age IIA in Judah, also suggested that the center of the kingdom might not have been Jerusalem, rather located in the Shephelah, which was much more developed.

The debate did not only revolve around the overall size and strength of Jerusalem of the Iron Age IIA, but indeed probed deeper and questioned the nature of the different elements from that period and their date. To date, most of the discussion were focused on the architectural feature known as the “Stepped Stone Structure,” which was

---

<sup>2</sup> For an in-depth presentation of all previous excavations in the City of David, see Reich (2011).

first uncovered by Macalister and Duncan (1926: 49-61) and further excavated by K. Kenyon and Y. Shiloh (see references below). The arguments concerning this feature revolved around two main points – its composition and the dating of its different sections. The importance of this structure stems from its sheer size (circa 27 m in height and 40 m in width), which point to it being part of an impressive, urban scale construction. Both Kenyon and Shiloh maintained that the Stepped Stone Structure was made of two parts – the lower part (the terraces) was dated to the Late Bronze Age, while the upper part (the mantle) was built in the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE (Shiloh 1984: 16-17) or the Hellenistic period (Kenyon 1974: 95-103). Steiner, who processed the finds from Kenyon’s excavations, agreed with Kenyon and Shiloh about the fact that the structure was made of two parts, but dated the lower part to the 13<sup>th</sup>-12<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE and the upper part to the 10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE (Steiner 2001: 36-39, 51-52). Finkelstein (2003: 86; 2018) agreed with the distinction of two parts but dated the lower terraces to the Iron Age I and the “mantle” to the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE or even later (Finkelstein 2003: 86; Finkelstein 2018). In contrast to the opinions stated above, Cahill (2003: 53), who processed the material from Area G of Shiloh’s excavations (where the Stepped Stone Structure was uncovered), claimed that both parts (the terraces and the mantle) were made at the same time, as part of one unit, which she dated to the 13-12 centuries BCE. A. Mazar (2006a: 262) accepted Cahill’s claim, joining both features a single architectural unit, but chose to date it to the Iron Age I or maybe even to the early stages of the Iron Age IIA.

In 2005, E. Mazar uncovered the Large Stone Structure above and west of the Stepped Stone Structure, which according to her opinion is a part of the complex that also included the Stepped Stone Structure. She suggested to date the erection of this building to the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE (E. Mazar 2007; 2009). Contrary to Mazar’s suggestion, Finkelstein et al. (2007) claimed that this was not a single building and that its earliest parts should be dated to the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE, if not later (see also Finkelstein 2011e). A. Mazar (2010: 40-46) supported E. Mazar’s suggestions with one critical difference, he dated the building to the Iron Age I or the early parts of the Iron Age IIA (see also Faust 2010), very much like the dating of the Stepped Stone Structure (as he also believed them to be part of the same architectural complex).

The archaeological features noted above, though at the center of the archaeological debate of recent years, do not represent all of the archaeological finds from Iron Age IIA Jerusalem. The largest assemblages from this period (apart from the Ophel) come from Strata 15-13 of Shiloh’s excavations in the City of David – from Areas B and D1 (De Groot and Ariel 2000), Area G (Cahill 2003) and Area E (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012, 2012a). Kenyon only reached Iron Age IIA strata in a few places, some of which are yet to be fully published. The most important publications for Iron Age IIA material from Kenyon’s excavations can be found in Volumes II-IV (Franken and Steiner 1990; Steiner 2001; Eshel and Prag 1995). Only two preliminary publication that include several pottery plates have been published on E. Mazar’s excavation on the summit of the City of David, where the Large Stone Structure was found (E. Mazar 2007; 2009). Although several excavations were previously conducted on the western slopes of the City of David/Tyropoeon Valley, only the most recent of these published materials dating to the Iron Age IIA (Ben-Ami 2013).<sup>3</sup>

Some Assemblages dated to the Late Iron Age IIA were found within a rock-cut-pool, in the vicinity of the Gihon Spring (Reich, Shukron and Lernau 2007; De Groot and Fadida 2011) and in another structure some 10 m to its north (Uziel and Szanton 2015).

All of these finds will be discussed at length in Chapter 12.

## 3.2. *The Ceramic Research*

### 3.2.1. **Schools and Methodology**

The way researchers interpret archaeological finds and in particular pottery, has changed and developed along the years. Though most researchers agree that one needs to classify typological assemblages according to the

---

<sup>3</sup> The previous excavations include excavations by Crowfoot and Fitzgerald (1929) in the Tyropoeon Valley and Kenyon’s Area M and N, which remain unpublished.

stratigraphy of the site, there are different schools of thought on how to interpret changes in typological development of artifacts, mainly pottery.

The first school of thought favors the idea of a historical cause for changes in culture. This approach is sometimes titled - “Culture History.” This school claims that typological differentiation expresses not only chronological advancement but also a cultural change. For this reason, those who favor this approach repeatedly suggest interpretations that involve historical narratives that include invasions by a new ethnos, conquest and transition of ideas from different cultures. According to this approach, often labelled “Pots and People,” ceramic forms are connected to ethnic groups (for further discussion, see Renfrew and Bahn 2016: 477-481; Panitz-Cohen 2006: 18-19).

The processual school of thought (known as the “New Archaeology”) claims that changes in the archaeological record, including changes in pottery, are not necessarily caused by demographic changes, rather by environmental, technological, sociological and economic reasons. In other words, pottery changes because society needs to adapt to a new environment. This school of thought added many important scientific tools to the archaeologist's toolbox, some of which are regularly used by modern pottery researchers, including petrography, quantitative analysis and the use of ethnoarchaeological parallels. According to this approach, pottery expresses the basic needs of the society – a tool the society needs to cope with its environment, hence this approach is often termed “Pots and Tools” (for further discussion, see Renfrew and Bahn 2016: 481-498; Panitz-Cohen 2006: 20-29). As the processual school prefers to search for cultural processes rather than connecting data to a historical narrative, it tends to fall into generalizations.

The researchers of the post-processual school (or its derivative “Interpretive Archaeology”) claim that the use of a pan-cultural generalization is highly problematic as there are as many cultural and historical phenomena and variations as there are humans throughout history. For this reason, the scholars of this school claim that the individual (or ‘agent’) has the greatest importance in the creation and preservation of the material culture. This approach sees the product of that agent (in our case - pottery) not only in its function but also its symbolic facet, which in turn is derived from the reaction of the agent to its social and cultural environment. Therefore, this approach can be termed “Pots and Symbols” (for further discussion, see Hodder 1986: 25; Hodder et al. 1995; Hodder and Hutson 2003; Renfrew and Bahn 2016: 498-506; Panitz-Cohen 2006: 29-39).

For transparency's sake, it is important to note here that while I accept the interpretive school's criticism on the processual way of thought, I rarely used its tools within this work. From the processual school, I've borrowed the useful tools of petrography and quantitative analysis, but tried to avoid large-scale generalizations and the use of models and hypotheses that were largely not useful. I could not and frankly did not want to avoid the historical narrative that is intertwined within the research of Jerusalem. Even so, I tried to be careful and use only critical reading of the biblical and when confronted with having to choose between the story told by the bible and the story told by the finds – I tended to follow the archaeological record.

### **3.2.2. Ceramic Research of Iron Age Jerusalem**

Only two major excavations in Jerusalem in recent times have produced enough material from the Iron Age that would grant a need for an overall analytical inspection of the pottery. The first is the excavation of Dame Kathleen Kenyon in the City of David. This excavation produced massive amounts of material, especially in Site A, on the eastern slope of the hill. Franken, who created the typological system for the pottery of this expedition, took advantage of this amount of Iron Age pottery (mainly from Iron Age IIB-C contexts) and conducted the first quantitative analysis on the assemblage (Franken and Steiner 1990; Franken 2005). Franken divided the pottery into twelve classes – almost all of which were further divided into several sub-classes. The major advantage of Franken's work comes from his in-depth analysis of the technical side of the production of Iron Age pottery (Franken and Steiner 1990: 77-97). Franken's exhaustive treatment of ceramic production is one of the reasons I decided not to tackle this topic in this work. The other reason is that the material of the Ophel, together with other sites from Jerusalem and its surrounding, was analyzed in that respect by David Ben-Shlomo (2019). Despite this,

Franken's typology is too restricted and rigid. His wish to avoid too many classes and sub-classes conjoined together many types that should have been separated, as they are common in different periods. This is one of the reasons that his typology is unable to differentiate between Early and Late Iron Age IIA and between Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB etc. It is possible that it was the relative scarcity of Early Iron Age IIA material in his corpus that caused him to not stress the difference between certain types. Another problem with these publications is the fact that the focus is only on the classes/types and the connection to the context is not always clear. Indeed, the publication does not refer to loci but rather to phases, which makes it impossible to understand if and where there were intrusions or if a certain locus may not belong to a certain phase. It is these problems that led me to avoid referring to Franken's typology in this work.

The second expedition that published a comprehensive analysis of the Iron Age pottery was Shiloh's expedition to the City of David. To date, three publications of this expedition present Iron Age pottery – the publication of Area B and D1 (De Groot and Ariel 2000), Area E (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012, 2012a) and a preliminary publication of Area G (Cahill 2003). The latter, while important, has no detailed study of the pottery, only an ascription of certain pottery sherds to certain strata. The publication of Area B and D1 is more extensive, but only describes what pottery was found in each stratum, with a short description of the different vessels. However, all the relevant loci are displayed with their pottery – which makes this publication useful. The publication of Area E is seemingly a more comprehensive analysis of the Iron Age pottery, representing, in my opinion, the most useful source. For each period within the Iron Age, a full study of the pottery types was given. The types are separated in the right measure, causing no data to be lost. Every type is presented in detail, with clear pictures and drawings. One can tell throughout the discussion what types appear where and through the pottery plates what vessels appear in each locus. Lastly, this publication included more Early Iron Age IIA material than any publication before it. The well-written nature of the report also contributes to its usefulness. While exemplary, there are two problematic issues in this publication. The first is that no quantitative analysis of the pottery was undertaken, making the relative quantities of forms in a given stratum unknown. Secondly, although less important, is that there is no reference to types in the pottery plates – making the reader guess the types of the vessels on their own.

The work presented here will be the third attempt to publish a thorough analysis of the pottery of Iron Age Jerusalem. This work differs from the earlier studies in that it focuses on a specific, earlier period (Iron Age IA to Early Iron Age IIB), while applying lessons learned from the two previous attempts in analyzing the large quantities of Iron Age IIA material from clear contexts.

### 3.3. ***The Early Expeditions to the Ophel***

The research history of the Ophel was first presented by E. Mazar (2011). Mazar's book, while being popular and highly readable, is also quite comprehensive. Her account ends after the 2009 season, the first season of the renewed excavations in the Ophel. She later presented an overview of the Early Iron Age Ophel, building off of the earlier research history (2009 season) and continuing to the end of 2013 season (E. Mazar 2015a: 459-474). Below, I will outline the history of the site as presented by E. Mazar, while adding some of my thoughts in between.

The first to execute an archaeological project in the Ophel was Captain Charles Warren, the head of the Palestine Exploration Fund's survey in Jerusalem, between 1867-1870 (Warren 1884). I refrain from calling it an excavation, as it never was that. As the Waqf refused Warren's request for excavation, he decided to dig numerous shafts along the outer walls of the Temple Mount, further following ancient architectural features through the excavation of underground galleries. One of these shafts started at the foot of the southeastern corner of the Temple Mount. This shaft led him along a long, impressive wall – the Byzantine city wall, which he termed the "Ophel Wall." This labelling later led future researchers to define the area outlined by Warren's "Ophel Wall" as the "Ophel." After following this wall for about 95 m, he reached a tower in the wall that stood above another, far more impressive tower. He termed this imposing tower the "Extra Tower" or the "Corner turret" (see Fig. 3.1).

This tower was built of large well-hewn stones (60-90 cm in height and 120-240 cm in length). Some of the stones have drafted margins and partially worked bosses (E. Mazar 2011: 32-33). Warren followed the northeastern wall of this tower for a distance of 6.85 m and then followed its southeastern face for 7.9 m. At this point, Warren discovered that the “Extra Tower” was built adjacent to a far large tower, hence known as the “Large Tower” or the “Great Tower.” The latter was not built with the same monumental blocks as the “Extra Tower,” but rather by much smaller, dressed ashlar stones (40-60 cm high and 60-90 cm long). The “Large Tower” is around 24 m long and was preserved to the height of around 20 m (*ibid.*). Beneath the “Large Tower,” Warren found a deep tunnel, that probably collected rainwater and channeled it to an unknown destination.

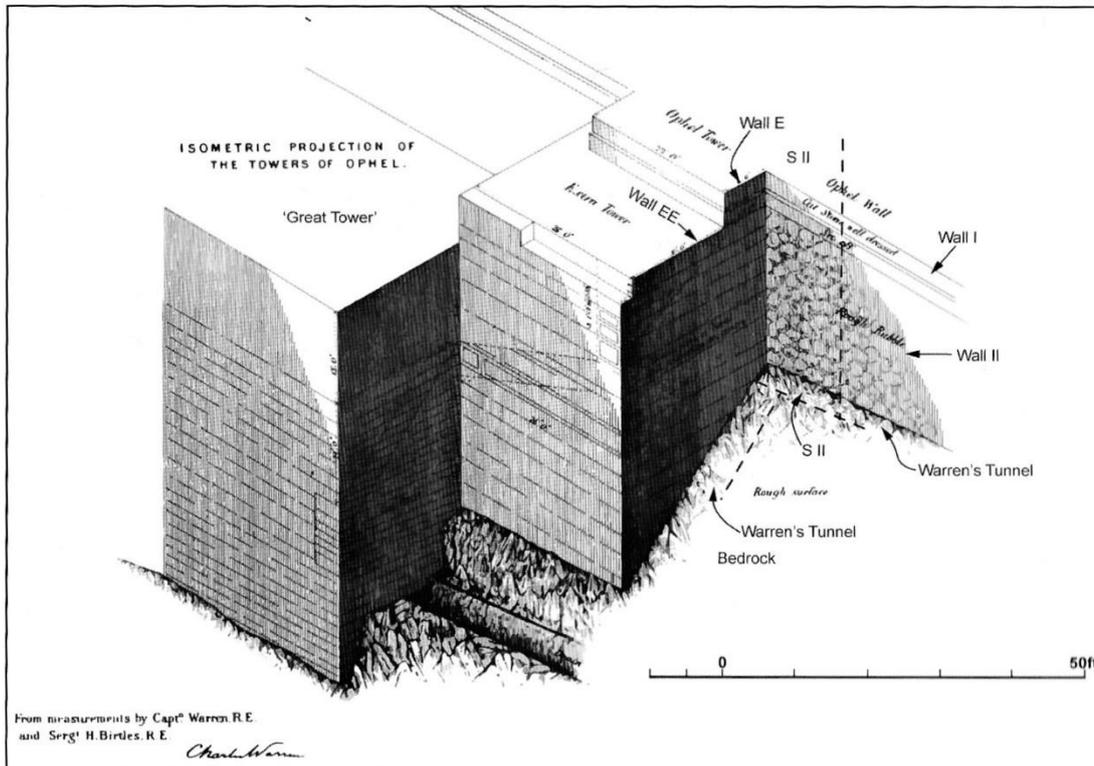


Figure 3.1: The “Ophel Wall” with the “Extra Tower” and “Large/Great Tower” (Warren 1884: Pl. XL). Details added by Prag 2017 (Fig. 2.2b).

A century after Warren's expedition in the Ophel, the British archaeologist Kathleen Kenyon arrived in the area (1967). Kenyon mainly excavated in the City of David, south of the Ophel, but opened one site (S/II) in the Ophel, in the spot where Warren had found the “Extra Tower” (Fig. 3.1). In her excavations, Kenyon excavated many of the fills that abutted this impressive tower and revealed much of its façade (Kenyon’s Wall EE). She also found that the tower abutted a new-found wall (Kenyon’s Wall FF). The fills that abutted the tower and Wall FF were dated by Kenyon to the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE (Kenyon 1968: 104). The final report of the excavations at the site was recently published by Prag (2017: 11-105), who maintained Kenyon's date of the walls, but unlike Kenyon, suggested that Wall FF is later than the “Extra Tower.” I disagree with Prag’s suggestion as the “Extra Tower” clearly abuts Wall FF and hence postdates it. The fills/dumps found abutting the lower part of the seam between Wall IV and Wall FF (in the 2009 season, see below), were dated to the Early Iron Age IIA (see Chapter 9), proving that Wall FF is earlier than the “Extra Tower.” I believe Kenyon’s dating for the “Extra Tower” (Late Iron Age IIB) is indeed correct.

The next to excavate in the Ophel was Benjamin Mazar, the director of the Temple Mount excavations. These excavations were carried out from 1968 to 1978, but only in 1976, the excavation uncovered Iron Age remains in the southeastern corner of the field. The remains included three small adjacent rooms, with a south-north orientation. The northernmost room was very close to the bedrock and hardly survived but the two others were better preserved. Within the southernmost room, a substantial amount of Late Iron Age material was preserved

on floors that were destroyed in the Babylonian destruction (e.g., Locus 23041; Mazar and Mazar 1989: 14-21). The floors were laid on top of fills, which led B. Mazar to suggest that they may be identified with the biblical Milo (E. Mazar 2011: 40-41).<sup>4</sup>

These finds remained under the scholarly radar until E. Mazar realized their great potential and understood that further excavations in this area were needed. Her resolve to further understand the Iron Age Ophel led to the joint excavation of her and Prof. B. Mazar in 1986-1987, who dug in three main areas – A, C and D (see Fig. 3.3). Area A was opened within the “Extra Tower” and included mainly Roman and Byzantine remains. Parallel to this, they dismantled the northern face of the Byzantine wall in Kenyon’s Site S/II, revealing a small Iron Age wall beneath it. Area C was opened in the place where B. Mazar had uncovered the three small rooms in 1976. The excavations dismantled most of the Roman remains that were built over those of the Iron Age, thus clearly outlining the earlier structures. East of the rooms they also found an area where a Late Iron Age chalk floor has been preserved. East of the chalk floor they found the remains of wall foundations in connection with negatives of other walls that were robbed – these walls outlined rooms of the same size as the room west of the chalk floor. The symmetrical nature of the building led the excavators to suggest this was a gatehouse. They further suggested that it was the “Water Gate” mentioned in conjunction with the Ophel in the bible. Strengthening their claim was a large water cistern that was found underneath the supposed gatehouse.<sup>5</sup> In Area D, the Mazar and Mazar uncovered several rooms that contained at least twelve large pithoi, marking the building within which they were found to be a royal building. The pithoi in Area D, the many storage jars and bowls found in the southern rooms of the “Gatehouse” and many other finds that were found alongside them, were all dated to the end of the Iron Age and were part of the Babylonian destruction layer. In both areas (C and D), the destruction layer sealed floors, constructed on a layer of red soil. Beneath that was another layer of light brown soil, which was connected with the initial construction of the “Gatehouse” and the ‘Royal building.’ These early fills will be addressed in Chapters 4.3.5-6 and 9.4-5 The finds from B. Mazar’s excavation in the late ’70s and the finds from the joint excavation in 1986-1987 were published together in a final report (Mazar and Mazar 1989).

---

<sup>4</sup> It should be noted that E. Mazar disagreed with this interpretation and believes these were just fills beneath the “Gatehouse.” She has suggested identifying the Milo with the Stepped Stone Structure (E. Mazar 2011: 40)

<sup>5</sup> The identification of the building in Area C as a gatehouse has not been accepted by all scholars (see E. Mazar 2011: 87-88 and Sharon and Zarzecki-Peleg 2006: 158–159).

## 4. The Renewed Expedition to the Ophel (2009-2013 Seasons) – Overview, Stratigraphy and Phases

### 4.1. Overview

The renewed excavations began in 2009, led by E. Mazar and supported by Daniel Mintz and Meredith Berkman, benefactors of the Ophel excavations and by the H.W. Armstrong International Cultural Foundation. In its first year, the excavation focused on clearing and problem-oriented, small-scale excavations in Areas A, C and D. In Area E, the southern face of the ‘Gatehouse’ was exposed by excavating all fills that abutted it (see Fig. 4.31). In 2011, only small-scale excavations occurred at the site, which accompanied the building of the tourist route within the site. The only thing of importance that was dug was the extensions of the fills in Area E. In 2012-2013 the excavation expanded to the northeast and began excavating in areas untouched in the previous seasons. Area A-2012 was located at the eastern edge of a long and straight wall (Wall IV), which E. Mazar dubbed the “Straight Wall” (E. Mazar 2011: 115-127) and continued just beyond it. I will refer to the “Straight Wall” as Wall IV in this work (see below). Area B-2012 was opened in the area north of Wall IV, whilst also checking on the wall itself. In 2013, the excavation primarily continued in Area B-2012, although the area had been divided into two areas – Area B-2013 in the north and Area A-2013 in the south, extending to the west of Area A-2012.

Eight major architectural elements were exposed in the Ophel that pertain to this research (see Fig. 4.1):

- 1) **Building Ia** consisting of the northern portion of the “Far House” (E. Mazar 2015a: 465). Building Ia is a series of rectangular rooms, located north of Building Ib and below a Mikveh and cisterns of later periods. These rooms were excavated in Area B, in the 2012-2013 seasons.
- 2) **Building Ib**, the southern part of the “Far House” (*ibid.*: 465). This building is comprised of a series of rooms situated immediately north of Wall IV, which most likely cut them (for a complete stratigraphic analysis of this building, see E. Mazar and Lang 2018).
- 3) **Building II**, i.e., “The Great Projecting Tower” (*ibid.*: 467-468), which sits northeast of Wall IV and was excavated in Area A of the 2012 season. The area of this building was heavily damaged in the ‘80s and hence quite fragmented. To my mind, the size of the building may suggest a fortress rather than a tower, or a residence of a high-ranking persona, or even a palatial building.
- 4) **Building IIIa**, i.e., the “Gatehouse” This unit was mainly exposed in B. Mazar’s 1976 season excavations (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 13), later further examined in the 1986-1987 season (Area C, Mazar and Mazar 1989: 13-28) and in the first season of the renewed excavations in the Ophel - Areas C and E of the 2009 season (E. Mazar 2011: 104-110, 127-142). This unit was part of “Building III” in E. Mazar’s preliminary introduction to the Iron Age units of the Ophel (E. Mazar 2015a: 468-469). Here, however, the building is separated into two sub-areas (IIIa and IIIb).
- 5) **Building IIIb**, i.e., “The Royal Building” This unit was mainly excavated as part of Area D in the 1986-1987 seasons (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 29-48) and again, on a smaller scale in 2009 (E. Mazar 2011: 111-114). As mentioned above, both the “Gatehouse” and the “Royal Building” were dubbed “Building III” in E. Mazar’s preliminary introduction to the Iron Age units of the Ophel (E. Mazar 2015a: 468-469).
- 6) **Wall IV**, also known as “The Solomonic Wall”, W09-016 and W12-165. This wall was already exposed when the 2009 season began, however part of the fills and deposits that abutted it, as well as parts of the foundation trenches, were still available for excavation in the later seasons. This wall was dubbed “The Solomonic Wall”, the “Straight Wall” and “Building IV” by E. Mazar (2015a: 469-471). It will be referred to here as Wall IV.
- 7) **Wall V**, or the “Casemate wall” (*ibid.*: 468-469; E. Mazar 2011: 142-143) is situated southwest of Building IIIa and was unearthed while excavating in Area E of the 2009 season.
- 8) **Building VI**, also known as the “Extra Tower” is the large tower abutting Building IIIb from the south.



Figure 4.1: The major architectural elements in the Ophel (E. Mazar 2015a: Plan III.1.2 – with an addition by A. Winderbaum).

4.2. **Stratigraphy**

The following section will present in detail the stratigraphy relating to the buildings listed above. This stratigraphy will be the backbone of this work, which will serve as the basic building block of the phasing used in this work (see chapter 4.3). Save for the stratigraphy of Building Ib, which was already published (E. Mazar and Lang 2018), the stratigraphy presented here was defined as part of this study, after reviewing the locus cards, previous

publications and consulting with the area supervisors.<sup>6</sup> Only walls and loci that yielded indicative pottery that was drawn are noted. Other clean, relevant loci are not mentioned as they lacked indicative pottery sherds.

#### 4.2.1. Contextual Definitions according to their use in the Ophel

**Floor** – Chalky layer, beaten earth or even stony cobble surface upon which human activity was carried out upon.

**Material on the floor** – In rare occasions, the pottery (or any other artifact or installation) was left on the floor, representing the last stage of activity on that floor. The pottery will many times be restorable or at a minimum, consist of large sherds lying on the floor.

**Accumulation** – This layer is also positioned on surfaces/floors, but in contrast to “Material on the floor” the accumulation does not include material that represents the time of use of the floor, but rather a later event.

**Makeup** – The material just beneath the floor, usually laid to optimize the conditions for the placement of the floor. Makeup is not always found; in which case the floor overlies “fill below the floor”. The major difference between “makeup” and “fill below the floor” is the purpose behind their deposition. The purpose of the makeup is to create a flat and hard/compacted surface upon which one can lay the floor. The purpose of the “fill below a floor” is to raise the level of the new surface so it will not be hindered by an uneven lower surface (e.g., craggy bed-rock or stone debris). The “fill below the floor” is usually less compact than the makeup.

**Debris** – An unorganized heap of stones, bricks, or pottery that fell or was thrown on a surface/floor.

**Deposit/trash/dump** – while they may look like fills, these depositions represent cross-sections of a specific time within the lifespan of a horizon and as such have greater chronological value than fills. These are usually thin layers deposited against a large wall, along a slope, or even in a pit. They mostly contain material contemporary with the time of the deposition, although residual material may be present as well.

**Fills** – In the Ophel, fills are separated into two primary variants: The “fill below the floor” and the massive fills. *The “fill below the floor”* is usually thin fill that was laid when a certain floor in a room or a building was re-made (for the difference between “fill below a floor” and “makeup” – see above in “makeup”). It is hence part of a small-scale fixing action and rarely part of a large architectonic project. These fills will contain mainly material that is earlier than the time of the deposition, but usually not by much. The material will not come from deep below the previous floor. This mix of close-to contemporary material with contemporary material gives a close approximation of the horizon character.

*The massive fills* are primarily defined by their size. These fills are usually part of a large-scale renovation project and used to support large walls or bury the remains of the previous horizon and prepare the surface for the buildings of the new horizon. As they are part of a large-scale project, they indicate the actions of communal effort. As mentioned above, these fills are thick and contain a large quantity of soil (usually loose) and significant amounts of pottery. The earth used for these fills is often quarried from deeper layers and hence includes numerous pottery sherds that are pronouncedly older than the time of the deposition, alongside pottery from the time of deposition, the latter of which is often the larger sherds in the fill.

The disadvantage of the Ophel's ceramic material is that most of it does not originate in destruction layers or material on floors for the most part, but rather from fills. This means that most of the pottery does not represent the vessels that were in use while the horizon was active, but rather before the time of activity with a small percentage of sherds from the time of the deposition. This does not mean that the ceramic material from the Ophel is not of use, but rather that it requires more work to deduct the character of any given horizon (see Chapter 7).

Lastly, this material cannot be disregarded because it is based on sherds. If archaeological research is restricted to sites with whole vessels and simple stratigraphy, the data will be distorted. For instance, if this study was limited to sites with whole vessels on floors, I would have been forced to paint a picture of Jerusalem and possibly Judah, with almost no Early Iron Age IIA remains, which is a distortion of the reality. Although it is possible to

---

<sup>6</sup> The stratigraphy does not present the final stratigraphy of this site, which will be published by E. Mazar in the near future. Any mistakes recorded here are my own.

rely on sites with good stratigraphy and whole vessels that are situated outside the immediate geographical sphere of the explored site, some caution should be exercised. Different areas have different traditions and one needs to be careful not to expect that other regions will perfectly mirror the tradition of the explored site. Therefore, local sites should always be preferred, even if they are more complicated to process. This, of course, does not mean that one should rely on badly excavated sites only because they are in the surroundings of the explored site.

**Intrusions** – While modern archaeological fieldwork produces cleaner loci than ever before, intrusions of later material into earlier material is still an existing problem. This is mainly a problem as the latest material within a context usually determines the date of that context. In many cases, the intrusions come from a known source – e.g., a pit or a wall that penetrated earlier fills, in which case, one can consider the intrusions as contained and hence not problematic. However, sometimes, if there are no obvious reasons for the existence of later sherds in earlier contexts, one can measure their quantity within the context and determine their size and if they are very small and represent an extremely minuscule percentage within the context, then the chances that they represent the date of the deposition is very small. One should always use stratigraphic analysis to help in this evaluation. For instance, if the locus/layer that superimposes the context in question is earlier than the late sherds in question, then it is clear they are intrusions and do not represent the date of the deposition. If, however, the late sherds in question are large and comprise a substantial percentage of the pottery of the locus, then there is a chance that they indeed represent the date of the deposition and are not intrusions.

These observations are fairly easy when the later sherds are substantially later than the context they were found in, but what happens when there are intrusions from a ceramic horizon which is not chronologically distant from the context in question? This is indeed a problem! In this case, one may only rely on properly sealed contexts and if one wishes to depict a horizon that has potential intrusions by chronologically close sherds, one should only display types that do not appear only once or twice.

Be that as it may, the researcher has the ethical obligation to proclaim if intrusions are present in a certain locus, be it a contained intrusion or other. In this work, I will mention such intrusions mainly in Chapter 4.3.

#### **4.2.2. General Relationships between the Ophel Buildings**

This purpose of this chapter is to provide a general outlook on the stratigraphic relationships between the major features in the Ophel before delving into the internal stratigraphy of each building. The reasoning for some of my assertions in this chapter is specified both here and in Chapter 9.

The description will begin on the southwestern side of the excavation, where the later phase of Building IIIa seals the earlier phase of this building. The earlier phase of Building IIIa either seals Wall V, which is positioned to its southeast or possibly dovetails with it. The physical connection between Building IIIa and Building IIIb is unclear, but in the case of their later phases, one can see that they follow the same orientation, are built in the same style and include the same stratigraphic sequence of fills and floors – all of which hint towards their attribution as part of the same building (later Building III). Building IIIb has inner rooms that were added in the later phase of the building. The outlying walls of the building are earlier. Building VI abuts the southern wall of Building IIIb. Wall IV abuts the southeastern side of Building IIIb.

Wall IV cancels Building Ib and is cut by Building II on its northeastern side. The foundation trench of the outer walls of Building II also cut Building Ib (see Room 1 in Unit I of Building Ib). Building Ia, north of Building Ib has no physical connection with it, nor with any other architectural element in the Ophel. However, the same massive fill (of Phase IIIb – see below) seals both Building Ia and Building Ib. One can assume this massive fill eventually abutted Wall IV, though this connection was not preserved in the archaeological record.

#### **4.2.3. Building Ia**

Several rooms were found in Building Ia (Area B-2012/3; see Fig. 4.2). The rooms include a series of makeups, floors and fills – all of which abut the walls of the rooms. The rooms are designated B1, B2 and B3.



Figure 4.2: Building Ia, with Rooms B1, B2 and B3 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Room B1

Room B1 is a wide room with a northeast-southwest orientation. The transverse walls of the room are Walls W12-649 and W12-729 and all the loci mentioned below about them. In the first phase, on the west side of the room, there was a fill below the floor (L13-311, L13-316, L13-355 and L13-369). The floor above this fill is represented by L12-783, L13-308, L13-318 and L13-365. On this floor, two hearths were found – L12-795 (no pottery) and L12-796. A retaining wall (W13-511) that supported the fill of the first phase was located on the northeastern side of the room. Abutting this wall from the north was Fill L13-509. This floor also extended to the east side of the room (L12-764). In the second phase, some fills sealed the floor of the first phase: L12-720, L12-749, L12-750 and L12-755 on the west side of the room and L12-731, L12-733, L12-738 and L12-757 on the east side of the room. The floor above these fills did not survive in this room.

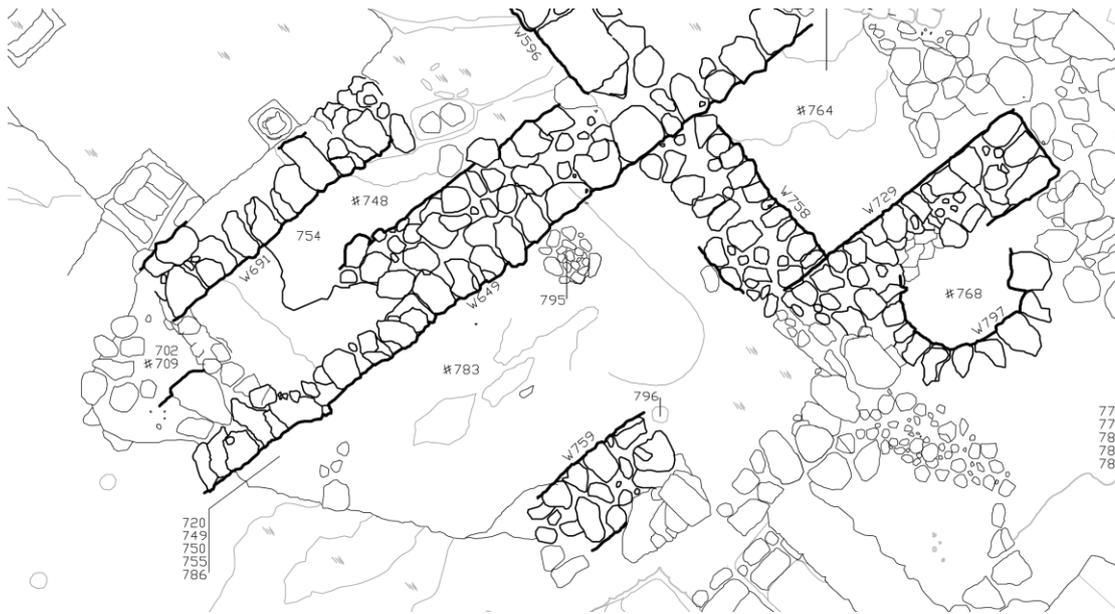


Figure 4.3: Room B1, Building Ia (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Room B2

This room is situated south of the previous room and north of W13-417 and has four phases. The first phase is the erection phase – initially Fills L13-447 and L13-445 (the former abuts W13-417) were laid to level the area to the height of the bedrock north of this room.<sup>7</sup> Overlying this layer, L13-410, L13-431 and L13-440 were used as a makeup/foundation for the surface above it. The surface includes a hearth (L13-432 – no pottery and L13-416), micro-layers south of the hearth that represent activity related to the hearth (L13-421) and a floor (L13-409) north of the hearth, which also canceled the hearth (this floor denotes a slightly later sub-phase within this surface, but it still belongs to this phase). The next phase is a massive fill, rich in pottery, which was used to level the area for the next surface (L12-775, L12-780, L12-782, L12-787, L13-309, L13-310, L13-349, L13-363, L13-367, L13-371, L13-376, L13-386, L13-397 and L13-412). These fills abutted Retaining W13-375 in the south. The surface on top of this massive fill did not survive, but a silo (L13-303 and L12-797) that was related to the surface did. The silo cut through the massive fills below the surface, as well as through W12-729 (Room B1). The material within this silo (L12-768) belongs to the third phase of this room, which probably dates to the end of the missing surface. Stone debris (L12-735, L12-784, L13-357 and L13-361) overlying the massive fill (and abut to wall W12-713) also belongs to the terminal phase of the missing surface.

<sup>7</sup> Detached from L13-445 are Fills L13-408 and L13-419 (abutting W12-729) and Fill L13-444 (abutting W13-399). All were used in the same fashion as L13-445 and belong to the same phase.



Figure 4.4: Room B2, Building Ia, after the 2012 season (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.



Figure 4.5: Room B2, Building Ia, after the 2012 season (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Room(?) B3

This space lies north of Room B1, with the layers concentrated west of W12-691. The fact that the layers abut the width of the wall suggests that there might have been an entrance here. Only two phases were found: the first includes makeup (L13-373 – no pottery) and floor (L12-745- no pottery); the second includes a rich fill that seals it (L12-702 and L12-709). The floor above this fill did not survive.

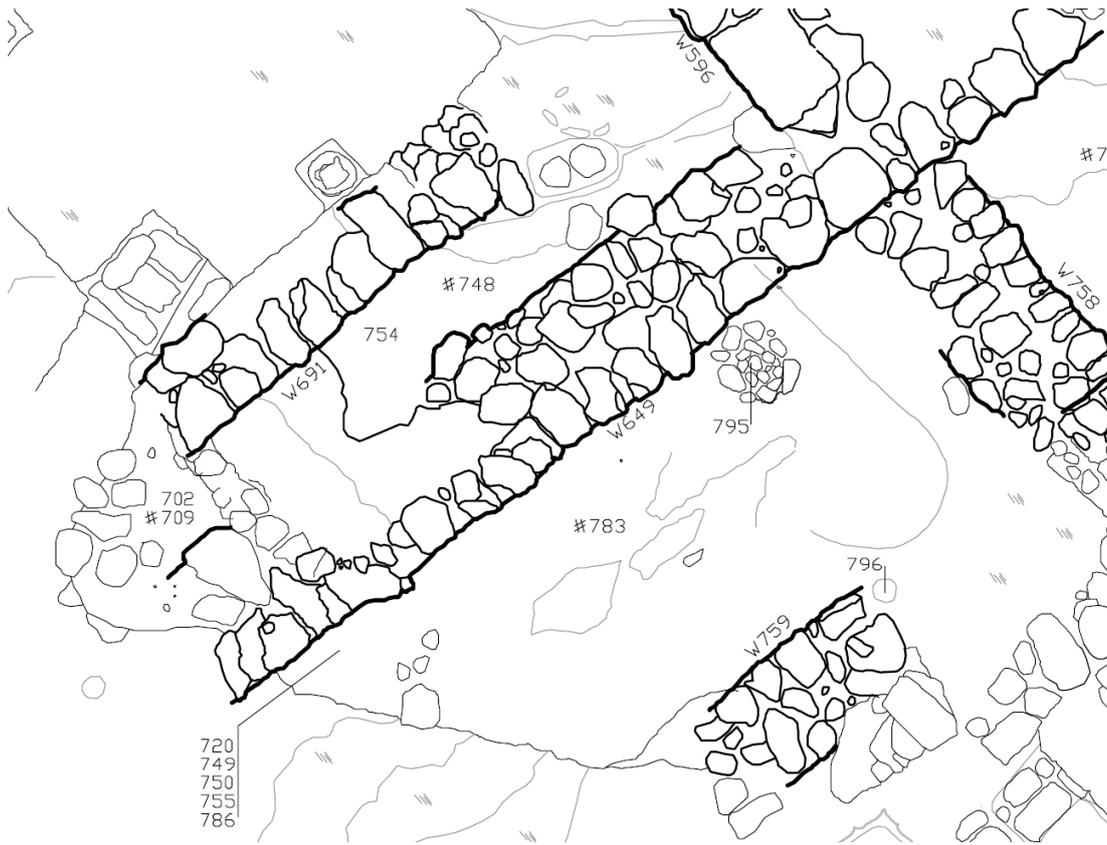


Figure 4.6:  
 Room(?) B3,  
 Building Ia,  
 after the 2012  
 season  
 (courtesy of the  
 Ophel  
 Expedition  
 directed by E.  
 Mazar;  
 drawing:  
 Marcos  
 Edelcopp). Top  
 is north.

#### 4.2.4. Building Ib

The stratigraphy of Building Ib was previously analyzed and published (E. Mazar and Lang 2018). This serves as the basis for this study, save for several adjustments presented below. This building incorporates several rooms with a northeast-southwest orientation. These rooms were separated into four units. Most units include only one room, except for Unit I, which includes three rooms.

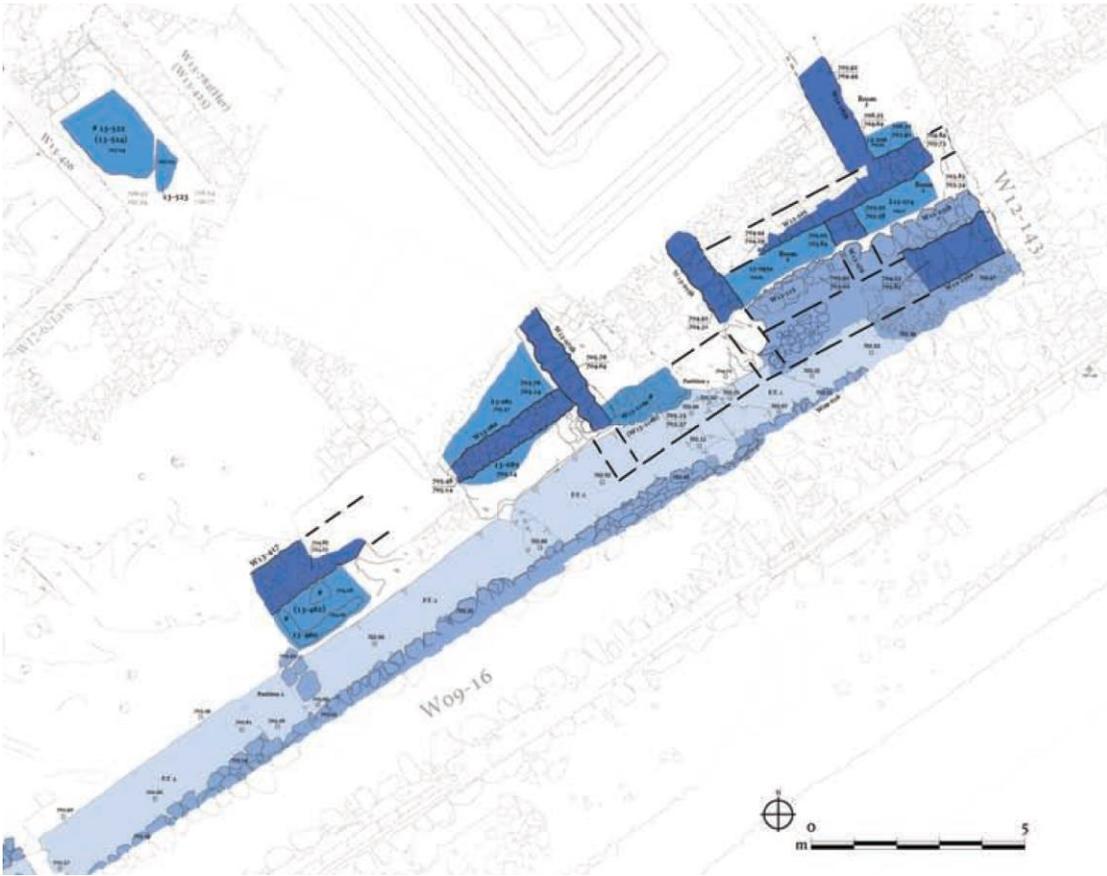


Figure 4.7: Building Ib, all units (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.2).

### Unit I

Room 1 is enclosed by W12-235a in the south, W12-205 in the north and W13-076 in the west (separating Rooms 1 and 2). In the east, the room and unit were cut by W12-143 of the later Building II. Room 2 is enclosed by W-13-015b in the west, W13-076 in the east and W12-205 in the north. W12-235a was most likely the southern border of this room, although it was not preserved. Room 3 is situated north of Room 1, enclosed by W12-205 in the south and W12-182b in the west. The eastern part of this room is cut by Building II and the northern border of Area A-2012 is the northern limit of this room.

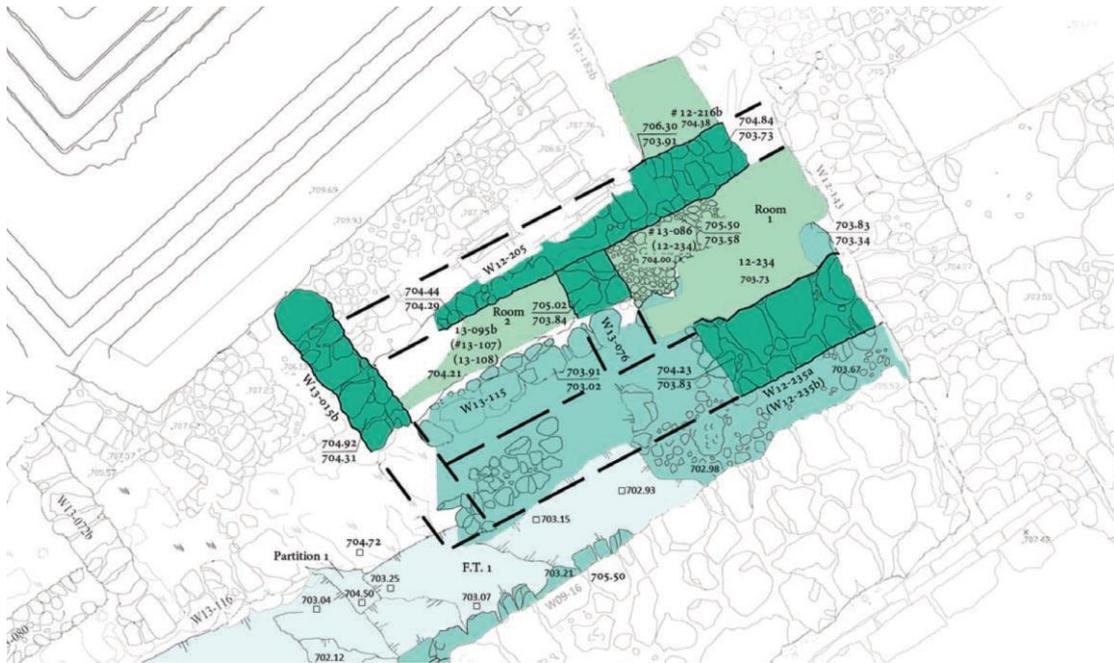


Figure 4.8: Building Ib, Unit I, Phase 1 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.4). Top is north.

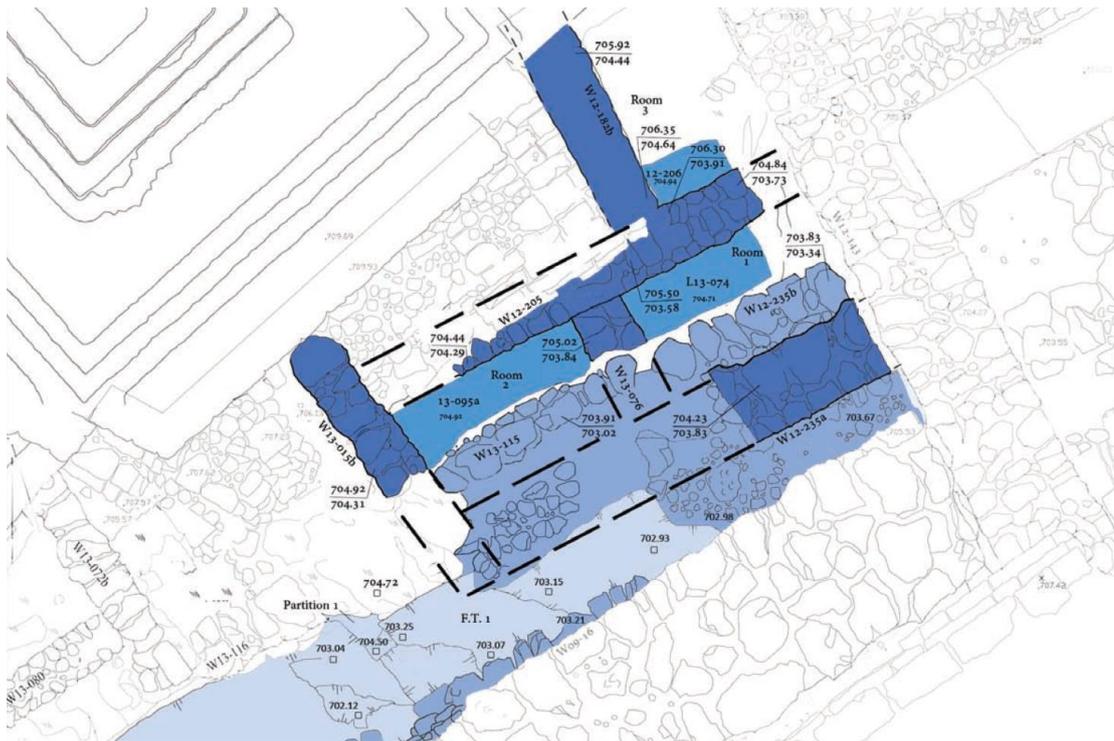


Figure 4.9: Building Ib, Unit I, Phase 2 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.5). Top is north.

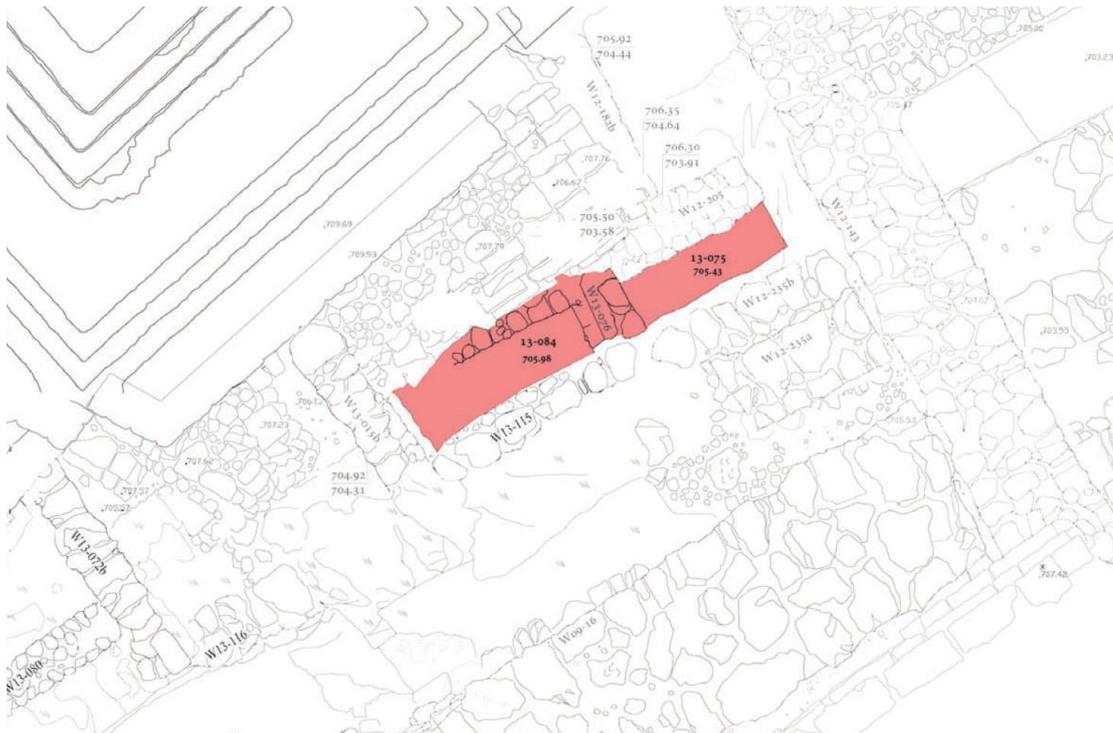


Figure 4.10: Building Ib, Unit I, Phase 3 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.6). Top is north.

### Room 1

The earliest floor of this room (L13-086 [no pottery], L13-109) and its southern wall are positioned over a stone platform (L12-235b) that aided in leveling the slope of the bedrock in this spot. Below this floor, there is a thin fill (L13-110) that included only two indicative sherds. The second phase of this room includes only one fill (L13-074 and L12-180d) that sealed the first floor. The third phase includes fills/collapse (L13-075 and L12-180c) that cancel the use of this room, as they seal the walls of this room (mainly Walls W12-205 and wall W13-076). The last phase of this room includes the foundation trench of W12-143 of Building II (L12-213 and L12-226), which canceled the fills of the third phase and a pit (L12-180b) that cut the fills of the third phase. In that sense, the last phase of this room is not so much part of the history of this building as much as part of the foundation phase of Building II (see below).

### Room 2

The first phase of this room includes a fill on the bedrock (L13-108), that acts as a makeup for floor L13-107 above it. The floor is made of grey earth with some crushed plaster and small bits of coal. Above this floor, there were remains on the floor that included whole vessels and large sherds (L13-095b). The second phase in this room includes a single fill (L13-095a). The fill was placed directly over the above-mentioned accumulation. The third phase includes a fill (L13-084) that cancels the use of this room (as in the case of Room 1), as it seals the walls of this room (mainly Walls W12-205 and W13-076).

### Room 3

There is a good chance that the first phase was the floor of an open area, as the first floor (L12-216b) predates one of the walls of this room (W12-182b). This wall was built only in the second phase of this area, when the area was converted to a room. The first locus that abuts this wall is Fill L12-206, which sealed the floor of the first phase. Unfortunately, the Herodian *mikveh* that was built above this room removed all the layers above the second phase.

## Unit II

While built along the same lines as Unit I, Unit II is separated from the previous unit and is situated 3.55 m southwest of it. The distance between the units was suggested to be the entrance to the building (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: 349). The main architectural element of this unit is W13-072b, running northwest to southeast, parallel to W13-015b of Unit I. The excavator suggested that this wall was built in the first phase of this unit. In this phase, Fill and Floor(?) L13-097 (as well as L13-111), with Fill L13-102 below it, abutted this wall from the west and W13-116a from the east (possibly as a threshold). W13-116a is built above W13-116b, which was used as a platform (below this wall is Fill L13-127). W13-116a also cuts an early fill (W13-100 – no indicative sherds) that is situated east of, yet not abutting, W13-072b. The foundation trench that was created by this cut is L13-090b. I suggest that both W13-116b and Fills L13-100 and L13-127 may be remains of an earlier phase, but as they are separated from the rest of the elements of this unit it is impossible to prove this. In the second phase of this unit, W13-080 was built west and perpendicular to W13-072b (over Fill and Floor L13-097), possibly to strengthen the fortification this unit was part of. Fill L13-081 abutted this wall from the north and Fill L13-085 abutted it from the south. In the third and last phase of this unit, a large fill was dumped over it and sealed the elements of the second phase. This fill is mainly represented by L13-014, L13-057 and L12-636.

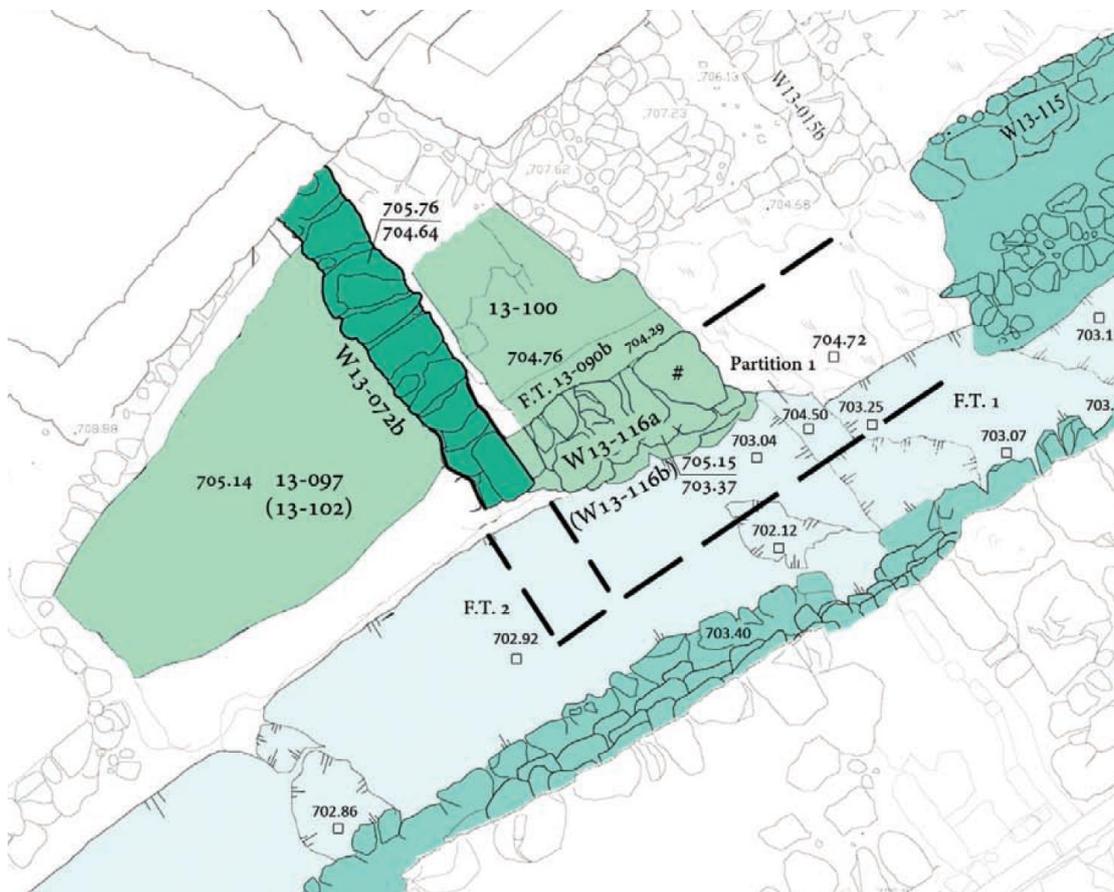


Figure 4.11: Building Ib, Unit II, Phase 1 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.8). Top is north.

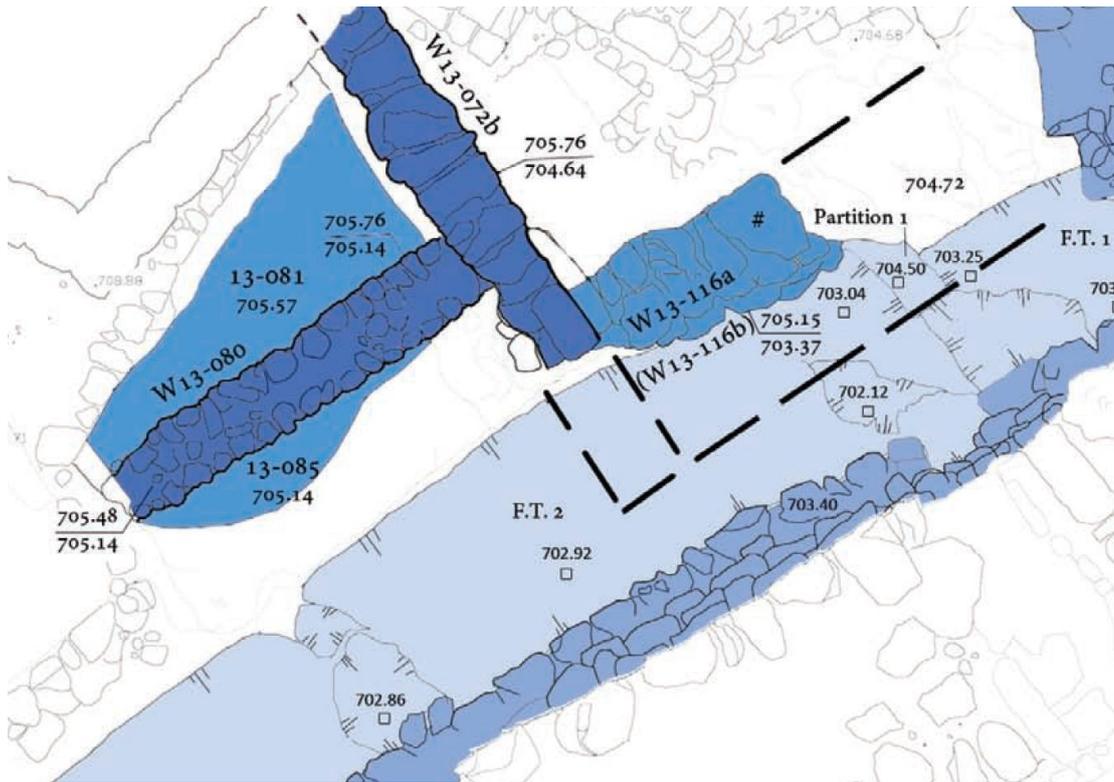


Figure 4.12: Building Ib, Unit II, Phase 2 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.9). Top is north.

### Unit III

This unit is located 3.5 m southwest of Unit II. The main architectural element of this unit is the northwest W13-417. All the loci of the different phases of this unit are found southeast of this wall.

In the first phase, Wall W13-417 was built. Floor L13-472 and the fill below the floor, L13-476 abutted this wall from the southeast. In the second phase, Fills L13-462 and L13-471 sealed the previous floor, above-which Floor L13-460 was built. In the third phase, a narrow wall (W13-443) was built to the south and perpendicular to W13-417. W13-443 is not connected to W13-417, as a channel from the fourth phase (L13-454) cut their meeting point. This channel also cut the connection between all of the loci of this phase and W13-417. East of W13-443, a fill (L13-430b) sealed the previous floor. West of W13-443 and abutting it, a floor was placed (L13-449) over the floor of the previous phase. Above this new floor, debris was found (L13-439b). In Phase Four, the separation of W13-443 was canceled by a fill (L13-439a). Above this fill, Floor L13-430a was built. Both the fill and the floor do not abut W13-417, as a channel (L13-454) runs along this wall and cut any connections to it. Within this channel, a rich fill (L13-418) was found. Mazar and Lang (2018) do not note that sealing this last phase was yet another layer of fills (L13-390 and L13-411), which may be considered Phase 5 of Unit III.

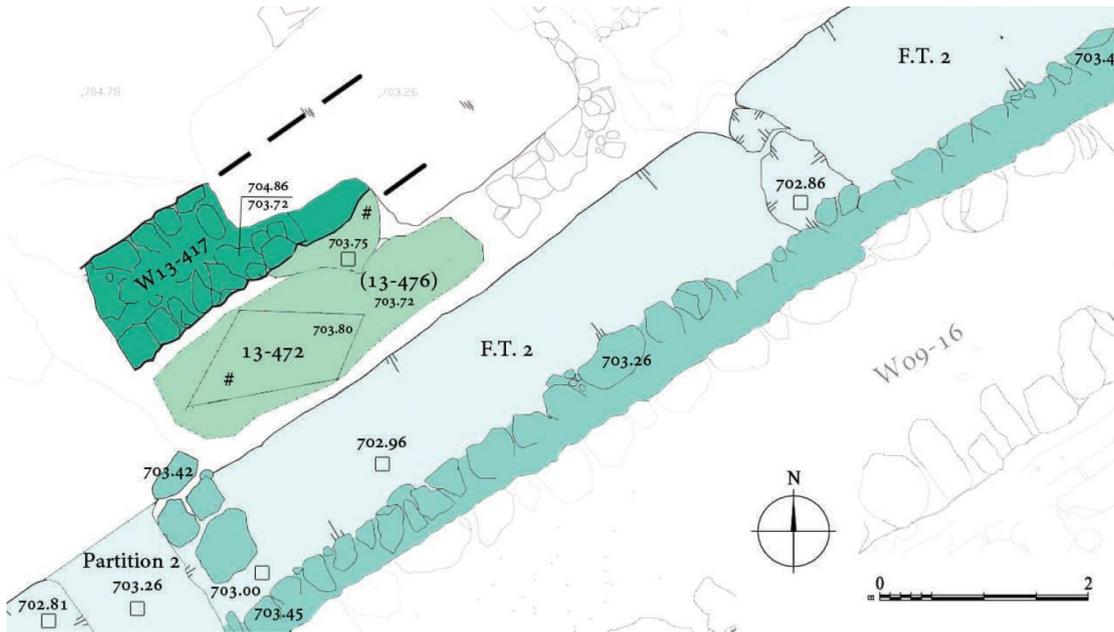


Figure 4.13: Building Ib, Unit III, Phase 1 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.11). Top is north.

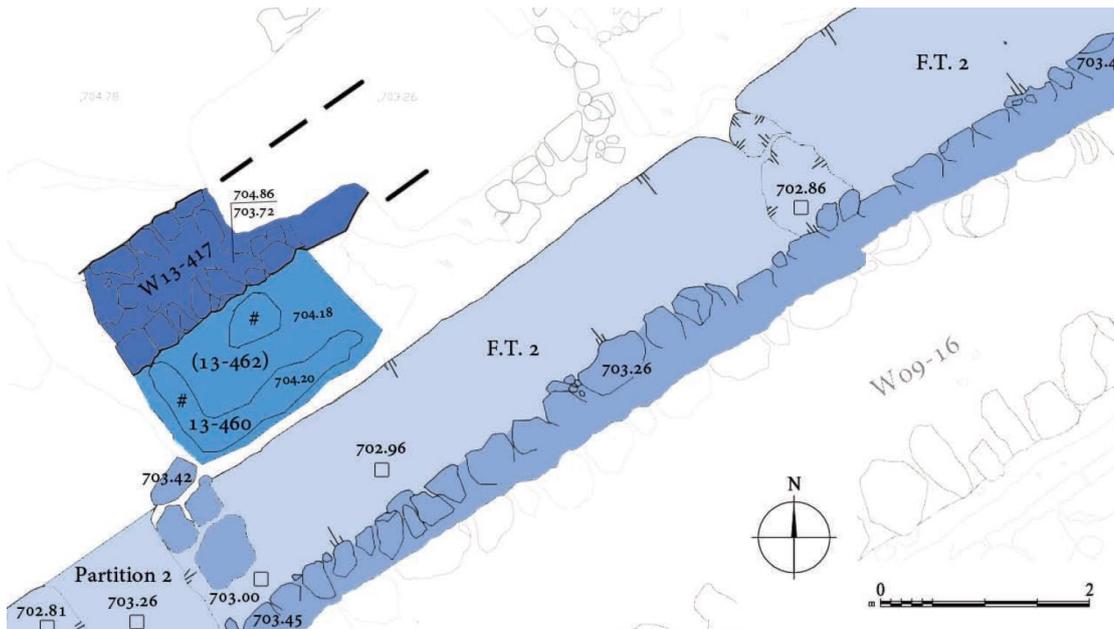


Figure 4.14: Building Ib, Unit III, Phase 2 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.12).

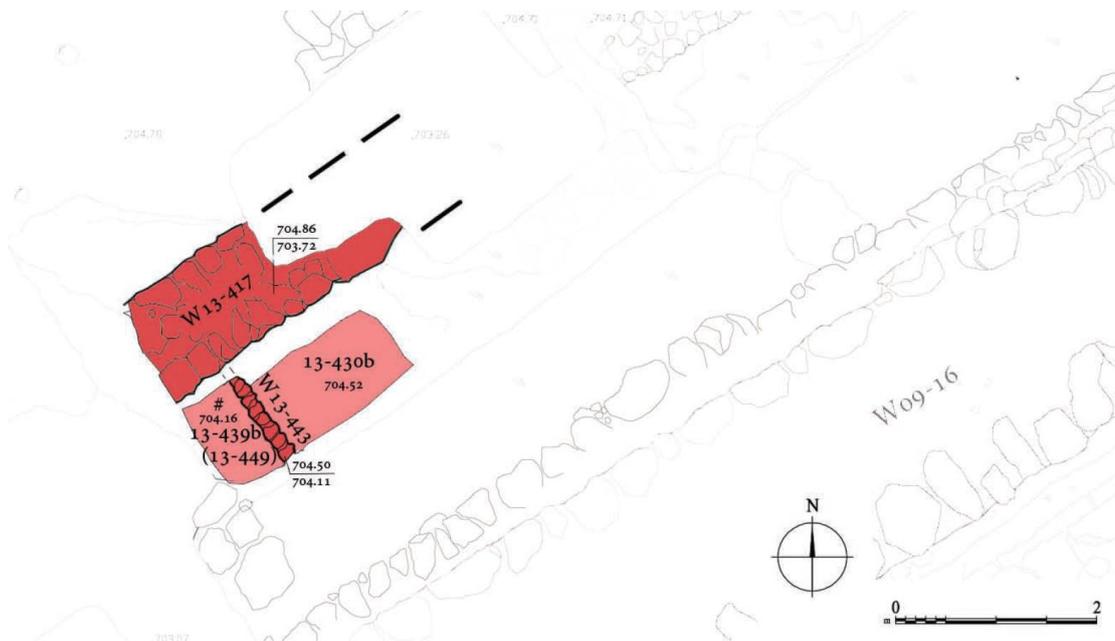


Figure 4.15: Building Ib, Unit III, Phase 3 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.13).

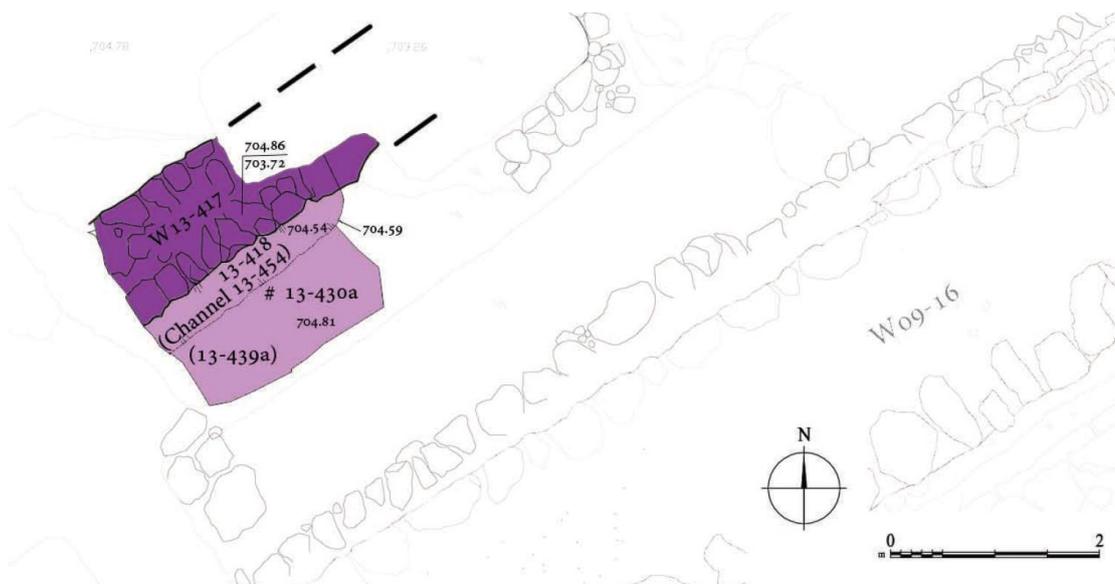


Figure 4.16: Building Ib, Unit III, Phase 4 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.14).

#### Unit IV

This unit is situated northeast of Building Ia, but it was not incorporated in the building, as early pottery from this unit suggested a connection with the early remains from Building Ib. The unit measures 2×1.5 m, with no associated architecture, as later construction from the Iron Age cuts it from all sides.

The first phase is comprised of a fill (L13-527) and a floor above it (L13-526). The second phase seals the loci of the first phase and includes fill (L13-524) and the floor above it (L13-522). Phases 3-4 consist of deposits that were laid over the floor of the second phase (L13-513 and L13-519). The excavator suggested that they were quarried from the material of Phases 1-2 and dumped on the Phase 2 floor (Mazar and Lang 2018: 375).

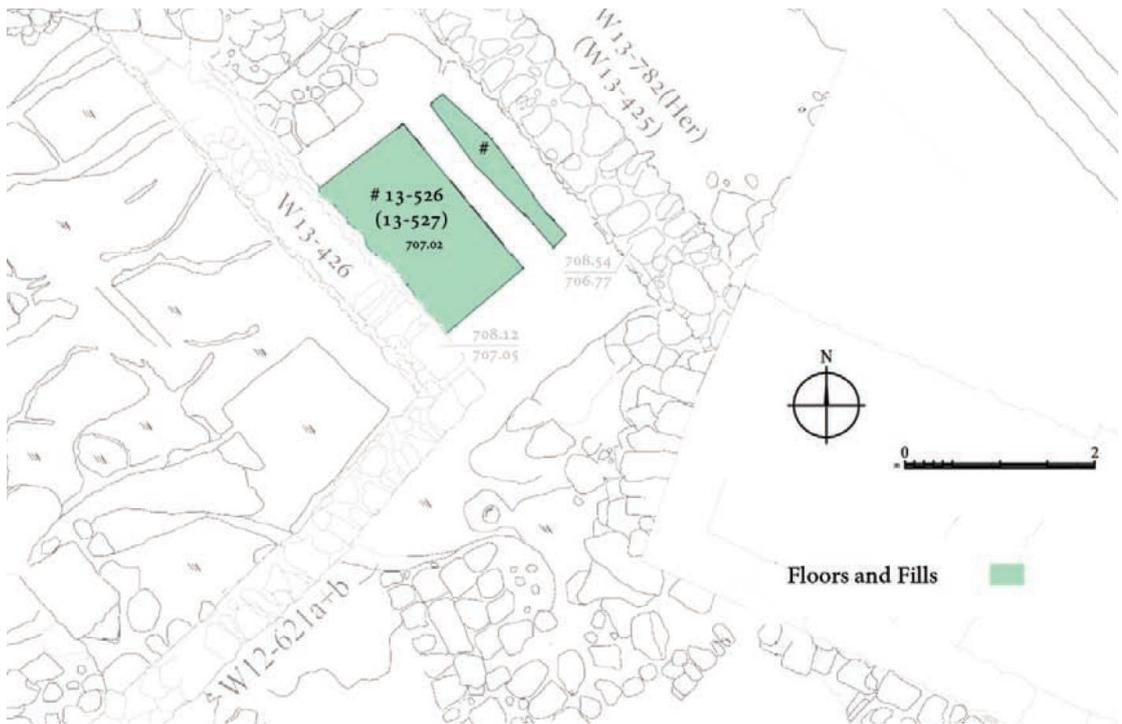


Figure 4.17: Building Ib, Unit IV, Phase 1 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.15).

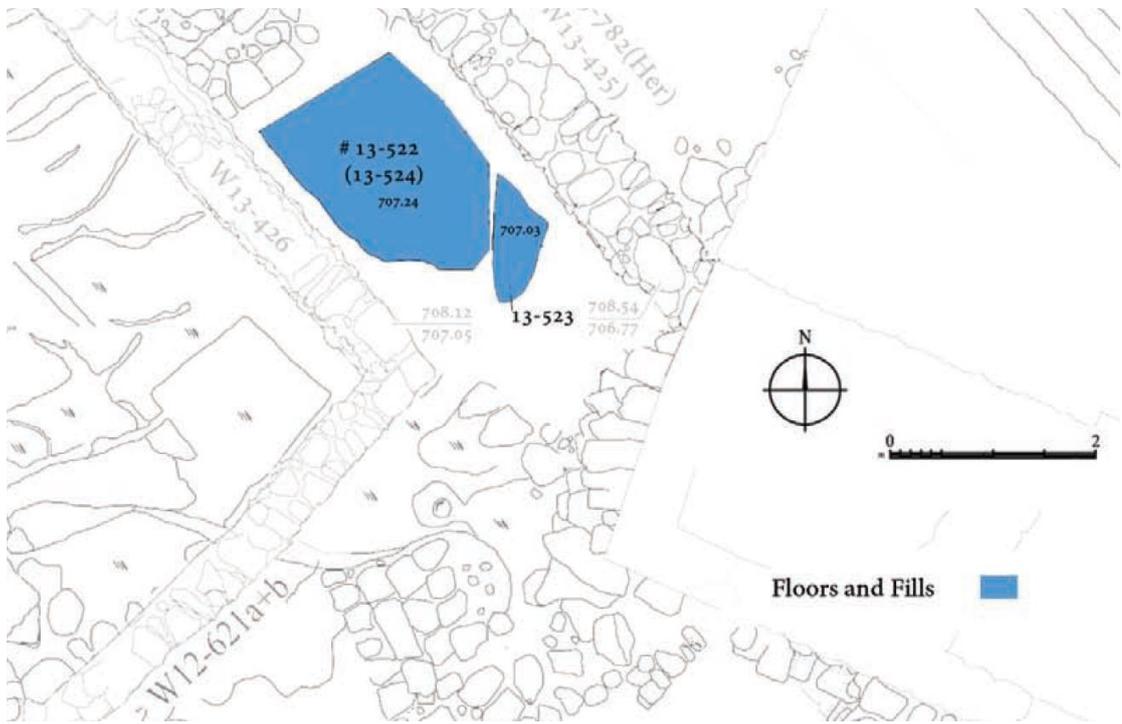


Figure 4.18: Building Ib, Unit IV, Phase 2 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.16).

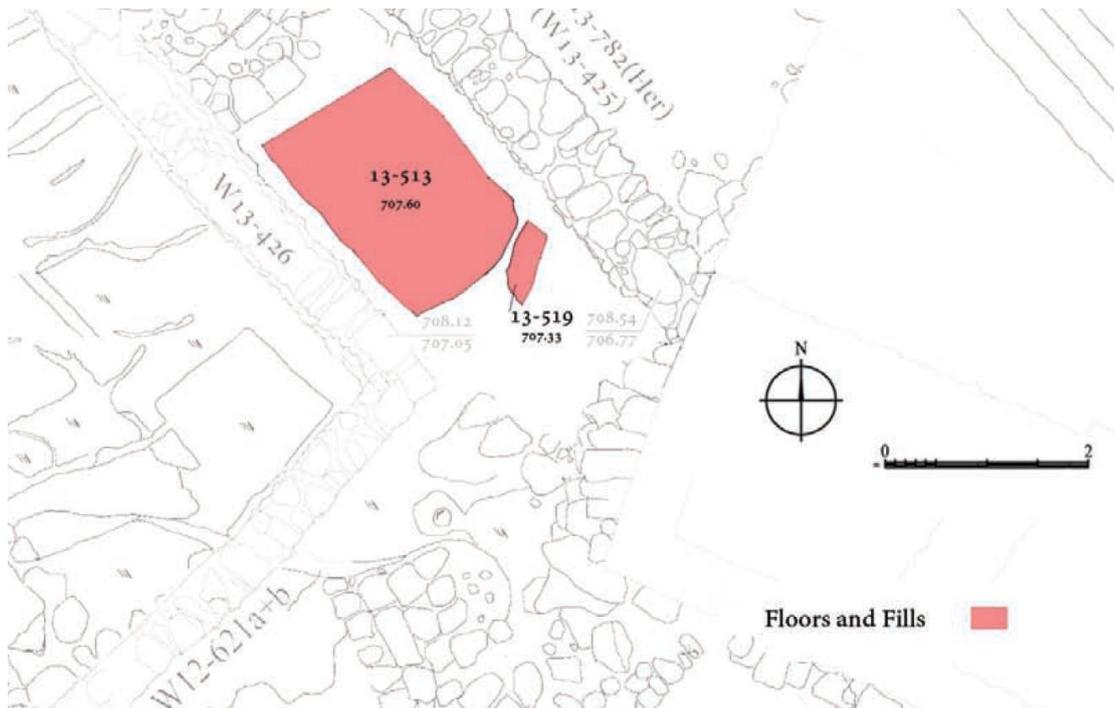


Figure 4.19: Building Ib, Unit IV, Phases 3-4 (E. Mazar and Lang 2018: Plan III.2.17).

#### 4.2.5. Building II

The remains of Building II (Fig. 4.20), in Area A-2012, were unfortunately extensively damaged by reconstruction activities that were conducted in the 1980s. In many places, these works cut into archaeological layers and disturbed them, creating further difficulties in understanding the surviving remains. This damage forced the excavations to divide the area into nine sub-areas or “trees” that were mostly physically separated from each other (see Fig. 4.21).



Figure 4.20: General plan of Building II (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.



Area A-2012

Figure 4.21: Building II, division of sub-areas (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A1

Sub-Area A1 is situated on the northeastern corner of Area A-2012. The first phase in this sub-area includes a surface (L12-209 and L12-197) overlying the bedrock. Above this surface makeup fills (L12-185 and L12-189) were excavated, which seal the surface and initiate the second phase of construction. The makeup served as the foundation for Stone Floor L12-144 and Lime Floor L12-174. W12-228 may also belong to this phase, though there is no physical connection to the previously mentioned makeup and floors. However, as its foundation trench (L12-198) cut the surface of the first phase, it likely belongs to the second phase. L12-105 was found above Floor L12-144, consisting of a series of thin earth layers mixed with ash, probably a result of activity on Floor L12-144. Phase two was sealed by rich fills (L12-045b, L12-085, L12-132 and L12-145) that leveled the ground for Makeup L12-084 and Floor L12-075.

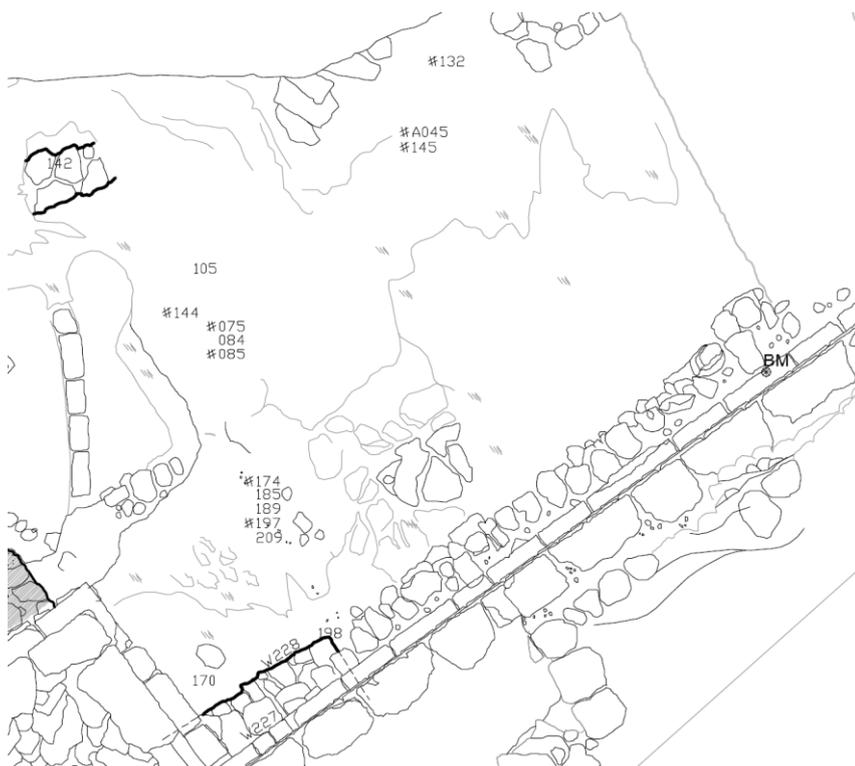


Figure 4.22: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A1 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A2

Sub-Area A2 is situated west of the first sub-area and north of the Byzantine tower of Area A-2012. In the earliest phase, stone surfaces (L12-060 and L12-142) were placed on the bedrock in order to level it. These stone surfaces may be parallel to L12-144 of Sub-Area A1.

The second phase includes mainly fills that were lain, either on the bedrock or the surfaces of the first phase (L12-089, L1-119, L12-128, L12-196, L12-211, L12-220 and L12-232). Fill L12-196 abuts W12-229, which probably also belongs to this phase. Above Fill L12-232, remnants of a floor (L12-076) were found. In the third phase, L12-067 had accumulated above Floor L12-076 of the second phase.

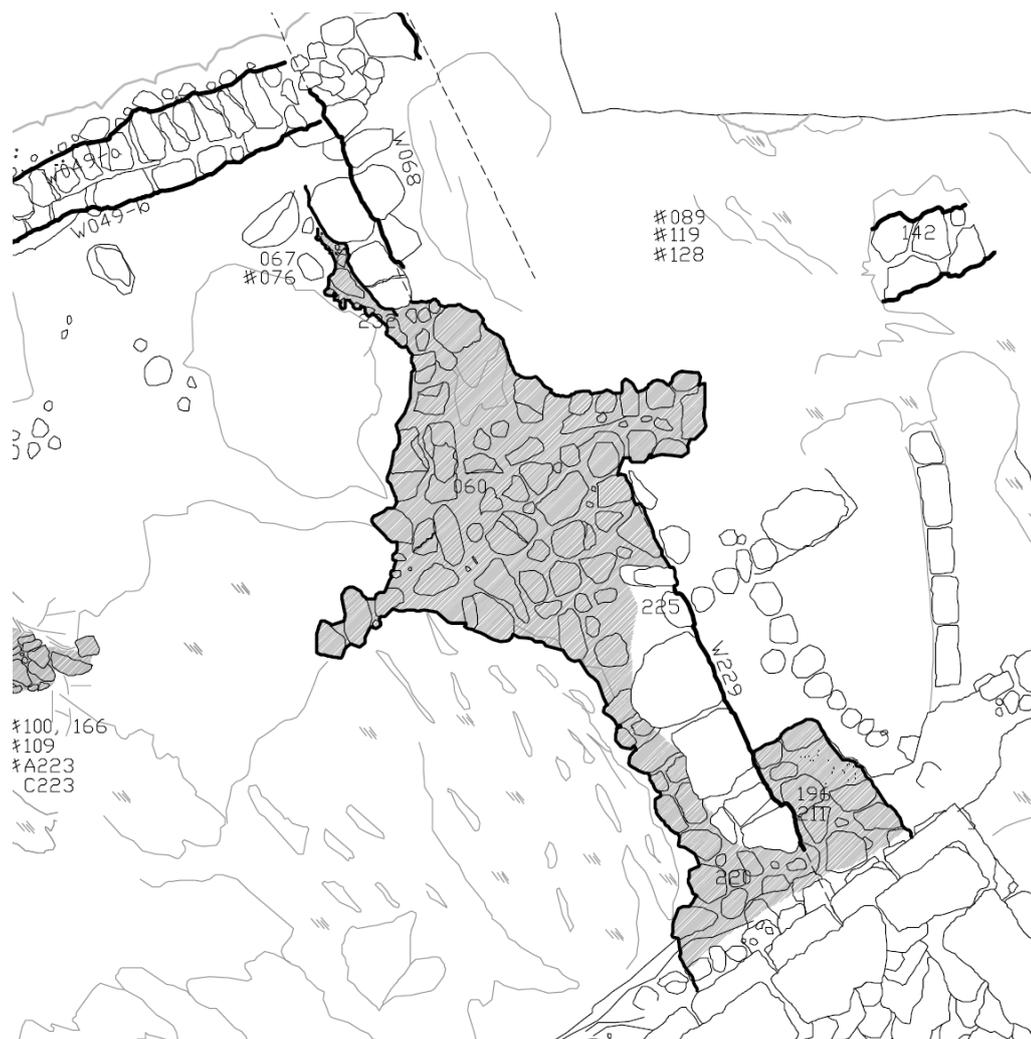


Figure 4.23: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A2 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A3

Sub-Area A3 is situated west of Sub-Area A2. W12-173, with an approximate north-south orientation, borders the area to the east, while W12-049b, with an approximate east-west orientation, borders the area to the north.

The first phase in this sub-area does not include any walls. In one depression in the bedrock, a tiny floor was found (L12-238) and upon it a hearth (L12-236). Both these elements abutted a stone surface (L12-237) that was laid to level the scraggy bedrock. South of the depression, another cavity was found, which was filled with a fill (L12-223c) that included large sherds of several pithoi, one of which had an incised inscription (Mazar, Ben-Shlomo and Ahituv 2013).<sup>8</sup> In the second phase, a soft surface/fill (L12-223b) was laid over the northern depression (above L12-238, L12-236 and L12-237). This floor abutted the northern wall of this area, W12-049b. Above L12-223b and L12-223c a beaten earth floor (L12-223a) was built, which abutted both W12-049b in the north and W12-173 in the east. A collapse (L12-214) led to the end of the floor's use. The material of this collapse was also found within L12-109, however, as this locus also includes material from the floor of the next phase, it will be included in the third phase here. The third phase consists of a floor above the collapse of the previous phase, remains of which were found in the southern (L12-109) and northern (L12-195) part of the sub-area. The

<sup>8</sup> L12-223c may also be construed as belonging to the second phase of this sub-area, as a fill below Floor L12-223a. The fact that it included only early material suggests that it should be attributed to the first phase but does not refute the possibility that it may have belonged to the second phase.

fourth phase includes a single floor (L12-181) found above L12-195. The fifth and final phase includes a fill (L12-167) and a floor above it (L12-156) that were found in the northern part of the sub-area, as well as L12-100 (which incorporates both the fill and floor above it) and L12-166 (a stony fill within L12-100) in the south. Above the southern floor a hearth (L12-163) was found. W12-049b and W12-173 were abutted by the adjacent loci attributed to the second to fourth stages. In the fifth phase, L12-167 sealed W12-173 and Floor L12-156 overlies W12-049b, possibly forming an entrance in the wall.

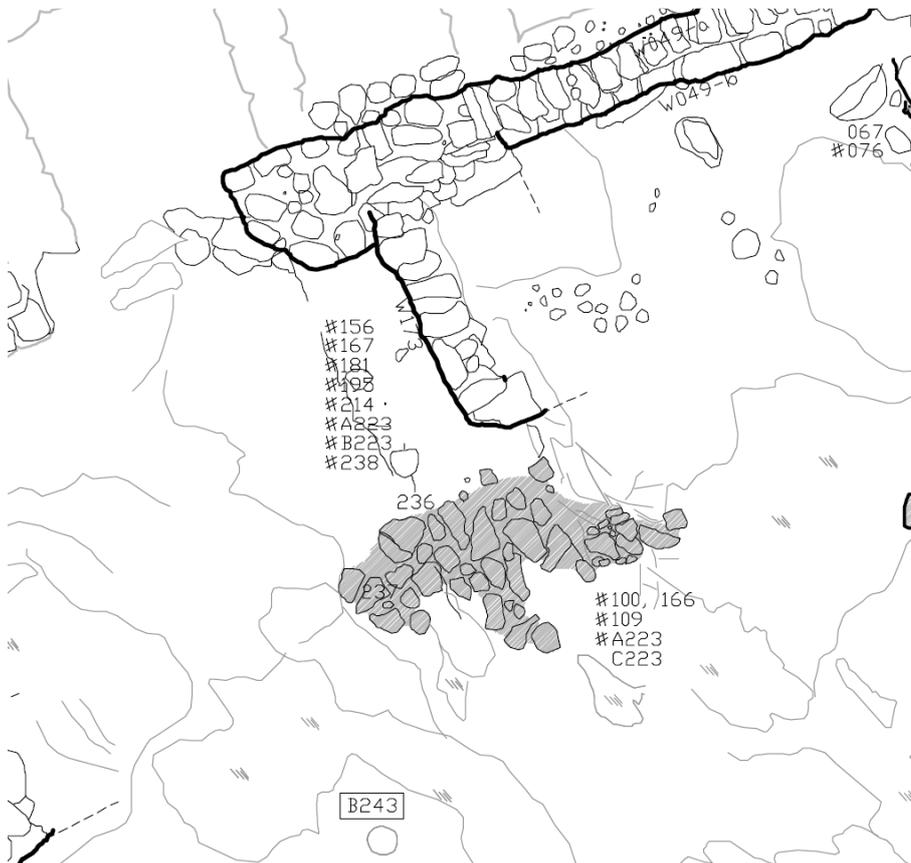


Figure 4.24: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A3 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

#### Sub-Area A4

Sub-Area A4 is situated southwest of Sub-Area A3. Almost all loci of this sub-area are adjacent and north of W12-094, which is located on the southern side of this sub-area. In the first phase, the builders scraped the bedrock to level it. Depressions in the bedrock were levelled with stone surfaces or stone fills (L12-239, L12-240 and L12-242). W12-094 was erected on Stone Surfaces L12-239 and L12-242. An entrance was exposed in the wall, which was divided into W12-094a to the east of the opening and W12-094b to its west. Fills L12-190 and L12-191 abut wall W12-094 from the north. Floors L12-137b and L12-157b were placed upon these fills. The end of this phase is represented by the material on these floors as well as the material on Hearth L12-139, upon which a burnt vessel containing over 1 kg of burnt grapes/raisins was found. L12-137b does not abut wall L12-094 as it is cut by a small foundation trench (L12-123) from the third phase of this sub-area. In the second phase, Floors L12-137a, L12-157a and L12-184 were built over the destruction of the first phase. In the third phase, W12-141 was built perpendicular to W12-094 and was placed within the opening, thus splitting the area to the east and west of it. Fill L12-151 was built with the new wall and below it. West of W12-141, Floor L12-149 was constructed, which abutted W12-141, W12-094 and W12-127 of Sub-Area A5 to the north. East of W12-141 was foundation-trench L12-123, which was created by the thickening of wall W12-094a in that part. The large locus L12-120 was

also east of the wall, but, unfortunately, includes material from phases three and four and even later intrusions. The fourth phase was only found west of wall W12-141. Above floor L12-149 (of the third phase) was lain fill L12-133b<sup>9</sup> and above floor L12-129 (and L12-133a). Above this floor was another accumulation: L12-122. As L12-120 included pottery from late in the Iron Age, it was moved to the latest phase.

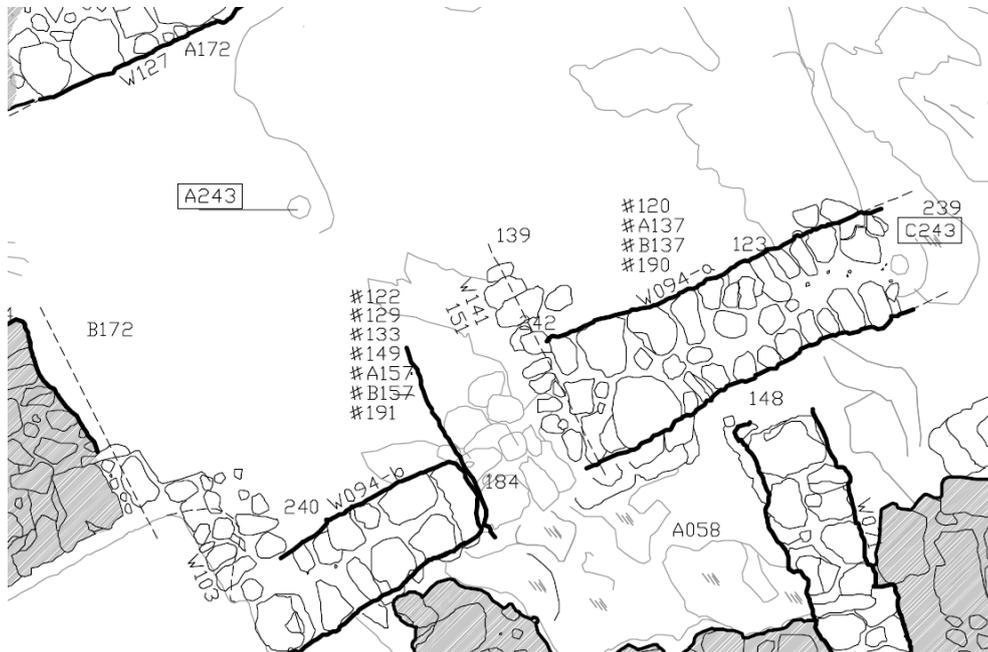


Figure 4.25: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A4 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A5

Sub-Area A5 is situated north of A4 and west of A3. The southern border of this sub-area is W12-127. A chunk of the upper part of this wall was dismantled (labelled W12-127a, as it was thought to be a later addition to an earlier wall, W12-127b). Most loci of this sub-area revolve around this wall. In the first phase, Fill L12-241 (no indicative pottery) was placed on the bedrock, above which Floor L12-212 was placed, the first locus to abut W12-127b. Some pottery was found lying on Floor L12-212, collected in L12-202.<sup>10</sup> In the second phase, Floor L12-202 sealed the earlier floor. Above Floor L12-202, there is a separation between north and south. In the south, Fill L12-208 was found over Floor L12-202, on which a stack of stones (L12-188) that were arranged in roughly half a circle were found – probably debris. Both L12-208 and L12-188 abutted W12-127a. In the third phase, L12-187 was found north of L12-188. This locus consisted of a series of thin ash-grey layers that abutted L12-188. Above L12-187, L12-162 was defined as a makeup for a floor that did not survive. This makeup was made of a layer of small sherds that were packed together. In the south, L12-188 was sealed by Fills L12-175 and L12-177, over which Lime Floor L12-140 was lain. Over these floors was the tightly packed earth of L12-126b, which may represent an accumulation over the floors. L126a – a locus composed of loose soil and stones was found above L12-126b. Pottery sherds of the Late Iron Age that were found in L12-126a were attributed to the latest phase.

<sup>9</sup> Locus L12-133 was split by me to 'a' and 'b', as its higher parts were higher than the floor that cancelled it. For that reason, I moved the higher baskets, that indeed had different character than the rest of locus, to locus L12-133a and left all the lower baskets in L12-133b. The baskets that were moved to L12-133a are: 1880, 1907 and 10208.

<sup>10</sup> L12-202 includes both early and later types. The earlier types probably originated from the first phase and the later types date to the second phase.

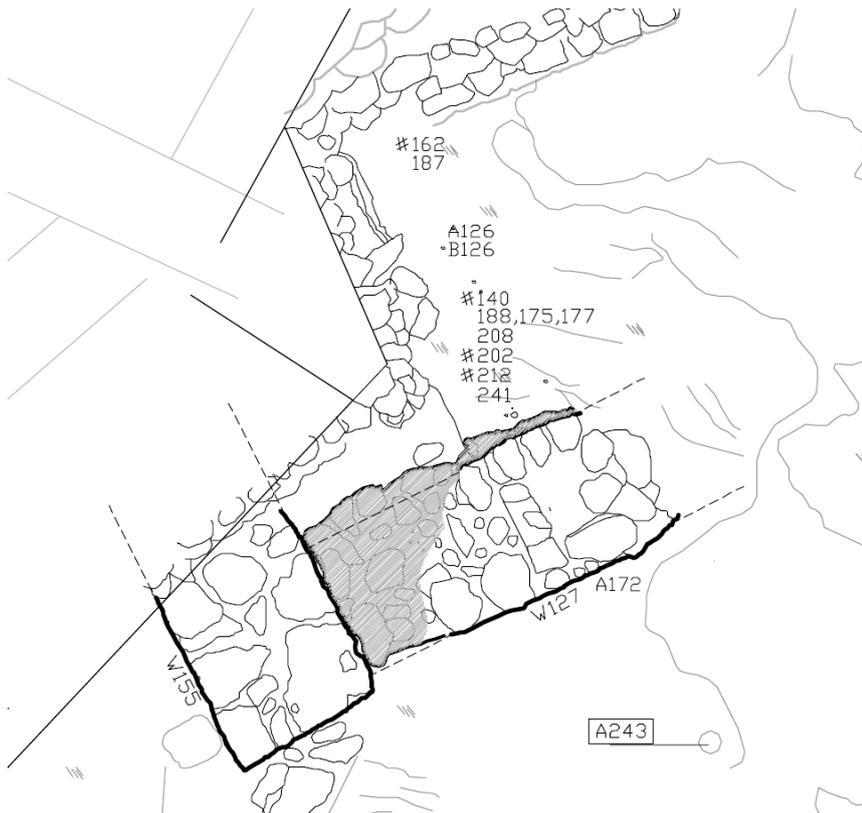


Figure 4.26: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A5 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

#### Sub-Area A6

Sub-Area A6 is situated southwest of Sub-Area A5 and west of Sub-Area A4. The most important wall in this sub-area is W12-143, the western wall of Building II, which lies on its southwestern side. W12-153 abuts W12-143 from the east and forms part of the same structure. East of W12-153 and perpendicular to it Stone Wall Foundation L12-154 was exposed. North of this foundation and along the same lines, W12-155 was built. L12-154 was likely the foundation of W12-155, but unfortunately, the connection between them was severed and all the original floors and fills that abutted W12-155 were removed in the 1980s. The fact that W12-127 abuts W12-155 from northeast indicates that the latter wall is contemporary or earlier than W12-127. Foundation L12-154 abut fills L12-004 and L12-011 (which also abut W12-153). These fills yielded the two largest “caches” of pottery in this sub-area. L12-004 seems clean, but was most likely disturbed in the work conducted in the 1980s. This is strengthened by the fact that the locus beneath it (L12-011) includes intrusions from the end of the Iron Age. This means that both these loci cannot contribute to the chronological understanding of the site. Furthermore, there were no loci exposed in this sub-area that help in dating W12-143.



Figure 4.27: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A6 (The Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A7

Sub-Area A7 is situated within the Byzantine tower in the Byzantine wall (the “Ophel Wall”). This tower stands south of Sub-Area A2. The tower included mainly later fills. Beneath these fills a small Herodian-era mikveh was found. This mikveh was built directly over the bedrock and thus cut through the Iron Age layers, which were only preserved in small patches surrounding the later installation. In two spots, the excavation found a foundation of flat stones that were used to level a surface (L12-215 and L12-244). Fill L12-114 overlies Foundation L12-244, forming the only phase of this sub-area. W12-134 is also found in this sub-area and its orientation suggests that it is part of Building II.



Figure 4.28: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A7 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

### Sub-Area A8

Sub-Area A8 is situated southwest of Sub-Area A7 and south of Sub-Area A4. The main Iron Age feature of this sub-area is a large stone foundation (L12-204), retained by east-west W12-171. Both those elements were probably built during the first phase of this sub-area, possibly including W12-071 – a small north-south wall that lies on the eastern part of the foundation. In the second phase, W12-071 was cut by the thickening of W12-094a in the third phase of Sub-Area A4, which created a foundation trench (L12-148). Fill L12-058b was placed on Foundation L12-204, abutting W12-071. It was preserved under a Herodian wall. It was not possible to determine if this fill belongs to the second phase or later.





Figure 4.30: Building II, closeup of Sub-Area A9 (courtesy of the Ophel Expedition directed by E. Mazar; drawing: Marcos Edelcopp). Top is north.

#### 4.2.6. Building IIIa

The three adjacent rooms and the chalk/lime floor uncovered in the '70s along with the foundations of other rooms that were found in Area C (in the late '80s) were identified as a gatehouse by the excavators (see above). These will be referred to here as Building IIIa (Fig. 4.31). The renewed excavations revisited Area C in 2009 and removed the chalk floor and the fills that were beneath it. Parallel to this, the renewed excavation also removed walls of the classical period in Area E to expose the southern face of Building IIIa. Beneath these walls, a series of thick constructional fills were found, all abutting the southern face of Building IIIa. The discussion of Building IIIa will only include the loci that were excavated south of the southern face of Building IIIa. The loci that were excavated west of these fills will be presented in the discussion on Wall V.

In Area C, after removing the Iron Age IIB chalk floor (primarily L09-104) and the fills below it (L09-105 and L09-106), the excavation reached two fills with earlier material. In the first phase, a fill of brown soil (L09-109 and equivalent L09-110, L09-113 and L09-114) was deposited on the bedrock. L09-109 abuts the foundation wall to its east (W2324 – a number given in the old excavations – see Mazar and Mazar 1989: 13-28) and L09-110 abuts foundation wall W2316 to the west (*ibid.*). L09-123 was found under the debris of stones at the bottom of L09-109. L09-121 is a layer of stones that supported the foundation wall (W2324) and L09-124 constitutes the fill beneath it. These two last loci are dated to the construction of Building IIIa. L09-122 is a fill in the south of the area that only relates to the bedrock, although it appears to be of the same nature as L09-109. In the second phase, L09-107b was deposited on top of L09-109; it is different than L09-109, as it is made of grey soil with many small stones. All baskets from L09-107b that were suspected of being contaminated in the south by W76 (number given in the old excavations – see Mazar and Mazar 1989: 13-28) were removed and assigned to L09-107a (not used in this work).

It is important to note the lowest, light brown, fills within the southern room of Building IIIa in Area C (L86/64 and L86/68), which were excavated during the 1986 season (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 20, Pl. 9: 1-22). These fills are important if one wishes to investigate the founding of the building.

In Area E, the most prominent features are W09-218 (the southern face of Building IIIa) and W09-219 (western face of Building IIIa). It is important to note that in this work, I chose to divide W09-218 into two features – W09-218b refers to the “stone-built platform” or “foundation platform” (E. Mazar 2011: 92) – the earlier phase of Building IIIa, on which the later phase of Building IIIa was built. W09-218a refers to the southern wall of this later phase of Building IIIa, built over W09-218b.<sup>11</sup> The first, second and third phases of Building IIIa all abut W09-218b, while the fourth phase abuts W09-218a.

In the first phase, the lower segments of W09-218b and W09-219 were built on the bedrock. A short wall (W09-253) was built at the foot of W09-218b, abutting it. W09-253 is a north-south wall, however, there is a face also on its southern side, formed in order to create an opening. On the other side of the opening was W09-261. This opening was thought to be an entrance to a “Workers Building” as it seems to have a short lifespan that began with the construction of W09-218b and finished with the backfilling of the building, so the workers could stand on the fills while building the upper parts of W09-218b. I suspect that the first phase’s floor was the flattened bedrock.

In the second phase, the “Workers Building” (W09-253 and W09-261) was blocked by fills L09-254, L09-255, L09-256, L09-257, L09-258, L09-259 and L09-247. The top of L09-247 was covered with broken stones, indicating this was a working surface for processing the stones before using them in the construction of W09-218b. Fills L09-244, L09-242 and L09-241 were the extension to the east of the fills that blocked the “Workers Building.” The following loci were excavated in 2011 and most likely belong to the same phase: L11-010 (L11-011), L11-012 (L11-016), L11-013, L11-014 and L11-018. It is important to consider that L09-257, L09-258, L09-259 may have served as the floor of the first phase.

In the third phase, W09-238 and W11-009 were built over the initial fills to contain the fills of the third phase. These fills include L09-235, L09-240 and L09-246. Fills L11-007 and L11-008 probably also belonging to this phase.

The fourth and final phase consists of fills L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243, as well as L11-004 and L11-006 in all likelihood. These fills were far looser and somewhat richer in finds than the previous ones. While mainly including Early Iron Age material, they also included several pottery sherds from the later parts of the Iron Age. These fills abut W09-218a and hence relate to the building that was built over the “stone-built platform” – the later phase of Building IIIa (which E. Mazar suggested to identify as the “Gatehouse”).

---

<sup>11</sup> This transition occurs at around a height of 700.39 m – the height of the floor on top of the “stone-built platform.”





#### **4.2.8. Wall IV**

Wall IV connects three major areas in the Ophel: Area A-2009, in the southwest, where this wall abuts Building IIIb (see above); Area B-2012/13, where it delineates the area from the south; and Area A-2012, in the northeast, where it is cut by Building II. Unfortunately, while this wall relates to many features, only a few uncontaminated loci point to its dating.

As noted above, this wall abuts Building IIIb in Area A-2009, abutted by fill loci in the seam between these two elements (see above – Building IIIb). In Area B-2012/13, several loci that abut the lowest course of Wall IV (L12-551, L12-553, L12-566, L12-567, L12-576, L12-586, L12-597 and L12-599) were defined. These loci are probably part of the foundation trench of this wall and as such, they contain both the material that was deposited at the time of its construction and the material from Building Ib, which Wall IV cuts.

In Area A-2012, Wall IV is cut by the western wall of Building II (W12-143). Some may disagree with this assertion and may claim that Wall IV abuts Building II. Some light will be shed on this problem after reviewing the pottery assemblages that relate to Building II and Wall IV (see Chapter 9.6).

#### **4.2.9. Wall V (The “Casemate wall”)**

On several occasions, E. Mazar suggested (e.g., E. Mazar 2011: 142-143; 2015a: 468-469) that some of the walls in Area E should be construed as part of a casemate wall in connection with Building IIIa from the southwest (W09-231 as its southern face and W09-221 as its northern face – see Fig. 4.33). According to Mazar, this casemate wall continues from the “Gatehouse” in the Ophel (Building IIIa) toward the southwest until it reaches the City of David (Area H/1 of Kenyon’s Excavation). Fill L09-245 (part of the first phase’s fills in Area E, Building IIIa) abuts W09-231 from the south, while W09-221 is abutted by Fill L09-206 from the north. In my opinion, the suggestion that these are the remains of a casemate wall is difficult to accept. W09-231 seems to bond with the foundation of the “stone-built platform” (W09-218b and W09-219), however, above the height of W09-231, W09-218b and W09-219 form the southwestern corner of Building IIIa and there seems to be no connection to this corner from the west, meaning, W09-218b and W09-219 seem to climb over and use W09-231 for a foundation.<sup>12</sup> Regarding W09-221 – it has only a northern face, making it difficult to assess its size, shape, or function. Unfortunately, there are no options for further excavations in this area and it appears that the casemate wall will remain a speculative suggestion.

---

<sup>12</sup> One can still suggest that the casemate wall dovetailed with the lower part of Building IIIa and abutted its upper part, although this suggestion is not likely.

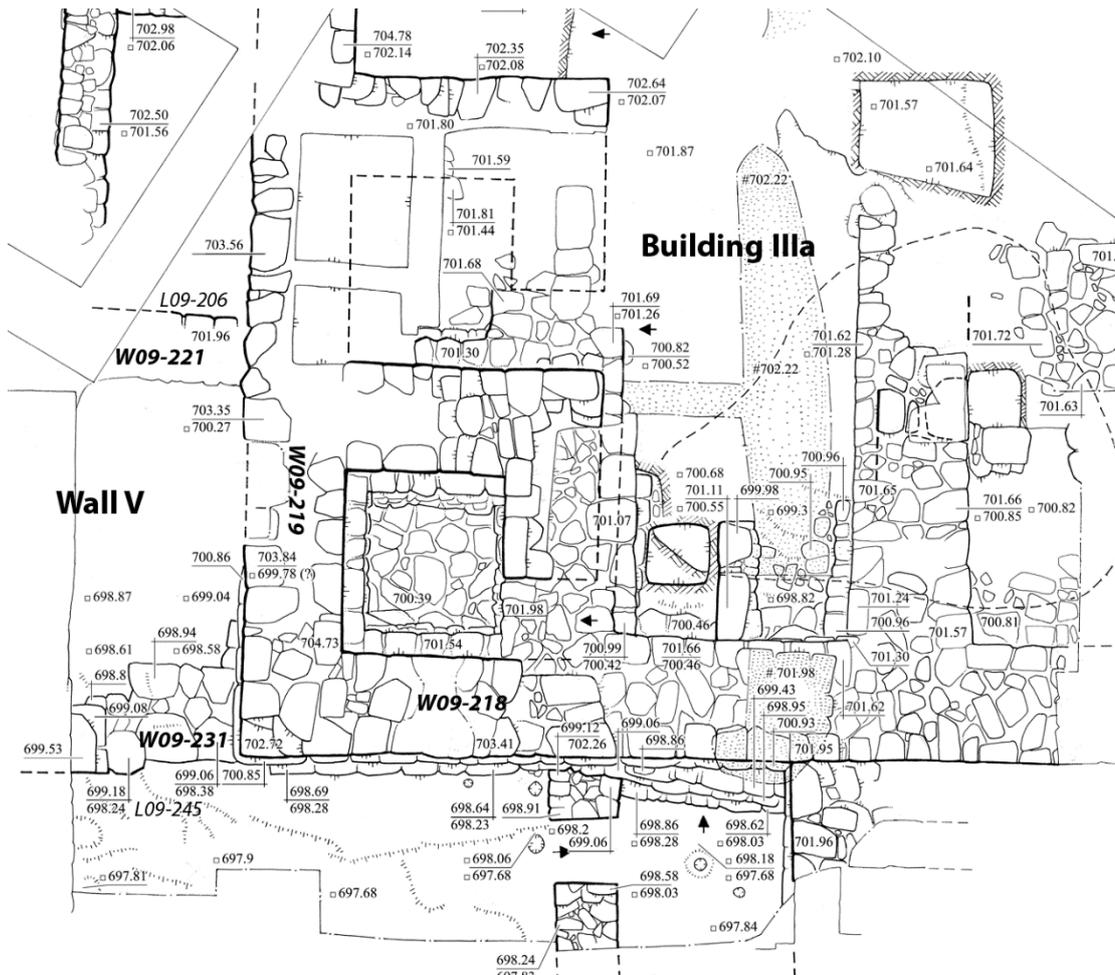


Figure 4.33: Wall V and its relationship to Building IIIa. Top is north.

#### 4.2.10. Building VI

The earliest fills abutting Building VI (see Fig. 4.1) from the east were dated to the Late Iron Age IIB (E. Mazar 2018b). This suggests that the tower was built shortly before this date and hence is beyond the scope of this work, though one should note the bulla of King Hezekiah that originated from these fills (E. Mazar 2015b). For the purposes of this study, Building VI abuts Building IIIb, providing a *terminus ante quem* for Building IIIb, which must be earlier than Late Iron Age IIB.

### 4.3. Phases

#### 4.3.1. Introduction

As mention above, one of the advantages of the pottery from the Ophel is that much of it originated from a multi-layered stratigraphic sequence, allowing for the study of the development of various types of pottery through the different periods that are manifested in the Ophel: the Iron Age I, Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB. At the same time, we can define the typological fingerprint of each period of interest. This, in turn, will provide a powerful dating tool that can hopefully distinguish between the different phases of the Iron Age I, IIA and IIB. One of the challenges however, is that many of the multi-layered areas are physically separated from each other, demanding a need to synchronize between different areas or sub-areas (or “trees”) in order to develop a general

chronological phasing tool for the entire site. In the tables below, and throughout the entire study, three phasing methods will be used: Stratigraphic Phases, Building Phases and the Ophel Horizons.

**The Stratigraphic Phases:** Stratigraphy can present the sequence of loci within an area or sub-area/tree with relative certainty, as there is a physical connection between the different loci. As this phasing is purely stratigraphic, it serves as the basic building block of the phasing system (beyond loci and baskets). In-depth details of the different stratigraphic phases were presented above (Chapter 4.2). The stratigraphic phasing will first refer to the building, then to the area/sub-area/unit/room and then to the position of the phase (1 being the earliest). All stratigraphic phases will appear in bold. For example:

- The second phase of Sub-Area A4 in Building II will be designated **II\_A4-2**.
- The third phase of Room 2 in Unit I, which is in Building Ib, will be labelled **Ib\_U1R2-3**.
- The first phase of Building IIIa in Area C will be – **IIIa\_C-1**

**The Building Phases:** This phasing system is only used as an interim phasing system between the basic stratigraphic phases and the Ophel Horizons, which incorporates all the excavated areas in the site (see below). As such, it will only be used in the tables below, whereas the other two systems will be integrated throughout the study. Each building phase includes several stratigraphic phases that have been synchronized by comparing and matching their common stratigraphic function, their position within the stratigraphic sequence of the sub-area and their ceramic profile.

**The Ophel Horizons:** The Ophel Horizons were produced by synchronizing all Building Phases into one system that encompass the entire area of the Ophel. I will refer to Ophel Horizons in a quite straightforward fashion, e.g., the second Ophel Horizon defined at the site will be referred to as **Ophel Horizon II**. All of the Ophel Horizons will be shown in bold. The horizons serve as the main chronological system in this study and are the main tool through which one can understand the chronological changes within the entire site, whether considering pottery or the architectural elements. The Ophel Horizons are not (yet) strata, though they function in the same way, as the Ophel includes more periods than those discussed here.

Below I will present lists that will summarize the stratigraphic phases according to sub-areas and buildings.<sup>13</sup> The Stratigraphic Phases will be arranged in a chronological sequence from earliest to latest. Following each list, a table presents the synchronization of the various Stratigraphic Phases of the different sub-areas/rooms with the Building Phases, preceded by a brief explanation, which will detail the reasons behind the synchronization. This will appear for every building in the excavation, culminating with the last table that presents the synchronization between the different buildings in the site (the Ophel Horizons).

#### 4.3.2. Phasing of Building Ia

##### *Room B1*

**Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-311, L13-316, L13-355, L13-369, L13-509 (all fills under floor/makeup).<sup>14</sup> L13-308, L13-318, L13-365, L12-764, L12-783 (all belong to the same floor).

**Ia\_B1-1b** – L12-796 (hearth on the floor).

---

<sup>13</sup> The loci listed are primarily those that had pottery drawn.

<sup>14</sup> May contain intrusions, as it was exposed between 2012-2013.

**Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720,<sup>15</sup> L12-731, L12-733, L12-738, L12-749, L12-750, L12-755, L12-757 (all part of the massive fills).

*Room B2*

**Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-447 and L13-445 (fills); L13-410, L13-431, L13-440 (makeup). The following loci may also belong: L13-408, L13-419, L13-444 (fills that level the bedrock).

**Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-416 and L13-421 (material related to the hearth). L13-L409 (the floor that seals the hearth).<sup>16</sup>

**Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-309, L13-310, L13-349,<sup>17</sup> L13-363, L13-367, L13-371, L13-376,<sup>18</sup> L13-386, L13-397, L13-412, L13-505, L12-775, L12-780,<sup>19</sup> L12-782, L12-787 (all part of the massive fills).

**Ia\_B2-2b** – L13-303, W12-713? (the walls of the silo that cut previous fills).

**Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768 (the material within silo). The following loci may also belong: L13-357, L13-361, L12-735, L12-784 (stone debris above fills).

*Room(?) B3*

**Ia\_B3-1** – L13-373 (makeup), L12-745 (floor) – both did not yield indicative pottery.

**Ia\_B3-2** – L12-702 (no pottery) and L12-709 (both fills)

Below the different stratigraphic phases of the different rooms in this building (B1, B2 and B3) are synchronized with the overall sequence for Building Ia. In the case of Building Ia, the Building's phases rely only on stratigraphic reasoning. Phase I of the building is the first fill and floor of the building, Phase II includes the massive fills that seal it and Phase III includes the remains from the activity above the fills of Phase II.

*Table 1: Phasing of Building Ia*

| <b>Building Phases</b> | <b>Description</b>     | <b>Related Stratigraphic Phases</b> | <b>Representative Loci</b>  |
|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| Ia                     | Makeup and floor       | Ia_B1-1a, Ia_B2-1a, Ia_B3-1         | L13-318, L13-410, L12-764   |
| Ib                     | Last use of the floor  | Ia_B1-1b, Ia_B2-1b                  | L13-409, L12-796  |
| IIa                    | Massive fill           | Ia_B1-2, Ia_B2-2a, Ia_B3-2          | L13-309, L13-310, L13-363, L13-371, L13-386, L12-720, L12-749, L12-782, L12-709 |
| IIb                    | The stones of the silo | Ia_B2-2b                            | L13-303   |
| III                    | Canceling the silo     | Ia_B2-3                             | L12-768   |

<sup>15</sup> L12-720 may include a single intrusion, although this is uncertain. One can assume that the intrusion reached the locus from the direction of the mikveh that cuts it.

<sup>16</sup> L13-409 has one intrusive sherd, which perhaps was deposited during the construction of W13-375.

<sup>17</sup> L13-349 may include a small intrusion, probably originating from a Herodian foundation trench (L13-328) that cuts the locus.

<sup>18</sup> L13-376 may include a single intrusion, probably originating from a Herodian foundation trench (L13-328) that cuts the locus.

<sup>19</sup> L12-780 includes several intrusions from Late Iron Age loci that border it. Since these intrusions are clearly defined, the clean parts of this locus are used here.

### 4.3.3. Phasing of Building Ib

The chain of loci within every unit published by E. Mazar and Lang (2018) are used here, although the synchronization between the various units in the building differs and represents my own understandings.

#### *Unit I*

##### Room 1

**Ib\_U1R1-1a** – L13-109 (floor), L13-110 (fill beneath floor).

**Ib\_U1R1-1b** – L13-074 (either debris or material on floor), L12-180d (fill).

**Ib\_U1R1-2** – L13-075, L12-180c (fill that seals the unit).

**Ib\_U1R1-3** – L12-180b (pit); L12-213 and L12-226 (foundation trench of W12-143).

##### Room 2

**Ib\_U1R2-1a** – L13-108 (makeup),<sup>20</sup> L13-107 (floor – no indicative pottery).

**Ib\_U1R2-1b** – L13-095b (either debris or material on the floor).<sup>21</sup>

**Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a (fill).

**Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084 (fill that seals the unit).<sup>22</sup>

##### Room 3

**Ib\_U1R3-1** – L12-216b (floor - no indicative pottery).

**Ib\_U1R3-2** – L12-206 (fill).

#### *Unit II*

**Ib\_U2-1** – L13-090b (foundation trench), L13-097 (fill and floor), L13-102 (fill under floor), L13-111 (floor) and L13-127 (fill under stone foundation).

**Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081 (fill), L13-085 (fill) and W13-080.

**Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014, L13-057 and L12-636 (fills that seals this unit).

#### *Unit III*

**Ib\_U3-1** – L13-472 (floor - no indicative pottery), L13-476 (fill under the floor) and W13-417.

**Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462 (fill under floor), L13-471 (fill under floor), L13-460 (floor).

**Ib\_U3-3** – L13-439b (either debris or material on the floor – no indicative pottery, although a few doughnut-shaped loom weights were found), L13-430b (fill) and L13-449 (floor – no indicative pottery).

**Ib\_U3-4** – L13-430a (floor), L13-439a (fill under floor), L13-454 (channel), L13-418 (material within channel).

**Ib\_U3-5** – L13-390, L13-411 (fills that seal the previous phase).

#### *Unit IV*

**Ib\_U4-1** – L13-526 (floor) and L13-527 (fill below floor) – no indicative pottery in either.

**Ib\_U4-2** – L13-522 (floor), L13-524 (fill beneath floor).

**Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513 and L13-519 (either deposits that were moved from earlier phases or debris or material on the floor).

---

<sup>20</sup> This locus is mostly clean, with the exception of one Iron Age IIB sherd.

<sup>21</sup> This locus includes two intrusions, probably originating from modern activity (L13-003) that cuts it.

<sup>22</sup> This locus contains one intrusive sherd (undrawn). The intrusion undoubtedly came from the penetration of one of the later walls (W13-003, W13-015, W013-031 and W13-032).

Synchronizing all the stratigraphic phases of the different units in Building Ib, is slightly more challenging than in the case of Building Ia, as the units are quite a distance from one another, although they most likely relate to each other, as they have the same orientation. Furthermore, a preliminary examination of the pottery shows that not all units began to function in the same period or preserved horizons that were present in other units. However, two stratigraphic anchors appear in most units. The first is debris/material on the floor that contains a large concentration of sherds (see below, Building Phase IIb). This debris/material on the floor appears in Rooms 1 and 2 of Unit I, in Unit IV and possibly in Unit III. The second anchor is the massive earth fill (see below, Building Phase V) that seals Units I, II and III.

Table 2: Phasing of Building Ib

| Building Phases | Description                      | Related Stratigraphic Phases  | Representative Loci                     |
|-----------------|----------------------------------|---|---|
| I               | Makeup and floors                | Ib_U3-1, Ib_U4-1  | L13-476, L13-526                        |
| IIa             | Makeup and floors                | Ib_U1R1-1a,<br>Ib_U1R2-1a, Ib_U3-2,<br>Ib_U4-2;<br>possibly Ib_U1R3-1 | L13-109, L13-108,<br>L13-462, L13-524   |
| IIb             | Debris or material on the floors | Ib_U1R1-1b,<br>Ib_U1R2-1b, Ib_U4-3/4;<br>possibly Ib_U3-3             | L13-074, L13-095b,<br>L13-439b          |
| III             | Fills/makeups and floors         | Ib_U1R2-2, Ib_U2-1,<br>Ib_U3-3  | L13-095a, L13-097,<br>L13-102, L13-430b |
| IV              | Fills and floors                 | Ib_U2-2, Ib_U3-4  | L13-430a, L13-081,<br>L13-418           |
| V               | Massive fills                    | Ib_U1R1-2, Ib_U1R2-3,<br>Ib_U2-3, Ib_U3-5                             | L13-014, L13-075,<br>L13-084, L13-411   |
| VI              | Foundation trench                | Ib_U1R1-3   | L12-213                                 |
| (VII)           | Miscellaneous                    | Ib_U1R3-2   | L12-206                                 |

#### 4.3.4. Phasing of Building II

##### Sub-Area A1:

**II\_A1-1** – L12-209 (surface/floor) and L12-197 (surface - no indicative pottery).

**II\_A1-2a** – L12-144 (lime floor – no indicative pottery), L12-174 (floor – no indicative pottery), L12-185 (makeup/fill – no indicative pottery), L12-189 (makeup/fill), L12-198 (foundation trench).

**II\_A1-2b** – L12-105 (activity on the floor).

**II\_A1-3** – L12-045b (fill), L12-075 (floor), L12-084 (makeup), L12-085 (fill), L12-132 (fill) and L12-145 (fill).

##### Sub-Area A2:

**II\_A2-1** – L12-060 and L12-142 (stone platforms) – both loci did not yield indicative pottery.

**II\_A2-2a** – L12-076 (floor), L12-089 (fill), L12-119 (fill), L12-128 (fill), L12-196 (fill), L12-211 (fill), L12-220 (fill – no indicative pottery) and L12-232 (fill).

**II\_A2-2b** – L12-067 (accumulation on the floor).

*Sub-Area A3:*

**II\_A3-1** – L12-223c (fill), L12-236 (hearth), L12-238 (floor?).

**II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a (floor) and L12-223b (makeup).

**II\_A3-2b** – L12-214 (collapse on the floor).<sup>23</sup>

**II\_A3-3** – L12-195, L12-109 (floors).<sup>24</sup>

**II\_A3-4** – L12-181 (floor).

**II\_A3-5** – L12-100 (makeup and floor), L12-156 (floor), L12-166 (fill) and L12-167 (fill below floor).

*Sub-Area A4:*

**II\_A4-1a** – L12-190 (fill below floor), L12-191, (fill below floor) and L12-240 (stone fill).

**II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b (floor and material on it), L12-139 (hearth with burnt grapes) and L12-157b (floor and material on it).

**II\_A4-2** – L12-137a, L12-157a and L12-184 (floors).<sup>25</sup>

**II\_A4-3** – L12-123 (foundation trench), L12-149 (floor), L12-151 (fill under wall) and W12-141.<sup>26</sup>

**II\_A4-4a** – L12-129 (floor), L12-133a (fill and floor) and L12-133b (fill below floor).

**II\_A4-4b** – L12-122 (accumulation on the floor).

**II\_A4-5** – L12-120 (material from Phases 3, 4 and later material).

*Sub-Area A5:*

**II\_A5-1** – L12-212 (floor), W12-127b.

**II\_A5-2a** – L12-202 (floor).

**II\_A5-2b** – L12-188 (stone debris), L12-208 (fill) and W12-127a.

**II\_A5-3** – L12-140 (lime floor), L12-162 (makeup), L12-175 (fill under floor), L12-177 (fill under floor) and L12-187 (fill? Under floor).

**II\_A5-4** – L12-126b (accumulation on the floor).

**II\_A5-5** – L12-126a (fill with late material).

*Sub-Area A6:*

**II\_A6-1** – L12-011 (fill – includes material).

**II\_A6-2** – L12-004 (fill with modern intrusions).

*Sub-Area A7:*

**II\_A7-1** – L12-114 (fill).

*Sub-Area A8:*

**II\_A8-1** – L12-148 (foundation trench)

**II\_A8-2** – L12-058b (fill).

*Sub-Area A9:*

---

<sup>23</sup> This locus includes vessels that were found on Floor L12-223a and parallels L12-137b and L12-139. The large or complete vessels suggest an abrupt end to this phase, further supported by the stones on top of this locus, which may hint at a collapse of some sort – possibly an earthquake.

<sup>24</sup> L12-109 includes material from both Phases II\_A3-2b and II\_A3-3.

<sup>25</sup> Regarding L12-157a, Baskets 2110 and 10324 come from a much higher level than the rest of the locus and should be reexamined. Baskets 2350, 10235, 10337 and possibly 2267 and 10460 may include intrusions and were separated in the plates of L12-157a.

<sup>26</sup> Basket 2082 comes from a higher level and should be reexamined and possibly attributed to the beginning of this phase.

No pottery.

Building II was damaged in later periods (Herodian period, Byzantine Period and the 1980's). This damage cut the connection between the various parts of the building and thus forced the expedition to separate the excavation area in this building into nine sub-areas. Synchronizing these sub-areas is made difficult by the fact that not all preserved horizons appear in other sub-areas. Fortunately, three sub-areas (A3, A4 and A5) preserved the complete Iron Age sequence of the building and thus are used as the index for the different phases of the building. Furthermore, there is a good stratigraphic anchor that ties the sub-areas together (especially A3, A4 and A5). It seems that in the early phase of this building, there was a building sequence that included leveling of the bedrock, a fill below the floor and a grey, beaten earth floor (Building Phase IIa) and a minor destruction layer on the floor (Building Phase IIb). Correlating between Sub-Areas A3, A4 and A5 with the aid of this stratigraphic anchor yields a good picture of the phases of the building. However, sub-areas that are far from Sub-Area A3, A4 and A5, (such as Sub-Areas 1, 2 and 7) require further pottery analysis to place their phases within the building's sequence. Sub-Area 8 is stratigraphically connected to Sub-Area 4 and thus correlation between the two sub-areas was not problematic (see Building Phase IV).

| <b>Building Phases</b> | <b>Description</b>   | <b>Related Stratigraphic Phases</b>                                      | <b>Representative Loci</b>  |
|------------------------|--|--|---|
| I                      | Surfaces   | II_A3-1, II_A1-1,<br>II_A5-1   | L12-209, L12-212,<br>L12-236, L12-223c?   |
| IIa                    | Fill below floors and floors   | II_A1-2a, II_A2-1,<br>II_A3-2a, II_A4-1a,<br>II_A5-2a                    | L12-190, L12-191,<br>L12-202, L12-223a,<br>L12-223b, L12-240                        |
| IIb                    | Material on floor/minor<br>destruction layer (last use of<br>the phase)  | II_A1-2b(?), II_A3-2b,<br>II_A4-1b, II_A5-2b(?)                          | L12-137b, L12-139,<br>L12-157b, L12-188,<br>L12-214                                 |
| III                    | Fills below floors and floors  | II_A3-3, II_A4-2,<br>II_A5-3   | L12-137a, L12-157a,<br>L12-187, L12-195,<br>L12-140, L12-162                        |
| IV                     | Floors   | II_A3-4, II_A4-3,<br>II_A8-1   | L12-149, L12-181,<br>L12-148  |
| Va                     | Fills and floors above them  | II_A1-3, II_A2-2a,<br>II_A3-5, II_A4-4a,<br>II_A5-4, II_A7-1,<br>II_A8-2 | L12-045b, L12-058b,<br>L12-167, L12-100,<br>L12-129, L12-133a,<br>L12-133b, L12-156 |
| Vb                     | Accumulation on floor  | II_A2-2b, II_A4-4b   | L12-067, L12-122  |
| (VI)                   | Different contexts that<br>contain material from the<br>late<br>Iron Age | II_A4-5, II_A5-5,<br>II_A6-1 and 2                                       | L12-004, L12-011,<br>L12-120, L12-126a  |

#### 4.3.5. Phasing of Building IIIa

*C-2009*

**IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109, L09-110, L09-113,<sup>27</sup> L09-122 and L09-124 (fills).

**IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107b (fill).

*E-2009*

**IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241, L09-242, L09-244, L09-245, L09-247, L09-254, L09-255, L09-257, L09-258, L11-010, L11-011, L11-012, L11-014, L11-016, L11-018 (fills) and L09-256 (debris).

**IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235, L09-240,<sup>28</sup> L09-246, L11-007,<sup>29</sup> L11-008 (fills) and L09-252 (foundation trench).

**IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243, L11-004 and L11-006 (fills).

*C-1986/7*

**IIIa\_C86/7-1** – L86/64 (makeup of floor) and L86/68 (fill below floor) – see Mazar and Mazar 1989: 20 and Pl. 9: 1-22.

Synchronizing between sequences/phases of Areas C and E was quite straightforward. The earliest phases of both areas are mainly composed of massive fills that were used to raise and level the surface of two bedrock steps. Furthermore, a quick survey of the pottery of the first phases of both areas showed a similar ceramic profile. Phase 2 never appears over the massive fills of Phase 1, rather in different areas of Building IIIa. Phase 2 is composed of fill beneath the floor, with a ceramic profile that is pronouncedly later than the first phase. Phase 3 of this building is also composed of fill that was only excavated in the 2009 season in Area E. While mainly including material that parallel the material from the first phase, upon which it lies, it also includes later pottery sherds (4% of the overall pottery of this phase), the latest of which postdate Phase 2 of this building.

*Table 3: Phasing of Building IIIa*

| Building Phases | Description                       | Related Stratigraphic Phases | Representative Loci        |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Ia              | The first layer of massive fills  | IIIa_C-1, IIIa_E-1           | L09-242, L09-254, L09-109  |
| Ib              | The second layer of massive fills | IIIa_C-2, IIIa_E-2           | L09-235, L09-246, L09-107b |
| II              | Makeup and fill below the floor   | IIIa_C86/7-1                 | L86/64, L86/68             |
| III             | Fills                             | IIIa_E-3                     | L09-226, L09-236, L09-243  |

<sup>27</sup> One of the drawn sherds in this locus (1663\_2) is either a late type or an earlier variation of this type (see discussion on Type BL3a). If this sherd is late, then this locus is either late (Late Iron Age IIA or later) or includes intrusions. I suspect that this is an earlier predecessor of BL3a and hence the locus is clean and early.

<sup>28</sup> While L09-240 has some contaminations (Baskets 7139, 7184, 7275 and 7397), found in loci attributed to **IIIa\_E-3**, it is still firmly **IIIa\_E-2**, because of its stratigraphic character (mainly its position and the consistency of its soil) and the fact that its contaminations are from specific baskets that bordered intrusive loci and not something that characterize the entire locus.

<sup>29</sup> Basket 169 of L11-007 includes an intrusion – probably from L11-006 above it.

#### 4.3.6. Phasing of Building IIIb

A-2009

**IIIb\_A-1** – L09-080, L09-085, L09-086 and L09-087.

D-2009

**IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426

**IIIb\_D-2** – L09-415 and L09-417

D-1986/7

**IIIb\_D86/7-1** – L86/27 (fill under the lower floor – Mazar and Mazar 1989: 32), L. 87/276 (fill and lower floor – *ibid.*: 34-35 and Pl. 13: 19-25) and L86/78a (fill below the lower floor – *ibid.*: 37 and Pl. 16: 10-31).

While both Areas A and D (1986/7 and 2009 seasons) relate to the same building, their loci are functionally and chronologically distinct. Initial pottery analysis shows that the material from Area A should be dated earlier in the Iron Age, while the material from Area D has a significantly later ceramic profile. The two phases that come from Area D superimpose one another and thus their chronological sequence is clear.

Table 4: Phasing of Building IIIb

| Building Phases | Description      | Related Stratigraphic Phases | Representative Loci                   |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| I               | Dumps            | IIIb_A-1                     | L09-080, L09-085, L09-086 and L09-087 |
| II              | Fill below floor | IIIb_D-1, IIIb_D86/7-1       | L09-426                               |
| III             | Floors           | IIIb_D-2                     | L09-415, L09-417                      |

#### 4.3.7. Phasing of Wall IV

A-2009

**IIIb\_A-1** – see above in Building IIIb.

B-2012 - Wall IV

**IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-551, L12-553, L12-566, L12-567, L12-576, L12-586, L12-597 and L12-599 (foundation trench).

Correlating between the loci of the two areas that relate to Wall IV is difficult. They are physically remote from one another, have different functions and are surrounded by different stratigraphic sequences. Furthermore, they represent different periods within the lifespan of Wall IV – the material from Area B-2012 relates to the construction of the wall, while the material from Area A-2009 represents a period shortly after it was already in use. However, the loci of both areas have a very similar ceramic profile. As these two areas cannot be put into sequence, they were merged based on their ceramic resemblance.

Table 5: Phasing of Wall IV

| <b>Building Phases</b> | <b>Description</b>          | <b>Related Stratigraphic Phases</b> | <b>Representative Loci</b> |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| I                      | Dumps and foundation trench | IIIb_A-1, IV_Bwall-1                | L09-080 and L12-567        |

#### 4.3.8. Phasing of Wall V (the “Casemate wall”)

*Area IIIa\_E-2009*

**V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206 (fill).

**IIIa\_E-1** – L09-245 (fill).

As both loci overlie the bedrock, seemingly relate to the same wall and have a similar ceramic profile, they were placed in the same phase.

Table 6: Phasing of Wall V

| <b>Building Phases</b> | <b>Description</b> | <b>Related Stratigraphic Phases</b> | <b>Representative Loci</b> |
|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| I                      | Fills              | V_Ewall-1, IIIa_E-1                 | L09-206, L09-245           |

#### 4.3.9. The Ophel Horizons

The primary anchor linking the four of the buildings in the Ophel (Buildings Ia, Ib, IIIa and V) is the massive fills that were laid to level the surface of the Ophel. The massive fills covered and sealed Building Ia (Building Ia’s Phase IIa) and Ib (Building Ib’s Phase V). These massive fills also abutted the lower phase of Building IIIa (Building IIIa’s Phase Ia and Ib) and W09-231, associated with Wall V (Wall V’s Phase I). While the massive fills that covered Buildings Ia and Ib were not physically connected to the massive fills that abutted Building IIIa and Wall V, the high level of resemblance between the ceramic profile of all the fills strengthens the connection between them. The later phase of Building IIIb is contemporary with the later phase of Building IIIa, as they share the same stratigraphic sequence within the rooms of the buildings, as was already demonstrated by B. and E.

Mazar in their excavations.<sup>30</sup> Building II cuts both Building Ib and Wall IV. Aided by the anchors, mentioned above one can start correlating between the buildings. Only where the stratigraphical connection was weak was the pottery to create a connection. For instance, Phase II of Building III (a and b) has no physical connection to Building II, Phase V. Both their stratigraphic position in their corresponding sequences and their ceramic profile however are quite similar. The same is true for the contexts that abutted the early phase of Building IIIb and Wall IV – while they are not connected to the massive fills of Horizons IIIb, they share the same ceramic profile and as such were connected to them. I have concentrated all the loci that were processed in this study, which should be dated to Late Iron Age IIB-C to Horizon VII, and then divided it into two. Horizon VIIa is dedicated to the fills abutting Building IIIa from the south that mainly include Horizon III material, but with some early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. Horizon VIIb includes all of the late loci that appear to include sherds from Late Iron Age IIB or Iron Age IIC.

*Table 7: Synchronization of all Building Phases and attribution to Ophel Horizons*

| <b>Ophel Horizons</b> | <b>Building Ia</b> | <b>Building Ib</b> | <b>Building II</b> | <b>Building IIIa</b> | <b>Building IIIb</b> | <b>Wall IV</b> | <b>Wall V</b> |
|-----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------|---------------|
| Ia                    | -                  | I                  | -                  | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| Ib                    | -                  | IIa, IIb           | -                  | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| II                    | -                  | III                | -                  | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| IIIa                  | Ia, Ib             | IV                 | I*                 | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| IIIb                  | IIa, IIb           | V                  | -                  | Ia, Ib               | I                    | I              | I             |
| IIIc                  | III                | -                  | -                  | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| IV                    | -                  | VI(?)              | IIa, IIb           | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| V                     | -                  | -                  | III, IV            | -                    | -                    | -              | -             |
| VI                    | -                  | VII(?)             | Va, Vb             | II                   | II                   | -              | -             |
| VIIa                  | -                  | -                  | -                  | III                  | -                    | -              | -             |
| VIIb                  | -                  | -                  | (VI)               | -                    | III                  | -              | -             |

<sup>30</sup>The stratigraphic sequence begins with the layer of the Babylonian destruction, beneath which was a floor with a fill of red soil, beneath which were remains of a floor and light brown fill, that were deposited either on stone plinths or bedrock.  
\* The first phase of Bldg. II is not actually part of it – it is my opinion that Bldg. II cancels it. In that sense phase I of Bldg. II is the easternmost part of Bldg. Ib.

## 5. Methodology

### 5.1. **Sorting and Marking**

The initial pottery analysis began in the field itself, where every basket was sorted and initial dating was ascribed. For every basket that was deemed clean, all indicative sherds were collected. In some instances, when restoration of vessels was thought to be possible, all sherds in the basket/locus were kept. Every sherd kept was marked with the locus number (e.g., L12-223: 2012 season, L223) and the number of the item itself (e.g., 2567\_12: Basket 2567, underscore, sherd number). Often restorable or whole vessels received a basket number of their own.

### 5.2. **Processing the Pottery**

Processing began with a thorough reexamination of the loci that were assigned to the Iron Age I, Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB (with the Late Iron Age IIB, i.e., the Lachish III ceramic horizon, outside the scope of this study). The loci were then reexamined to ensure they were clean from late intrusions and if any restoration was needed. In the case of fills, we tried to extract the sherds that were clearly from the Bronze Age and Early Iron Age I (as they were residual), although if the initial dating of a certain sherd was not certain, it was left inside the researched corpus for later retrospection. After all the pottery was restored, pottery was chosen for drawing and/or photography. The pottery was drawn in three places: manual drawing at the Hebrew University, Archaeological Institute (Ms. Mika Sarig), the Computational Archaeology Laboratory in the Hebrew University in Jerusalem and the Archaeological Graphic Documentation Studio in Tel Aviv University. The drawings were then digitally modified in order to give them a uniform appearance. We chose to indicate both slip and burnish in our drawings. In the case of burnishing, we created three patterns that indicated the main types of burnishing: wild burnish, hand burnish and wheel-burnish. The original drawings have a ratio of 2:5 and presented here at a ratio of 1:5, save for large vessels (such as pithoi) which are depicted at 1:10 and very small vessels which are shown at either 1:1 or 1:2, depending on their size. In the case of these exceptions, the difference is indicated with a different scale. The pottery sent for drawing is a representative sample. In some cases, we chose to show several drawings of a certain type to show different variations or to emphasize that a certain type is strongly represented in a given assemblage.

This typological study chose to primarily follow the typological system and methods of Tel Qasile and Tel Batash publication (*Qasile* and *Batash 2*), while integrating certain other aspects of the Megiddo publication system (mainly *Megiddo V\_IIA*). The basis of this typological analysis is a morphological study of the different forms appearing in this corpus. There are two levels to this classification: “Class” and “Type”. The class represents a functional determination and will be represented by the following abbreviations:

|            |               |            |                   |
|------------|---------------|------------|-------------------|
| <b>BL</b>  | Bowl          | <b>JT</b>  | Juglet            |
| <b>CH</b>  | Chalice       | <b>ST</b>  | Strainer          |
| <b>KR</b>  | Krater        | <b>FL</b>  | Flask             |
| <b>CP</b>  | Cooking pot   | <b>LP</b>  | Lamps             |
| <b>BK</b>  | Baking Tray   | <b>STN</b> | Stand             |
| <b>PT</b>  | Pithos        | <b>MN</b>  | Miniature vessels |
| <b>SJ</b>  | Storage Jar   | <b>HM</b>  | Handmade vessels  |
| <b>AM</b>  | Amphoriskos   | <b>RT</b>  | Rattles           |
| <b>HMJ</b> | Holemouth Jar | <b>VR</b>  | Varia             |
| <b>JG</b>  | Jug           |            |                   |

The different classes will appear in the typology in the above order. The classes are arranged from small open vessels to large open vessels followed by cooking pots and then large, closed vessels followed by small, closed vessels, after which the miscellaneous vessels are presented (following Amiran 1970).

The type determines the morphology of then vessels within a given class, although in some cases, types were divided by surface treatment or even color of the clay. The types are represented by a number attached to the class abbreviation (e.g., BL12). Some of the types are homogeneous, although often sub-types can be defined. These subtypes are marked by a letter after the type-number (e.g., BL12a).

During the processing, I initially characterized each type and then collected all of the drawings of the given type. I then placed every drawn example of every type on a plate, creating plates that were filled with different examples of the same type.<sup>31</sup> This allowed for the cross-checking of typological definitions based on the similarity of the vessels on each plate. In this manner, homogenous examples were grouped together, whereas if any examples appeared different, they could be reallocated. This also allowed for the examination of the drawings. The final plates were prepared only after every type was securely defined and all the drawn examples were allocated to their final type or subtype.

### 5.3. *The Database*

The distinction of class and type facilitates the quantitative analysis and thus can be used to determine trends and changes in chronological and diachronic dimensions. This in turn will allow us to understand the connection between pottery, period and environment.

Detailed documentation was compiled for every sherd or vessel used in this study, entered into a database (using Microsoft Excel). The data includes comprehensive information for every sherd (4989 sherds), detailing the class and type, information about its matrix (the color of the clay, the color of the core and the size and color of the grits), information about the surface treatment (slip, burnish, style of burnishing and decoration), firing temperature (1: poorly fired [crumbly clay], 2: medium temperature, 3: well fired [metallic]), the source of the clay (in cases where petrographic analysis had been conducted),<sup>32</sup> an indication if the sherd was drawn, the stratigraphic phase of the locus from which the sherd came and finally, the Ophel Horizon to which the locus belongs. This detailed information not only allowed me to handle this kind of large corpus but also allowed me to examine several phenomena through data mining and queries.

### 5.4. *Periodization*

Initially, the chronological framework of this study spanned the Early Iron Age IIA up to and excluding the Late Iron Age IIB (Lachish III horizon). The re-examination of finds from Area A-2013 and several contexts from Area B revealed the presence of an Iron Age I layer at the site, effecting the understanding of the Early Iron Age IIA remains. After the initial study of the ceramic material, at least five periods, appearing in nine phases, were defined. The definitions for the various periods, as stated below, are mainly relevant to the southern regions of the Southern Levant:

**Iron Age IB** – This period in the Ophel was mainly defined according to similar assemblages from the hill country and the Shephelah (e.g., Shiloh V, Mount Ebal I, Izbet Sartah II, Tel Batash V and Gath A5).

**Iron Age I-II Transition**<sup>33</sup> – This period in the Ophel was mainly defined according to similar assemblages from the Shephelah and the hill country (e.g., Kh. Qeiyafa, Beth-Shemesh 4, Tel Batash IVb and possibly Kh. ed-

---

<sup>31</sup> These plates are not presented in this work, as they were only a tool to help me arrive at the end-product, which were the typological plates that appear in the typology discussion below.

<sup>32</sup> I would like to thank David Ben-Shlomo for incorporating the material from this study in his petrographic project, through which many samples were taken. The results of that project were published in Ben-Shlomo 2019.

<sup>33</sup> The use of this term follows Faust 2013.

Dawwara and Tell Beit-Mirsim B2a). All of these present assemblages that show some trends typical of Iron Age I and the first appearance of Early Iron Age IIA trends.

**Early Iron Age IIA** - This period in the Ophel was characterized by assemblages that resemble, among others, those from Shiloh's City of David Excavation (Str. 14), Tel Batash IV, Arad XII, Beer-Sheba VII and Lachish V.

**Late Iron Age IIA** – The assemblages of this period in the Ophel resembles those of Shiloh's City of David excavations (Str. 13), the Gihon excavations (Str. 9b), Gath A3, Arad XI, Beer-Sheba V and Lachish IV.

**Early Iron Age IIB**<sup>34</sup> - This phase is characterized by assemblages that contain types that usually appear later than the Late Iron Age IIA, but still lack some of the types that are common in the Late Iron Age IIB (Lachish III ceramic horizon). There are very few assemblages, outside the Ophel, that resemble this phase. The closest parallel is from the Gihon excavations, Str. 9a and Phase 2 of Sq. XXII in Kenyon's excavations. Other possible similar assemblages were found at Malhata IVb and Kuntillet 'Ajrud.

This work will rarely deal with absolute chronology, though, for transparency's sake, I am more inclined to accept the modified chronological frame (Mazar and Bronk Ramsey 2008), even though most of its conclusion were based on sites in the north, as already noted by Garfinkel et al. (2015: 881).

### 5.5. **Parallels**

One of the main goals of this study is to recognize spheres of influence – which regions had more influence on Jerusalem and which regions were influenced by Jerusalem and how far-reaching this influence was. To elucidate this, the parallels for each type and subtype are arranged according to region. The areas closest to Jerusalem will be presented first, continuing to the surroundings of Jerusalem, continuing with the area of Benjamin, the Judean Hills, the Samarian Hills, the Shephelah and southern Judah (the Negev). This will be followed by the Southern and Central Coastal Plain and southern Transjordan, concluding with the northern valleys and Northern Coastal Plain. A longer summary will be provided for sites that belonged to the Historical Kingdom of Judah than the sites of the coast, north and Transjordan. Some of the sites mentioned below are nearly impossible to date (e.g., Tell en-Nasbeh), as the excavation methods were far from modern. These sites are used purely and only for the understanding of the geographical distribution of certain types and are never used as a chronological anchor. I have concentrated the synchronization between the different sites within each geographical region in **Appendix II**.

Note: In many cases I will cite the dating according to the excavator, however, if the dating is debatable, I will explain my criticism against this dating, or those of other scholars.

---

<sup>34</sup> The Early Iron Age IIB has phases that represent its very beginning and its entire duration.

## 6. Typology

### 6.1. *Terms and definitions used in this work*<sup>35</sup>

#### 6.1.1. Terminology of Pottery Types and Surface Treatment

- **Bowl** – Open vessels (mostly) with a rim diameter greater than their height.
- **Small bowl** – Bowls with a rim diameter of up to 15 cm.
- **Medium-sized bowl** – Bowls with a rim diameter ranging from 15-25 cm.
- **Large bowl** – Bowls with a rim diameter larger than 25 cm.
- **Soft carination** – The bowl's carination is more discernable from the inside of the vessel than from the outside, and the carination is somewhat rounded. This variant is also known as “rounded-carinated.”
- **Krater** – Open vessels (mostly) with a rim diameter smaller than their height.
- **Cooking pot** – Open or closed vessels made from cooking pot material or morphologically belonging to a defined type that is known to have been used for cooking.
- **Jar** – Closed vessels with a narrow opening, mostly taller than their greatest diameter.
- **Amphoriskoi** – Mostly relatively small jars with two handles that were used as tableware, finer than other jars and often decorated.
- **Storage Jars** – Jar used for storage, usually in commercial, industrial or bureaucratic contexts, though they may also be found in domestic production contexts. Sturdier than the Amphora and very rarely decorated.
- **Pithos** – Very large storage jar, used to store material for long durations. Usually, these vessels are taller than storage jars, with thicker walls and proportionally larger opening.
- **Wild burnish** – The burnish-lines of this style cross each other.
- **Hand burnish** – The burnish-lines of this style are horizontal and mostly parallel, but the unsteady hand sometimes caused some of the lines to touch.
- **Meticulous hand burnish** – The same as hand burnish, but the lines are perfectly parallel. The difference between this style of burnish and wheel burnish is the depth of the “trench” caused by the burnishing, which in wheel burnish is deeper.
- **Smooth-burnish** – The potter applied a homogenous polish that caused the vessel to be lustrous.
- **Wheel burnish** – The burnish-lines of this style are perfectly parallel and are mostly within a “trench” caused by pressing the burnishing-tool into the vessel while the wheel turned.
- **Slip** – In this work, I only considered the coloring-liquid-mixture that is visibly not the same color as the vessel's clay as slip. The slip is usually red. If the slip on a vessel is seen only after refiring, it will be considered unslipped in this work.
- **Self-slip** – Applying diluted coloring-liquid-mixture made from the same clay as the vessel, resulting in a vessel that is colored with the same color as its clay, or a close approximation of it. This slip is harder to notice than the normal slip, but it can still be observed even without refiring.

#### 6.1.2. Terminology for the Clay Description

- **Sg** – Small grits (1 mm or less in diameter).
- **Mg** – Medium-sized grits (1-3 mm in diameter).
- **Lg** – Large grits (larger than 3 mm in diameter).
- **Many grits** – many grits condensed together, for example: 30 small grits or more per cm<sup>2</sup>; 30 medium-sized grits or more in 10 cm<sup>2</sup>; circa 15 large-grits or more in 10 cm<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>35</sup> The definitions used here for the different classes are mainly following Mazar and Panitz-Cohen 2001 (especially p. 30).

- **Some grits** – Some grits sporadically spread in the clay, for example: around 15-30 small grits in one cm<sup>2</sup>; around 15 medium-sized grits in 10 cm<sup>2</sup>; around 5-10 large grits in 10 cm<sup>2</sup>.
- **Few grits** – well levigated with few grits that can be seen in the clay, for example: around five small grits in one cm<sup>2</sup> or less; around five medium-sized grits in 10 cm<sup>2</sup> or less; one or two large grits in the entire vessel.
- **W** – White.
- **B** – Black.
- **Br** – Brown.

### 6.1.3. Colors

In this report, we chose to refer to the colors of clay, core, slip or paint with recurring names. Below is a short list of the color's names and their approximate range in the Munsell color chart:

- |                           |                                      |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| • Orange: 5YR 6/8 or 7/8  | • Red-Brown: 2.5YR 5/6               |
| • Light Orange: 5YR 7/6   | • Brown-Orange: 2.5YR 4-5/8          |
| • Light Red/Pink: 10R 7/6 | • Beige/Buff: 10YR 8/4               |
| • Grey: 5YR 6/1           | • Brown: 7.5YR 4/3                   |
| • Dark Grey: 5YR 4/1      | • Dark Brown: 5YR 3/2                |
| • Light Grey: 7.5YR 6/2   | • Red: 10R 4/6                       |
| • Brown-Grey: 7.5YR 4/3   | • Dark red: 10R 3/6                  |
| • Yellow: 7.5YR 8/6       | • Orange+Yellow: 2.5YR 7/6+7.5YR 8/6 |
| • Light Green: 2.5Y 8/2-3 | • Light Brown: 7.5YR 6/4             |

### 6.2. *Format of the Typology*

*Type* – the type appearing in bold is followed by a short description of it.

*Graphs* – presentation of the quantity (in numbers and percentage) according to the horizons. Note: the number of vessels in each horizon will include every vessel. However, in calculating the percentage of a certain type within its class, vessels that are not ascribed to a type will not be included.

*Morphology*: description and short discussion of the shape of the type or subtype.

*Examples*: Only the drawn examples from the Ophel corpus will be referred to. They will be arranged from the earliest to the latest. Each example will be placed within its stratigraphic phase, which in turn will be placed within the Ophel Horizon it is ascribed to. For example: Example L12-100/10553\_2, from Ophel Horizon VI, that belongs to Stratigraphic Phase **II\_A3-5** will be designated as **Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10553\_2 (referring to the plates and comments).

*Matrix*: Detailing the clay color and grits. The core color (which appears in the plate tables) will not be referred to here.

*Surface treatment*: slip, burnish and decorations will be discussed here when relevant.

*Quality of firing* – Count of vessels within the type that were well-fired (metallic - 3), regularly/Medium-fired (2), or poorly fired (crumbly - 1).

*Clay origin*: If some samples of a certain type were sent to petrographic analysis, the data concerning the origin, including how many vessels were sample will be presented here.

*Quality of the phasing/context*: Here I will specify if any examples of a certain type originated in a problematic context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion* – This section will list the parallels for any given type or subtype, ordered geographically from Jerusalem and its surroundings to the farthest sites from Jerusalem (the references to the parallels are given in an abbreviated form – these abbreviations are detailed at the beginning of the bibliography).

After the list of parallels, a short discussion will summarize the information that was gathered and try to address any problem that arose.

**Note:** Whenever “examples” are mentioned in the discussion, this refers to the examples from the Ophel ceramic corpus. Whenever “parallels” are mentioned, this refers to the parallels from other sites.

### 6.3. **Dating**

In this typological catalog, I will refer to the dating of the Ophel Horizons, as determined in the first draft of this catalog, where the aim was to aid in establishing the dating for the Ophel Horizons. The dating process itself is described in detail in Chapter 7. In the second and final draft of the typological catalog, the dating obtained in Chapter 7 was reintroduced to the typological catalog and confronted with the data that was gathered in the first draft. In this manner, the relationship between the material from the Ophel and from other areas and sites in the Southern Levant could be understood. For instance, I could know if a certain type appears in the Ophel before or after it appears at other sites.

While the details and the reasons for the different dating of different horizons appear in Chapter 7, they are presented here for the reader’s comfort:

- Ophel Horizon I** – Iron Age IB.
- Ophel Horizon II** – Iron Age I-II Transition.
- Ophel Horizon III** – Early Iron Age IIA.
- Ophel Horizon IV** – Late Iron Age IIA.
- Ophel Horizon V** – the beginning of Early Iron Age IIB.
- Ophel Horizon VI** – Early Iron Age IIB.
- Ophel Horizon VII** – Late Iron Age IIB-C.

### 6.4. **Bowls**

#### Open Bowls

**BL1** – Open/flat bowl with a sharp rim.

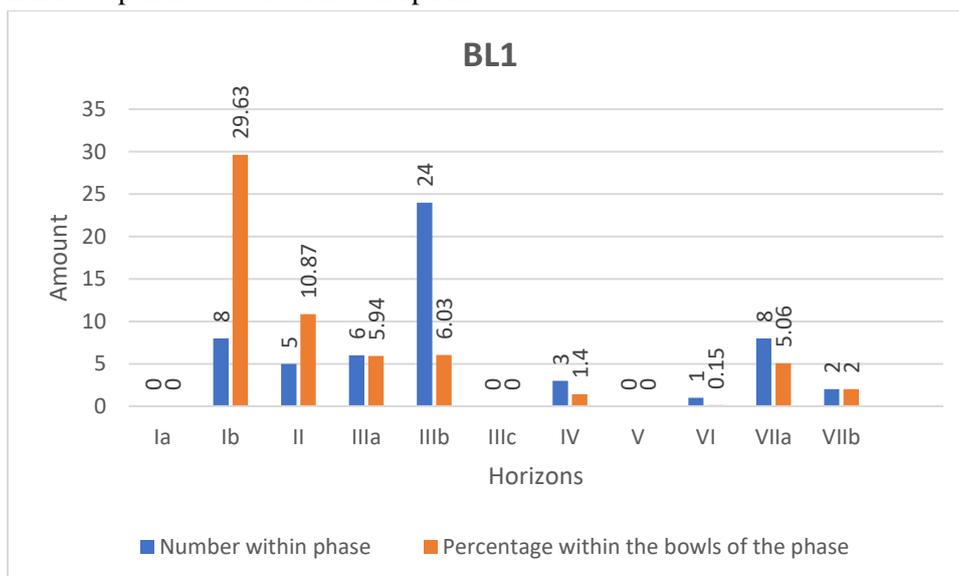


Chart 6.1: The amount of BL1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-large open bowls with sharp or pointed rims, though there are a few examples with a plain or slightly thickened rim. The bowls are shallow, almost platter-like. There are variations in the thickness of the walls of the bowls. No base was found for this type.

*Examples:* While a few examples were found in later horizons, these are not presented as they are, most likely, out of their original context.

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R1-1b** – L13-074/13-1343\_2 (Pl. 49: 1 – concentrically painted red bands on the interior); **Ib\_U1R2-1a** – L13-108/13-1629\_1 (Pl. 50: 5); **Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462/13-3833\_6; 13-3843\_1 (Pl. 59: 5-6).

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a/20137\_1 (Pl. 51: 4); **Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20209\_6 (Pl. 52: 2); L13-102/13-1586\_2 (Pl. 53: 1 – a bit thicker than usual).

**Fig. 6.1: Bowls BL1-BL11c**

| No. | Type  | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate      |
|-----|-------|----------|-----------|---------|------------|
| 1   | BL1   | L13-447  | 13-3768_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 72: 1  |
| 2   | BL1?  | L13-074  | 13-1343_2 | Ib      | Pl. 49: 1  |
| 3   | BL2a  | L11-010  | 129_3     | IIIb    | Pl. 115: 3 |
| 4   | BL2b  | 11-007   | 124_4     | IIIb    | Pl. 113: 1 |
| 5   | BL3a  | L12-100  | 2338_3    | VI      | Pl. 32: 13 |
| 6   | BL3b  | L12-109  | 2452_3    | V       | Pl. 15: 3  |
| 7   | BL3b  | L13-097  | 1527_3    | II      | Pl. 52: 3  |
| 8   | BL3c  | L12-120  | 1704_1    | VIIb    | Pl. 47: 7  |
| 9   | BL4   | L12-175  | 10410_1   | V       | Pl. 22: 1  |
| 10  | BL5   | L12-232  | 11009_2   | V       | Pl. 26: 7  |
| 11  | BL6   | L13-102  | 13-1586_4 | II      | Pl. 53: 4  |
| 12  | BL7   | L13-447  | 13-3742_6 | IIIa    | Pl. 72: 3  |
| 13  | BL8a  | L13-097  | 20185_3   | II      | Pl. 52: 8  |
| 14  | BL8a  | L12-567  | 5467_3    | IIIb    | Pl. 74: 3  |
| 15  | BL8a  | L12-045b | 1492_2    | VI      | Pl. 27: 8  |
| 16  | BL8b  | L13-431  | 13-3644_3 | IIIa    | Pl. 70: 7  |
| 17  | BL8b  | L12-775  | 15472_7   | IIIb    | Pl. 81: 2  |
| 18  | BL9   | L12-126b | 1908_6    | VI      | Pl. 36: 6  |
| 19  | BL10  | L13-309  | 13-3023_5 | IIIb    | Pl. 84: 4  |
| 20  | BL11a | L12-567  | 5429_3    | IIIb    | Pl. 74: 4  |
| 21  | BL11a | L13-074  | 13-1397_3 | Ib      | Pl. 49: 2  |
| 22  | BL11b | L13-418  | 13-3573_5 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 4  |
| 23  | BL11b | L13-095b | 13-1597_1 | Ib      | Pl. 50: 1  |
| 24  | BL11c | L09-241  | 2340_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 107: 6 |
| 25  | BL11c | L12-045b | 1152_6    | VI      | Pl. 27: 41 |

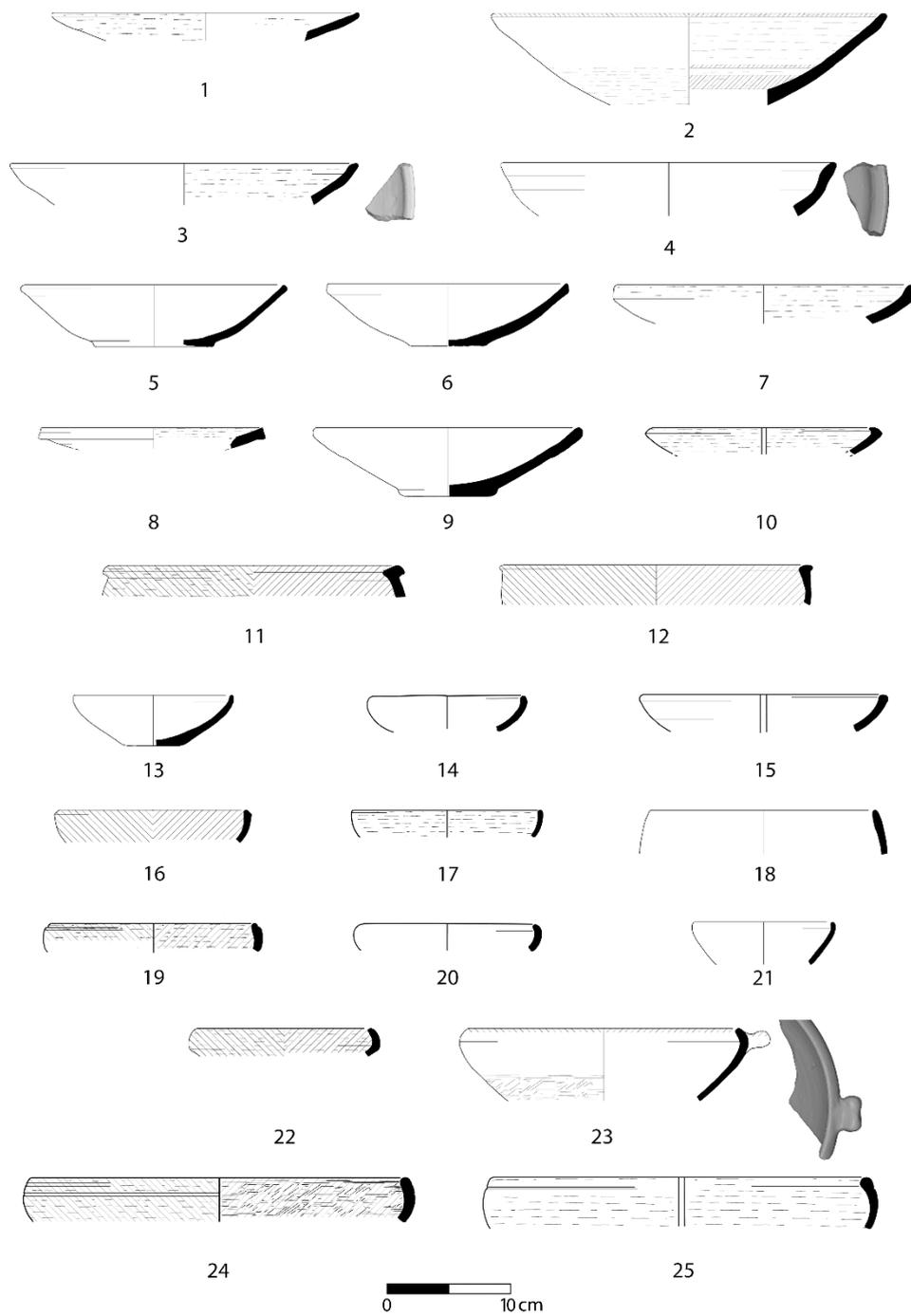


Figure 6.1: Bowls BL1-BL11c.

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2 – L13-081/20126\_12 (Pl. 55: 1); Ia\_B2-1a – L13-447/13-3768\_1, 13-3742\_2 (Pl. 72: 1-2).**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084/13-1466\_2 (Pl. 58: 4); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-245/2324\_2 (Pl. 108: 10); L09-254/2422\_3 (Pl. 111: 1); L09-247/7266\_4 (Pl. 110: 1); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7384\_7 (Pl. 105: 1); L09-240/7441\_7 (Pl. 106: 2); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20052\_3 (Pl. 57: 1); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-566/5395\_3 (Pl. 74: 1).

*Matrix:* The clay is either light-orange or yellow/beige and there are, mostly, many white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Mostly hand burnished on the interior and sometimes externally as well. The earliest example is decorated with red lipstick and concentrically painted red bands on the interior.

*Quality of firing:* Most of the vessels show signs of being well-fired and some show signs of being regularly fired.

*Clay origin:* Two samples were sent for petrographic analysis and both were shown to originate from the “Judean Hills.” The clay of both samples was orange in color.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Ophel Horizon Ib is well stratified, albeit very fragmentary. All loci are clean, except for L13-108 and L13-084 that include one intrusive sherd each.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Summit 1* (Iron Age I - p. 50, Fig. 2); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (Iron Age IIA - Fig. 5.11: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Late Bronze - Fig. 1.2a: 6)

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (Iron Age I – Fig. 11: 12)

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod VI* (Str. X-IX - Fig. 3.82: 4)

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (sub-stratum 4a - Pl. 11.24: 9)

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Str. “XII/XI” – Fig. 1.10: 4; Str. Xa – Fig. 2.5: 14); *Beth-Shean* (Str. S-1a - Pl. 9: 3-4)

**Transjordan:** *Tall al-Hammam* (Iron Age IIA – Pl. 179: 2)

This is an early type, as one can find some similarity to a Late Bronze bowl from Area G of Shiloh’s excavations in the City of David and an Iron Age I parallel from E. Mazar’s excavations in the City of David (see above). Another sign that this is an early type comes from the earliest example in L13-074 (see above), where the vessel was decorated with red concentrically painted bands – a feature of the Late Bronze and Iron Age I. This type appears multiple times in good contexts in the Ophel excavations and while it does not have exact parallels, I would still suggest that it is an Iron I type that continued into Early Iron Age IIA contexts. This notion is supported by the findings in this excavation as seen in the chart above. I would not regard this type as belonging to the open bowls with plain rims (e.g., BL 50 of *Batash 3*), because of the difference in the morphology and surface treatment.

**BL2** – Open bowl with thickening on the inner part of the rim.

This is primarily a Middle and Late Bronze Age bowl-type (e.g., – parallel to BL2a - *Beth Shean II\_MB Pottery*: Pl. 28: 13 [Str. R-3]; BL2b - *Jericho\_K5*: Fig. 189: 3). This may be a vestigial version of another Middle Bronze type that has an inverted rim, which evolved into an internal bulge on the rim. Two subtypes were defined:

**BL2a** – Shallow bowl.

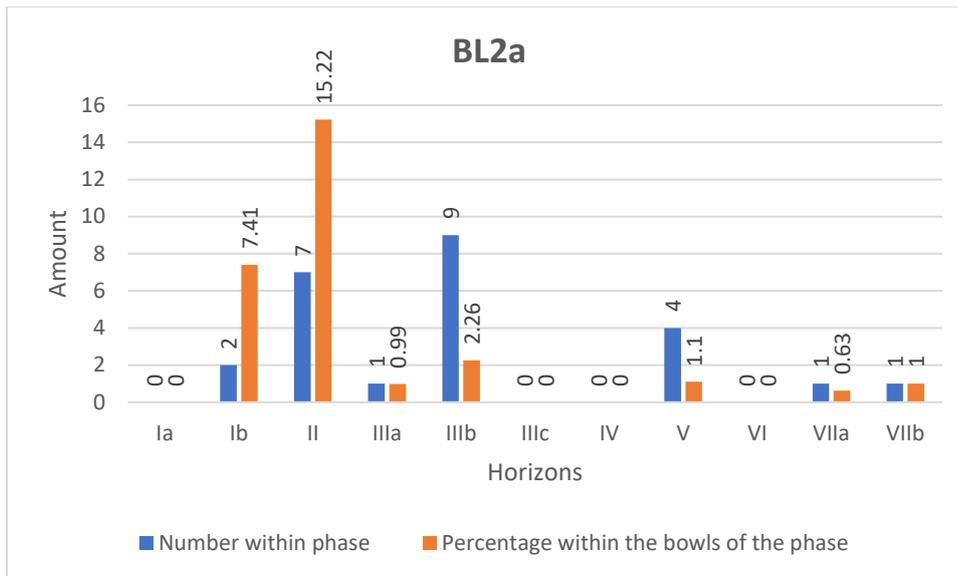


Chart 6.2: The amount of BL2a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Open bowls with a bulge on the interior of the rim. It is shallower than the known variation (BL2b) and the thickness of the walls varies. No bases were found.

Examples:

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462/13-3833\_1 (Pl. 59: 9); **Ib\_U4-2** – L13-522/30799\_1 (Pl. 61: 2).

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/13-1527\_4, 20179\_6, 7, 20156\_3 (Pl. 52: 1, 4-6); L13-430b/13-3806\_2 (Pl. 62: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L11-010/129\_3 (Pl. 115: 1); **IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/126\_3 (Pl. 114: 2); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-553/5302\_1 (Pl. 73: 11).

**Matrix:** : The clay color is either orange or light brown/beige. Mostly many white, small grits.

**Surface treatment:** Hand burnished, mainly on the interior, although there are some cases where it appears on the exterior.

**Quality of firing:** : Mostly medium/regular firing with a few well-fired examples.

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The early phases (Horizons Ib and II) are well stratified, albeit very fragmentary.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

As mentioned above, this is mainly a Middle and Late Bronze type, although several Iron Age parallels are listed below:

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 18)

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron INE* (Str. VIII - Fig. 3.1: 3)

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Str. Xb - Fig. 1.10: 3)

The parallels above show that this type was also found in Iron Age I and Iron Age I-II Transitional contexts. One of the identifying characters of this subtype in Jerusalem is the hand burnish on the bowl interior. The distribution of this type among the horizons of the Ophel shows that it is more common in Horizon Ib (Iron Age IB) and appears less in Horizon II (Iron Age I-II Transition), hardly appearing in Horizon III (Early Iron Age IIA). Its appearance in horizons later than IIIb is probably as residual material. This may even be true for the appearances in Ophel Horizon IIIb.

**BL2b** – Deep bowl.

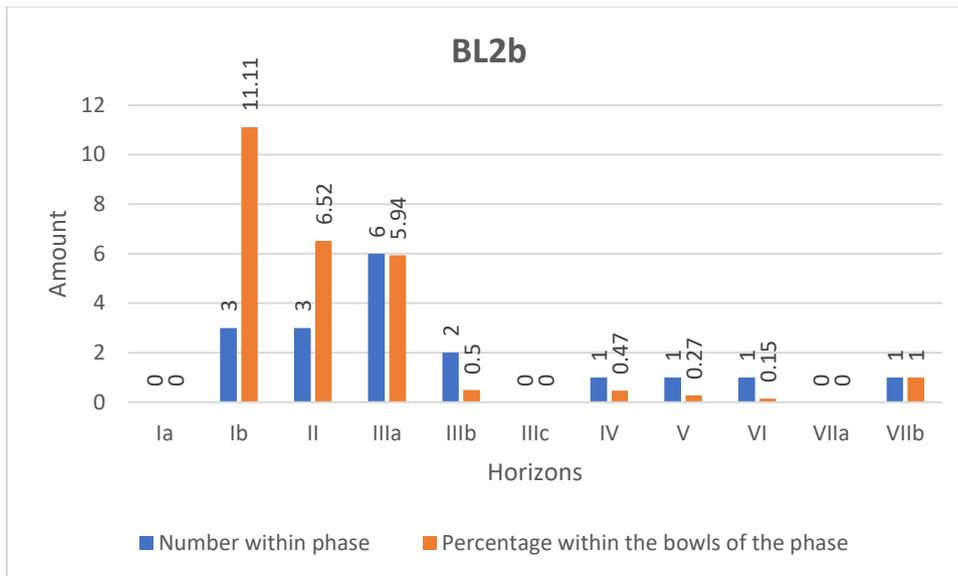


Chart 6.3: The amount of BL2b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Open bowls with a bulge on the inner rim that are deeper than BL2a. The bowls vary in thickness and since no full profile was found, we do not know the base-type for this bowl.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U4-2** – L13-524/13-4166\_2 (Pl. 61: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-430a/13-3641\_2 (Pl. 70: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-007/124\_4 (Pl. 113: 1); L11-008/128\_1 (Pl. 114: 6).

**Matrix:** : Beige or light brown clay with small white and black grit.

**Surface treatment:** mostly without surface treatment, except for rare cases, where hand burnish was present on the interior.

**Quality of firing:** : mostly regular/medium firing.

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The early phases (Horizons Ib and IIIa) are well stratified, albeit very fragmentary.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

For a more comprehensive list of parallels and discussion, see *Batash 3*: 32-35.

**Jerusalem:** CoD\_Shiloh E (Str. 16 (LB) – Fig. 6.1: 4); CoD\_Shiloh G (Late Bronze – Fig. 1.2a: 7; Iron Age – Fig. 1.8a: 12-19).

**Judean Hills:** Kh. Rabud (Early Iron Age IIA? - Fig. 5: 7); Beth-Zur 2 (Iron Age I – Fig. 11: 4).

**Samaritan Hills:** Tell Balâtah (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 10); Samaria (Period I – Fig. 1: 5 - red slipped; Period III – Fig. 4: 1-2); Izbet Sartah (Stratum III – Fig. 11: 12-21).

**Shephelah:** Beth-Shemesh (Late Iron Age I – Fig. 6.40: BL\_opn); Gezer III (Iron Age I, Str. XI – Pl. 3: 12); TBM\_Iron I (Fig. 4: 15; 6: 3).

**Philistine Shephelah:** Ekron\_IV\_low (Stratum VIII – Fig. 3.1: 1-2, 4-5).

**The Negev:** Tel Masos (II – Pl. 136: 16).

**Central Coast:** Aphek (X10 – Fig. 8.72: 2; 8.77: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** Rehov (D-4 – Fig. 13.7: 6); Yoqneam (XVIIIa – Fig. 1.32: 3; XIII – Fig. I. 75: 7, 9, 15 – with ST).

**Northern Coast:** Dor (Area C1: ph9 – Fig. 1.10: 5).

The deep variation with no surface treatment continues from MBII, peaks in the LB and appears up to and including the Iron Age I (*Batash 3*: 32-35 - Type BL 53). It is referred to in this work as part of the assemblages that contain Iron Age I material (even if they are overall later – like the assemblages of Horizons IIIa-IIIb).

**BL3** – Open/flat bowl with cut/angular rim. There are three subtypes:

**BL3a** – Bowl with rectangular-profiled rim.

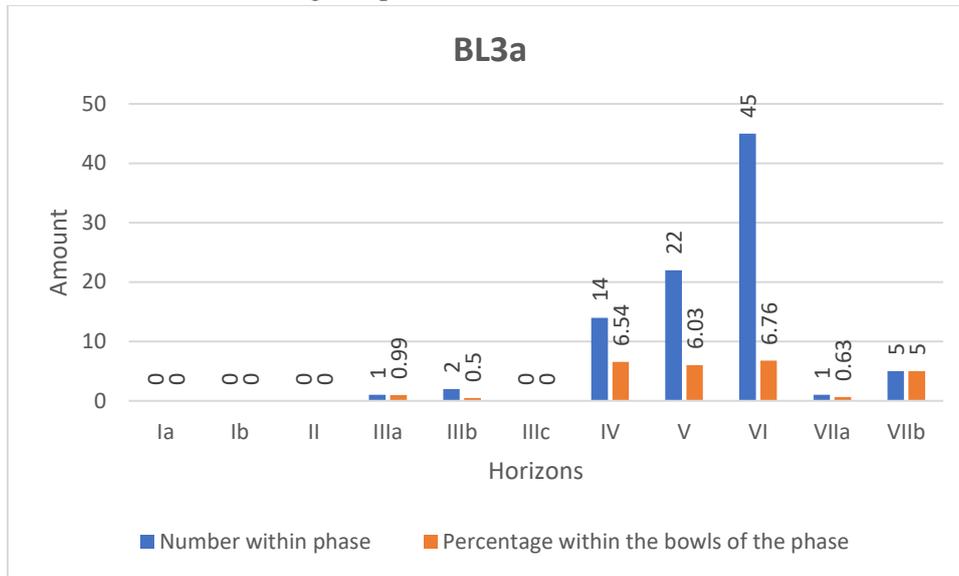


Chart 6.4: The amount of BL3a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Open bowls with a rectangular-profiled rim. Sometimes the rim is very angular and sometimes almost rounded around the edges and thus resembles **BL4**. One vessel has a disc base. Some of the bowls have straight walls and resemble platters, while others have more rounded walls.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-113/1663\_2 (Pl. 101: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_2, 4 (Pl. 8: 2, 6); L12-191/3126\_1 (Pl. 9: 2); **II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_4 (Pl. 11: 1).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_13, 14 (Pl. 15: 1, 6); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_9 (Pl. 20: 3); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2007\_3 (Pl. 17: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1634\_4 (Pl. 34: 2); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_8, 1134\_13 (Pl. 27: 4, 6); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/2017\_3, 1945\_9 and 1928\_5 (Pl. 40: 2-3, 7); **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_8 (Pl. 42: 2); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_3, 11 (Pl. 32: 2, 13).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_5 (Pl. 48: 1).

**Matrix:** Mainly orange or brown-orange clay with some occurrences of light brown and red clay. The clay has mostly small white grits, sometimes accompanied by small black grits or medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Usually there is no surface treatment. There are only six exceptions to this (out of 90 vessels attributed to BL3a). Five specimens were treated with hand burnish and only one specimen was red slipped. Most of the bowls bearing surface treatment are found in Ophel Horizons V-VI.

**Quality of firing:** Half were well-fired (3) and the others were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Only one specimen was analyzed and found to originate in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts, except for the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIIb.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.17: 9; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.20: 5, 4.29: 7; 13 – Fig. 5.22: 4-5); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (12<sup>th</sup> century BCE – Fig. 1.8a: 7-9, 11); *CoD\_Gihon I* (Fig. 3: 1); *CoD\_Kenyon I* (Late Iron Age – Fig. 1: 7); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 1: 16-17); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 14: 4, 7); *Moza* (Str. V – Fig. 3.13: 1; Str. IV – Fig. 3.19: 3); *R. Rachel I* (Str. V – Pl.11: 3); *R. Rachel II* (Str. V – Pl. 16: 1-13).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabud* (Iron Age IIB – Fig. 7: 5).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (Period III – Fig. 4: 14); *Fara\_N* (VIII – Pl. 57: 29 – there are some examples for the northern variation of the open bowl – see below in the Northern Valleys section).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (Iron Age IA – Fig. 4: 14); *TBM 3* (Str. A – Pl. 21: 4-5); *Lachish IV-V* (Str. IV – Figs. 25.19: 17; 25.29: 1 – continues in Str. III); *Beth-Shean* (Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: BL flt (slipped inside); Fig. 12.39: 1)

**The Negev:** *Arad* (appears in Str. X-IX, example: Fig. 31: 1); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (none); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (Str. III – Fig. 12.10: 1; Str. II – Fig. 12.32: 10; Str. I – Fig. 12: 227: 2); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Type B9 – appears in Str. 4: Pl. 11.11: 2, but mainly occurs in Str. 3: Pl. 11.51: 3); *Negev Highlands* (none).

**Southern Coast:** Very rare.

**Northern Valleys:** In the north, there are two variations of straight-walled open bowls in the Iron IIB. The first resembles types **BL3a/BL3b** (though in the north these bowls have mainly ring bases, contra to the disc bases of their southern counterparts), while the second seems unique to the north and is marked by slightly flaring straight walls with a red slip strip on the rim and a heavy flat base.<sup>36</sup> Beth-Shean does not have parallels for our type in the Iron Age IIA and the Iron Age IIB, with only the flaring walled variation mentioned above. At Hazor, there is a parallel for **BL3a/BL3b** in the Iron Age IIA (*Hazor VI*, Str. Xa– Fig. 5.1: 16), but in the Iron Age IIB, they melded the two above-mentioned variations into a single type (Bowl III of the Iron IIB-C). The parallels for the variants that resemble BL3a are: *Hazor VI* (Stratum VI: Fig. 6.4: 10); *Yozneam* (XIII - Fig. I. 70: 3, 30); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (K-3=EIIA - Pl. 13.44: 1 – uncommon in the Iron Age IIA phases and may appear toward its end, very popular in Str. IVA); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (stratum Va-IVb – Fig. 24: 12-13).

**Northern Coast:** Dor (Area C1: ph7/8 – Fig. 1.13: 2); *Sarepta IV* (Level 6 = LB-IRI – Fig. 38: 15).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri I* (Integrated Phase 3, LrII: Fig. 19.10: 14-17); *Deir Alla* (Stratum J – Fig. 69: 80; Stratum K – Fig. 71: 82, 91); *Hesban 6* (Str. 20; Fig. 3.3: 11; Str. 18: Fig. 3.6: 8).

This type, in the context of the Ophel, appears from the end of the Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV) until, at least, the Early Iron Age IIB (Ophel Horizon VI). Since the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA do not appear in the framework of this excavation (unless it is ), it is not possible to determine if this type appeared before this range of time. The few appearances of this type in Horizon III should either be considered later intrusions or sporadic early variations of this type (as they appear in Area G of Shiloh's excavation and TBM, though they could very well be a remnant of Middle Bronze types that have a great similarity to this type: e.g., *CoD\_Shiloh E*, Str. 18-17, Fig. 7.1: 3 – the same phenomenon occurs with **BL3b**, see below). There is no parallel from Jerusalem that may advocate a different chronological range other than the one suggested above and it seems the same is correct for the Shephelah. In the southern regions, it seems this type appears only toward the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, in the vicinity of the Lachish III horizon. As mentioned above, this type of open bowl with a flat rim has another variation in the north, but many times these two variations appear together (save for Beth-Shean, which does not have BL3a at all). When BL3a do appear in the north it has approximately the same dating as in the Shephelah and the Judean Hills. This type is no stranger to the southern reaches of Transjordan, where it dates to the Late Iron Age II at al-Umayri and Iron Age I or Iron Age IIA in Deir-Alla and Hesban (though they are, most likely, variations that derived from MB, LB, or Iron Age I type – see discussion in **BL3b**). Surface treatments appear only on one of fifteen bowls, making it rather rare for this type. The few bowls that have surface treatment are concentrated in Ophel Horizons V and VI. There is a heterogeneity in the firing levels as half of this type have metallic-like firing and the other half have quite a regular-level of firing, with no chronological division of the firing levels. It seems that these were undecorated/utilitarian bowls for everyday use (alongside BL19a) in the Late Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB in Jerusalem and its surroundings.

**BL3b** – Open bowl with a stretched-up cut rim.

---

<sup>36</sup> There is one parallel from Jerusalem for this variant – *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 1: 12)

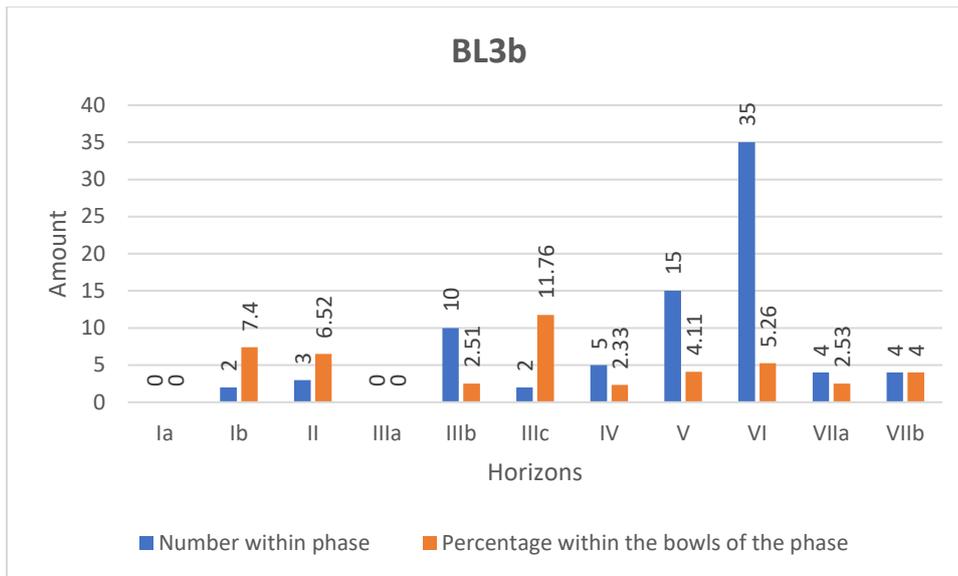


Chart 6.5: The amount of BL3b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Open bowls with cut rims that are stretched up. This type has two variations, although the morphological difference between them is not always clear, so they were not divided. The first variation is typical of the later phases and has a slight stretch to the rim and a tendency to be deeper, while the second variation is more common in the earlier phases and is usually flatter and thicker and has a stark stretch to the rim. Two examples were found with bases – one flat and one disc - both from the later variation. Two other examples of the later variation had a groove along the cut area of the rim.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib - Ib\_U1R2-1a** – L13-108/13-1629\_2 (Pl. 50: 6).

**Ophel Horizon II - Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/13-1527\_3 (Pl. 52: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb - Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/30107\_2 (Pl. 85: 1); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-757/6260\_3 (Pl. 80: 4 - possibly MB); **IV\_Bwall-1** - L12-553/5302\_2 (Pl. 73: 12 - maybe MB).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc - Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6428\_4 (Pl. 95: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IV - II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_1 (Pl. 8: 5); L12-191/3126\_13 (Pl. 9: 1).

**Ophel Horizon V - II\_A4-2** L12-157a/2216\_3 (Pl. 20: 2); L12-137a/10492\_1 (Pl. 16: 4); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3011\_1 (Pl. 26: 2); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_5 (Pl. 15: 7); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/10649\_2 (Pl. 22: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI - II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1134\_10, 1439\_4 (Pl. 27: 2, 7); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2294\_1 (Pl. 43: 1); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10246\_2, 1945\_8 (Pl. 40: 6, 8); **II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2050\_3 (Pl. 28: 1).

**A1-4** – L12-084/2069\_1 (Pl. 30: 1); **II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2134\_2 (Pl. 41: 3); L12-100/2405\_6, 2338\_10, 10514\_3 (Pl. 32: 3-5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa - IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7412\_2, 7058\_1 (Pl. 120: 1-2).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb - II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_15 (Pl. 47: 2); **II\_A6-1** – L12-011/1083\_4 (Pl. 46: 1).

**Matrix:** The early variation has mainly light brown or beige clay, with very few orange-colored examples. There are usually many small white grits. The later variation has more use of orange or brown-orange clay with very little use of brown or reddish clay. This variation usually has some small white grits with black or white medium-sized grit.

**Surface treatment:** Approximately half of the bowls of the early variation have hand burnish on the interior. There is no slip and one example has red lipstick on the rim (undrawn). Only 10% of the examples of the later variation has burnish on it, usually only on the interior. This happens evenly in all horizons from IV to VII. The later variation also has some examples in which the bowls were self-slipped on the interior or on the entire vessel. The self-slip appears in orange, light-red, green and grey.

**Quality of firing:** Well fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Early variation: one sample from the ‘Judean Hills’; Later variation: four samples from ‘Jerusalem.’  
*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci, except for L13-108 that includes one intrusive sherd and the loci of Horizons VIIa-VIIb.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.17: 11; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.18: 6-7; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.20: 4); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (12<sup>th</sup> century BCE – Fig. 1.8a: 10); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 14: 5-6); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Fig.1: 37); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 1: 20); *Moza* (Str. VII-VI – Fig. 3.22: 7); *Jericho\_K4* (Fig. 195: 1-2).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 18); *Shiloh* (MB – Fig. 6.5: 5).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (Iron IA – Fig. 4: 16); *TBM\_3* (Str. A – Pl. 21: 6); *Batash 2* (Pl. 29: 19); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.10: 13); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.18: 1- grooved).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (Str. X, Fig. 29: 8); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (none); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.3: 1?; II – Fig. 12.67: 1-2); *Negev Highlands* (none); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.3: 6).

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 45: 3 - rare)

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (Early Iron Age IIA – H-7: Pl. 13.34: 3; K-3: 13.45: 8); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (VA-IVB – Fig. 23: 14); *Yoqneam II* (XIII – Fig. I.72: 12).

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (Phase 13 – Fig. 6.32: 36, 40).

It seems that the examples of the early variation (from Horizons I-III) are not as uniform as the ones from the later variation (Horizons IV-VI) and tend to be either more platter-like or have a more stretched rim. The Iron Age I examples from the City of David (Area G), Moza and TBM show parallels without the stark stretch, so it may be that this strong stretch is a Middle Bronze character as can be seen in the parallel from Shiloh, though not all parallels from the Middle Bronze have a stark stretched-up rim (e.g., *Shiloh*, Str. VII, Fig. 6.12: 5; *Aphek I*, Str. A XII, Fig. 10.21: 3; *CoD\_Shiloh E*, Str. 18-17, Fig. 7.1: 4-5). It seems that in the Shephelah, the story resembles that of Jerusalem and its surroundings, with an early variation that appears already in the Middle Bronze and are also common in the Iron Age I (and maybe even trickling down to the Early Iron Age IIA) and then a later variation that appears in the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB in a more uniformed form. In the Negev, as in the case of BL3a, this type does not appear before the Iron Age IIB. In the north, this type appears both in Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. The sparsity of surface treatment on this type and the high firing temperature indicate its utilitarian function, locally produced as indicated by the petrographic analysis.

### BL3c – Open bowl with stretched-down cut-rim.

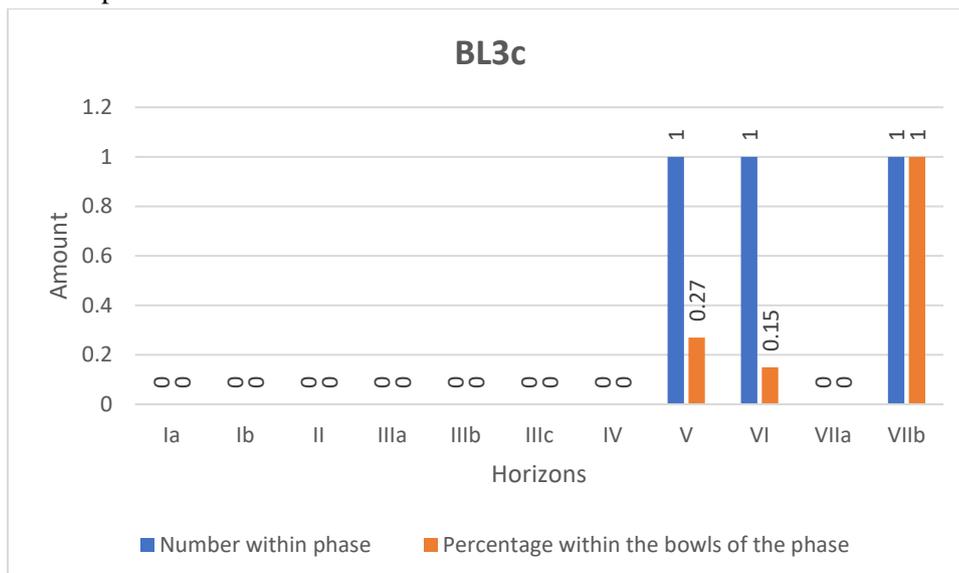


Chart 6.6: The amount of BL3c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Open bowls with cut rim stretched downward. The bowls are usually quite shallow and the walls of the bowls are straight. Sometimes there is a groove under the rim. No bases were found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/ 10460\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI - II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2348\_9 (Pl. 32: 15).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb - II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1704\_1 (Pl. 47: 7).

*Matrix:* The clay of all three examples is orange or brown-orange, with a mix of small white and black grits.

*Surface treatment:* The example from Ophel Horizon V is red slipped on the interior and the example from Ophel Horizon VII is hand burnished on the interior.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No information.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* clear and clean contexts (though L12-157a has a few baskets that may include intrusions – see note 25. L12-120 includes Iron Age IIC material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh\_E* (Str. 10C, Fig. 4.14: 1, 16-17; 11 – Fig. 4.23: 15; 12B – Fig. 4.33: 4-5); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 14: 10); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 1: 3, 7); *R. Rachel 2* (Str. V – Pl. 16: 16-28).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 16); *Tel Fara\_N* (VIIId – Pl. 57: 26).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Level 3, destruction, Fig. 9.95: 1-2); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.14: 1-2; II – Fig. 26.54: 1-2).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (Str. VII, Fig. 43: 1-5); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.80: 1?; 12.90: 14?; 12. 153: 7); *Masos* (Late Iron II – Pl. 163: 4-5); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 3, Pl. 11.27: 20); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (none).

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod II-III* (Str. VIII – Fig. 37: 18).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIb – Fig. 3.15: 21).

This variation of BL3 did not replace the two previous variations but was added to them at a later date. Its first appearance should be dated to the middle or late 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE (possibly a bit earlier than the Lachish III horizon). It continued to appear until the end of the Iron Age. It seems that BL3c, like the rest of the BL3 bowl-types, do appear in the Negev, but they were never as popular there as they were in Jerusalem. The surface treatment on the interior of the bowls and their shallowness may indicate that this bowl was used very much like a platter.

**BL4** – Open bowl with a plain/round rim.

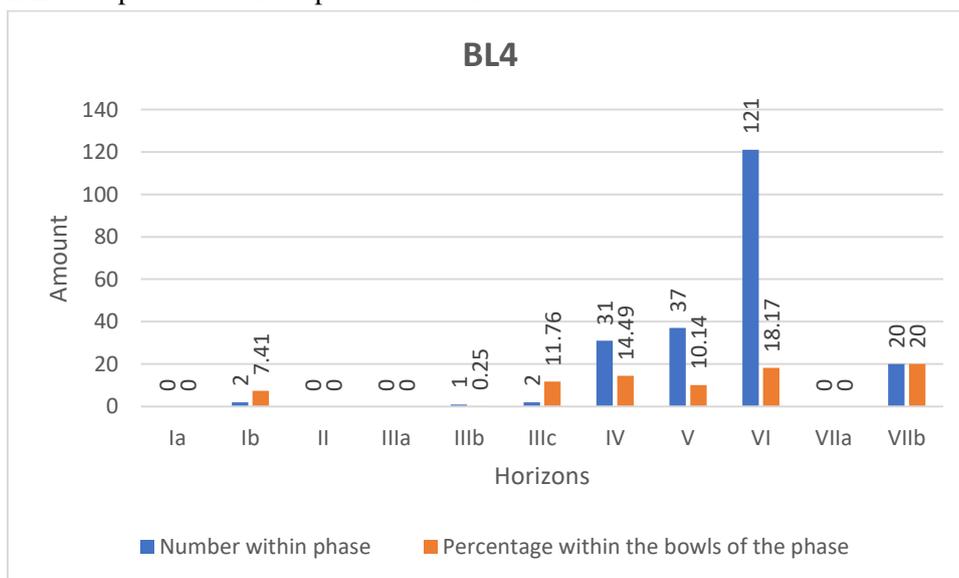


Chart 6.7: The amount of BL4, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The depth of these bowls vary. Most are 3-5 mm thick, although several are thinner. Some of the bowls have an upturned rim, while others have a V-shaped profile with shallow ribs on the exterior. Lastly, some are unusually deep, with a very low carination and high walls. Regardless of the general shape, the walls are fairly straight and the rim is always plain. The few complete examples have a disc base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R1-1b** – L13-074/13-1343\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B3-2** – L12-709/15198\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6422\_1 (Pl. 95: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_5 (Pl. 8: 4); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b/2340\_8 (Pl. 6: 1 - rim upturned); **II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/2979\_2 (Pl. 12: 1); **II\_A5-2b** – L12-188/2724\_4 (Pl. 7: 5); W12-127a/2410\_1 (Pl. 5: 5).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-196/10747\_1 (Pl. 26: 1); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_15 (Pl. 20: 4); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_2 (Pl. 15: 5); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2082\_3 (Pl. 18: 2 - bottom is burnished); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/10410\_1 (Pl. 22: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1134\_8, 1152\_9 (Pl. 27: 3, 10); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-089/1621\_5 (Pl. 31: 5); **II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/2701\_1 (Pl. 29: 1); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_7, 2305\_1 (Pl. 43: 3, 11); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1957\_3 (Pl. 40: 1); **II\_A5-4** – L12-126b/1908\_2, 2122\_2 (Pl. 36: 2-3); **II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/10307\_2 (Pl. 28: 3); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1663\_2 (Pl. 33: 1); **II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2134\_6 (Pl. 41: 6); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_7 (Pl. 37: 2); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/1907\_4, 1880\_1 (Pl. 39: 3-4); **Ib\_U1R3-2** – L12-206/2747\_1 (Pl. 44: 1); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1708\_2 (Pl. 35: 3 - burnished interior).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1542\_3 (Pl. 47: 1); **II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_4 (Pl. 48: 2).

*Matrix:* Mostly orange or brown-orange clay with a few instances of light brown clay. Many of the orange-colored vessels had some small black grits, while the vessels of darker hue had a mix of either small and medium-sized white grits or small white and black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Overall, this type has almost no surface treatments. Of the 208 samples that were attributed to Horizons IV-VII only six are burnished and only one is red slipped. Of the five early examples (Horizons Ib-IIIc), two are burnished and one red slipped. It may be that in the early phases, the type was not yet formalized and thus included some surface treatment, or it may be that these examples are a variation of BL1, which by definition is burnished.

*Quality of firing:* Most are well fired (3) and few are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Five samples were analyzed and all came from 'Jerusalem.'

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Overall the contexts are clean, except for the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIb, where several baskets of L12-157a (see note 25) and Basket 2082 of L12-149 may include Late Iron Age IIB intrusions.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings** - CoD\_Shiloh E (10 – Fig. 4.14: 28; 11 – Fig. 4.18: 9; 12 – Fig. 4.48: 4-8; 13 – Fig. 5.22: 6); CoD\_Gihon 2 (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 4 [red slipped interior]); CoD\_Gihon 1 (Fig. 3: 1); Ophel\_89 (Late Iron Age – Pl. 2: 36); CoD\_Kenyon 1 (Fig. 1: 14); CoD\_Kenyon 4 (Cave II – Fig. 1: 23-27); Moza (Str. IV - Fig. 3.21: 3?); Jericho\_K4 (Fig. 195: 8).

**Samaritan Hills** - Samaria (PII – Fig. 3: 3; PIII – Fig. 4: 13; IV – Fig. 6: 3); Fara\_N (VIIId – Pl. 57: 20).

**Shephelah** - Beth-Shemesh (late Iron IIA – Fig. 9.81: 1-2); Lachish IV-V (Level IV – Fig. 25.42: 13); Lachish III-II (Level III – Fig. 26.37: 9); TBM\_Iron I (Fig. 6: 1 – this may be an open plain rim of an LB-Iron Age I round bowl).

**The Negev** - Arad (Str. X – Fig. 28: 1); Beer-Sheba III\_2b (Str. II, Pl. 66: 9); Tel Masos (none); Kadesh-Barnea (Type B8 – Str. 4, Fig. 11.11: 1 – rounded base; Str. 3, Fig. 11.42: 1); Kuntillet Ajrud (Fig. 7.3: 2).

**Northern Valleys** - Megiddo III (H-3 = IVA – Fig. 11.52: 2-3); Beth-Shean (P-8/P-8a - Pl.19: 4 – red slipped); Hazor VI (Str. Xb – Fig. 5.1: 17 (red slipped); Str. V – Fig. 6.4: 8-9); Rosh-Zayit (Str. IIA – Fig. III.90: 26); Yoqneam II (XIII – Fig. I.72: 11).

**Northern coast** - Dor (Area A: Ph10 – Fig. 1.1: 1; Ph9 – Fig. 1.3: 1).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 1* (IP3, LII, Fig. 19.10: 11-13); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 15, LII, Fig. 8.8: 29); *Hesban 6* (Str. 17: Fig. 3.8: 10); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. Str. VII – Fig. 2: 19 - burnished).

I believe that the appearance of this type in the early horizons is not due to intrusions, rather sporadic occurrences of early variations, which may be variations of **BL1**, which has similarities with **BL4**. The peak of this type's popularity is between Ophel Horizon IV and VI. This chronological span is the same for the rest of the sites in Jerusalem and to some extent the Shephelah as well. In the Negev, as in BL3, there are no parallels before the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, almost a century after Jerusalem and the Shephelah. In the north, we see an example of this type already in Early Iron Age IIA and it continues to appear in the Iron Age IIB. The data of commonality in the north per period is not available. As in BL3, the overall lack of surface treatment indicates a utilitarian use for this kind of bowl.

**BL5** – open bowl/plate with an inward-turned rim.

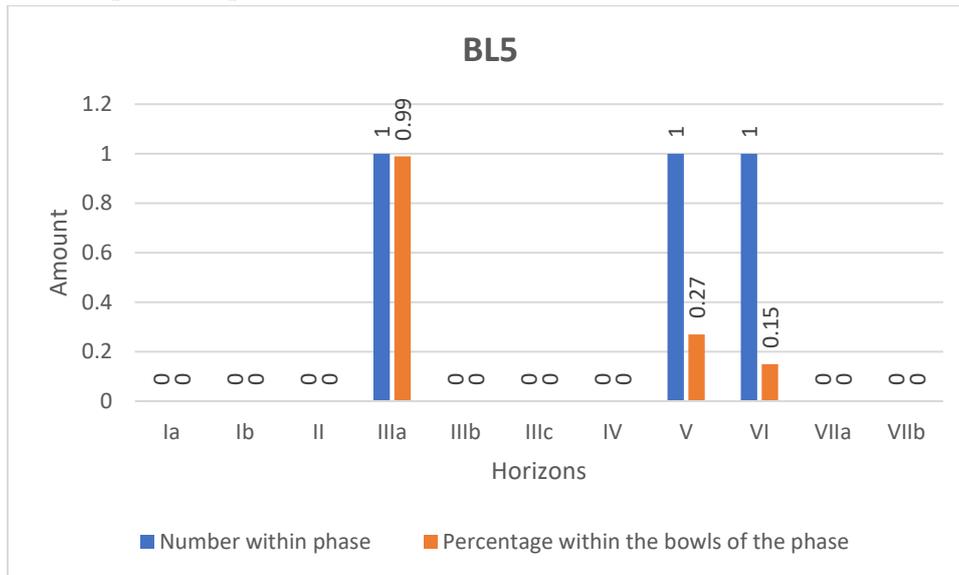


Chart 6.8: The amount of BL5, per horizon.

**Morphology:** These are small-medium-sized bowls with a plain, inverted rim that is not attached to the inner walls. Only the upper parts of this type survived, with no information regarding the base and wall. It seems that the vessel was not carinated, based on the shape of the upper parts.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – II\_A3-1** – L12-238/3085\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/11009\_2 (Pl. 26: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10241\_5 (undrawn).

**Matrix:** Light brown or brown-orange clay with few small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Two of the three examples are hand burnished on the entire vessel or just on the interior.

**Quality of firing:** Two are medium-fired (2) and one is well fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clear and clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** None.

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 102: 5).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (VI – Fig. 11.8: 1); *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.156: 15); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.8: 1; IV – Fig. 11.34: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.9: 24).

While this type resembles a known Middle Bronze bowl, they are different in execution, finish and the rims are not attached to the inner walls. The parallels for this type may suggest a range in the early 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE (Beer Sheba, Str. VI) or early (and late) 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE dating. This chronological range includes specimens from Horizons V and VI, but less so with the example from Ophel Horizon IIIa, which indicates that this sherd may be intrusive or an early random variation that indeed is more related to the Middle Bronze inverted rim bowls (See BL 53 of *Batash 3* for more information about this type).

### **Rounded Bowls**

**BL6** – Round, inverted bowl with small and thick oblique ledge rim.

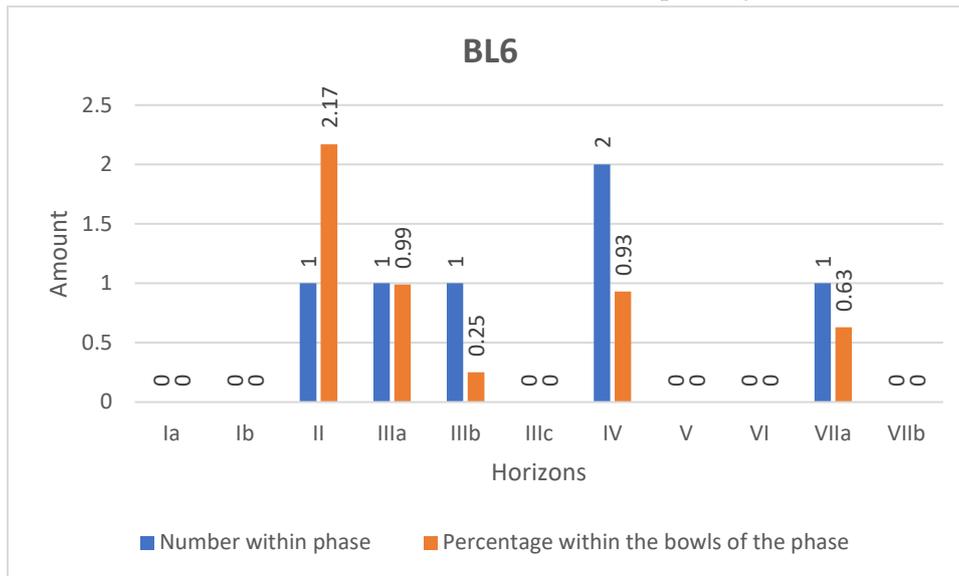


Chart 6.9: The amount of BL6, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The bowls are fairly large, slightly inverted and have small and thick oblique ledge rims. Although no examples from the Ophel preserved the complete profile, parallels indicate that the outline is rounded. The type of base is also not known. In one of the examples, the remnant of a broken handle is visible on the rim, although it is difficult to tell if this was a bar or loop handle.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1586\_4 (Pl. 53: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/30434\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3296\_3 (Pl. 87: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/3082\_1, 2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7163\_17 (undrawn).

**Matrix:** There is a mix of clay types for BL6 – light brown, orange, beige and brown, likewise there is a mix of grits: some small black grits, few small white grits and even some small brown grits.

**Surface treatment:** Four of the six vessels were red slipped and two of those were also hand burnished on the interior and exterior.

**Quality of firing:** Half are medium-fired (2) and the other half are well fired (3).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed, provenanced to Jerusalem (orange clay).

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All came from clear contexts, except for the examples from L09-236 (Ophel Horizon VIIa) and L13-409 (that has one intrusive sherd).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** None.

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Pl. 12: 19; I – Pl. 19: 20).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, construction, Fig. 9.73: 4); *Gezer I* (Str. 7, field II = Str. IX – Pl. 35: 14); *Gezer 2* (Str. 9 FII = St. XI – Pl. 30: 2-3); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVA – Fig. 5.103: 25); *Gath\_EIIA* (Fig. 13.16: 9); *TBM\_Iron I* (Fig. 10: 16); *Batash 2* (Str. IVA, KR14b – Pl. 9: 7); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill of IV - Fig. 25.20: 6); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 11); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.6: 6).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (none); *Tel Masos* (Str. II - Pl. 136: 11; House 314 (Str. II?) 147: 3); *Arad* (Str. XII, Fig. 3: 9 – with no slip or burnish).

**Northern Valleys - Hazor VI, Megiddo V, Beth-Shean, Rosh-Zayit, Fara\_N** (none).

**Northern coast - Tyre** (Str. X-1: Pl. XXIII: 11).

This is a relatively large bowl-type and as such, it is sometimes labeled a Krater and indeed is somewhat similar to Ophel KR1, though the rim is made differently. Mazar and Panitz-Cohen attributed this type to Batash KR14a, though that is similar to Ophel KR3a. The shape of this bowl is most certainly inspired by the Philistine Ware as can be seen in examples from Gath and Tel Qasile (*Gath\_EIIA*: Pl.13.2: 12-13; *Qasile*, Str. XII: Fig. 13: 23). Even so, this type is characterized both by its shape and by its surface treatment, mainly its red slip and occasionally its burnish. No parallels were found in Jerusalem or its surroundings and most parallels come from the Shephelah, as might be expected if the source of the morphology is from the Philistine Shephelah. I did not find any good parallels in the north or the Negev, excluding Arad, that had one parallel that was not burnished or slipped. Almost all parallels point to a date around the Iron Age I-II Transition (probably around the end of the 11<sup>th</sup> century BCE and the beginning of the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE). In the Ophel, this type appears mainly in Ophel Horizons II to Ophel Horizon IIIb (circa. Iron I-IIA Transition to mid-Early Iron Age IIA). Later appearances are probably residual. Although the morphology suggests a Philistine Shephelahite origin, petrographic analysis indicates it was locally made, though the Philistine influence cannot be denied.

**BL7** – Large rounded inverted bowl with turned out rim.

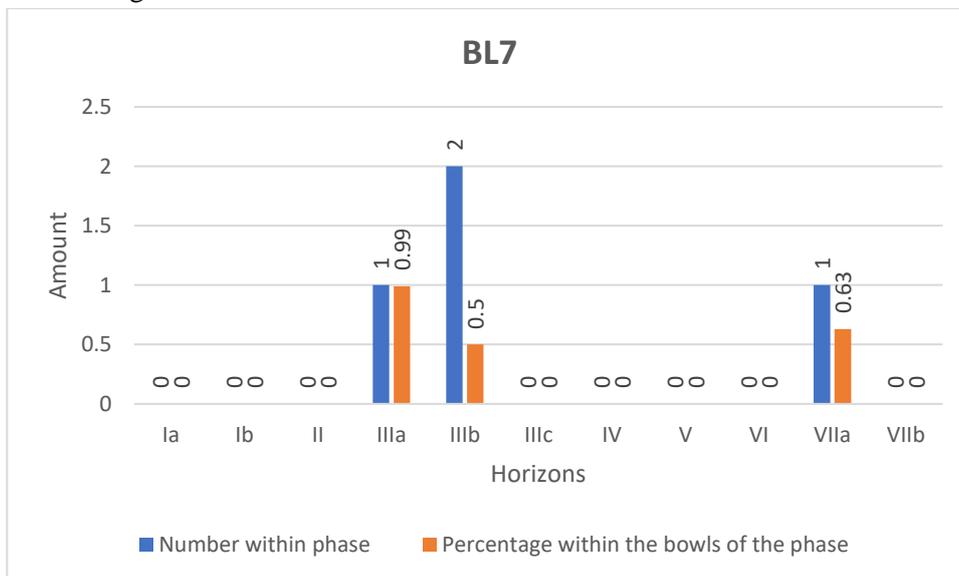


Chart 6.10: The amount of BL7, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The large bowls are slightly inverted and have out-turned or out-folded rims. The walls of the bowls are thinner than that of BL6. No complete profile of this bowl-type survived, so the base type is not known.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-447/13-3742\_6 (Pl. 72: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/128\_17 (Pl. 114: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7119\_7 (Pl. 119: 22).

**Matrix:** The clay is light brown with a few white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Three of the four specimens are red slipped on the interior and exterior. Two of the slipped bowls are also hand burnished.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clear context, except L09-226 (Early Iron IIA fill with Late Iron IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** Not found.

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI – Fig. 11: 5-6?).

**Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Iron I-Early IIA, Fig. 13.5: 3); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 6, 9); *Gezer 2* (II/9 = Str. XI – Pl. 30: 12); *Batash 2* (Str. IV, BL28 – Pl. 5: 14); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 5-6).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 22: 23; X – Fig. 45: 11).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (none); *Arad* (Str. XII - Fig. 2: 11).

As with BL6, all close parallels come from the Philistine cultural realm. No specimen was analyzed petrographically, so it is uncertain if the vessels are imported or local. Red slip is not a common trait in the Jerusalem pottery corpus, so one can assume that the red slip and the shape of this type are both indicative of influence from the Shephelah. The dating of this type is similar to BL6, as shown by the parallels above, placing it somewhere between the Iron Age I-II Transition and the early part of Early Iron Age IIA.

To a certain extent, BL7 resembles rounded bowls with thickened inverted rims, which usually have grooves and knobs on the exterior, below the rim. This type of bowl appears mainly in the Negev and to a lesser degree in the Shephelah (e.g., *Beer-Sheba III\_2a*, strata VII-IV Types B-VI/B-VII/B-VIII; *Arad*, Str. XII, Fig. 2: 8-9, 11; *Lachish IV-V*, Type V-IV: B-5; *Batash 2*, mainly Str. IV, Type BL 28). However, this type, with these specific features, has yet to appear in Jerusalem, including the Ophel, unless BL7 is a variation of this type, despite its out-folded, not thickened, rim. That said, the possible link between the types cannot be completely ruled out and indeed some of the parallels to BL7 belong to this type.

**BL8** – Rounded bowl with a plain rim. We divided the type into two subtypes on the base of the surface treatment:

**BL8a** – No surface treatment.

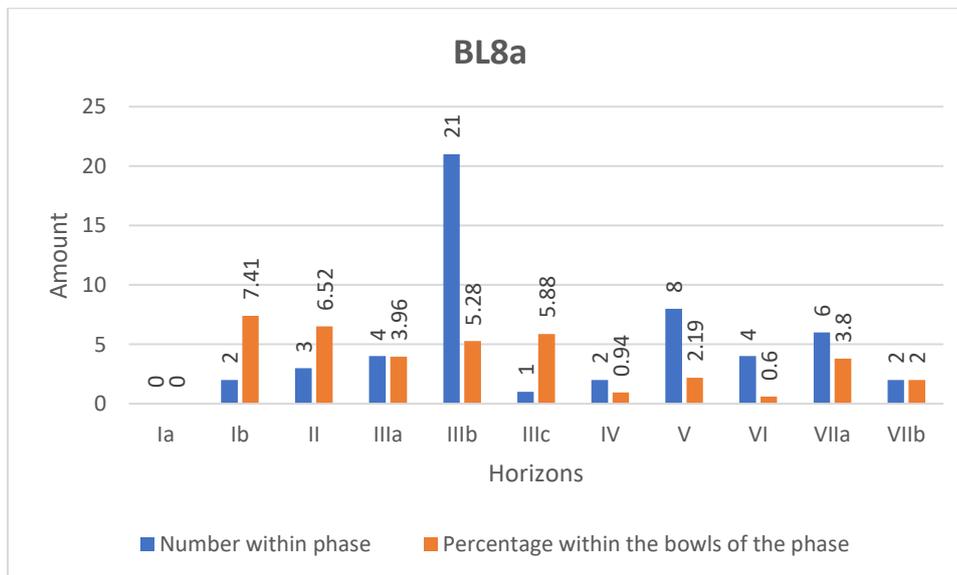


Chart 6.11: The amount of BL8a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small-medium rounded bowls, usually with a plain rim. The rim is the same width as the bowl's walls. Only one flat base survived. There are many variations of this type, which is not homogeneous. Some of the bowls are deep and some are shallow, some have thicker walls and others have thin walls. While most of the bowls have a plain rim, some have a slightly thickened rim or pointed rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ia** – none.

**Ophel Horizon Ib** – **Ib\_U1R1-1b** – L13-074/13-1397\_2 (Pl. 49: 3); **Ib\_U1R1-1a** – L13-110/20228\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon II** – **Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20185\_3 (Pl. 52: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-738/15374\_1 (Pl. 78: 3); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1377\_2 (Pl. 99: 6); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-242/7070\_3 (Pl. 108: 1); L09-247/2377\_3 (Pl. 110: 2); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2237\_1 (Pl. 106: 9); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5467\_3 (Pl. 74: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc** – **Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/15439\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV** – **II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/10910\_15 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V** – **II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_5 (Pl. 25: 1); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_4 (Pl. 18: 4); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_7 (Pl. 15: 21); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/2505\_12 (Pl. 21: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VI** – **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1492\_2 (Pl. 27: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa** – **IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7483\_2 (Pl. 120: 15); L09-226/7289\_5 (Pl. 119: 12).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb** – **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_4 (Pl. 103: 6).

*Matrix:* Almost all clay colors appear in this type, almost with many small white grits, a few with small amounts of small black grits and fewer have a few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Not slipped or burnished. Three examples have grooves below the rim on the exterior (e.g., **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_7). One example has a bar-handle (**D-2** – L09-415/4039\_1 – undrawn).

*Quality of firing:* About two-thirds of the vessels are medium-fired (2) and one-third are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* – One specimen was analyzed and found to be from the "Judean Hills".

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All examples come from clear contexts, except for loci from Ophel Horizon VIIa and VIIb.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 14: 2), *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Type B1, IRI context: Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.15: 4; Str. 15 - 5.16: 6); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Fig. 1.13a: 5); *CoD\_Summit 1* (IRI – p. 50, Fig. 3).

**Benjamin:** – *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 17); *Dawwara* (Fig. 14: 2).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabud* (late LB, Fig. 4: 3; Iron Age I, Fig. 5: 8); *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 11: 9).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (Str. V, Fig. 6.56: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Batash* (Str. IVA - Pl. 6: 1 – but otherwise rare); *Lachish IV-V* (Str. IV – Fig. 25.32: 15 – most example for BL8 have surface treatment); *TBM\_Iron 1* (Silo 14 (IrIA) – Fig. 5: 10-11); *Qeiyafa* (none – only inward curved bowls or with surface treatment); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 7 – Fig. 6.75: 1-2; IRI – Fig. 6.40: BL\_rnd; 10<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 9.72: 1).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (IRI-Early IIA – Pl. 13.4: 1; 13.6: 1-3; 13.14: 1-4 etc. – none in the Late Iron IIA); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIB – Fig. 5.23: 1-8; IVB – Fig. 5.88: 13).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (none – only rounded bowls with modeled/thickened rims); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Pl. 11.22: 1); *Beer-Sheba III* (none – only with surface treatment); Negev Highlands (none); Masos (none).

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod VI* (Str. XI – 3.57: 1-3).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 18: 1-3; 24: 1; X – Fig. 33: 1, 39: 7-8).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-6=EIIA - Fig. 13.38: 5; H-5=LIIA -13.41: 1); *Beth-Shean* (S-1b, Pl. 6: 2-3; P-10 – Pl. 15: 3); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 5.1: 1 – type Ia); *Yoqneam* (XVII - Fig. 1.8: 1).

**Northern Coast:** *Dor* (Area C1: Ph9 – Fig. 1.10: 8, 10).

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (Str. 13 - Fig. 6.32: 31-32); *Hesban 6* (Str. 20 – Fig. 5-6; Str. 18: 7); *En-Nahas* (IV – Fig. 4.2: 8); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 12, IRI – Fig. 8.6: 8).

These bowls most likely continue the tradition of the rounded bowls of the MB IIB, LB and the Iron Age I. The differences between bowls of each period mainly relate to their matrix, proportion and size (*Batash 3*: 29-31). In contrast to the fairly heavy Bronze Age bowls (notable at other sites), the Iron Age bowls of the Ophel are quite heterogeneous, well-fired and have some thin-walled examples (though no fine ware). Sub-Type BL8b (see

below) exemplifies another difference between the Iron Age IA variations and the Iron Age IB and Iron Age IIA variations - the addition of surface treatment. It seems that one of the major changes that the Iron Age II period brought, as far as morphology is concerned, is the shift from the plain rounded bowls of the earlier periods to the carinated bowls of the Iron Age II. This was a gradual process, which, on one hand, included the first appearance of the carinated bowls in the Iron Age I until their ubiquitous presence in the Iron Age II and on the other hand the steady decline in the use of the plain rounded bowls after the Early Iron Age IIA. It is quite clear from the parallels that BL8a had a much stronger presence in Iron Age I than in the Early Iron Age IIA, although this is not the case for BL8b.

**BL8b – With surface treatment.**

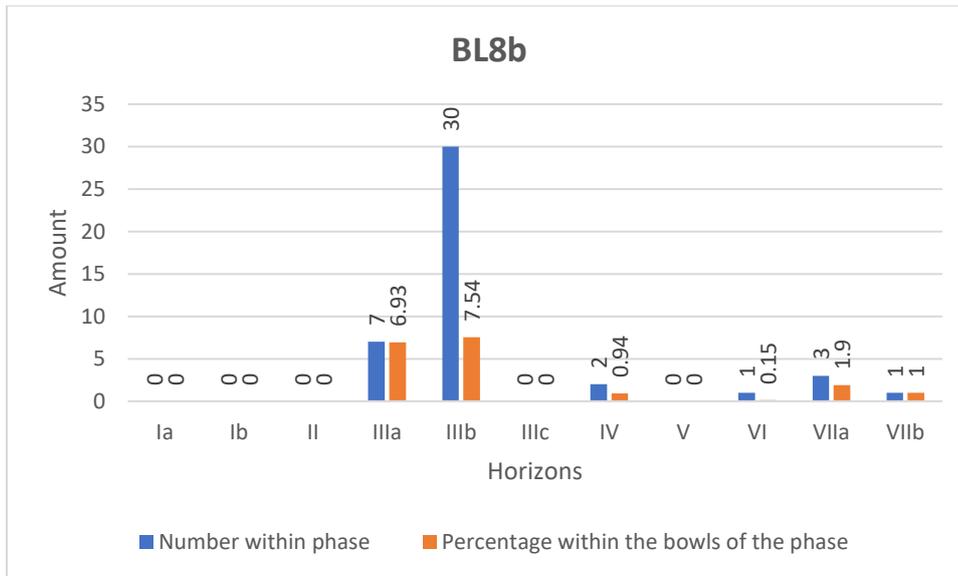


Chart 6.12: The amount of BL8b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* See BL8a.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – II\_A3-1** – L12-236/3069\_1 (Pl. 4: 8); **Ib\_U3-4** – L13-454/13-3779\_1 (Pl. 72: 7 - decorated with red stripes on the interior); **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-431/13-3644\_3 (Pl. 70: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30215\_2 (Pl. 89: 1); L12-775/15472\_7 (Pl. 81: 2); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1819\_3 (Pl. 100: 3); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/7358\_4 (Pl. 107: 4); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2334\_2 (Pl. 109: 7); L11-008/125\_4 (Pl. 114: 4); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-599/5577\_1 (Pl. 75: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/2979\_1 (Pl. 12: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7274\_12 (Pl. 119: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb - II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_6 (Pl. 48: 3).

*Matrix:* Orange or brown-orange clay with very few instances of beige clay. Most have some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Fourteen of the 46 examples are red slipped on the interior and exterior, four of which are also hand burnished. Thirty-eight of the 46 are hand burnished (mostly on the interior and exterior). No type has more slipped vessels or burnished vessels, dispersed throughout the horizons. One should mention two bowls that were decorated with stripes, one with red the other with black and one with a groove under the rim and vestigial handle. Only one bowl was adorned with a bar-handle (undrawn).

*Quality of firing:* Three-quarters of the vessels are medium-fired (2) and the rest are well fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Three samples were made in Jerusalem and one was made in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All examples come from clear contexts, except for the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIa-VIIb.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A - Figs. 5.7: 1-2; 5.10: 7-8); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 14 - Fig. 14: 2; 15: 3-4); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 - Fig. 1.13a: 4-5).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIb, Pl. 58: 4).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V - Fig. 25.15: 2-3; 25.16: 1; IVC - 25.24: 1; IVA - 25.35: 1); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 - 9.71: BL\_rnd; BL\_thn; EIIA? - 9.82: 1-2); *Batash 2* (Str. IVA - Pl. 6: 4 -with bar-handle - but otherwise rare).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.4: 9).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (IX - Fig. 17: 12); *Kadesh-Barnea* (none); *Tel Masos* (Area H, House 314, Str. 2? - Pl. 144: 5); *Negev Highlands* (Horbat Raḥbe, Late Iron Age I - Early Iron Age IIA, Fig. 89: 4).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X - Fig. 33: 2-3,5-7 - very popular in this stratum).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (S-1 - Pl. 9: 6); *Rehov* (VI - Fig. 13.18: 2); *Yoqneam II* (XVI - Fig. I.36: 5; XIVb - I.42: 2).

**Northern Coast:** *Dor* (Area C1: ph9 - Fig. 1.10: 9). Unlike BL8a, BL8b type has a very homogenous matrix (the vast majority are made from brown-orange clay), though it has more or less the same heterogeneous morphology. It is interesting to note that while BL8a appears in almost all Ophel Horizons, BL8b is concentrated, almost exclusively, in Horizons IIIa and IIIb. While the majority of the parallels for BL8a came from Iron Age I contexts, it is clear that BL8b is a marker for Early Iron Age IIA both in the Ophel and elsewhere. The geographic distribution of this type is similar to that of BL8a.

**BL9** - Deep bowl with incurving rim.

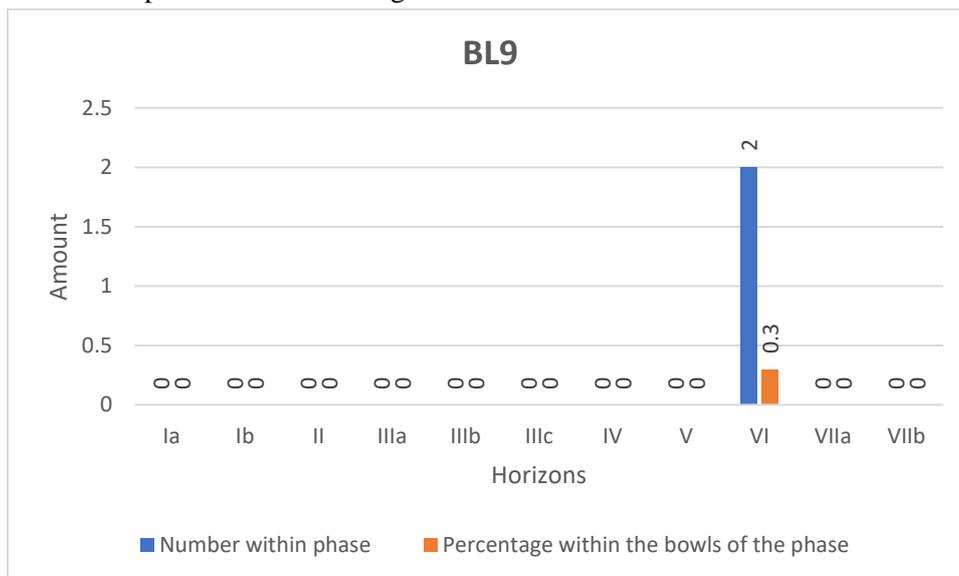


Chart 6.13: The amount of BL9, per horizon.

**Morphology:** These bowls are relatively deep, with a relatively thin body. Their rims are plain or rounded and incurving. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI - II\_A5-4** - L12-126b/1908\_6 (Pl. 36: 6).

**Matrix:** Brown-orange clay with some white small grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** One is well-fired (3), while the other is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Late fills that include earlier pottery.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 3?).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIId – Pl. 54: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 14).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (Sirpad – Fig. 85: 5).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Str. Xa - Fig. 2.5: 16; Str. Xb - 2.3: 4 = 5.1: 22 – and there see references to Phoenician examples; VIIa – Fig. 3.17: 8; VI – Fig. 4.7: 5); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (VI – Fig. 3: 3).

**Northern Coast:** *Tyre* (Str. XII - Pl. XXXII: 15).

The two examples of this type that were found in the Ophel were uncovered in an Early Iron IIB fill (Ophel Horizon VI). Even so, the parallels point to an Early Iron Age date (either Iron Age I or Early Iron Age IIA), though in the north this type continued to be in use until the Iron Age IIC. The parallels from Hazor and Tyre indicate that this type originated in the Phoenician sphere, but as no petrographic analysis was conducted, we cannot know where the Ophel bowls were made. The only complete example of this type was found in Tell Fara North, but unfortunately, it is a late variation of this type.

**BL10** – rounded bowl with a stepped rim.

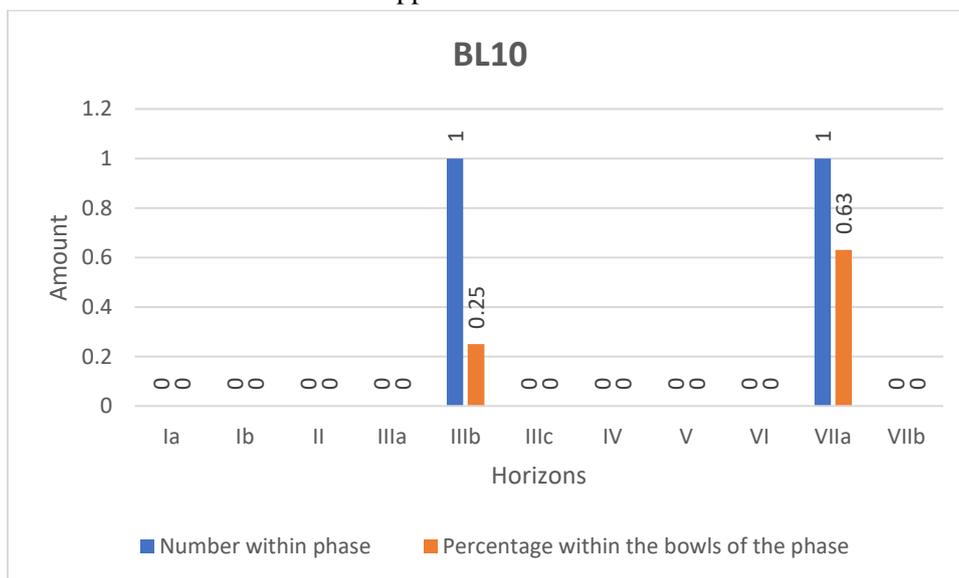


Chart 6.14: The amount of BL10, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Shallow, rounded bowls with a stepped rim. The walls are either incurving or vertical. No base was found for this type.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-309/13-3023\_5 (Pl. 84: 4 - slipped and burnished).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7163\_19 (Pl. 120: 5 - burnished).

**Matrix:** Of the two examples, one has light brown clay and the other has brown-red clay. Both have few white small grits.

**Surface treatment:** Both are hand burnished on the interior and exterior. One is also red slipped on the interior and exterior.

**Quality of firing:** The slipped vessel is well-fired (3) and the other is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L13-309 is a clean locus; L09-236 is a contaminated Horizon VIIa context.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** None found.

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (LB – mixed with Early Iron IIA – Fig. 9: 20).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 9: 3 [unburnished]); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 24: 2; 26: 20-22).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13: 7: 4; 13.14: 6-7).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 22: 7).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VI – Fig. 4.2: 3); *Beth-Shean* (P-8 – Pl. 27: 3; P-7 – Pl. 27: 3); *Yoqueam II* (XV – Fig. I.57: 15; XII – Fig. I.77: 4).

The examples from the Ophel were found in a clean Horizon III context and a contaminated fill (Horizon VIIa). While most of the parallels point to an Early Iron Age IIA date, some indicate a later date, though in many of the latter cases, the parallel does not fully meet the description of this type (as in the case of the parallels from Tel Batash, which display a grooved rim rather than a stepped rim) or originate from a geographic region far from Jerusalem (e.g., Tel Hazor and Beth-Shean). It is possible that the two examples of BL10 are variations of BL8b, BL11b or BL11c. The surface treatment of this type may indicate a vessel used for the presentation and serving of food.

**BL11** – Rounded bowl with incurving rim. BL11 was divided into three subtypes:

**BL11a** – Small-medium bowl without surface treatment.

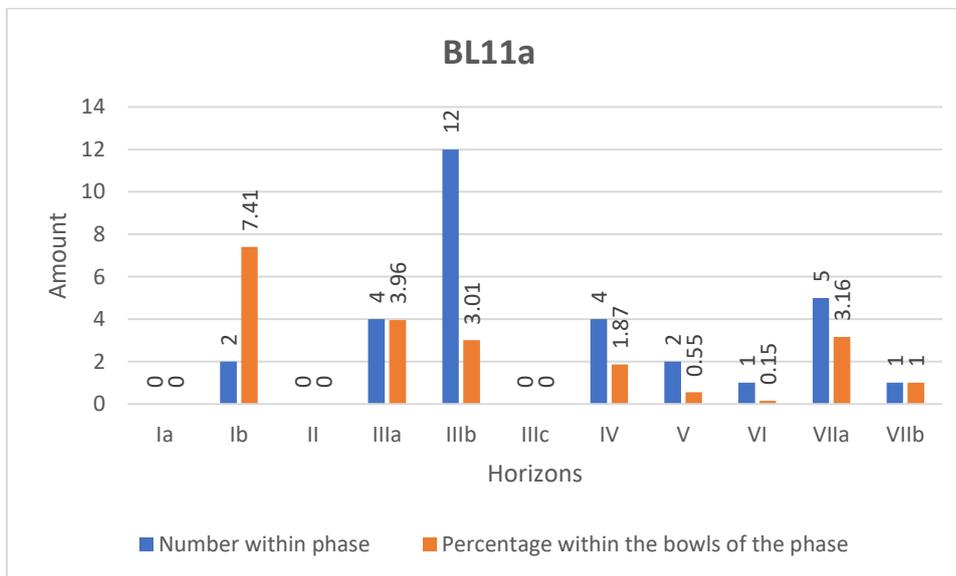


Chart 6.15: The amount of BL11a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium rounded bowls with incurving plain rims. While most examples have a relatively thick body, a few examples have thin walls. No bases were found. The examples from the Ophel are not as shallow as their parallels from the Shephelah and Southern Coastal Plain and have a V-shaped profile below the incurving wall.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib** – **Ib\_U1R1-1b** – L13-074/13-1397\_3 (Pl. 49: 2); **Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/30775\_1 (Pl. 60: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – **Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-355/13-3248\_5 (Pl. 66: 1); L13-308/13-3021\_1 (Pl. 64: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1544\_2 (Pl. 99: 3); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-775/15472\_8 (Pl. 81: 3 - thickened rim); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1354\_7 (Pl. 98: 1); **IIIa\_E-1** – L11-012/176\_22 (Pl. 117: 7). **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5429\_3 (Pl. 74: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa** – **IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7523\_5 (Pl. 120: 16).

**Matrix:** Many clay colors (brown, red, beige, orange, yellow). Mostly contain many white small grits, however some have only small, white grits.

**Surface treatment:** No slip or burnish and no grooved or plastic decoration.

**Quality of firing:** Medium firing (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Mostly good contexts, except for the loci from Ophel Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 - Fig. 11: 1; Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 2); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Early Iron Age I - Fig. 1.8a: 24).

**Benjamin:** Bethel (Iron Age I - Pl. 60: 1-2).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Iron I - Fig. 1: 9); *Shiloh* (IRI – Fig. 6.46: 1; 6.60: 2 – soft incurving).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fills of Level IV, Fig. 25.20: 12); *'Eton\_phil-tomb* (Fig. 11: 8); *Gezer 2* (II/9 = Str. XI – Pl. 30: 14); *Batash 2* (Str. IVA - Pl. 6: 3).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.88: 15-16); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 3).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.72: 5; 8.73: 2).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (Str. IX - Fig. 17: 15); *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 8: 6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (S-1 – Pl. 14: 10); *Yoqneam II* (XVIII – Fig. 1.7: 1; XV – I.53: 4); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (Va-IVb – Fig. 30: 1).

**Northern Coast:** *Keisan* (Str. 7 – Pl. 52: 10); *Tyre* (Str. X-1 – Pl. XXIII: 12).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (J – Fig. 69: 86); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 12, IRI – Fig. 8.6: 9; IP 15, LIRII - 8.9: 9-10); *al-Umayri 3* (IP 12, IRIa – Fig. 4.27: 15-16) *Umayri 4* (IP10, ElrII – Fig. 3.23: 9-10).

The parallels mainly point to a date in the Iron Age I and to a lesser degree, Early Iron Age IIA. As in the case of BL8a, the heterogeneity of the clay is probably an indication for many sources of productions and possibly a lengthy appearance, spanning the Iron Age I to Early Iron Age IIA. It is plausible that some examples of this subtype might be attributed to BL8a, although the rim curvature led them to be included here. However, this category primarily includes bowls with rims that were purposefully curved in, in a clear manner. It is my impression that the parallels from the Shephelah and Philistine Coast have a much clearer in-curving of the rims and are far clearer examples of a separate type than those from the Ophel. This subtype is found throughout the Southern Levant.

**BL11b** – Small-medium bowl with surface treatment.

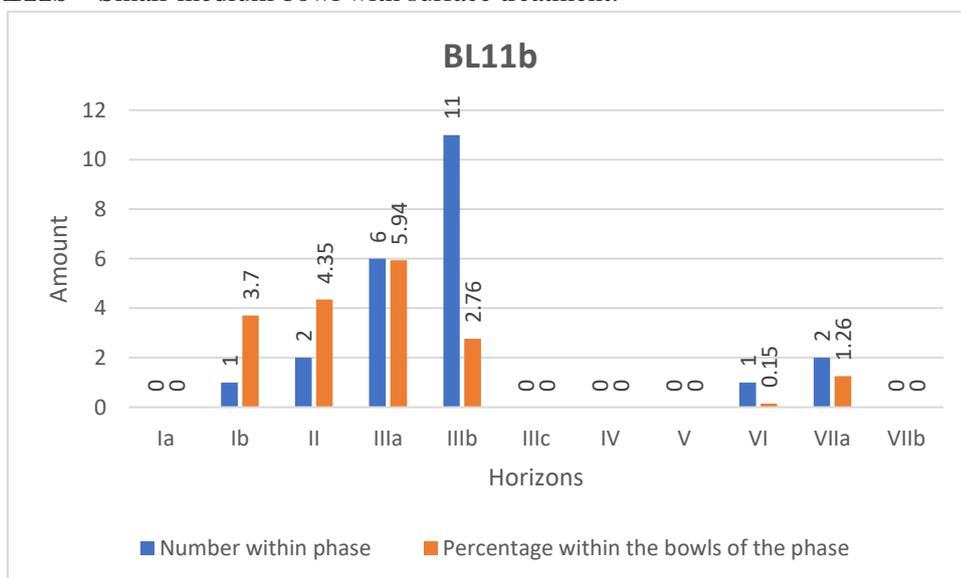


Chart 6.16: The amount of BL11b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* See BL11a.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R2-1b**– L13-095b/13-1597\_1 (Pl. 50: 1 - has red lipstick and a lug handle decorated with three red lines).

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20209\_4 (Pl. 52: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_9 (Pl. 55: 5); **Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3573\_5 (Pl. 69: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20019\_9 (Pl. 57: 9); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/2364\_1 (Pl. 107: 2 - with a knob); 11\_10/178\_23 (Pl. 115: 4); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7448\_7 (Pl. 106: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1763\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7434\_8 (Pl. 120: 7).

*Matrix:* There are several clay colors: in Horizons Ib-IIIa it is mainly orange and black, while in IIIb it is light brown, orange and beige. The grits vary. Some have many white small grits, some have few, and several vessels have a small amount of small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* The earliest example has wild burnish on the lower exterior (a phenomenon of earlier phases), red lipstick and a lug handle decorated with three red lines. Otherwise, almost all other bowls are hand/smooth burnished on the interior and exterior, with less than half of those slipped on both sides (six of nine with red slip and the other three with white slip). There is one example of a bowl with a knob handle (see above).

*Quality of firing:* Eighteen of the 23 are medium-fired (2) and the rest are well fired (3).

*Clay origin:* An early example from Ophel Horizon Ib was produced in Jerusalem. Another example with thick red slip, came from Philistia. The Philistine example is also much more indented inward than most other examples.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The material comes from clear contexts, except for those from Sub-Phase **IIIa\_E-3** of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 - Fig. 12: 11).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Level 4 – Fig. 6.40: BL\_rnd\_rs = 6.73: 1); *Batash 2* (IVB - Pl. 2: 1-4; 5: 11; IV - 7: 2); *Gezer 4* (VI/4 = Str. X-IX, Pl. 43: 14); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 1, 15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.70: 6; IVA – Fig. 5.113: 16 – groove beneath the rim).

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod VI* (X - Fig. 3.69: 3,11; X-IX – 3.82: 10 grooves beneath the rim).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 12: 7; XI – Fig. 22: 2 (grooves), 4; IX – Fig. 52: 1).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (VIII – Fig. 20: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xa - Fig. 5.1: 21); *Beth-Shean* (S-1 – Pl. 11: 10; P-8 – Pl. 19: 1); *Rehov* (VI – Fig. 13.28: 3; D-4 – Fig. 13.7: 4).

BL11b bowls are concentrated between Horizons Ib and IIIb. As with BL11a, most parallels point to an Iron Age I date, with fewer parallels originating from Early Iron Age IIA contexts. One would infer that this type is mainly an Iron Age I type (Ophel Horizon Ib) that continued to be in use up to the early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizons II-IIIa). The basic surface treatment is hand burnish on the interior and exterior, with less than half of those slipped. The non-slipped example that was analyzed petrographically originated, most likely, from Jerusalem. The slipped example (which truthfully had a much thicker slip than all other slipped bowls) originated from the Southern Coastal Plain (Philistia). The Philistine example also had a much sharper incurving than all other examples and was probably also shallower. Therefore, one may suggest that the Ophel variation to this known type is deeper and has a V-shaped profile, less incurving and with less use of slip (an overall Jerusalem/Judean Hill trait). While most bowls of this subtype are regularly fired, some examples were well-fired, indicating that more effort was put into making bowls of this subtype than BL11a. Finally, the example from Ophel Horizon Ib (the best-preserved example of this type), shows wild burnish on the lower exterior of the bowl – this may have been true of all BL11b whose lower portion did not survive. Even so, the example from Ophel Horizon Ib also has red lipstick, an Iron Age I trait that does not appear in any other bowls of this type, so it is still likely that the burnish on the lower exterior may have been a phenomenon unique to this specific bowl. It seems that the main distribution of this subtype is the Shephelah and the Southern Coastal Plain, although it also appears, to a lesser degree, in Jerusalem and the north.

**BL11c** – Large rounded bowl with incurving rim.

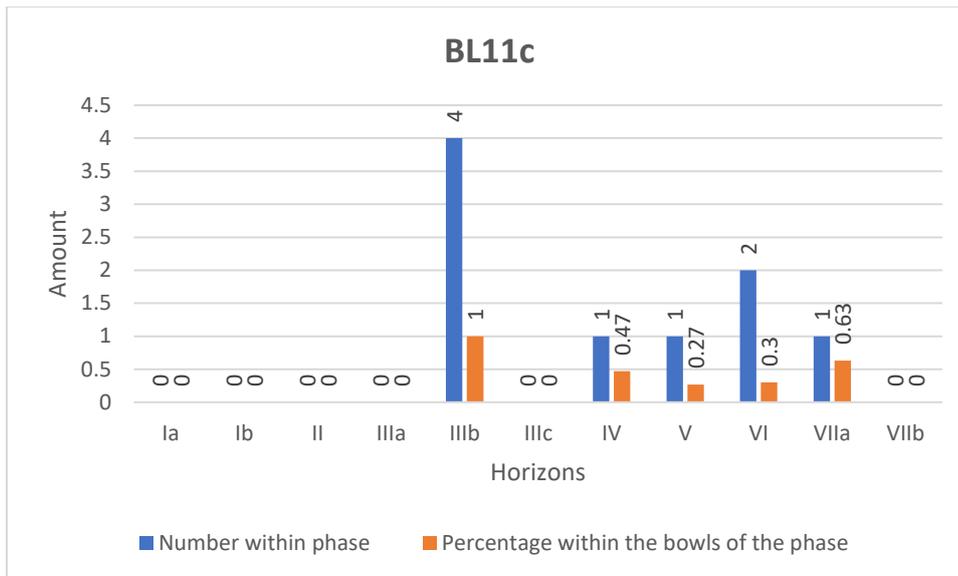


Chart 6.17: The amount of BL11c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Large rounded bowls with incurving plain rims. The walls are thicker than those of BL11a and BL11b. None of the lower portion of these bowls was preserved, so their profile and base are unknown. In some cases, there are grooves below the rims.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/2340\_1 (Pl. 107: 6); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2222\_2 (Pl. 106: 16); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-551/5221\_3 (Pl. 73: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/10726\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_7 (Pl. 25: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_6 (Pl. 27: 41).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2178\_6 (Pl. 120: 17).

**Matrix:** Orange, brown, red and beige clay, which mainly included many white small grits.

**Surface treatment:** Seven of the nine examples are burnished, all hand burnished except one, which is wild burnished and another that is smoothly burnished. Only two examples are red slipped. In some cases, there are grooves below the rims.

**Quality of firing:** half are medium-fired (2) and half are well fired (3).

**Clay origin:** The only sample that was petrographically analyzed most likely originated in Philistia.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The material from Horizons IV-VI is clean fills that contain early material. L09-236 belongs to the contaminated Horizon VIIa.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 3).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 15); *Beth-Shemesh* (Level 3 - EIIA – Fig. 9.74: 4); *Lachish IV-V* (Fills of Level IV - Fig. 25.19: 19; Fills of Level IV/III - 25.40: 23 – Lachish has many examples with grooves under the rim but most have a somewhat thickened rim and thus belong to a different type); *Gezer 2* (II/9 = Str. XI – Pl. 30: 13 – only slipped).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.91: 5); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 7).

**Negev:** *Tel Masos* (III - Pl. 131: 11; 132: 12); *Arad* (Str. XII - Fig. 2: 8? - grooved); *Negev Highlands* (*Mezudat Nahal Yeter* - Fig. 89: 6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7 = EIIA - Fig. 13.33: 1 – resemble this type but the other examples from the site are a bit different in their profile); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VB – Fig. 17: 2).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig. 1: 15); *Damiyah* (Str. 21 - Fig. 8.29: 7, Str. 19 - Fig. 8.29: 12, 18).

The parallels show that this subtype is mainly concentrated in the Philistine sphere of influence and to a lesser degree, the rest of the south, with no known parallels north of Megiddo. This may be because of tendencies toward localization that began to be more evident in the Iron Age IIA. Indeed, the parallels of this subtype are far more commonly found in Early Iron Age IIA contexts than BL11a and BL11b. The firing level of this subtype is higher than that of the previous two subtypes and many times includes decorative grooves below the rim (also an Early Iron Age IIA trait). Overall, this subtype seems to be much more an Early Iron Age IIA type than the previous subtypes, which had a stronger connection to the Iron Age I. The only example that was petrographically analyzed most likely originated from the Southern Coast of Philistia, demonstrating again the connection between this type and the Philistine cultural sphere.

**BL12** – Shallow rounded bowls with S-shaped profile.

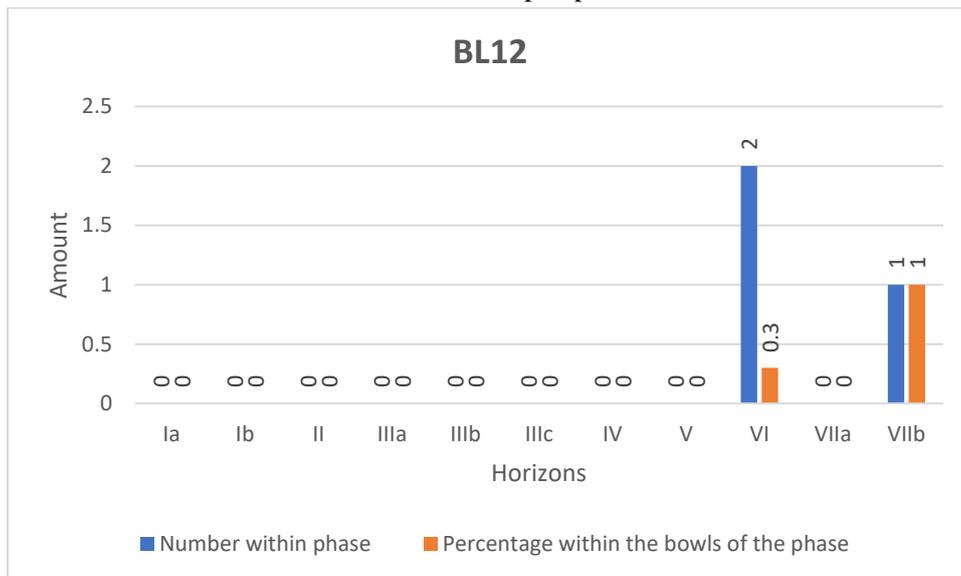


Chart 6.18: The amount of BL12, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small-medium-sized, shallow bowls. The bowls are either rounded or softly-carinated. The tip of the rim is out-folded, giving the bowls an S-profile. No full profile was found so the base type is not known. These bowls are finer than the Cyma-shaped bowls of the Iron Age I.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-132/1872\_2 (Pl. 38: 3 - bar-handle).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1029\_3 (Pl. 45: 2).

*Matrix:* Orange or light brown clay, which includes some/many white small grits.

**Fig. 6.2: Pottery typology, Bowls BL12-BL18b**

| No. | Type     | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate      |
|-----|----------|----------|-----------|---------|------------|
| 1   | BL12     | L12-004  | 1029_3    | VIIb    | Pl. 45: 2  |
| 2   | BL12     | L12-132  | 1872_2    | VI      | Pl. 38: 3  |
| 3   | BL13     | L12-187  | 2624_1    | V       | Pl. 24: 15 |
| 4   | BL14a    | L09-107  | 1415_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 98: 2  |
| 5   | BL14a    | L12-202  | 3131_4    | IV      | Pl. 10: 4  |
| 6   | BL14b    | L13-418  | 13-3564_2 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 2  |
| 7   | BL14c    | L13-410  | 13-3505_3 | IIIa    | Pl. 68: 1  |
| 8   | BL14c    | L13-318  | 13-3084_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 65: 2  |
| 9   | BL14d    | L13-097  | 20116_8   | II      | Pl. 52: 11 |
| 10  | BL14e    | L13-349  | 30127_46  | IIIb    | Pl. 86: 2  |
| 11  | BL14e    | L11-007  | 123_2     | IIIb    | Pl. 113: 3 |
| 12  | BL15     | L13-081  | 20126_11  | IIIa    | Pl. 55: 3  |
| 13  | BL16a    | L13-431  | 13-3644_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 70: 8  |
| 14  | BL16b    | L11-004  | 118_11    | VIIa    | Pl. 122: 8 |
| 15  | BL16c    | L11-004  | 149_39    | VIIa    | Pl. 122: 5 |
| 16  | BL17a    | L12-120  | 1666_7    | VIIb    | Pl. 47: 20 |
| 17  | BL17a    | L12-133a | 10208_12  | VI      | Pl. 39: 18 |
| 18  | BL17b    | L12-120  | 1666_10   | VIIb    | Pl. 47: 19 |
| 19  | BL17_var | L12-133a | 10208_13  | VI      | Pl. 39: 19 |
| 20  | BL18a    | L12-100  | 1522_1    | VI      | Pl. 32: 44 |
| 21  | BL18b    | L12-156  | 2134_4    | VI      | Pl. 41: 7  |

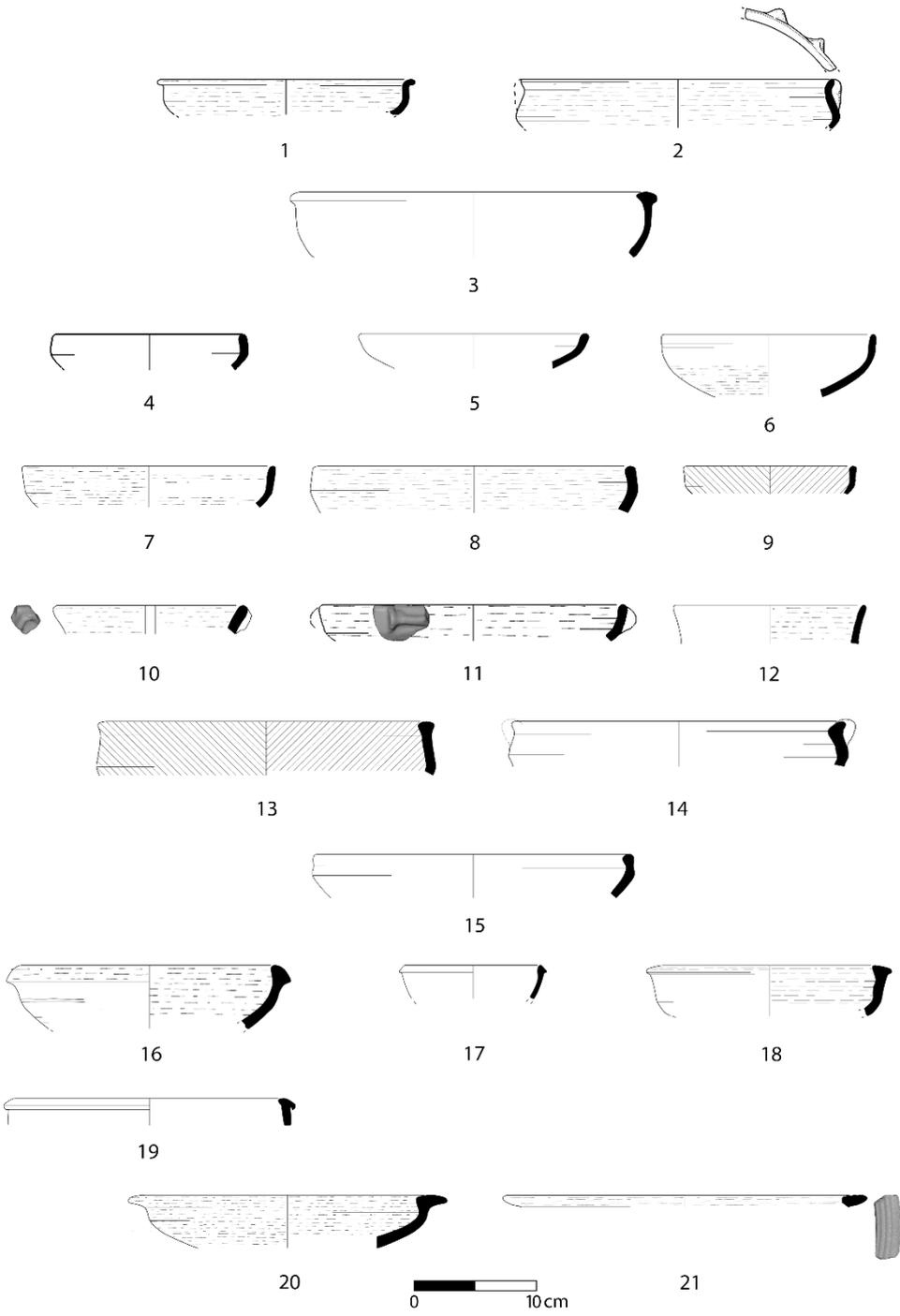


Figure 6.2: Pottery typology, Bowls BL12-BL18b.

*Surface treatment:* The bowls are hand burnished on both sides. One example has a cream colored slip on both sides.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well fired (3) and half regularly fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.14: 3; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.33: 13 – may be BL17); *CoD\_Kenyon I* (Iron II, Fig. 1: 30).

This is, most likely, a local type as there are no close parallels outside of Jerusalem. It appears mainly in the early parts of the Iron Age IIB, but is quite rare. Other than its shallow S-shaped profile, this type is also characterized by its fairly high level of surface treatment and its fairly thin walls.

**BL13** – Large incurving rounded bowl with a hammerhead/outfolded rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Large and deep, rounded bowl with incurving hammerhead/outfolded rim. No bases were found. Although this is a large bowl, the walls are as thick as medium-sized bowls.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-187/2624\_1 (Pl. 24: 15).

*Matrix:* Brown clay with many white, small and medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* No surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIV – Fig. 6: 3).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Pl. 41: 9); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 86: 9); *Qeiyafa 6* (type: KQ BL7 - Pl. 1: 7).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VC – Fig. 5.57: 19); *Gath\_EIIA* (IR-IIA – A5 – Pl. 13.4: 2).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 2: 2); *Tel Masos* (I – Pl. 139: 2).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (H – Fig. 66: 65; J – Fig. 69: 90); *al-Umayri 4* (IP9, LII – Fig. 6.16: 13); *En-Nahas* (Sounding B at Rujm Hamra Ifdan, Iron II – Fig. 4.30: 18).

Most of the parallels point to an Early Iron Age IIA date, although these are related to variations of BL7 that do not have any surface treatments. BL7 has many of the characteristics and morphological traits of BL13, with two vital differences: the latter's walls are thinner and better fired. Even so, there is no question that BL7 is the prototype for BL13. I believe that the parallels from Samaria and Transjordan should be adhered to and thus date BL13 to Late Iron Age IIA or Early Iron Age IIB. This is in accordance with the dating of the context of the single bowl that was found from this type.

### **Carinated Bowls**

**BL14** – Small-medium, carinated or softly-carinated bowls. This is the most common type of bowl in the Early Iron IIA phases, divided into five subtypes. In this case, the discussion will not relate to each any every subtype. rather it is presented at the end, relating to all subtypes:

**BL14a** – No surface treatment.

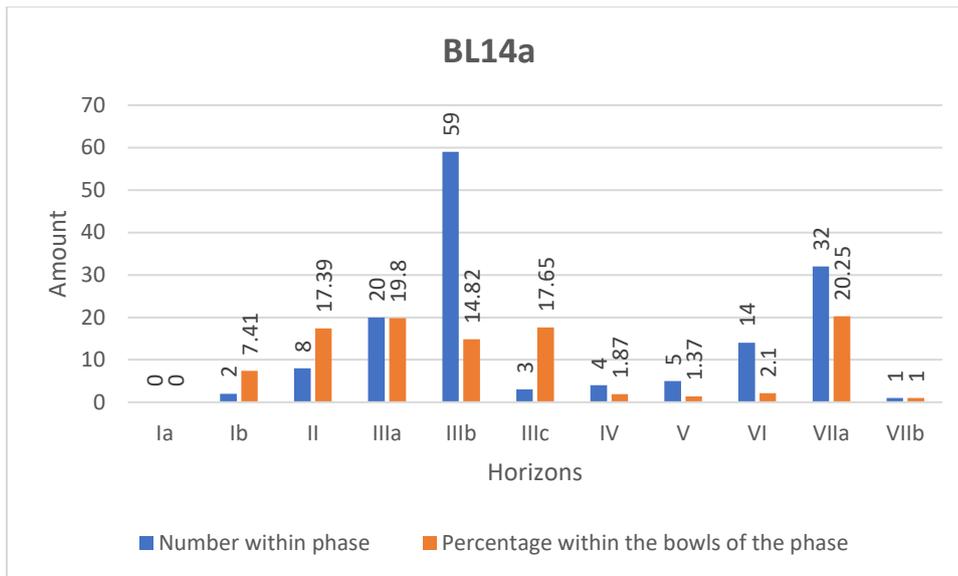


Chart 6.19: The amount of BL14a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The walls above the carination are mostly either straight or slightly everted, but in numerous cases, are slightly inverted. The carination is usually in the middle of the upper third part of the vessel, though a few low carination can be found. The rims are plain, with the same thickness as the body (with one exception: the carinated bowl with thickened rim [L12-787/6444\_3]). Several bowls with a flat rim can be found, but they should not be confused with BL21, as their carination is usually high.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/13-4122\_3 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon II – II\_A1-2b** – L13-090b/13-1673\_1 (Pl. 51: 1 - inclines inside); **Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/20246\_1 (Pl. 53: 2); L13-097/20185\_1 (Pl. 52: 14 - inclines inside).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_8 (Pl. 55: 8); **Ia\_B1-1a** – L1-783/6464\_1 (Pl. 63: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084/1422\_2 (Pl. 58: 5); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_12 (Pl. 86: 4); L12-775/15472\_19 (Pl. 81: 1); **IIIb\_A-1** – L09-087/723\_1 (Pl. 1: 10); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1377\_1 (Pl. 99: 7); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1415\_1 (Pl. 98: 2 - inclines inside). **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-257/2450\_1 (Pl. 112: 11); L09-255/2423\_3 (Pl. 112: 5 - inclines inside); L09-254/7489\_2 (Pl. 111: 4); L09-242/2299\_1 (Pl. 108: 2); L09-241/2325\_10 (Pl. 107: 1); L11-012/176\_2 (Pl. 117: 6); 11\_11/177\_7 (Pl. 116: 2 - inclines inside); 11\_10/178\_1 (Pl. 115: 3); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7448\_2 (Pl. 106: 12).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-357/13-3253\_2 (Pl. 96: 4 - low carination).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A5-2a** – L12-202/3131\_4 (Pl. 10: 4).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2357\_5 (Pl. 20: 15).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_17 (Pl. 40: 28); **II\_A1-3** – L12-132/1861\_4 (Pl. 38: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7408\_6 (Pl. 120: 12); L09-243/2279\_3 (Pl. 121: 5); L09-226/7322\_13, 7296\_6 (Pl. 119: 7, 14); L11-004/149\_34 (Pl. 122: 3).

**Matrix:** Mostly with red/orange-brownish clay, which includes many white small grits. One bowl has thick walls made of cooking pot material (**Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20116\_3).

**Surface treatment:** No surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** Mainly medium firing (2).

**Clay origin:** Five samples were analyzed petrographically: two were from Jerusalem and three from the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most contexts are clean, except for material from Ophel Horizon VIIa. L13-084 includes one intrusive sherd and Basket 7139 (L09-240) has some intrusive material.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 - Fig. 11: 3); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB-IRI - Fig. 1.8a: 6); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 - Fig. 5.13: 11; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.15: 2, 4); *CoD\_Giv’ati* (Str. XII - Fig. 3.1: 4); *Moza* (Str. VII - Fig. 3.6: 2); *Giloh 1* (IRI – Fig. 6: 1); *Jericho\_K2* (Tomb A85: Fig. 253: 1).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 8: 7); *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Pl. XXVI: 1, 3 [no information on surface treatment]); *Gibeon\_Cemetery* (Iron I - Tomb 10B – Fig. 10: 27-30).

**Judean Hill:** *Hebron* (mixed - Fig. 2.14: 1).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (Uncommon – PII – Fig. 3: 10; PIII – Fig. 4: 4, 7); *Izbet Sartah* (Str. II, Fig. 16: 2).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer I* (IX - Pl. 35: 8; X - Pl. 35: 32); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.3: 8); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 2); *Beth-Shemesh* (IRI – mainly Str. 5 and 4 – Fig. 6.40: BL\_car); *Batash 2* (Str. III - Pl. 13: 6-8 – All parallels for BL14, from Str. IV, are either red-slipped or have thickened/peg rim); *Batash 3* (Str. V – Pl. 78: 4); *TBM\_Iron I* (Iron IB – Fig. 9: 10).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.77: 15-16); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIB - Fig. 3.6: 17); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 6).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 17: 15); *Negev Highlands* (Ḥorbat Raḥba – Fig. 85: 1); *Tel Masos* (III - Pl. 133: 17; II - area H, House 314 - Pl. 147: 1).

**The Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.73: 8); *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 11: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA - Fig. 13.33: 2); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VI – Fig. 1: 1); *Beth-Shean* (S-1a – Pl. 11: 11; 12: 12-14); *Rehov* (VI – Fig. 13.18: 4; D-3 – Fig. 13.9: 2); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.25: 3; XVIIIa - I.32: 2).

**Northern Coast:** *Dor* (Area A: ph-10 – Fig. 1.1: 2; Area C1: ph9 – Fig. 1.10: 11-17 – 13-14 and 17 are inverted).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 1* (IP3, LII, Fig. 19.9: 6-7); *Hesban 6* (Str. 17: Fig. 3.7: 14).

**BL14b** – Burnish on the lower exterior.

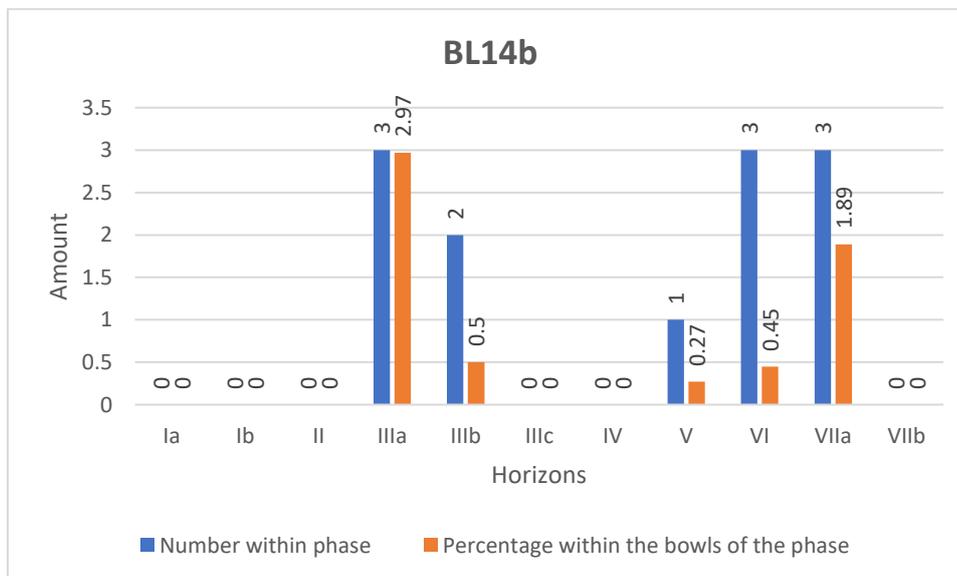


Chart 6.20: The amount of BL14b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Same as BL14a.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3564\_2, 13-3604\_1 (Pl. 69: 2-3); **Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20132\_1 (Pl. 55: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIb\_A-1** – L09-080/678\_7 (Pl. 1: 1); **Ib\_U3-5** – L13-411/13-3509\_1 (Pl. 92: 7).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3011\_2 (Pl. 26: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_12 (Pl. 43: 9); **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_1 (Pl. 42: 6); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2001\_5 (Pl. 30: 4).

*Matrix:* Brown-red or brown-orange clay that includes many small white grits and some small black grits or medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* All examples have hand burnish on the lower exterior of the bowl.

*Quality of firing:* Two-thirds are medium-fired (2) and one-third are well fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were found to originate from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci from Horizons V-VI are clean but include early material. The loci of Sub-Phase **IIIa\_E-3** belong to the contaminated contexts of Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 87: 6-7 – parallel for the shape and groove, but not for the burnish).

**BL14c** – Only burnished.

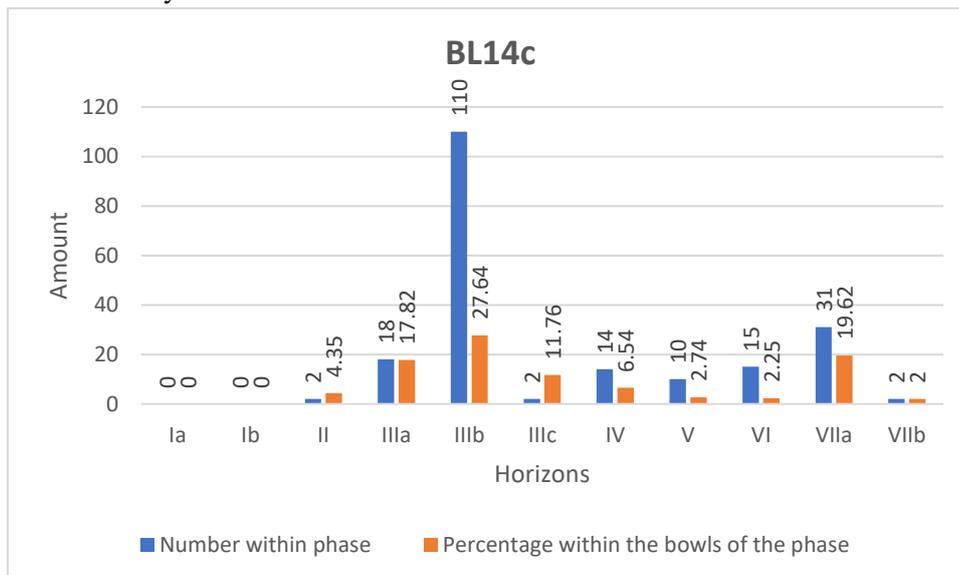


Chart 6.21: The amount of BL14c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* same as BL14a

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20116\_4 (Pl. 52: 12); L13-102/13-1586\_6 (Pl. 53: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20132\_2, 20102\_1, 2 (Pl. 55: 5-6, 9); **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-410/13-3505\_3 (Pl. 68: 1); **Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-365/30183\_2 (Pl. 66: 4); L13-318/13-3084\_1 (Pl. 65: 2 - walls tend inward), 13-3166\_1 (Pl. 65: 1 - walls tend inward); L13-369/13-3305\_1 (Pl. 66: 7); L12-783/6464\_3 (Pl. 63: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIb\_A-1** – L09-086/757\_1 (Pl. 1: 9); **Ib\_U2-3** – L12-636/5750\_3 (Pl. 75: 6 - low carination); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_9 (Pl. 85: 4 - walls tend inward); L13-386/13-3443\_2 (Pl. 91: 4); L13-349/30127\_42 (Pl. 86: 1); L12-787/6444\_5 (Pl. 83: 9); L12-775/15472\_1 (Pl. 81: 5); L13-371/30215\_1 (Pl. 89: 5 - low carination); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_5 (Pl. 57: 10 - walls tend inward); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720/6345\_3 (Pl. 77: 2); L12-738/6160\_3 (Pl. 78: 4); **II\_A5-1** – L12-212/3154\_1 (Pl. 3: 3); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1423\_3 (Pl. 98: 4); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-254/2442\_2 (Pl. 111: 2); L09-255/2423\_2 (Pl. 112: 3); L09-247/2377\_1 (Pl. 110: 3); L11-010/178\_24 (Pl. 115: 5); L11-012/176\_21 (Pl. 117: 5); L11-018/147\_2 (Pl. 118: 10); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7419\_10 (Pl. 106: 7); L09-235/2143\_1 (Pl. 105: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-357/13-3253\_1 (Pl. 96: 5); L12-735/6289\_1 (Pl. 94: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A1-2a** – L12-198/11031\_1 (Pl. 10: 1); **II\_A1-2b** – L12-105/1954\_1 (Pl. 5: 1); **II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/11071\_1 (Pl. 8: 18).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_12 (Pl. 15: 20); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/10273\_3 (Pl. 18: 8); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/10677\_1 (Pl. 24: 5); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/10790\_2 (Pl. 21: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_11 (Pl. 27: 11); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-128/1876\_2 (Pl. 36: 9); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084//2037\_2 (Pl. 30: 6); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/10163\_1 (Pl. 37: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7230\_5 (Pl. 119: 16).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange and brown-red clay with some use of orange clay and very rare use of beige/light brown clay. Black clay was used in three examples (see clay origin). The grits vary, although usually they contain many white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* The bowls are hand burnished on both sides. Few are burnished to the point where the vessel has a smooth surface. Even fewer are meticulously burnished, to the extent that it almost looks like a wheel burnish.

*Quality of firing:* Less than 10% of the bowls of this type are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* 12 specimens were examined: six originated from Jerusalem (five of those from Horizon III are brown-orange; One was orange/yellow and came from Horizon IV). Four originated from the Judean Hills (two were beige/light brown in color and two were brown-orange; all from Horizon III contexts). The last two were both black, one from Philistia and the other from the Northern Valleys.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Mostly from clean contexts, although Ophel Horizon VIIa includes later material. Baskets 7139 and 7184 (L09-240) have some intrusions as does Basket 169 (L11-007).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 - Fig. 5.13: 1; Str. 15-14 - Fig. 5.15: 1, 3; Str. 14A – Fig. 5.8: 3; 14B – Fig. 5.9: 1); *CoD\_Summit 2* (Iron IIA?, p. 61); *Moza* (Str. VII - Fig. 3.6: 1).

**Benjamin:** Dawwara (Fig. 14: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (fills of Level IV - Fig. 25.17: 2-4).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (III - Pl. 131: 9).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V* (H-7=EIIA - Fig. 13.34: 6, 14-15); *Megiddo-Yadin* (Va-IVb – Fig. 27: 8); *Yoqneam II* (XVIIa – Fig. I.4: 3; XIV – Fig. I.68: 1); *Hazor VI* (uncommon – Str. Xa - Fig. 2.5: 4).

\* In the North, this type also appears with the flat rim, but still has its carination on the upper part of the vessel.

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (H – Fig 67: 16-17; J – Fig. 69: 94); *al-Umayri 4* (IP10, EIIRII – Fig. 3.23: 17); *al-Umayri 5* (IP13, IRIa -Fig. 4.12: 2, 8).

**BL14d** – With red slip.

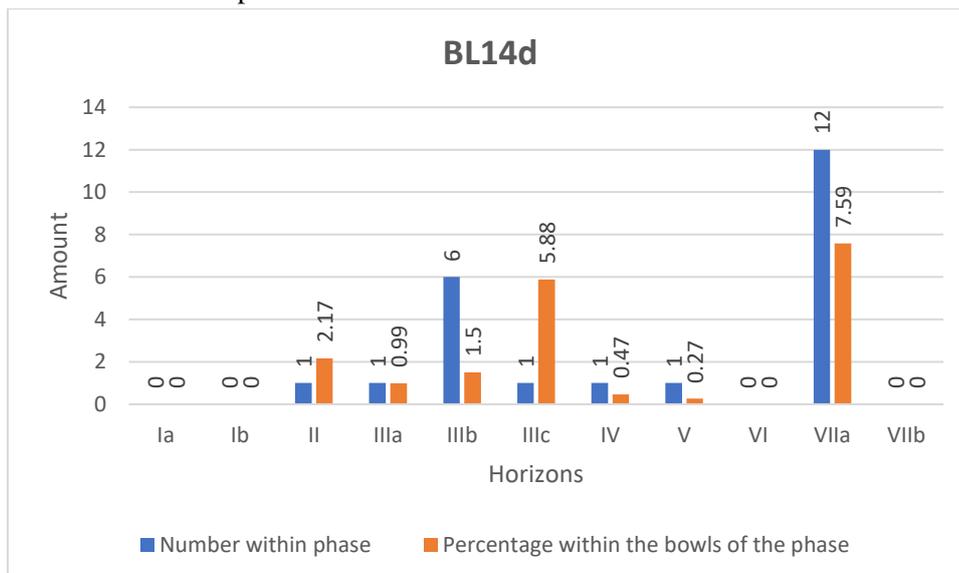


Chart 6.22: The amount of BL14d, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Same as BL14a

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20116\_8 (Pl. 52: 11).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-085/20077\_1 (Pl. 56: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20086\_2 (Pl. 57: 2); **IIIa\_E-2** – L246/2362\_3 (Pl. 109: 2). **Ia\_B1-2** – L733/6140\_4 (Pl. 77: 8).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-211/2861\_1 (Pl. 26: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_20 (Pl. 119: 19).

*Matrix:* Most of the bowls are made of light brown/beige clay and a few (less than 25%) are made of brown-red clay. Grits: relatively small amount of white, small grits, rarely mixed with a few black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* All the bowls are red slipped, half of which are also hand burnished.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Only one sample was analyzed (brown-orange clay), originating in Jerusalem. I suspect that the bowls with the light brown/beige clay came either from the Judean Hills or the Shephelah/Philistia.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Half of the material has originated in fills of Phase **IIIa\_E-3** of Ophel Horizon VIIa. The examples of this type in these fills are likely of early material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15-14 - Fig. 5.17: 3; 5.20: 4 – both burnished); *CoD\_Summit 2* (Iron IIA - p. 54: 2-3- burnished); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 13: 1 - burnished).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Pl. 20: 1 – an early example from Iron Age I – and burnished).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (Pl. 1: 4 – also burnished).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 1* (Str. VII-VIII - Pl. 34: 14, 30 - unburnished); *Gezer 2* (Str. VIII-VII - Pl. 31: 10 unburnished – generally: many slipped, few burnished); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIII: Pl. 7: 9 - burnished); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 2; 25.17: 1 – both are also burnished); *'Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 1, 3 - unburnished); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.3: 15-17 - unburnished).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.79: 16-17 - unburnished); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 7 – not burnished, paint decoration – appears a lot on the simple variation bowl in Gath). *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.13: 4 - burnished – appears a lot on the late IIA – because it early Late IIA).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (VII – Fig. 21: 9 - burnished); *Negev Highlands* (high point 538 west - Fig. 89: 1 - burnished); *Tel Masos* (H, house 314, Pl. 142: 2 - burnished).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 24: 3 [unburnished]; X – Fig. 33: 17 [slipped, burnished and decorated]).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA - Fig. 13.34: 3 - burnished); *Beth-Shean* (S-1 – Pl. 6: 10 - unburnished).

**Northern Coast:** *Dor* (Area C1: ph9 – Fig.1.10: 18 - burnished)

**BL14e** – Plastic decoration.

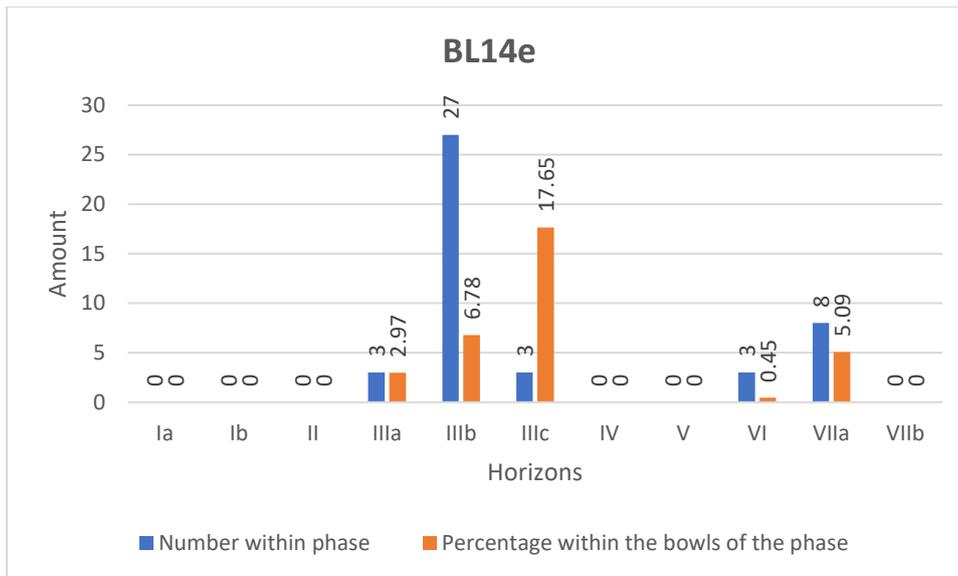


Chart 6.23: The amount of BL14e, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Same as BL14a

**Examples:**

**Bar-handle:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** - L13-410/13-3505\_2 (Pl. 68: 2); **Ia\_B1-1a**– L12-764/6340\_1 (Pl. 63: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_2 (Pl. 85: 2); L13-309/13-3023\_1 (Pl. 84: 5); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-738/6210\_1, 2 (Pl. 78: 1-2); L12-749/6323\_1 (Pl. 79: 2); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1345\_1, 2 (Pl. 57: 7-8); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2341\_1 (Pl. 109: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-361/30171\_1, 2 (Pl. 97: 1-2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1439\_2 (Pl. 27: 39).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7330\_4, 7119\_10 (Pl. 119: 6, 23).

**Crescent-shaped handle:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb - Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-386/13-3409\_5 (Pl. 91: 3); L13-349/30127\_46 (Pl. 86: 2).

**Knob or lug handle:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30224\_2 (Pl. 89: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-084/10296\_1 (Pl. 30: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-006/156\_25 (Pl. 123: 4).

**Matrix:** One-fifth of the bowls have light brown/beige clay, all the rest have orange or brown-orange clay. Grits: different variations.

**Surface treatment:** The vast majority are only hand burnished on both sides. Three are red slipped and only two have no surface treatment, apart from the plastic decoration.

**Quality of firing:** All but one is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Six specimens were analyzed petrographically: four came from Jerusalem (brown-orange or brown-red clay) and two came from the Judean Hills (beige/orange clay and red clay).

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All are from clean contexts, save the loci that belong to Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Bar-handle:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15-14 - Fig. 5.17: 8); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 9: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVB – Fig. 25.28: 15).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (H, house 314 - Pl. 144: 2, 5).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 24: 6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (S-1 – Pl. 6: 11).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (IV – Fig. 4.2: 7).

**Crescent-shape handle:**

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.70: 9).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (Mt. Eldad – Fig. 35: 1); *Tel Masos* (C, House 554 - Pl. 157: 1).

**Knob or lug handle:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14 – Fig. 5.11: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 - Fig. 13: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fills of Levels IV - Fig. 25.17: 5-6).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.70: 8).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (Nahal Boker – Fig. 16: 3); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 2: 1).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 24: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V* (has plastic decoration on different types but not on this type).

BL14c may easily be considered the *fossile directeur* of Early Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem and probably the entire area of the Judean Hills, being the ubiquitous bowl type for Phases II-IIIb. However, BL14 appears a bit earlier if one takes into account BL14a, whose parallels indicate is mainly an Iron Age IB phenomenon, with numerous parallels entering into Early Iron Age IIA. This dating for BL14a is also evident from the Ophel material. The charts for BL14b-e and especially BL14c, show that in the Ophel, they are not an Iron Age I phenomenon, as they appear almost exclusively in Early Iron Age IIA. However, the parallels for these subtypes, other than BL14d, can still come from Iron Age I contexts, though there are very few. The fact that Jerusalem's potters preferred to keep producing the undecorated BL14a well into the Early Iron Age IIA and their refusal to add any surface treatment before Early Iron Age IIA demonstrates the archaic or somewhat spartan tendencies of Jerusalem's potters and their clients.

While most BL14 have straight or everted walls, there are numerous examples that have inverted walls. This is a phenomenon that appears mainly in the carinated bowls of the Early Iron Age IIA (mostly BL14 and BL16) and may point to a “missing link” between the incurving rounded bowls (BL11) and BL14, therefore suggesting that the bowls with inverted walls should be slightly earlier on a whole than their counterparts with the straight and everted walls. Unfortunately, while there are many BL14 with inverted walls in early horizons (II-IIIb), there is no unequivocal data from the Ophel that support this “missing link” theory.<sup>37</sup>

The vast majority of BL14 are made of brown-orange clay – the most common clay used in Early Iron Age IIA Jerusalem. The petrographic analysis has revealed some interesting facts. For instance, BL14a has a higher percentage of bowls made from clay from the Judean Hills, than BL14b-e. This points to the fact that Jerusalem's potters used a different clay source in the Iron Age I than in the Early Iron Age IIA. Secondly, this may indicate that indeed in the Iron Age I, there was more interaction between Jerusalem and its immediate surroundings than in the Early Iron Age IIA. The same is indicated by the settlement patterns around Jerusalem in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. Another interesting fact that arose from the petrographic analysis is the provenance of two black bowls, that belong to BL14c – both were not local – one produced in the Philistine Coast and the other in the Northern Valleys. Finally, the specimen of BL14d has proven to be local, though red slip is on the whole, not a Jerusalem trait. BL14 is a good example of the rarity of the use of red slip in the pottery of Jerusalem, especially in the Iron Age IIA (and even Early Iron Age IIB). Only 16 of the 422 examples of BL14 have red slip (less than 4%). This demonstrates the futility of looking for red, burnish carinated bowls as a major indication for the existence of Early Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem. Burnish is the surface treatment of choice for Jerusalem and Judean Hills potters.

---

<sup>37</sup> Kh. Qeiyafa may prove this theory true, as there is no everted, carinated bowls that were found there – only inverted and straight walled bowls – probably because this site is dated to the Iron Age I-II Transition. However, the carinated bowls of Kh. Qeiyafa are more similar to the Ophel BL16 than with the BL14 type.

It is interesting to note that BL14c, while being the most common bowl of Early Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem, appears mostly in small quantities, if at all, in the Shephelah, Coast, Negev and the Northern Valleys. It seems they mostly preferred carinated bowls with red slip and/or thickened/flat rims.

### BL15 – Bowls with pronounced carination and straight or everted tapering rims

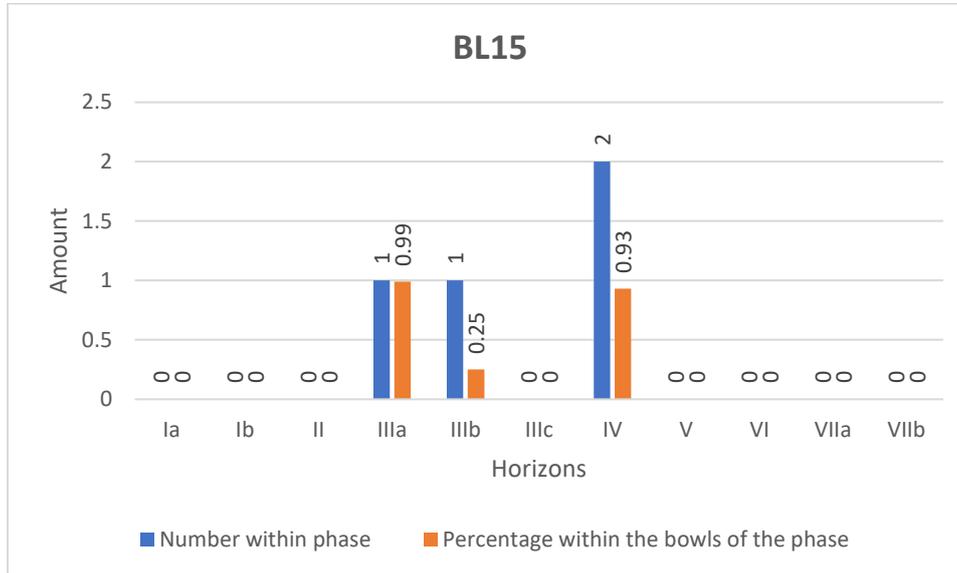


Chart 6.24: The amount of BL15, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized bowls with sharp carination, around at the mid-height of the bowls. The walls above the carination are high, slightly thick and curve outward. The rims of the bowls are either plain or slightly tapering. Only fragments of this type were found and thus the full profile of the bowl or its base type is unknown.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_11 (Pl. 55: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107b/1789\_3 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2548\_1? (Pl. 8: 19).

**Matrix:** Three of the four vessels are made of brown-orange clay and one is made of beige clay. Some white small grits are present, sometimes with few white medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** All are hand burnished (two only on the interior), one is also red slipped.

**Quality of firing:** Three of the four are well-fired (3), one is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 18: 24).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Type V-IV: B-16: Fills of Level IV – Fig. 25.19: 27-29; IVC – Fig. 25.26: 1); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 7); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 10: 9 (slip and burnish) – only one example); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.3: 11, 15, 17).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (none, maybe Pl. 13.7: 9?); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.2: 9, 12; 14.9: 1-2; Pl. 14.16: 4 – mostly unburnished, few slipped and burnished); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.88: 25; IVA – Fig. 5.102: 1).

**Central Coast:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 22: 14-15?; Fig. 26: 5; X – Fig. 39: 17-23; IX – Fig. 52: 20).

**Southern Coast:** *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.82: 17); *Ashdod II-III* (XII-XI – Fig. 74: 5; VIII – Fig. 37: 2; VII – Fig. 52: 9).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 1); *Tel Masos* (C, House 554 – Pl. 157: 4?); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 17: 7); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (type B-X: VII – Fig. 11.4: 4; VI – Fig. 11.8: 9; IV – Fig. 11.46: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (none); *Megiddo* (none); *Hazor* (none).

This type is rare in Jerusalem and the Judean Hills and is mainly common in the Southern and Central Coast and the Shephelah and to a lesser degree, in the Negev. In Jerusalem, only one sherd was found previous to the Ophel excavation, in an Iron Age IIB context (see above - most likely residual from earlier phases). No close parallels for this type were found in the Northern Valleys. In the Ophel, four sherds of this type were found, none of which is well preserved. The Jerusalem variation to this type seems to have higher walls and a lower carination than its counterparts in the Shephelah and the coast. Most of the parallels originate in Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA contexts and should probably be considered the date of this type in the Ophel as well. Singer-Avitz wondered why there are so few examples of this type in Beer-Sheba (*Beer-Sheba III\_2a*: 486). I believe it is because this is a coastal and Shephelah type, most likely influenced by Mycenaean IIIC pottery (*Ashdod VI*: XI – Fig. 3.43: 21) and as such, it is foreign to the Negev. This is the second example (the first example was BL7) for a Shephelah/coastal type that hardly appears in the highlands of the Judean Hills.

Many examples of this type can be confused with the S-shaped bowls of the Iron Age I (Ophel Type BL30), but it is clear that the Iron Age I bowls are more robust, larger and have a higher and sharper carination than those of BL15. The similarity in profile to the BL32 can also confuse, but BL32 is finer and has flaring walls above the carination.

**BL16** – Medium-large carinated bowl with straight or slightly inverted, indented walls and a thickened or peg rim.

**BL16a** – Large, deep and low-carinated.

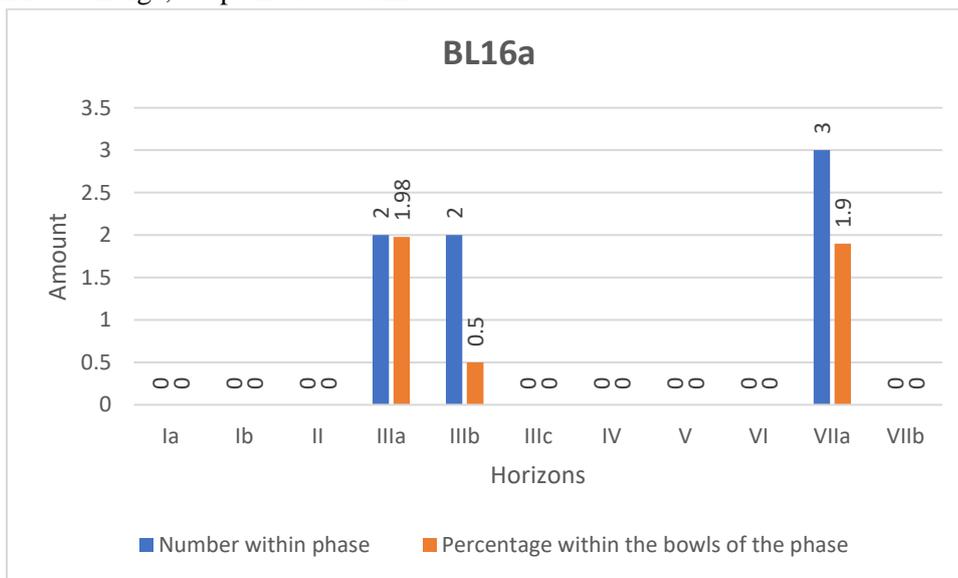


Chart 6.25: The amount of BL16a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Large carinated bowls. The carination is a bit lower than BL16b and BL16c, but not as low as KR1 (i.e., the carination is between the half and upper third of the vessel). The walls are fairly thin for a large bowl (thinner than BL16b) and are mildly inverted. The rims are slightly thickened or peg shaped. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_10 (Pl. 55: 10); **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-431/13-3644\_1 (Pl. 70: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb - IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2362\_2 (Pl. 109: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2326\_3 (Pl. 121: 7).

**Matrix:** Five of the seven bowls that were found have light brown/beige clay and two have reddish clay. Grits: Few white and black, medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** All the bowls of this subtype have red slip but only two are burnished – one wild burnish (Ophel Horizon IIIa) and one hand burnished (Ophel Horizon IIIb).

*Quality of firing:* Almost all are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts, except for the loci of Sub-Phase **IIIa\_E-3** of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 11); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 10: 1 unslipped; II – Fig. 14: 19; I – Fig. 22: 21).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. XI = II/9– Pl. 30: 11); *Gezer 4* (X-IX – Pl. 43: 12-13); *Batash 2* (BL 11, Str. IV - Pl. 10: 4-5); *Batash 3* (BL 11, Str. V – Pl. 68: 14); *Lachish IV-V* (Fills of Level IV – Fig. 25.19: 26); *Lachish V* (V - Pl. 41: 4); *TBM\_Iron I* (Silo 3, B1 – Iron Age IA – Fig. 4: 19 unslipped).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.79: 15); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 8; 13.13: 7).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (D/3b = Str. VIII, Fig. 45: 14); *Ashdod* (IX-VIII – Fig. 76: 7).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (Str. III – Pl. 131: 1; I – Pl. 139: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (L-4 = EIIA, Fig. 13.49: 4); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VI – Fig. 1: 3 – no surface treatment; VB – Fig. 16: 24; 17: 3); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I. 39: 3; I. 43: 9-10; XV - I. 65: 2).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Tel Michal* (Str. XIV – Fig. 7.1: 4-5); *Qasile* (Str. XI – Fig. 27: 2; X – Fig. 34: 15; 46: 10).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (VII – Fig. 7: 21; IX – Fig. 11: 28; XII – Fig. 19: 4,6); *Deir-Alla* (H- Fig. 66: 70-71; 67: 7-8, 28; K – Fig. 71: 92).

This bowl is characterized by both its morphology and its surface treatment, namely its red slip. The shape of this bowl probably derives from the peg-rimmed krater (KR1), but it has thinner walls, a smaller size and the carination is higher. The last characteristic is important as otherwise, it would be quite similar to some examples of KR1b. The parallels show that this type first appeared in Iron Age IA and continued to be in use throughout Iron Age I and into the Early Iron Age IIA. In the Ophel, this subtype does not appear in Horizon I (Iron Age IB) – only in Horizon III (Early Iron Age IIA). A testimony for the early origins this type is its concentration in Ophel Horizon IIIa.

This type has a vast spread throughout the Southern Levant.

**BL16b** – High and strong carination and crude peg rim.

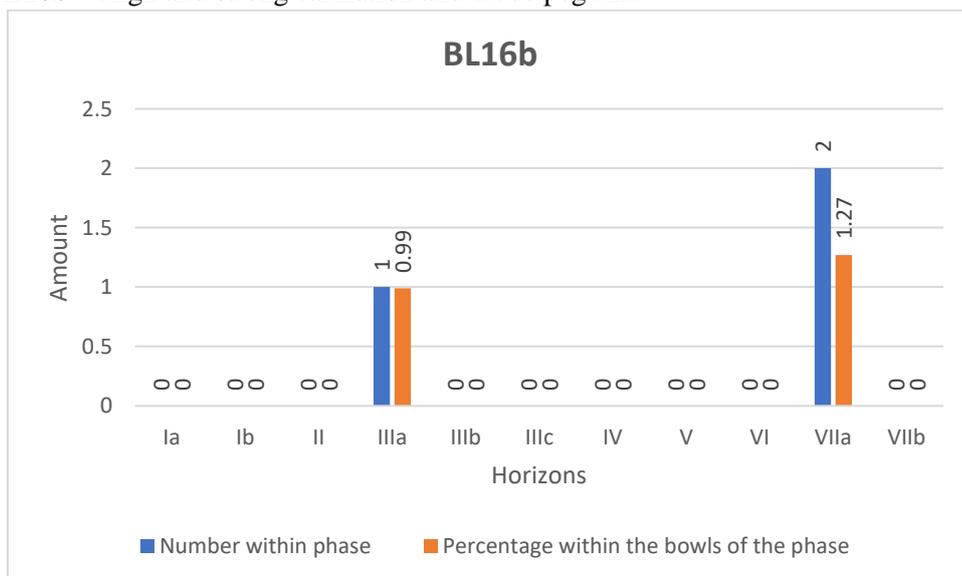


Chart 6.26: The amount of BL16b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large carinated bowls with carination that is around the upper third of the vessel and the rim is indented strongly inward and is thickened/peg-shaped with a bit of a stretch toward the outside. The lower part

of these bowls was not found in the Ophel and as such the full profile of the vessel and the base are unknown. One example has remnants of handles adjoined to the rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3515\_3 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/118\_11 (Pl. 122: 8 - with handle).

*Matrix:* Light brown with many white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Not slipped or burnished.

*Quality of firing:* All medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Of the three samples, two are from the contaminated Ophel Horizon VIIa and one is from a locus (L13-409) that has one intrusive sherd.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 13: 5-6); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (IR – Fig. 1.8a: 22).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 8: 8); *Gibeon\_Cemetery* (Tomb 10B – Fig. 10: 41 with a bar-handle).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (IRI – Fig. 6.59: 1); *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 18: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 85: 10); *TBM\_Iron I* (Iron IB: Silo 6 – Fig. 6: 17); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIII: Pl. 7: 12).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (IVB - Fig. 3.28: 1); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIB – Fig. 5.24: 18 (decorated); IVB – Fig. 5.91: 16-17).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (Str. III, Pl. 131: 20; II – 136: 3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (X – Fig. 3.69: 16).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.74: 17); *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 5-6; X – Fig. 39: 18-23; IX – Fig. 52: 20 – most are slipped or burnished).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVIIa – Fig. 1.4: 5; XIII – Fig. I. 75: 11; XIIb – Fig. I.90: 2); *Beth-Shean* (S-1 – Pl. 9: 11); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (M-4 = Late Iron I – Fig. 12.74: 2); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (EIIA: StrH-7, Fig. 13.34: 10, 16; Str. L-4, Fig. 13.49: 4).

**Northern Coast:** *Keisan* (Str. 9 – Pl. 65: 1).

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (Str. 13, Fig. 6.32: 27); *al-Umayri I* (IP3, LIRII, Fig. 19.9: 12); *es-Sa'idiyah 2* (VII – Fig. 7: 17; XII – Fig. 19: 3); *Deir-Alla* (H- Fig. 66: 64).

This subtype is characterized by fairly thick walls, a very high and sharp carination and the lack of any surface treatment. Its relative crudeness and the fact that it has handles may suggest that this is a krater, as it may indeed be, but I believe that the fact that it is an open vessel, not as large as most kraters and has a high carination, which excludes it from being a KR1 krater, and suggests its place is indeed in the BL16 group. The parallels point to a dating between Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA. This dating is in agreement with the Early Iron Age IIA contexts in which the examples of this subtype were found. As BL16a, this subtype is widespread and can be found throughout the Southern Levant. That said, it is particularly common in Tel Masos.

**BL16c** – Soft indentation and peg rim.

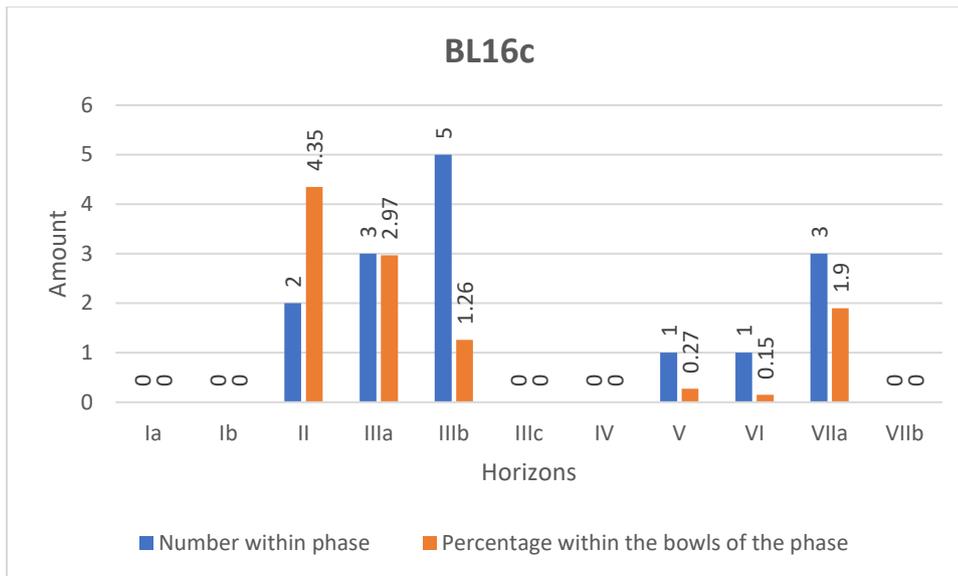


Chart 6.27: The amount of BL16c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized bowls with a soft indentation and soft peg rim. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a/20200\_1 (Pl. 51: 7 - resembles BL16b but has wild burnish); **Ib\_U2-1** - L13-097/20161\_1 (Pl. 52: 7 - resembles BL16a).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-311/13-3043\_1 (Pl. 64: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2195\_2 (Pl. 106: 10); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/2325\_12 (Pl. 107: 5).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-162/2505\_5 (Pl. 21: 15).

**Ophel Horizon VI – A7-1** – L12-114/1663\_6 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L090-236/7412\_3 (Pl. 120: 3).

**Matrix:** Mostly brown-orange or brown-red, with a few instances of light brown/beige clay. Grits: Mostly a few small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Four of the 14 bowls of this subtype were burnished and only one bowl was red slipped. The rest bore no surface treatments. The red slip and wild burnish only appeared on the two earliest examples (from Ophel Horizon II), whereas the bowls of the later phases bore no surface treatment or were hand burnished.

**Quality of firing:** All, but one, were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** The two specimens that were analyzed petrographically came from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All contexts were clean, except for the loci of Sub-Phase **IIIa\_E-3** of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 11: 5); *Moza* (Str. VI - Fig. 3.7: 1).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Iron I?, Pl. XXVI: 15, 17); *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 1).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 1); *Izbet Sartah* (II – Pl. 14: 20 [slipped and burnished]; 17: 1 [no surface treatment]; I – Fig. 22: 15).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, Fig. 9.71: BL rnd-rs-thk); *Lachish IV-V* (IV – Fig. 25.19: 24; 25.22: 9); *Qeiyafa* (most popular carinated bowl in Qeiyafa - Fig. 6.3: 5, 12, 24-27); *Batash 2* (Str. IVB, Pl. 1: 1-2; Str. IVA, 6: 3 [with inscription]; Str. IV, 10: 3-5); *TBM\_Iron I* (Iron IB: silo 1, Fig. 9: 11).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIA – Fig. 5.39: 2); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.5: 3 (slipped); 13.6: 15 (slipped, burnished with a knob); 13.7: 8); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIIB - Fig. 3.6: 14).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 1 [slipped and burnished]); *Tel Masos* (Str. II, Pl. 135: 2).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (Late Iron II: D/2-1 = VII-VI, Fig. 41: 10).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 18: 15; 26: 5 [slipped and burnished]; X – Fig. 39: 23 (burnish and slipped); IX – Fig. 52: 20 [slipped]); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.74: 19).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (BL33 – Late Iron I = H-9, Fig. 12.77: 4); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7 = EIIA, Fig. 13.34: 8); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VI – Fig. 1: 2; VB – Fig. 16: 8; Va-Ivb – Fig. 30: 6 – with ST); *Hazor VI* (uncommon – IXb – Fig. 2.15: 11); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. 1.19: 12; XV – Fig. I.57: 15, 24; XIII – Fig. I.75: 11).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (Str. VII, Fig. 13: 6).

**Transjordan:** *Adliyyeh* (ph9 – Fig. 7.36: 33).

The main characteristic of this subtype is its smaller size in comparison to the two previous subtypes, as well as the fairly gentle and high carination with a soft thickening of the rim.<sup>38</sup> This type mostly lacks surface treatment. The few examples that have surface treatment are concentrated in the earlier horizons (II-IIIa). It is important to note that while there are very few slipped or burnished bowls in Jerusalem and its surroundings, most of the parallels for this type, from the coast and the Shephelah, have these surface treatments.

Although this subtype is widespread across the Southern Levant, it is most common in the Shephelah and especially in Kh. Qeiyafa (Type KQ BL11 there). The parallels also date this type to the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA, but it seems that there are more parallels from the Iron Age IIA than the previous two subtypes. The commonality of this subtype at Kh. Qeiyafa reflects its popularity of this type in the transitional period between Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA.

While both BL16 and BL14 are considered carinated bowls of the Iron Age IIA, one can sense that they may have a different heritage, as BL14 most likely developed from the rounded bowls of the earlier eras (mainly Late Bronze and Iron Age I) and BL16 developed from the carinated kraters of the Late Bronze and Iron Age I. While there are good parallels for both BL14 and BL16 from the area of the Samarian Hills, there are hardly any parallels for these groups in Tel Farah North. This may reflect the diversity of ceramic types, even within defined geographical areas.

**BL17** – Medium-sized bowl with a soft carination and outfolded rim. There are two main variations:

**BL17a** – Bluntly outfolded, rounded rim.

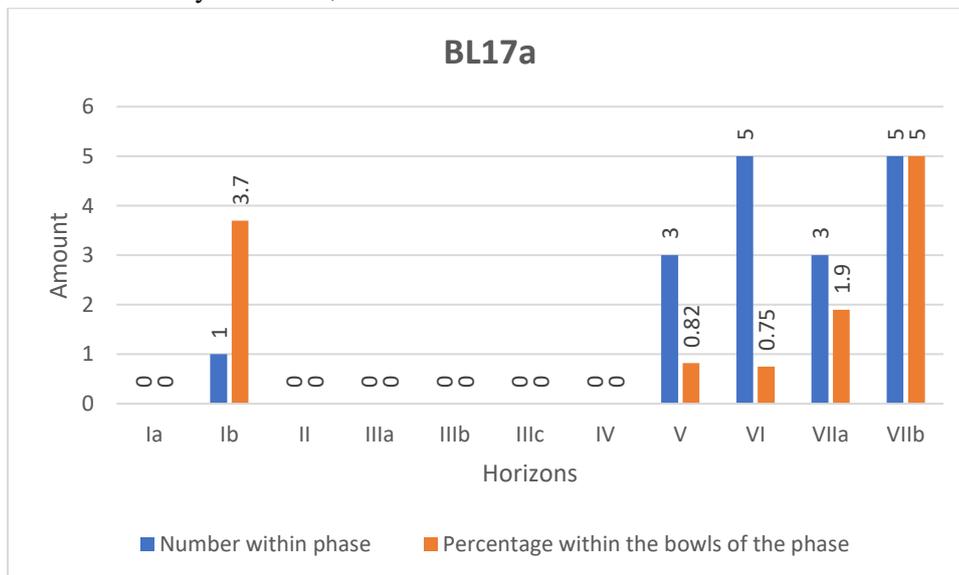


Chart 6.28: The amount of BL17a, per horizon.

<sup>38</sup> Concerning the size of BL16c, not all parallels are medium-sized. For instance, some have the same shape, but are krater sized (*Tel Masos*: Str. I, Pl. 139: 3).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized bowls with a soft carination in the middle or lower portion of the bowl. Most of the bowls have a relatively thick body and only one example has a thin body. The rim is stretched out and outfolded. In most cases the rims end at a straight angle to the body of the bowl. No bases were found. While variations of this type with an inverted rim are common at other sites in the Levant, especially in the Iron Age IIB assemblages, none have been found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Thick variation:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2350\_1 (Pl. 20: 62 - intrusion?).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1603\_3 (Pl. 33: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/10188\_1 (Pl. 48: 9); **II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_7 (Pl. 47: 20).

**Thin variation:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_12 (Pl. 39: 18).

*Matrix:* Other than one bowl that was made of light brown clay (Ophel Horizon VI, L12-114), all vessels are made of orange/brown-orange/reddish clay. Few small, white and black grits are notable.

*Surface treatment:* Other than four bowls, all the vessels are burnished, mostly on the interior and rim. Two-thirds of the burnishing is hand burnish, the rest being wheel burnished. All wheel burnished bowls originated from contexts that included Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC material. Only in two cases were the bowls red slipped and, in both cases, they originated from intrusive contexts (from Ophel Horizon VIIb).

*Quality of firing:* Except for two bowls that were well fired (3), all bowls were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Only one sample was analyzed, found to be produced in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci of Ophel Horizon VIIb are contaminated. Basket 2350 (L12-157a) is also suspected to be contaminated by material from the phase above it, as is Basket 10208 (L12-133a). The bowl from Ophel Horizon Ib is a result of an intrusion, though other than that, this is a clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Type BL8b1 – Str. 12B, Fig. 4.27: 26); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 4); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 - Fig. 8: 7, 12); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 17: 16-17); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XI – Fig. 3.5: 4-5); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Late Iron II, Fig. 1: 31); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 3); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 4: 10-12); *R. Rachel 1* (Late Iron II, Fig. 28: 22-30); *R. Rachel 2* (Str. VA, Fig. 16: 35-60); *Giloh 2* (IRII – Fig. 11: 1, 5 – no surface treatment); *Moza* (IV – Fig. 3.19: 10).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2 2* (Period III, Pl. 22: 11-17, 19-22); *Bethel* (Pl. Iron II, 62: 13).

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PVII – Fig. 11: 4-6); *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIe - Pl. 56: 9, 14).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB - mid 9<sup>th</sup>? – Pl. 13: 6; Str. VB/VA: late 8<sup>th</sup> - Pl. 24: 5); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, late IIA, destruction, Fig. 9.94: 1-2; Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: BL fld-rim, BL thck-rim; Destruction 2- Fig. 12.40: 5; Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: BL thck-rim); *'Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 8); *'Eton\_Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 7: 8-11); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.3: 17-19; II – Fig. 26.54: 4); *TBM\_3* (Str. A - Pl. 20: 1-2; 21: 1-2; 22: 1-14; 23: 1-14); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 24: 11; II – Pl. 41: 26-27).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_IIB* (Pl. 15.3: 1, 3-5 – most common in this layer).

**The Negev:** *Ira* (Str. VII-VI, Fig. 6.55: 11); *Negev Highlands* (Horbat Rogem, Str. II - Fig. 99: 1,3,5 [Late Iron Age]); *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.156: 8); *Arad* (IX – Fig. 32: 8); *Uza* (Fig. 3.20: 2-3); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (none); *Aroer* (IV – Pl. 8: 1).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (VII-VI – Fig. 41: 8) – very rare.

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (all unslipped and unburnished – IXa – Fig. 2.18: 3; VIIIa – Fig. 3.23: 9; V – Fig. 4.16: 4 [the rim is slipped]); *Megiddo III* (H-3 = IVA – Fig. 11.43: 9; H-2 – Fig. 11.59: 3); *Yoqneam II* (XII – Fig. 1.80: 10).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: Ph9 – Fig. 1.3: 19; 1.4: 5-6); *Keisan* (Str. V – Pl. 41: 3); *Tyre* (Str. I – Pl. 1: 12); *Sarepta IV* (Roman Period? - Fig. 38: 3 - decorated).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (Ph13 – Fig. 8.31: 23); *es-Sa'idiyeh I* (Str. VI – Fig. 6: 16-17; V – Fig. 10: 17).

The outfolded rim on bowls is probably the hallmark of the Iron Age IIB as they are prevalent in many sites, in contexts of the eighth and seventh centuries BCE (some variants of it continue even later). The question is when did they begin to appear? As they are prevalent in many of Assyrian destruction layers of 701 BCE, it is quite clear that they were extensively used a short time before the Assyrian invasion. On the other hand, they cannot be found in any of the Late Iron Age IIA assemblages, not even those of the later parts of this period, as can be attested to by the fact that they cannot be found in any of the Str. 13 assemblages of Jerusalem – these include Str. 13 layers of Area E of Shiloh’s excavations, Str. XII of the Giv’ati excavation and the early phase of the Gihon excavation. This is also true for Horizon IV of the Ophel. The excavations at the site of Kuntillet ‘Ajrud exhibit an Iron Age IIB assemblage that also does not include any BL17 bowls and was dated to the Early Iron Age IIB (for arguments for and against this dating, see the summary on Kuntillet ‘Ajrud above). The first phase in the Ophel that includes this type is Ophel Horizon V, but unfortunately, the contexts of these bowls are uncertain and may include intrusions from later phases. BL17a from Ophel Horizon VI originate in a more secure context and show that this type was already in use in the Early Iron Age IIB. However, the bowls are far from being as common in these phases as they are in Lachish III horizon assemblages. If we take these first appearances as an indication of the beginning of this type, we can, more or less, date their first appearance to Early Iron Age IIB or soon after. The appearance of this bowl-type in a mid-9<sup>th</sup> century BCE context in Gezer should be questioned, though different local traditions may affect the different dating for a specific type.

As the wheel burnish and bright red slip only appear in the late intrusions in the Ophel, it is likely that they are an indication of a later date and that the BL17a bowls of the Early Iron Age IIB are only hand burnished. Thin-bodied bowls of this type that have small, rounded rims that are outfolded against the walls and do not have the “shelf” under the rim are usually common at the end of the Iron Age and in the Babylonian/Persian periods (e.g., *CoD\_Shiloh E*, Str. 9 – Fig. 3.1: 18-22). In the context of the Ophel, the appearance of this variation is an indication of an intrusion (see Ophel Horizon VIIb – **II\_A6-1**, L12-011/2130\_1 and *CoD\_Shiloh E*: 64-65, Type B8c). However, the thin-bodied bowls with a “shelf” under the rim, as in the example of L12-133a (Ophel Horizon VI), should not be considered as an intrusion. This bowl is widespread and appears throughout the Southern Levant, though unknown reasons, it is a very rare type in Ashdod.

**BL17b** – Only the tip of the rim is outfolded and flattened.

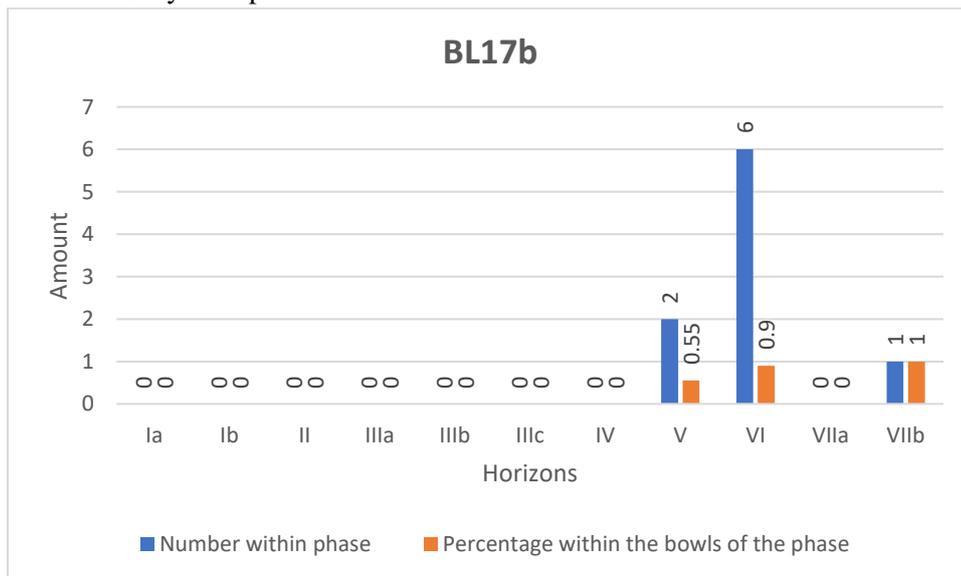


Chart 6.29: The amount of BL17b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized, softly carinated bowls. The walls above the carination are mostly a bit thicker than below the carination. The rim is slightly thickened and its tip is outfolded. This variation forms a rounded-flat

surface on the top of the rim. Two bowls have a series of small ridges on the exterior. No base was found for this type.

*Examples:*

**Thick variation:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10337\_1 (Pl. 20: 61).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1439\_1 (Pl. 27: 40 - ridges under the rim); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_5 (Pl. 40: 32); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-128/1876\_1 (Pl. 36: 10).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_10 (Pl. 47: 19).

**Thin variation:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_2 (Pl. 35: 8).

*Matrix:* Mostly orange clay with one example of light brown clay. Some small white and black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Most of the bowls are burnished on the interior and rims. Only hand burnished is present, except for one bowl, which is wheel burnished (Ophel Horizon VII). Only one bowl has no surface treatment, but has a series of small ridges on the exterior. There is no slip on any of the bowls.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well-fired (3) and half medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Ophel Horizon V (L12-157a), has several contaminated baskets, including the one that contains the bowl of this subtype. All loci of Ophel Horizon VIIIb are contaminated. Otherwise, all examples come from clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 5; 22: 37); *CoD\_Shiloh* D1(Str. 12 - Fig. 19: 16; 20: 9); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XI – Fig. 3.5: 3); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Late Iron II, Fig. 2: 3); *Jericho\_K4* (Fig. 195: 30; 197: 31-32).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Period III, Pl. 22: 18); *Bethel* (Iron II - Pl. 62: 8, 12).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (IV – Fig. 6.66: 3).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (none); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 3 – Pl. 11.54: 18-20); *Malhata* (IVB – Fig. 4.84: 3; 4.91: 1); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (none).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqueam II* (XI – Fig. I. 93: 10); *Hazor VI* (VIIIb – 3.15: 12; VI – Fig. 4.2: 4; V – Fig. 4.16: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: ph9 – Fig. 1.3: 20-21).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (Tawilan, probe J – Late Iron II - Fig. 4.36: 16).

This subtype is quite similar to BL17a, with the difference in the forming of the rim. It seems that its dating is more or less the same (probably around the Early Iron Age IIB). This variation of BL17 is rarer than BL17a, but still seems to appear throughout the Southern Levant. As in the case of BL17a, this subtype also first appears in Ophel Horizon V (once), which strengthens the above-mentioned dating. This is quite an elegant bowl, well finished and in many cases well-fired.

**BL17 – var:**

*Morphology:* Large bowl/krater with a slightly inverted, outfolded, flattened rim . Only the rim survived, so the profile and base are not known.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_13 (Pl. 39: 19).

*Matrix:* Light brown clay. Some white and black small grits and a few white, medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* Without slip or burnish.

*Quality of firing:* Medium firing (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 20: 21); *R. Rachel 1* (Late Iron Age - Fig. 28: 32); *Giloh 2* (IRII – Fig. 11: 3).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III - Pl.87: 18 – related to BL17); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB: mid 9<sup>th</sup>? – Pl. 13: 20); If it is a krater, then: *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.34: 1).

**The Negev:** *Uza* (III – Fig. 3.33: 4); *Ira* (VII-VI – Fig. 6.68: 13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo-Yadin* (III – Fig. 35: 22).

Other than its large size and its unique version of the outfolded rim, it seems that this bowl is part of the BL17 bowls and shares its chronological framework.

**BL18** – Medium-sized softly carinated bowl with stretched, shelf rim.

**BL18a** – Thick variation.

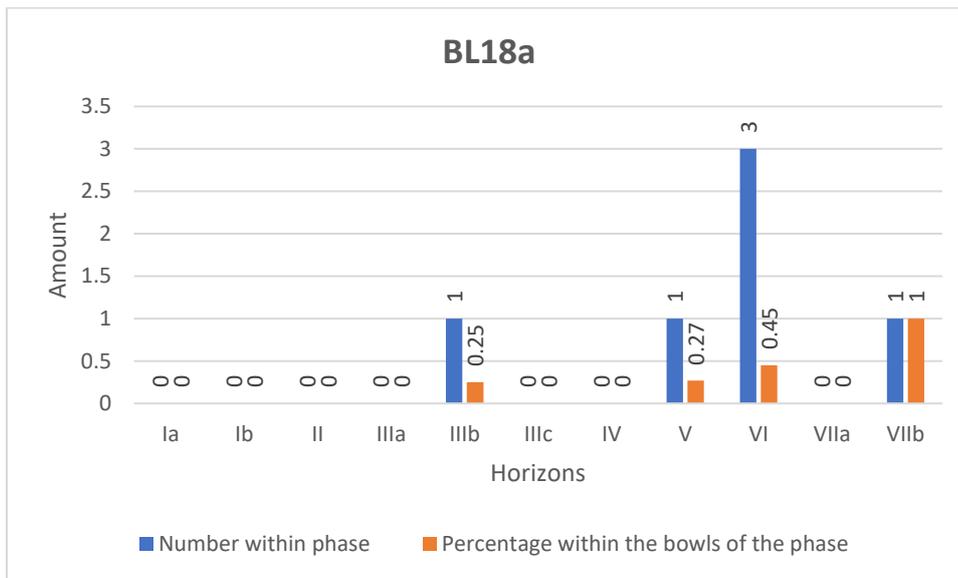


Chart 6.30: The amount of BL18a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized, softly carinated bowls with relatively thick walls. The carination is mid-height or higher. Sometimes, there are grooves on the walls, below the rims on the exterior. The bowls are characterized by their stretched, shelf rim. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_2 (Pl. 20: 28).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/1288\_4 (Pl. 29: 7 – possible intrusion); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_1 (Pl. 32: 44).

**Matrix:** Brown-orange or orange clay. White and black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** Two-thirds of the bowls are burnished on both sides, mostly dense hand burnish that resulted in a smoothly burnished surface. The other third is without surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** Two-thirds is medium-fired (2) and the other third is well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** Two samples were analyzed petrographically: one originated in Jerusalem and the other from the Shephelah (both have orange clay).

**Quality of the phasing/context:** While the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIIb are contaminated and some baskets of L12-157a seem to have some intrusion in them, all other loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 10: 12); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10A – Fig. 4.11: 15); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.13: 12).

**Judean Hills:** *En-Gedi* (Str. V, Pl. 3: 16).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PVII – Fig. 9-10).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, late IIA, destruction, Fig. 9.95: 3-4); *TBM\_3* (Str. A, Pl. 21: 8).  
**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IVB – Fig. 4.84: 1-2); *Aroer* (Phase B3, end of 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE - Pl. 56: 1).  
**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (Str. A/6 = VII-VI, late IrII – Fig. 5: 16).  
**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.66: 10; XII-XI – Fig. I. 86: 10 – resembles Keisan).  
**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: Ph9 – Fig. 1.3: 7-8); *Keisan* (Niv. 5, Pl. 39 – decorated with black and red stripes on red slip – Phoenician style); *Sarepta IV* (Fig. 38: 11-12).  
**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 2* (IP 17, LII-III-Early Persian – Fig. 8.16: 17); *es-Sa’idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig. 2: 9 - burnished).

The majority of the parallels come from Late Iron Age contexts (7<sup>th</sup>-6<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE) and indeed this type was used up to the end of the Iron Age and even in the Persian period (e.g., *CoD\_Shiloh E*: Fig. 3.2: 1-12). The question is when it began to appear. De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg suggested that this type (Type B4c of the Shiloh’s City of David excavation) does not appear before Str. 10 (late 7<sup>th</sup> century up to the end of the Iron Age – *CoD\_Shiloh E*: 60), however several examples, mainly from the Shephelah, show that this type was already known in the Lachish III ceramic horizon. One example from Tel Malhata was found in Stratum IVB, which is dated to the early 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, making it the earliest appearance of this type in Judah, together with bowls that were found in Horizons V-VI of the Ophel excavation. This type has roughly the same chronological span as BL17. The petrographic analysis shows that some specimens were locally made and others imported from the Shephelah. It is worth mentioning that the bowl that came from the Shephelah is of superior production (more elegant in shape and with a superb burnish).

The shape of this type is likely influenced by Phoenician bowls with a shelf rim (e.g., Keisan – Pl. 39), though all bowls from Tyre that have shelf rims were not carinated, but open bowls/plates (*Tyre*, Str. II-III, Pl. IX: 4-18). The sites from the Northern Kingdom of Israel were under more direct influence from the southern Phoenician territories in the north, which may explain some earlier parallels from there.

**BL18b** – Fine, well-levigated ware, the shelf rim has grooves on its upper part.

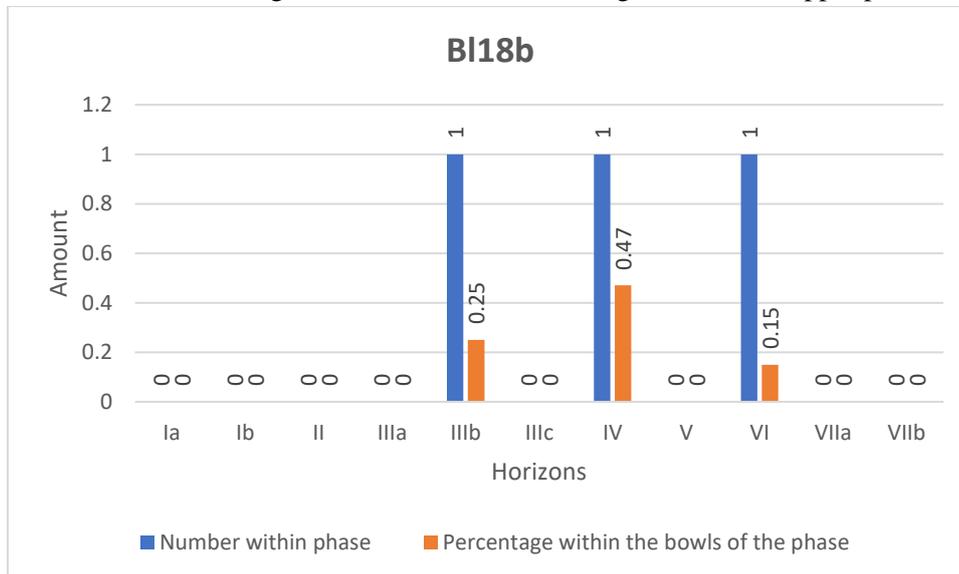


Chart 6.31: The amount of BL18b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The only part of this type that survived are the shelf rims, which have finely incised grooves on their upper part. The profile and base are not known.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7275\_9 (Pl. 106: 48 - intrusion).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/10825\_9 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI - II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2134\_4 (Pl. 41: 7).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange or orange clay. Two of the three bowls have very few small white grits. The third has many small white grits and few white and black, medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* The two examples from Horizons IV and VI are burnished on both sides with hand or smooth burnish. The example from Ophel Horizon IIIb is hand burnished and red slipped on the interior (a trait of late 8<sup>th</sup> century and 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE bowls).

*Quality of firing:* Examples from Horizons IV and VI are well-fired (3), while the examples from Ophel Horizon IIIb are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Basket 7275 (L09-240, Horizon IIIb), is a known contaminated basket. The other two examples come from clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:* While no viable parallels were found, we can determine that this subtype was meant to be fine ware, as the scarcity of grits and the unique decoration on the rim may suggest. The existence of this type in Ophel Horizon IV indicates that this subtype was already in use at the end of the Late Iron Age IIA. The example from Ophel Horizon IIIb (the intrusion), is likely of an Iron Age IIB origin.

**BL19** – Small, softly-carinated bowl with a tapering/sharpened rim.

**BL19a** – No slip or burnish.

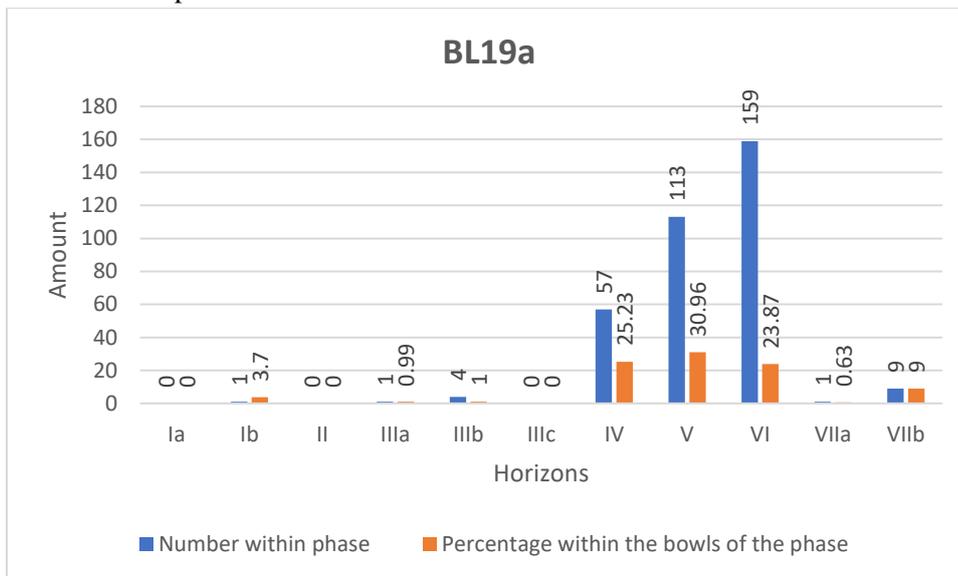


Chart 6.32: The amount of BL19a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small bowls with a thin body, soft carination halfway or on the upper third of the vessel. Most of the specimens have a sharp or tapering rim (the inner part of the rim is slightly convex, like the profile of a finger), but some have a plain rim. The walls above the carination are circa 3 cm in height. The bases are mostly flat bases but, in some cases, when the bowl has thicker walls there is use of a disc base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R2-1b**- L13-095b/20166\_1 (undrawn).

**Fig. 6.3: Pottery typology, Bowls BL19a-BL22e**

| No. | Type  | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate      |
|-----|-------|----------|-----------|---------|------------|
| 1   | BL19a | L12-139  | 2274_1    | IV      | Pl. 6: 10  |
| 2   | BL19a | L12-100  | 2338_12   | VI      | Pl. 32: 19 |
| 3   | BL19a | L12-129  | 1836_12   | VI      | Pl. 37: 3  |
| 4   | BL19a | L12-181  | 2575_10   | V       | Pl. 23: 2  |
| 5   | BL19b | L12-045b | 1507_13   | VI      | Pl. 27: 15 |
| 6   | BL19c | L12-240  | 3170_10   | IV      | Pl. 13: 2  |
| 7   | BL19c | L12-167  | 2417_3    | VI      | Pl. 43: 8  |
| 8   | BL19d | L12-166  | 2292_5    | VI      | Pl. 42: 4  |
| 9   | BL19e | L12-167  | 2395_1    | VI      | Pl. 43: 7  |
| 10  | BL19f | L12-184  | 2498_3    | V       | Pl. 23: 8  |
| 11  | BL19g | L12-181  | 2575_8    | V       | Pl. 23: 1  |
| 12  | BL20  | L12-109  | 2471_4    | V       | Pl. 15: 24 |
| 13  | BL21a | L12-187  | 2624_3    | V       | Pl. 24: 11 |
| 14  | BL21a | L12-214  | 2929_1    | IV      | Pl. 11: 7  |
| 15  | BL21b | L13-014  | 13-1297_1 | IIIb    | Pl. 57: 5  |
| 16  | BL21c | L12-133b | 10246_1   | VI      | Pl. 40: 33 |
| 17  | BL21d | L12-123  | 1878_2    | V       | Pl. 16: 1  |
| 18  | BL21e | L12-100  | 2348_4    | VI      | Pl. 32: 29 |
| 19  | BL22a | L09-415  | 10211_1   | VI      | Pl. 103: 1 |
| 20  | BL22a | L12-133b | 1928_1    | VI      | Pl. 40: 21 |
| 21  | BL22a | L12-190  | 2677_6    | IV      | Pl. 8: 15  |
| 22  | BL22b | L12-127a | 2410_2    | IV      | Pl. 5: 6   |
| 23  | BL22c | L12-133a | 10208_8   | VI      | Pl. 39: 17 |
| 24  | BL22d | L12-045b | 1142_5    | VI      | Pl. 27: 36 |
| 25  | BL22d | L12-004  | 1070_1    | VIIb    | Pl. 45: 4  |
| 26  | BL22e | L12-076  | 2628_1    | V       | Pl. 14: 5  |

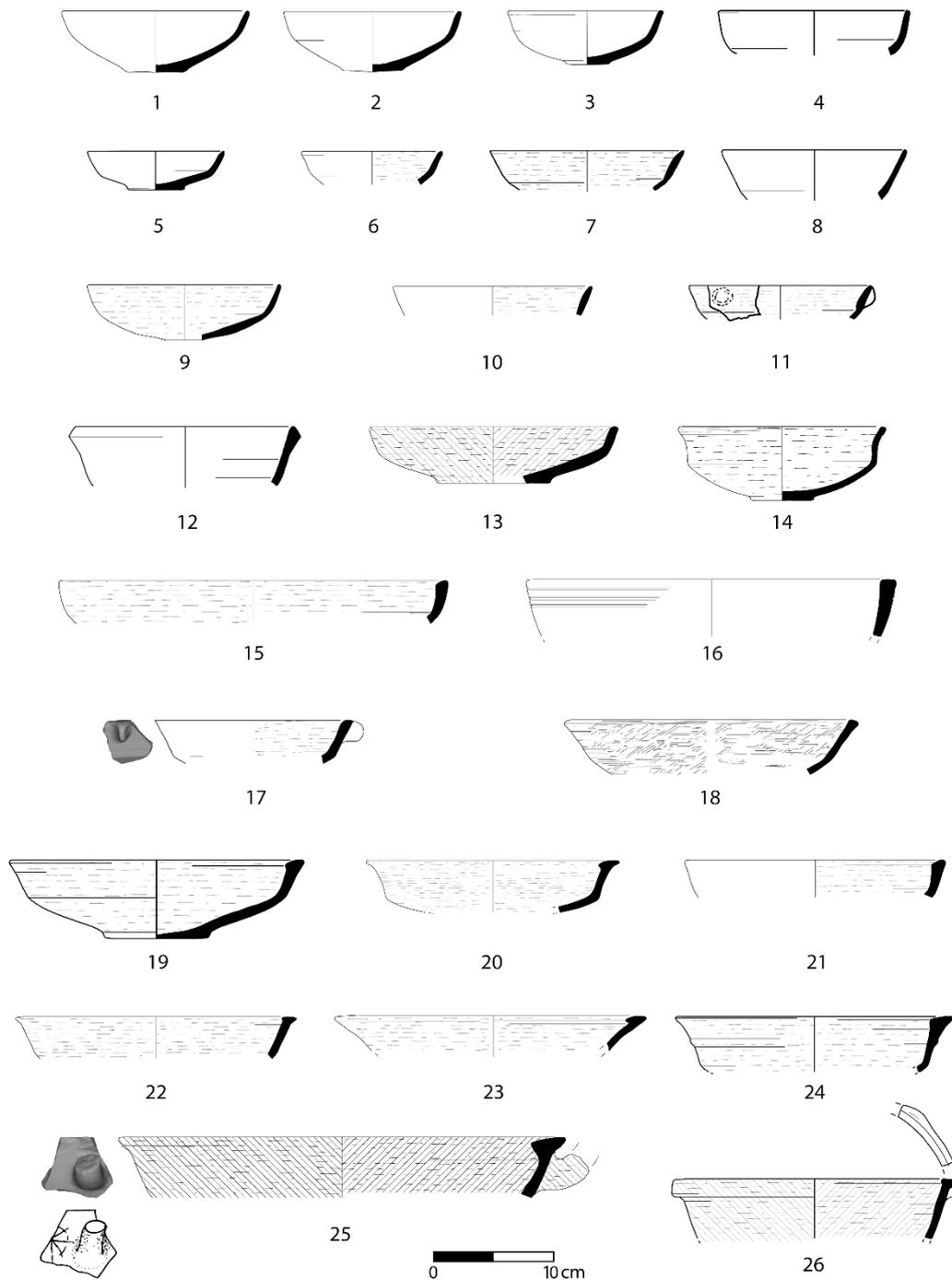


Figure 6.3: Pottery typology, Bowls BL19a-BL22e.

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3497\_3 (Pl. 67: 1 - intrusion).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1b** – L12-139/2274\_1 (Pl. 6: 10); **II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_4, 12 (Pl. 8: 8, 11);

**II\_A3-2a**– L12-223b/2986\_2 (Pl. 12: 8); **Ib\_U1R1-3**– L12-213/2799\_1 (Pl. 10: 11).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_4 (Pl. 20: 20); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2471\_3, 2564\_1 (Pl. 15: 13, 15); **II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2738\_4, 2608\_6 (Pl. 25: 6-7); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/2624\_4 (Pl. 24: 3); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/2505\_4 (Pl. 21: 6); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3011\_3 (Pl. 26: 10).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_8 (Pl. 27: 26); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_10 (Pl. 40: 27); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1603\_6 (Pl. 33: 4); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-089/1621\_1 (Pl. 31: 7); L12-119/1658\_1 (Pl. 34: 4); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_4 (Pl. 43: 6); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2069\_2 (Pl. 30: 5); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_12 (Pl. 32: 19); L12-156/2173\_1 (Pl. 41: 8).

12-44: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb –A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_7 (Pl. 48: 4).

In a few cases, there is a slightly thicker and larger variation of this type:

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_10 (Pl. 23: 2); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/2458\_4 (Pl. 22: 3).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_12 (Pl. 37: 3).

*Matrix:* The vast majority of the bowls were made of orange or brown-orange clay, few were made of brown clay and even fewer were made of grey/beige/light brown clay. Almost all have some small white grits, many of which also have a few black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* This subtype does not have surface treatment by its very definition. All bowls with the same morphology that have surface treatment are registered under BL19c.

*Quality of firing:* Around 57% of the bowls are well-fired (3) and around 43% are medium-fired (2). Only one bowl was poorly-fired (1). No chronological distinction was noticed.

*Clay origin:* Six specimens were analyzed petrographically. Five of the six were made in Jerusalem (light brown/brown and orange clay) and one was produced in the Judean Hills (orange clay).

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci of Horizons IV-VI are all clean. The loci of Ophel Horizon VIIIb are considered contaminated with late 8<sup>th</sup> or early 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE material. The loci of Horizons Ib-IIIb should not include this type unless they are contaminated (possibly L13-409) or have a variation of BL14a that happens to look similar to BL19a (probably L13-095b and L09-110).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Fig. 1.14a: 3 [Str. 13]); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 13: 26; 22: 21-23); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (type B9, Str. 12B - Fig. 4.29: 3; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 3-4); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 3); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 3, 6); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 2: 26-30); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.13: 5); *Giloh 2* (IRII – Fig. 11: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: BL car); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB: mid-9<sup>th</sup> – Pl. 14: 13).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 – Fig. 11.21: 1; 3 – Fig. 11.27: 2 – lipstick); *Arad* (Str. X – Fig. 28: 4).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 4* (IP9, LII – Fig. 6.16: 12).

While this type resembles the smaller variations of BL14, it has some prominent differences: it is thinner, smaller and usually better fired than BL14a. The walls of this type are mostly everted and only rarely straight, but never inverted, like some examples of BL14a. BL19 is softly carinated, while BL14 is usually more discernably carinated. BL19 has both pointed, tapering and plain rims, whereas BL14 has only plain rims. The colors of clay of BL14 tend to be brown-orange, while BL19 is light orange and in rare cases brown. That said, there are a few examples in which BL19a and BL14a look alike.

While this type is mainly known from 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE contexts, it is now clear that it begins to appear as a formulated type in Late Iron Age IIA. This type is the most common type, by far, in the period between the end of Late Iron Age IIA and the beginning of Iron Age IIB, though it also appears in Lachish III and City of David Str. 12 horizons. While it appears in other areas of Judah, it seems that in Jerusalem it was produced in greater numbers and plays a greater role in the assemblages of the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB. No parallels for this type were found in the Northern Kingdom and only one parallel was found in southern Transjordan.

**BL19b** – Squat variation.

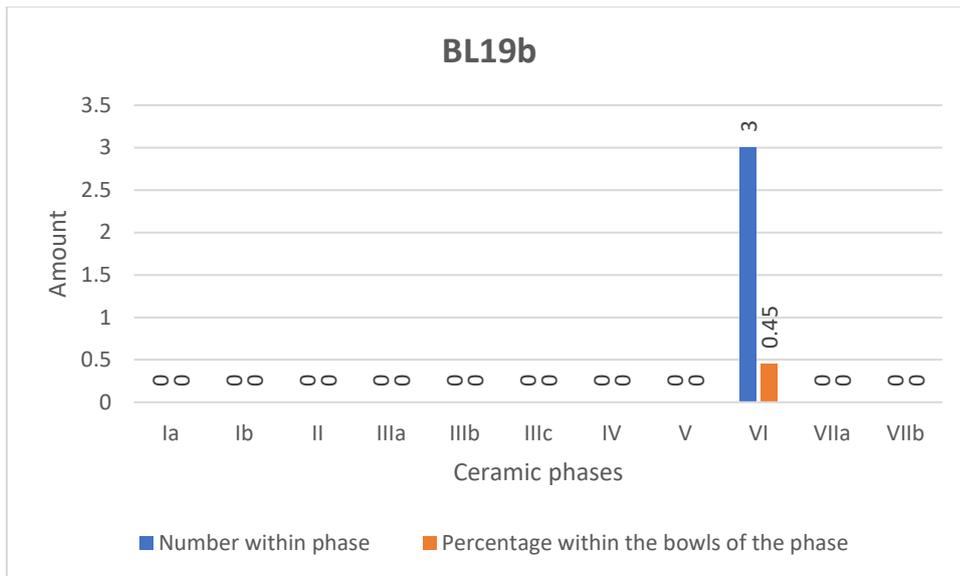


Chart 6.33: The amount of BL19b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small bowls with a sharp, low carination. The walls above the carination are circa 2 cm in height. The base- for this subtype is a disc base. This subtype is smaller and squatter than BL19a (it is almost half the size).

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-075/1997\_1 (Pl. 29: 8); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_13 (Pl. 27: 15); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_4 (Pl. 40: 31 - flaring profile).

**Matrix:** Orange or brown-orange clay. Grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Two of the three are well-fired (3) and one is poorly-fired (1).

**Clay origin:** No Data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 22: 20); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 3: 1-5).

This is a rare variation of BL19a that seems to appear mainly in Jerusalem and its main concentration is slightly later than BL19a (around the Early Iron Age IIB). All specimens from the current excavations in the Ophel are without surface treatment, but many of the parallels are slipped and/or burnished.

**BL19c** – With surface treatment.

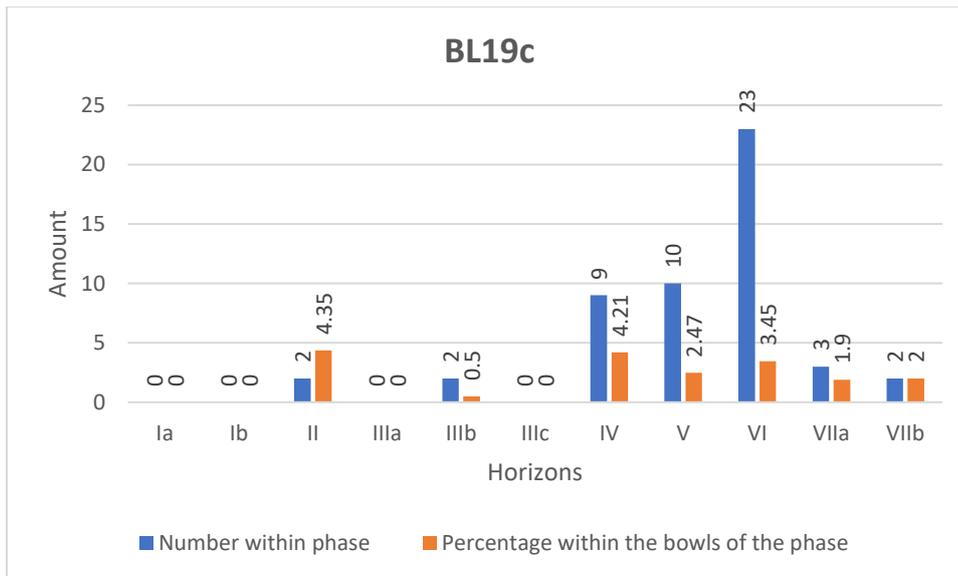


Chart 6.34: The amount of BL19c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Overall, the same morphology of BL19a. May be a bit larger on average. No bases survived.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U1R1-2** – L13-075/20017\_1 (Pl. 58: 2 - red lipstick decoration); **IIIa\_E-2** - L11-008/128\_29 (old variation – not drawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_10, 10190\_2 (Pl. 13: 2-3); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b/2340\_1 (Pl. 6: 4); **II\_A5-2b** – L12-188/2724\_5 (Pl. 7: 6 - slipped).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_9 (Pl. 25: 3); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/10658\_1 (Pl. 22: 4); L12-187/2624\_5, 6 (Pl. 24: 1, 7); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2714\_2 (Pl. 14: 3); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/10714\_2 (Pl. 21: 12 - red lipstick decoration).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-075/2000\_1 (Pl. 29: 9); L12-084/10296\_2 (Pl. 30: 3); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_3 (Pl. 43: 8); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1134\_12 (Pl. 27: 20).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-1** – L12-011/1083\_1 (Pl. 46: 4).

**Matrix:** The majority of the bowls have brown-orange or orange clay. Few have either brown, light brown, or beige clay. Most have a few to some small white grits or some small white and black grits.

**Surface treatment:** Of the 50 bowls, 48 are burnished, the other two are red slipped, without any burnish. Of the 48 burnished bowls, 42 are burnished on both sides and six are burnished on the interior. Forty-three are hand burnished, two are smoothly burnished, two are wheel burnished and only one has wild burnish. Both the wheel and wild burnish appear on bowls from Ophel Horizon VI and later. Eight of the burnished bowls are also red slipped. The vast majority are hand burnished on both sides, without red slip.

**Quality of firing:** 40% are medium-fired (2) and 60% are well-fired (3), resembling BL19a.

**Clay origin:** No data, but one can assume it is similar to BL19a.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts, except for L12-011 (Ophel Horizon VIIb).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 11; 25: 6-8); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12, Fig. 8: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str.14, Fig. 14: 8; Str. 12 - 16: 8; *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B, Fig. 4.29: 4, 15; *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII, Fig. 3.1: 7, 15; *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 1-2); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 2: 33-35).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Second Period, Pl. XXVI: 11?).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: Bl car and BL rnd-car; late IIA, destruction, Fig. 9.95: 5-6; mid-life – Fig. 9.81: 3); *Gezer 2* (6A = Str. VII – Pl. 32: 34); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 29: 13).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V - Fig. 11.24: 1); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 – Fig. 11.8: 1); *Aroer* (IV – Pl. 29: 2).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (P-8 – Pl. 18: 19); *Megiddo-Yadin* (Va-IVb – Fig. 24: 5); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 3: 15 - fills).

his is a variation of BL19a that has surface treatment, mostly hand burnish on both sides and is, in several examples, larger than BL19a. This subtype also first appears in the Late Iron Age IIA and continues to live throughout the Iron Age IIB. While there are numerous examples for this subtype, this is a far less common variation than BL19a. The parallels show the same chronological tendencies as the examples from the Ophel. It is interesting to note that this subtype is the only variation of BL19a that has parallels outside of Judah. The parallels from the north are dated to the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA. The examples from the early horizons in the Ophel (Horizons II and IIIb) are not intrusions, but probably variations of BL14 that are very similar to BL19,. A sign of their early date is, in one example, the red lipstick on the rim, a known attribute of the Iron Age I.

**BL19d** – Deep variation without surface treatment.

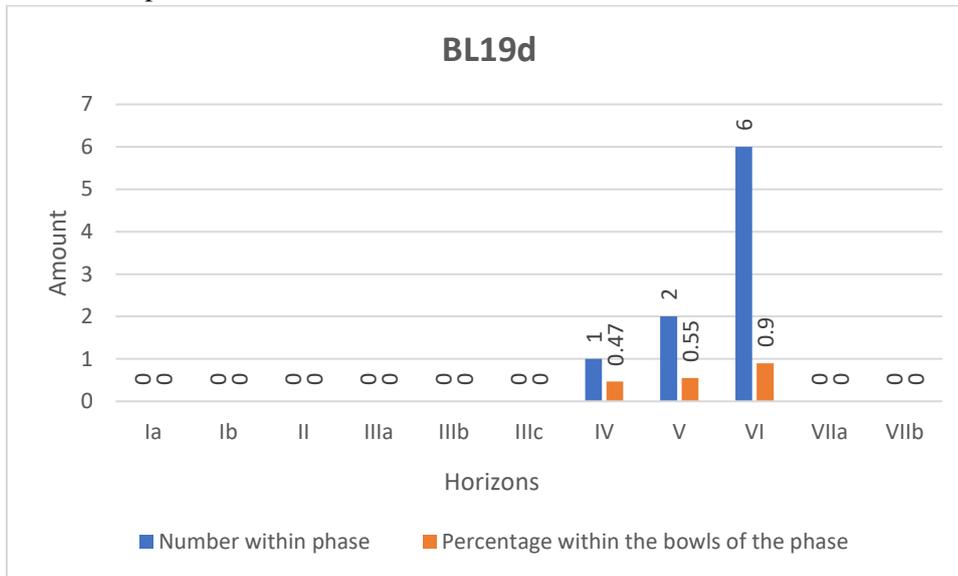


Chart 6.35: The amount of BL19d, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium, thin bowls with low carination and high walls. The rims are either plain or sharp. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/10910\_1 (Pl. 13: 6).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2628\_3 (Pl. 14: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_6 (Pl. 40: 11); **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_5 (Pl. 42: 4).

**Matrix:** Most of the bowls are made of orange clay with a few instances of grey/light brown clay. The type and number of grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** By definition, this subtype has no surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** Seven of the nine samples are well-fired (3) and the two others are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** *Quality of the phasing/context: Clean contexts.*

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 13: 21; 14: 20); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.17: 1; Str. 12 - 4.29: 18; 13 – Fig. 5.22: 10); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 2: 10); *Moza* (IV – Fig. 3.21: 2; 3.23: 2).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (Str. B 2, IrIIb - Fig. 7: 2-3).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, late IIA, destruction, Fig. 9.95: 8; Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: BL thn-evrt; destruction 2 – Fig. 12.38: 1)

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.88: 17 – an intrusion?).

This subtype is fairly rare, especially when compared to BL19a, although it retains the same chronological range. It first appears in Ophel Horizon IV (Late Iron IIA) and continues into Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB) when it peaks. The parallels show this subtype indeed appears in the Late Iron Age IIA and continues into Late Iron Age contexts (7<sup>th</sup>-6<sup>th</sup> century BCE). This subtype's shape, size and thinness are reminiscing of the “Rice Bowl” of the Late Iron Age IIB and may very well be its forerunner, but there are still discernable differences, as the “Rice Bowl” has far higher walls, a narrower diameter at the height of the carination and is better fired. The absence of “Rice Bowls” in the latest context of the Ophel indicates that the Ophel ceramic corpus does not reach the Lachish III horizon.

**BL19e** – Medium-sized bowl with a rounded or flat base.

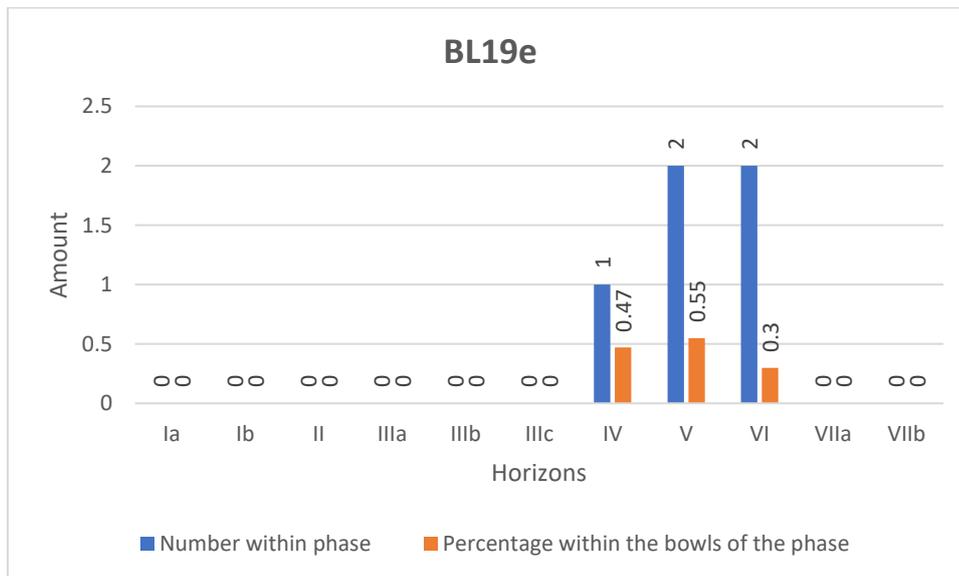


Chart 6.36: The amount of BL19e, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized, thin and shallow bowls with a plain or sharp rim. The base is rounded or flat. The carination is fairly soft and usually on the lower part or mid-height of the bowls.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_1 (Pl. 11: 5).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3011\_6 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2395\_1 (Pl. 43: 7).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of orange or brown-orange clay. Grits: Some small white grits, sometimes accompanied by a few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Usually impressive bowls. All but one are burnished on both sides. The burnish is usually meticulous hand burnish, although there is one instance of wheel burnish. Only one of the bowls was both burnished and red slipped.

**Quality of firing:** Two of the five are well fired (3) and the three others are Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** *Quality of the phasing/context: Clean contexts.*

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 25: 38); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 23: 15); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12, Fig. 4.48: 1); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 2: 1-9); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.11: 2-4).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 8?).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, destruction, Fig. 9.95: 9); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 4 – large specimen); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA: mid-8<sup>th</sup> – Pl. 20: 4); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 29: 14-15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.7: 1).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (3c – Fig. 11.27: 24); *Arad* (IX – Fig. 30: 5-6); *Aroer* (IV – Pl. 29: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.7: 9); *Beth-Shean* (P-8 – Pl. 18: 18); *Rehov* (IV – Fig. 13.35: 6).

It may very well be that there are more examples of this subtype, but as it is defined mainly by its rounded or flat base and bowls with enough of a profile to show the base are rare in the Ophel corpus, it is possible that other cases were attributed to BL19f (see below). A clearer distinction is visible between this subtype and BL19c, as this type is shallow and has a low carination, while BL19c has a higher carination and deeper profile. The vast majority of the parallels come from late 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE contexts (Lachish III horizon), other than Gath, with a parallel from the Late Iron Age IIA and Cave II from the City of David (probably from the Early Iron Age IIB). The parallels from the north are also dated to an earlier timespan than all the Judean parallels. That said, the material from the Ophel shows that this type appears at least as early as the Late Iron Age IIA even in Judah and most likely has a chronological range not much different than BL19a. The shape and elegance of the bowls of this subtype, as well as their meticulous surface treatment indicates that these bowls were highly influenced by the Phoenician Red Slip Ware (“Samaria-Ware”) – see BL24 below.

**BL19f** – Burnished bowls that belong to BL19 but cannot be designated with certainty to any of the previous subtypes.

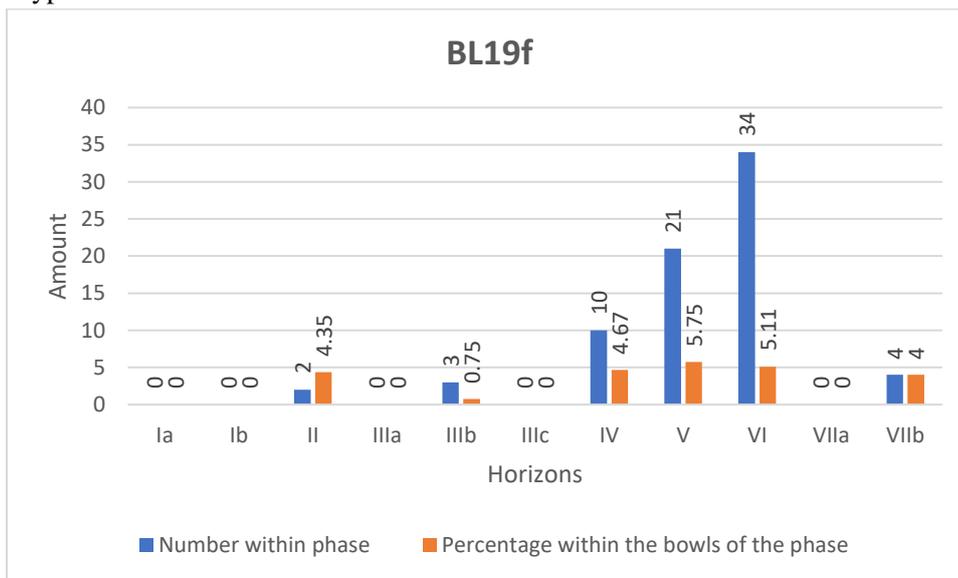


Chart 6.37: The amount of BL19f, per horizon.

**Morphology:** All sherds are the upper parts of the walls and rims of the bowls, with no trace of the carination. Some of the rims are plain, some sharp and some are tapering. As there is no indication of where the carination was, one cannot determine if these sherds belong to BL19c, BL19e, or BL28 (a variation of BL19d with surface treatment), although they certainly belong to one of them.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a/20137\_2 (Pl. 51: 5 - red lipstick).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09110/1819\_4 (Pl. 100: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_1 (Pl. 13: 1); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b/10521\_1 (Pl. 6: 2).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_11 (Pl. 15: 18); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_4 (Pl. 20: 9); L12-137a/10492\_2 (Pl. 16: 5); L12-184/2498\_3 (Pl. 23: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_17 (Pl. 37: 7); L12-133a/10208\_5, 6 (Pl. 39: 5-6); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10300\_1 (Pl. 40: 15); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1663\_3 (Pl. 33: 3).

*Matrix:* The vast majority are made of orange or brown-orange clay, with a few made of brown/light brown/beige clay. The amount and type of grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* Most of the bowls are hand burnished on both sides, though there eight of the 72 have either meticulous hand burnish or wheel burnish. Eighteen of the 72 samples are both slipped and burnished, most of those concentrated in Ophel Horizon VI and later.

*Quality of firing:* Approximately half of the bowls are well-fired (3) and the other half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* It is most likely that the samples from Horizons II-IIIb are variations of BL14 that are similar to BL19 (as the fragmental nature of BL19f leaves much unknown). Some of the baskets of L12-157a are unclean, as are the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIb.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 9: 10-11).

This mix of BL19 variations has the same chronological span as most subtypes of BL19 (the early examples are probably thin variations of BL14c).

### BL19g – Plastic decoration.

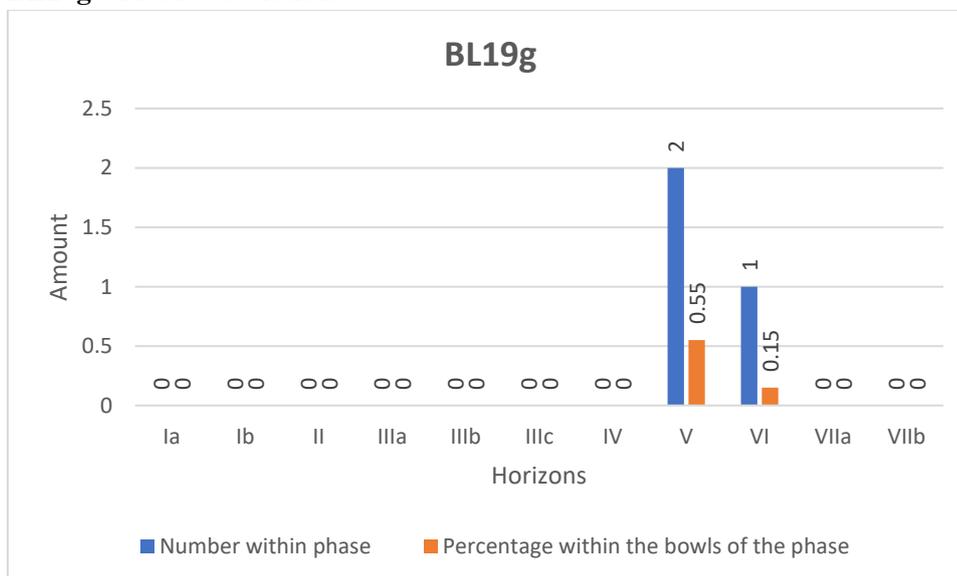


Chart 6.38: The amount of BL19g, per horizon.

*Morphology:* See BL19a.

*Examples:*

**Knob handle:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_8 (Pl. 23: 1).

**Bar handle:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2920\_6 (Pl. 17: 3).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/1288\_2 (Pl. 29: 6).

*Matrix:* Orange or brown-orange clay. Grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* All three samples are hand burnished (two on both sides, one on the interior). None were slipped.

*Quality of firing:* Two of the three are well-fired (3) and one left medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* *Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

Only three examples of BL19 bowls with plastic decoration were found. The rarity of this phenomenon is also attested to by the lack of any viable parallels. All examples are burnished and thus may be considered a variation of BL19c. None of the examples come from an phase earlier than Ophel Horizon V (Early Iron Age IIB).

**BL20** – Carinated bowl with a diagonally cut rim.

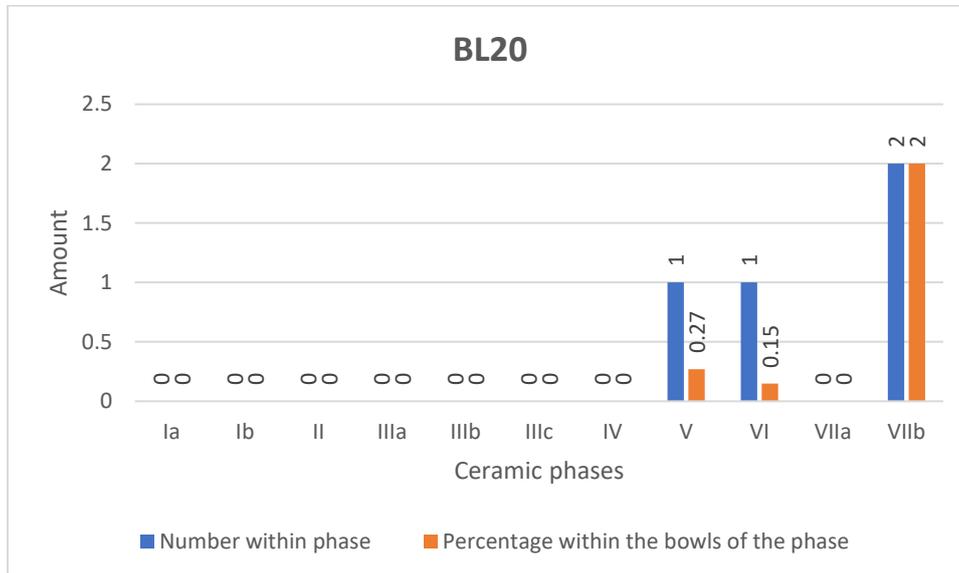


Chart 6.39: The amount of BL20, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized carinated bowls with rims that are triangular in cross-section as if they were cut diagonally. The walls are averagely thick and sometimes get thicker in their upper parts, with a slight tendency to be everted. The carination is fairly low. No bases survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2471\_4 (Pl. 15: 24).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-089/1621\_4 (Pl. 31: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1542\_2 (Pl. 47: 23).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of orange clay. The grits usually consist of some white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Usually there is no surface treatment, though one example of a bowl with hand burnish on the lower exterior of the bowl was found.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well-fired (3) and half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci of Horizons V-VI are clean. L12-120 of Ophel Horizon VIIb includes intrusions from Iron Age IIC.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 22: 16); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (B15, Str12A, Fig. 4.26: 6); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 10); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.13: 15).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (Str. A 2, Late IrIIa? - Fig. 5: 17).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqueam II* (XII – Fig. I. 91: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: ph10 – Fig. 1.1: 7; ph9 – Fig. 1.4: 3).

This is a fairly rare type in the Ophel. Its first appearance in the Ophel is in the Early Iron Age IIB. Almost all parallels indicate a Late Iron Age IIB date for this type, with the exception of one parallel from the Gihon, in Jerusalem, that comes from a Late Iron Age IIA context. It seems that this type is local to Jerusalem and the Judean Hills and that the northern parallels should be considered occasional appearances.

**BL21** – Carinated bowl with a flat rim. There are several variants.

**BL21a** – Standard subtype.

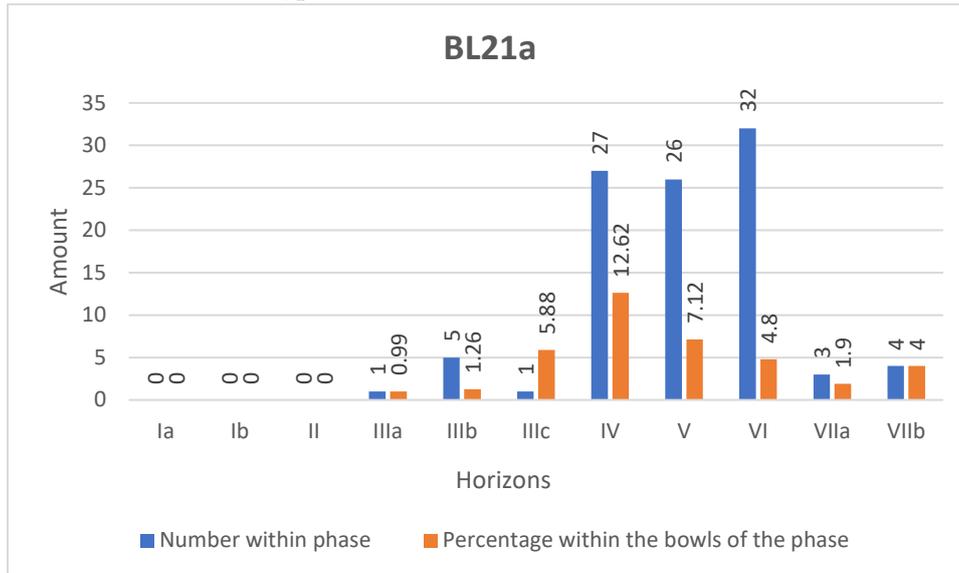


Chart 6.40: The amount of BL21a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small-medium-sized carinated bowls with flat rims. The carination is either at the mid-vessel or lower, with slightly everting walls above the carination. Most of the bowls have a discernable carination, though several have a soft carination or almost round profiles. The rim is the same thickness as the walls below it. This type has either a ring or disc base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-318/13-3106\_1 (Pl. 65: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7275\_8 (Pl. 106: 50 - intrusion).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6474\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2929\_1 (Pl. 11: 7 - whole vessel); **II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_3, 12 (Pl. 8: 14, 16); L12-191/3126\_12 (Pl. 9: 5); L12-240/3170\_7 (Pl. 13: 8).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_1 (Pl. 23: 4 - whole vessel); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_1 (Pl. 15: 19); **II\_A4-3** – L12-151/2027\_2 (Pl. 19: 2); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/2458\_6 (Pl. 22: 5); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/2505\_1 (Pl. 21: 14 - softly/rounded-carinated); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2110\_1 (Pl. 20: 21); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_1 (Pl. 18: 7); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/11009\_1 (Pl. 26: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1142\_1 (Pl. 27: 25); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_16 (Pl. 40: 30 - small); **II\_A5-4** – L12-126b/1908\_1 (Pl. 36: 4); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1658\_3 (Pl. 34: 5); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_9 (Pl. 32: 22); L12-166/2292\_7 (Pl. 42: 5); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_1 (Pl. 37: 6); **IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426/10405\_1 (Pl. 102: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7109\_8 (Pl. 120: 14).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/10156\_6 (Pl. 47: 9).

*Slipped variations:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/2979\_3 (Pl. 12: 3).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2787\_1 (Pl. 25: 8); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/2624\_3 (Pl. 24: 11); L12-175/10649\_1 (Pl. 22: 6); **II\_A5-3** – L12-140/2431\_1 (Pl. 16: 12); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10365\_14 (Pl. 20: 14).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_6 (Pl. 35: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_14 (Pl. 47: 16).

*Matrix:* The vast majority of bowls of this subtype are made of orange or brown-orange clay, with a few instances of bowls made of light brown/beige clay and even fewer of other colors. Most bowls have some small white grits. Sometimes they display medium-sized white grits or a few small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Twelve percent of the bowls have no surface treatment and another 12% have burnish on the interior. Seventy-six percent of the bowls are burnished on both sides (over-all, 88% of the bowls are burnished). Twenty-two percent of the bowls are both red slipped and burnished. Four percent of the bowls are wild burnished, 3% are wheel burnished, 5% are meticulously hand burnished and 76% are hand burnished.

*Quality of firing:* 25% are well-fired (3) and the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two specimens were analyzed and both originated from Jerusalem. Both had beige clay and hand burnish.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIa-VIIIb and Basket 7275 (L09-240).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 - 1.14a: 1-2); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 10; 30: 5); *CoD\_Shiloh DI* (Str. 12, Fig. 17: 3, 6); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B, 4.29: 16, 22); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII, Fig. 3.1: 8, 11); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 6); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Iron II, Fig. 1: 19); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 3: 27, 30); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.11: 7); *Giloh 2* (IRII – Fig. 11: 4).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Second Period, Pl. XXVI: 2).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 11-12; PIV – Fig. 6: 4, 7; PVII – Fig. 11: 21); *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIb: Pl. 56: 18; Str. VIId: 57: 6-7).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA: mid-8<sup>th</sup> – Pl. 20: 6-7); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.18: 4-5); *TBM\_3* (Str. A, Pl. 25: 22); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 29: 10).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.2: 12,14 – very common in late IIA).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.156: 1; IVB – 4.84: 4); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V - Fig. 11.21: 2; Str. IV - 11.48: 1-2); *Ira* (Str. VII-VI, Fig. 6.55: 3, 5); *Arad* (XI – Fig. 8: 1-2); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.3: 8).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (Str. IIb - Fig. III.76: 3; Str. I – Fig. III.121: 2-7); *Hazor VI* (Str. Xa – Fig. 2.10: 6; IXb – Fig. 2.14: 9; VIIIa – Fig. 3.4: 14; VIIb – Fig. 3.15: 16; VIb – Fig. 4.10: 3; V – Fig. 4.16: 10); Beth-Shean (S-1a – Pl. 9: 9; P-8 – Pl. 23: 8-9; P-7 – Pl. 28: 9, 11); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (EIIA = K-3, Fig. 13.43: 2; Common in the Late IIA in Megiddo - LIIA = K-2 – Fig. 13.46: 1-2); *Megiddo III* (Va-IVb – Fig. 11.30: 6; IVa – Fig. 11.43: 8); *Megiddo-Yadin* (Va-IVb – Fig. 24: 8-9); *Yozneam II* (XVII – Fig. I. 27: 27; XIII – Fig. I. 75: 12; XII – I.80: 18); *Rehov* (IV – Fig. 13.35: 7; VI – Fig. 13.18: 5); *Jezreel 1* (Fig. 1: 12, 14 – the living phase); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 3: 12, 14; 8: 4 – wild burnish).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: ph9 – Fig. 1.3: 23-24).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (I – Fig. 4.16: 15, 18, 21); *Damiyah* (ph16-15 – Fig. 8.29: 38; Fig. 8.30: 9); *al-Umayri 1* (IP3, LII, Fig. 19.9: 9); *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (VII – Fig. 7: 24; IX – Fig. 11: 36); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig. 3: 7).

The examples from earlier horizons (IIIa-IIIb) is a result of either an intrusion or a variation of an early type that has great similarity to this type (e.g., the example from Ophel Horizon IIIa is probably a variation of BL14, that just happened to have a flat rim). These variations are occasional and without a repeated set of characteristics that come together to form a specific type. The type is first seen in Ophel Horizon IV (the later part of the Late Iron Age IIA) and continues to appear in the rest of the horizons (V-VI), but in reduced quantities. While the examples from the Ophel show that this type existed throughout the Early Iron Age IIB, the parallels show that it continued to appear even in the Late Iron Age IIB contexts (Lachish III horizon). The question is when did this type first appear? In the Ophel, the first phase that this type appears in is dated to the later parts of Late Iron Age IIA and this is true for other sites in Jerusalem (see above), but unfortunately, there is no substantial early or middle Late Iron Age IIA strata in Jerusalem, so one cannot know if it appeared earlier. The parallels from Arad and Beer-Sheba are also from the same chronological range as Ophel Horizon IV (or Stratum 13 of Shiloh's excavation in the City of David). In Beer-Sheba, no parallel was found from Stratum VI (probably the early part of the Late Iron Age IIA), but in Gath, this is a very common type in its Late Iron Age IIA stratum (probably depicting the state of the middle part of the Late Iron Age IIA). The parallels from the north mainly come from Late Iron Age

IIA contexts with some early appearances in the early parts of the Iron Age IIA. Therefore, this type probably began to appear then.

This is one of the types which define the Late Iron Age IIA contexts of the Ophel and Jerusalem, but is not the “every-day use” type of bowl, as BL19a, though it is not fine ware either, rather something in between, both elegant and fairly common. This type may be considered the next evolutionary step of BL14, as it begins where BL14 ends and its only differences are the lower and clear carination and its flattened rim.

**BL21b** – Slightly inverted, flat rim.

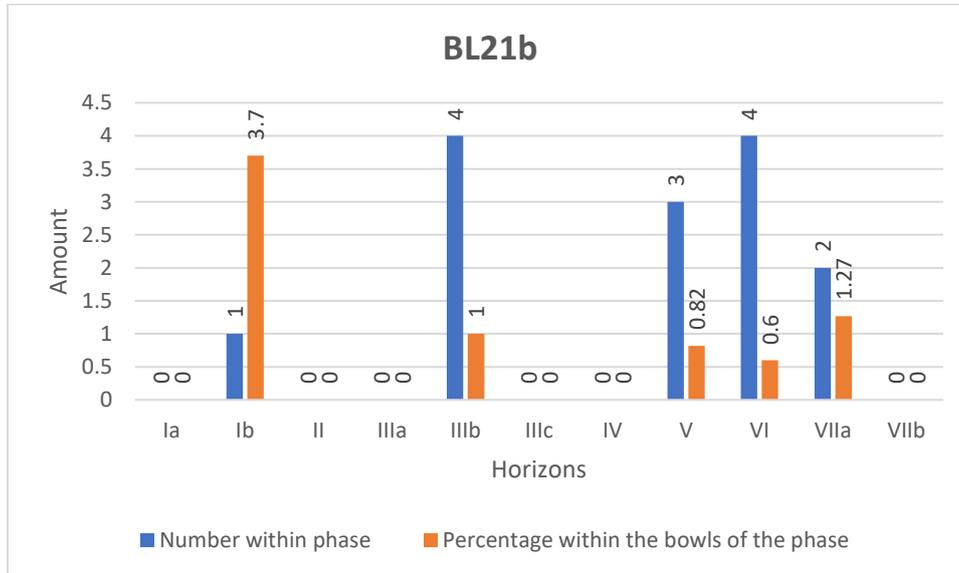


Chart 6.41: The amount of BL21b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large carinated bowls, with a flattened, inverted rim. Many times, the walls are slightly turned inward, somewhat resembling the BL14 variation with the wall indented inward. The carination is fairly high and is many times quite soft, bordering on rounded. No bases were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib** – **Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/30775\_3 (Pl. 60: 11).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1297\_1 (Pl. 57: 5).

**Ophel Horizon V** – **II\_A4-2** – L12-184/2498\_2 (Pl. 23: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI** – **II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1758\_1 (Pl. 34: 7); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2001\_3 (Pl. 30: 7); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2276\_3 (Pl. 32: 26).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa** – **IIIa\_E-3** – L11-006/121\_4 (Pl. 123: 5 - large).

**Matrix:** Most have orange or brown-orange clay and a few have red or light-red clay. Half have many small white grits and the rest vary.

**Surface treatment:** Half are hand burnished (on both sides or just on the interior) and the other half do not have any surface treatment, save for one example that is red slipped and is not burnished.

**Quality of firing:** The majority are medium-fired (2), with only three of the thirteen samples well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All originated from good contexts, apart from the loci of Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa, which contains Early Iron Age IIA material with material from the Late Iron Age IIB.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 1, 4); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (13 – Fig. 5.21: 11).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Second Period, Pl. XXVI: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (IV – Fig. 13.35: 1 – straight; V – Fig. 13.23: 1 – convex); *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.17: 5).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.12: 8); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 12, IRI – Fig. 4.7: 2); *al-Umayri 5* (IP 8, LrII-Persian, Fig. 3.6: 9-10); *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (IX – Fig.11: 30, 35).

This is, most likely an Early Iron Age variation of BL14 with inverted walls and the added characteristic of the diagonally flattened rim, instead of the regular plain rim. The examples from Ophel Horizon IIIb (and Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa – as it includes mainly Early Iron Age IIA material), depict the original context of this type, while its later appearances in Ophel Horizon V-VI are residual.

**BL21c** – Carinated bowl with a flat rim and grooves on the exterior.

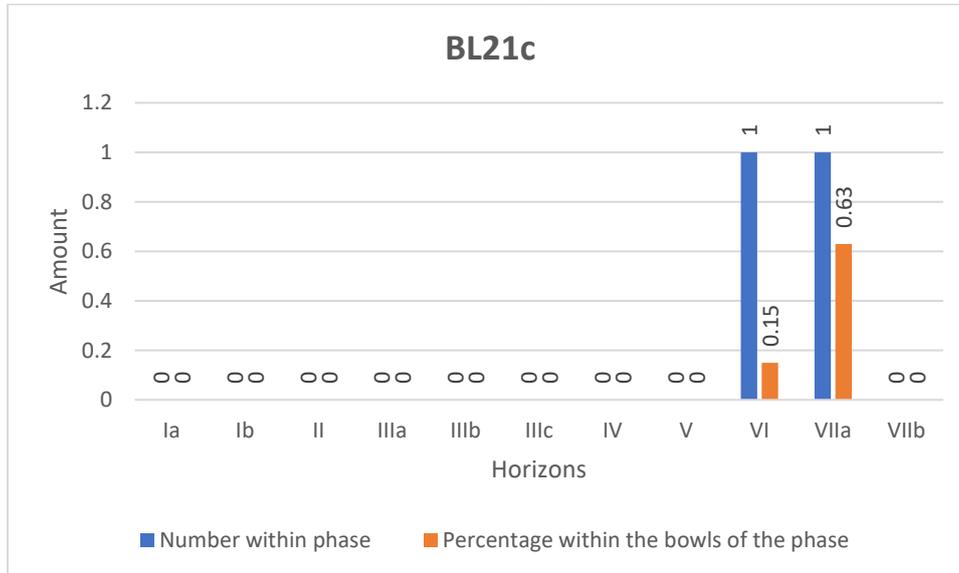


Chart 6.42: The amount of BL21c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large bowls with flat rims, thick walls and a low carination. There are grooves (usually three) on the exterior of the bowls. No base survived.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10246\_1 (Pl. 40: 33).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_8 (Pl. 119: 112 - intrusion).

**Matrix:** The bowls have orange clay. Some small white grits with a few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Burnished on the interior. The early example is hand burnished and the later variation is wheel burnished and red slipped on the interior.

**Quality of firing:** Well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** The later example was analyzed and originated from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L12-133b is a clean locus; L09-226 is a fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds – the example cited above is one of those sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12, Fig. 8: 23); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 22: 12; 24: 1-2 [plastic decoration]); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12, Fig. 4.49: 6); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 3: 26).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 29: 10).

**Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (Str. III – Fig. 12.12: 17 – one groove).

This is a variation on BL21a that has deep grooves on the exterior walls, above the carination. Only two examples were found in the Ophel, one of which is quite obviously an intrusion (its bright red slip on the interior of the bowl is a good indication of that, as this trait is common for the 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE ware in Jerusalem). The other example comes from Ophel Horizon VI, dated approximately to the Early Iron Age IIB. This is the earliest dating

for this subtype as all parallels point to the Lachish III horizon or even later. I did not find any parallel outside the borders of the Kingdom of Judah and it seems that it is most popular in Jerusalem.

**BL21d** – Carinated bowl with a flat rim and plastic decoration.

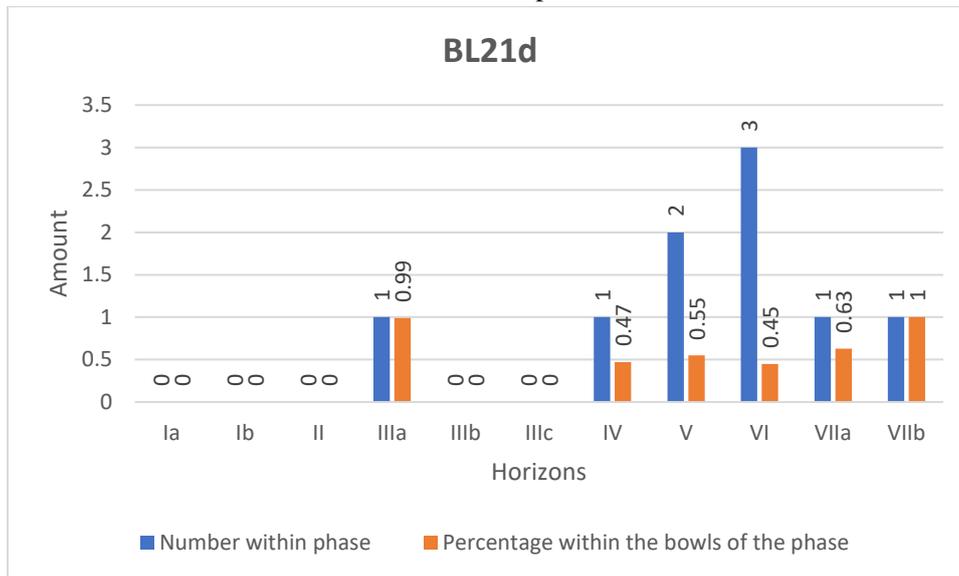


Chart 6.43: The amount of BL21d, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The same as BL21a

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a**– L12-764/6340\_1 (Pl. 63: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_3 (Pl. 8: 17).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-3** – L12-123/1878\_2 (Pl. 16: 1); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2920\_4 (Pl. 17: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/1288\_1 (Pl. 29: 5); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2348\_3 (Pl. 32: 24).

*Matrix:* The vast majority of the bowls are made of orange or brown-orange clay. Most have many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Almost all the bowls of this subtype are hand burnished on both sides, except two bowls that are burnished only on the interior. One bowl is meticulously hand burnished. Two of the bowls are also red slipped on both sides. All the examples have bar handles, except for the example from Ophel Horizon V (L12-123), which has a lug handle.

*Quality of firing:* One-third are well-fired (2) and the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed and its clay originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean. The example from Ophel Horizon IIIa should not be considered an intrusion (it is probably an example of BL14e that happens to have a somewhat flat rim – a rare instance).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 9); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 4: 5, 8).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V - Fig. 11.24: 2; Str. IV - 11.34: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (Str. IIb– Fig. III.77: 3).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (I – Fig. 4.16: 17, 19); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig. 2: 23).

There is no visible difference between this subtype and BL21a, other than the added plastic decoration. Both subtypes seem to share the same chronological range and the same geographical distribution.

**BL21e** – Widened and flattened rim.

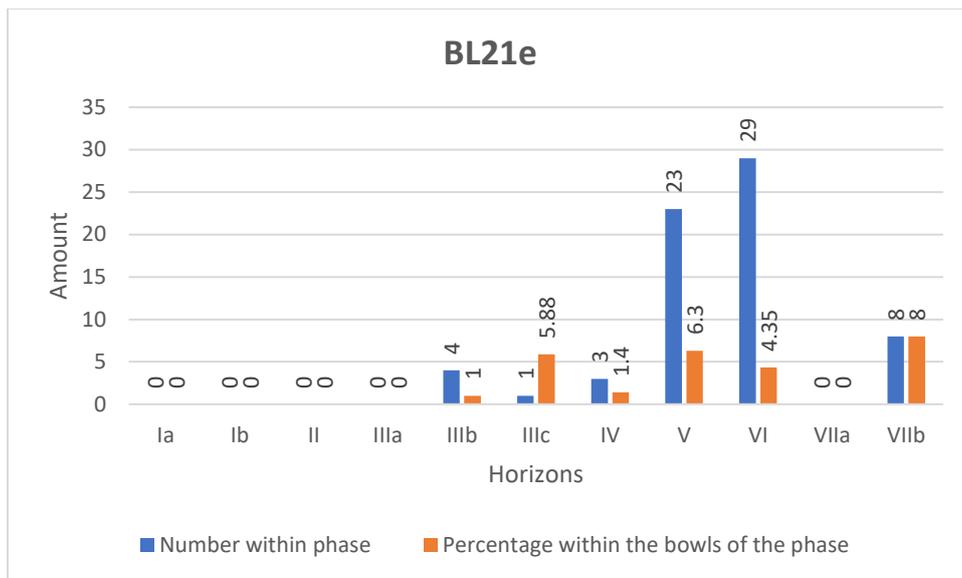


Chart 6.44: The amount of BL21e, per horizon.

**Morphology:** the morphology of the subtype is similar to that of BL21a, except for the rim, which is also flat, but is also widened, usually toward the exterior.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-007/169\_8 (Pl. 113: 24 - intrusion?).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** - L12-768/15439\_4 (Pl. 95: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3138\_1, 9 (Pl. 9: 9-10).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_1 (Pl. 15: 25); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-196/2717\_1 (Pl. 26: 2); **II\_A4-2** – L12-137a/2323\_3 (Pl. 16: 6); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/10772\_1 (Pl. 24: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/2017\_2 (Pl. 40: 18); **II\_A5-4** – L12-126b/1908\_4 (Pl. 36: 7); **II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/2701\_2 (Pl. 29: 4); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_29 (Pl. 27: 35); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1634\_1 (Pl. 34: 3); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2348\_4 (Pl. 32: 29); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/1880\_5 (Pl. 39: 10); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_16 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_1 (Pl. 103: 8); **II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_22 (Pl. 47: 11); **II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1595\_1 (Pl. 48: 7).

**Matrix:** The vast majority of the bowls of this subtype are made of orange or brown-orange clay, with a few made of light brown/beige clay. Some have small white grits, many times accompanied by a few small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** Of the 67 bowls of this subtype, 12 were unburnished, only one of the 12 was red slipped (only on the interior). Of the 55 burnished bowls, 21 were burnished only on the interior, the rest burnished on both sides. Six of the burnished bowls were also red slipped. Burnish styles: 4 wheel burnished, 3 wild burnished, 7 meticulously hand burnished and 41 regular hand burnished. The burnish styles are spread across the horizons and the only pattern that arises is the slight rise in use of the wheel burnish from Ophel Horizon VI and onward.

**Quality of firing:** Twenty-four of the 67 bowls were well-fired (3), the rest were Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** The two samples that were checked originated from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The examples from Ophel Horizon IIIb are all intrusions into Early Iron Age IIA material. However, the example from Ophel Horizon IIIc (L12-768) may very well be an early variation of this subtype. L12-120, L12-126a and probably L09-417 are contaminated by Late Iron Age IIB-IIC material and Basket 169 (L11-007) includes intrusions (the example above).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (12 – Fig. 18: 23); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str12A, 4.39: 15); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 3: 12-16); *Jericho\_K4* (Iron Age, Trench I, lxviii - Fig. 197: 15).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.45: 2).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo III* (K-2 =Va-IVb – Fig. 11.20: 1).

This seems to be a variation of BL21a with a slight morphological difference. The chronological range of this type is similar to that of BL21a, though it begins to peak in Ophel Horizon V, a bit later than BL21a. It continues to be in use in Horizons VI and VIIb (Early and Late Iron Age IIB). While fewer examples appear outside of Jerusalem, it still seems it has the same geographical distribution as BL21a.

**BL22** – Carinated bowl with a thickened and outstretched rim. Five subtypes were distinguished:

**BL22a** – Bowls with a large, accentuated outstretched rim.

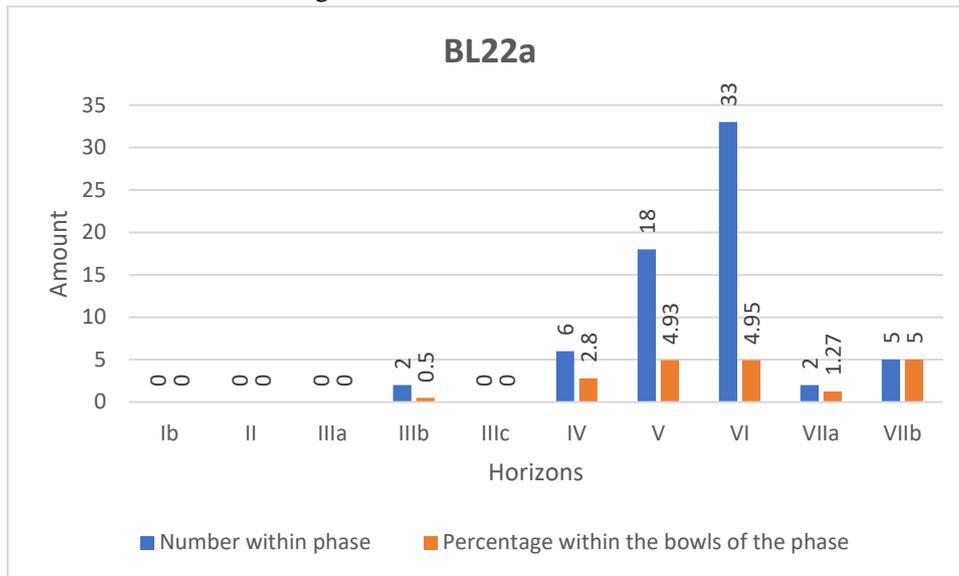


Chart 6.45: The amount of BL22a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium, carinated bowls with thickened and accentuated outstretched rims, which sometimes incline inward. The carination is either mid-height or even lower and the walls above the carination are slightly everting. Many examples have a small ledge on the interior part of the rim. One example shows that the type has a disc base.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7275\_7 (Pl. 106: 49 - contaminating basket); **Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084/13-1422\_3 (undrawn - intrusion).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_6 (Pl. 8: 15); L12-191/3126\_2 (Pl. 9: 7); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b/2340\_2, 3 (Pl. 6: 5-6).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_1 (Pl. 20: 24); **II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_4 (Pl. 23: 5); **II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_3 (Pl. 15: 26); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2082\_1, 10273\_1 (Pl. 18: 5-6); **II\_A4-3** – L12-151/2027\_1 (Pl. 19: 3 - almost BL22b). There are also thin variations with thin stretched rims - **II\_A4-2** – L12-137a/2323\_1 (Pl. 16: 7); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2920\_2 (Pl. 17: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_1, 8 (Pl. 40: 21, 23); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1663\_1 (Pl. 33: 7); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1461\_2 (Pl. 27: 33); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2276\_4, 2338\_2 (Pl. 32: 25, 39); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_5 (Pl. 36: 7); L12-133a/1880\_3 (Pl. 39: 16); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_1 (Pl. 35: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_3 (Pl. 47: 17); **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-415/10211\_1 (Pl. 103: 1).

**Matrix:** Most of the bowls are made of either orange or brown-orange clay. Few examples are made of light brown/beige, brown or red clay. The grits are quite varied, but the most common examples include some small white grits with a few small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** Of the 65 bowls that belong to this subtype, only six have no surface treatment. All the remaining 59 bowls are burnished, two of which are also red slipped. Half of the burnished bowls are burnished

on the interior and the rim and the other half are burnished on both sides. Burnish styles: 7 wheel burnished, 2 wild burnished, 2 meticulously hand burnished and 48 hand burnished. All burnish styles are distributed between the early and late phases without a visible pattern.

*Quality of firing:* Fourteen of the 69 bowls are well-fired (3), the 55 others were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples of this subtype were analyzed, both originating from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The specimens from Ophel Horizon IIIa-IIIc are intrusions; loci of Ophel Horizon VIIa are fills with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds; L12-120 of Ophel Horizon VIIb includes Iron Age IIC material; Basket 2082 of L12-149 may include Late Iron Age IIB intrusions.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 - Fig. 1.14a: 4-5, 7-8); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7; 12-16); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12, Fig. 8: 4); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 18: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (12 - Fig. 4.26: 4; 13 - Fig. 5.22: 13; 14-15 - Fig. 5.18: 3?); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII, Fig. 3.1: 12); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 7); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 7); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II - Fig. 3: 9-10); *Moza* (V - Fig. 3.11: 9, 11, 13); *R. Rachel 2* (Str. VA, Fig. 16: 31-34); *Jericho\_K4* (Iron Age, Trench I, lxvii-lxx- Fig. 197: 10-13).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Second Period, Pl. XXVI: 27-28); *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Period III, Pl. 22: 10 - not many in this phase).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PV-VI - Fig. 13: 18 - from a tomb, very rare in Samaria); *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIe, Pl. 57: 4).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB: mid 9<sup>th</sup> - Pl. 13: 7, 10; Str. VIA: mid 8<sup>th</sup> - Pl. 20: 12-19); *Lachish IV-V* (IVc - Fig. 25.23: 2-3; IVb - Fig. 25.27: 9); *Lachish III-II* (III - Fig. 26.18: 6; II - Fig. 26.55: 21); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, late IIA, Fig. 9.81: 4; Str. 2 - Fig. 12.34: BL ldg-rim; destruction 2 - Fig. 12: 40: 2); *Batash 2* (III - Pl. 14: 9; II - Pl. 58: 5-7).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.17: 1 - very rare; *Gath\_IIB* (Pl. 15.2: 8 - also rare).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V - Fig. 11.12: 1; 11.21: 1; Str. IV - 11.44: 10); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 - Fig. 11.19: 13; 11.20: 1-2 - early versions; 3c - Fig. 11.27: 13-14); *Malhata* (V - Fig. 4.156: 9-11); *Arad* (XII - Fig. 1: 2; Str. X - Fig. 25: 1); *Uza* (Fig. 3.19: 2); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.3: 9-10); *Aroer* (Phase BW3 (8<sup>th</sup> century BCE), Pl. 15: 1);

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (Str. VI - Fig. 3.105: 11 - very rare).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (Str. IIB - Fig. III.77: 2; IIA - Fig. III.82: 2,10; Str. I - Fig. III.121: 8); *Rehov* (IV - Fig. 13.35: 4; V - Fig. 13.24: 1); *Hazor VI* (Str. Xa - Fig. 2.5: 5 (slipped); IXb - Fig. 2.16: 4 (rounded bowl); VIIb - 3.12: 5; VIIa - Fig. 3.19: 14; Vc - Fig. 4.19: 9); *Beth-Shean* (S-1 - Pl. 11: 14 - no ST; P-8 - Pl.18: 5-14); *Megiddo III* (not appearing in the LIIA; H-3 = IVA - Fig. 11.52: 7; *Yoqneam II* (XVIIb - Fig. 1.4: 25 - no ST; XIII - Fig. I.75: 14 - no ST and rounded; XII - I.77: 2, 6).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Str. V - Pl. 41: 5-6); *Dor* (Area A: ph10 - no Surface treatments - Fig. 1.1: 6; ph9 - Fig. 1.4: 1); *Tyre* (Str. IV - Pl. XV: 5).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (VII - Fig. 7: 23); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII - Fig. 2: 5); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 15, LIIrII, Fig. 8.8: 24).

There is a possibility that this type evolved from the thickened rim bowls with the grooved exterior, common to the Early Iron IIA in the Negev and Lachish (e.g., *Arad* - Fig. 2: 9), though there is no viable way that this can be proven. Delineating the chronological range of this type is not easy and it is especially difficult to assess the time in which it began to appear as a formulized type. The examples from the Ophel point to the end of the Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV) as the time when this type first appeared. This date is repeated in many other sites in the area of the Kingdom of Judah. Two exceptions, dated to Early Iron Age IIA, come from the City of the David, Str. 15-14 and from Arad, Str. XII. These may be genuine early examples or intrusions - I suspect the latter. In the City of David example, there is no specification for L1960, so the stratigraphic context remains unclear, apart from the fact that is a fill. L455C from Arad, in which the other parallel was found, is also a fill quite close to the city walls of the Iron Age IIB and may have been contaminated from it. So, I think it is fairly

safe to date the appearance of this type in Judah to the Late Iron Age IIA and not earlier. In the sites of the Northern Kingdom, the picture is quite different and it seems that this is a fairly known type in the Early Iron Age IIA (though these early examples may very well be variations of BL16 that have pronouncedly stretched rims). Both in the Northern Kingdom and Judah, this type continues to the end of the Iron Age but in lower numbers. As in the case of most other carinated bowls of the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB (such as BL17, BL18, BL20 and BL21), the bowls of BL22 are usually locally made, as can be seen from the petrography and the fairly homogenous use of Surface treatment: hand burnish with very few examples of red slip.

**BL22b** – Carinated bowl with a smaller rim and with less accentuated outward stretch.

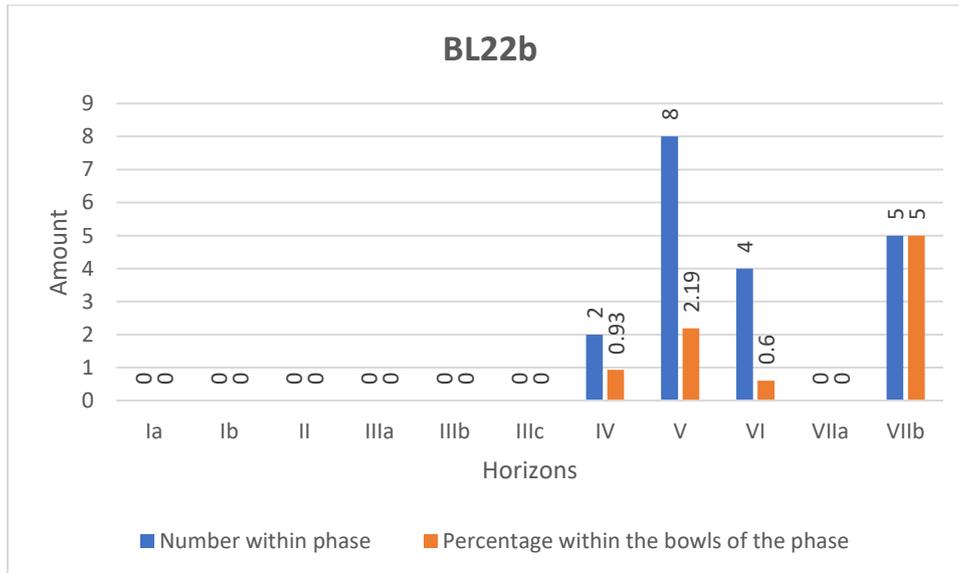


Chart 6.46: The amount of BL22b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small-medium-sized carinated bowls. The carination is low and the walls above the carination are slightly everting. The rims are widened and pinched toward the outside. Most examples have a small ledge on the inner part of the rim, as in many cases of BL22a. No bases survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_8 (Pl. 13: 8); **II\_A5-2b** – W12-127a/2410\_2 (Pl. 5: 6).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_5, 10324\_12 (Pl. 20: 25, 29); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2628\_2 (Pl. 14: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10246\_6 (Pl. 40: 20); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_4 (Pl. 32: 42); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_1 (Pl. 35: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_18 (Pl. 47: 15 - almost BL21e).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of orange or brown-orange clay. The core has some small white grits, seldomly with a few small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Of the 19 specimens, there are only two without any surface treatment. The other 17 bowls are burnished, one of which is also red slipped. Apart from four bowls that are burnished only on the interior, all the rest are burnished on both sides. All the burnish is hand burnish, apart from two bowls, which are wheel burnished. The wheel burnished bowls appear in Ophel Horizon VI and VII.

*Quality of firing:* Eight of the 19 are well-fired (3) and the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci of Ophel Horizon VIIb have Iron Age IIC intrusions. L12-157a has some contaminated baskets (see note 25).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 - Fig. 18: 17; 22: 4); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 8); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 3: 8); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.13: 10).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (Str. VIId, Pl. 57: 5).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (6A, Str. VII – Pl. 32: 26).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. IV- Fig. 11.45; 2-3); *Arad* (none); *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.89: 15; V – Fig. 4.156: 4); *Aroer* (Phase H3, end of 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Pl. 83: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.4: 11).

While the profiles of this type and BL21e are quite similar, there are some definite differences in the defining of the two types. BL21e has a widened and flattened rim, while BL22b has a pinched-out rim. BL22b also has a small depression on the inner part of the rim – a BL22 trait. In the Ophel, this type has the same chronological range as BL22a, from Ophel Horizon IV to Ophel Horizon VI. Many parallels, as the examples from Ophel Horizon VIIb, demonstrate that this type peaked in the Late Iron Age IIB (Lachish III horizon). In Beer-Sheba, this subtype appears in Str. IV, but not in Str. V, while subtype BL22a already appears in Str. V. This may be an indication that this subtype appears slightly later in the Late Iron Age IIA than BL22a. The geographic distribution of this subtype is mainly in the areas of Judah, with very few examples from the Northern Kingdom, in stark contrast to BL22a that appears throughout the Southern Levant.

**BL22c** – Carinated bowl with sharply everting walls and a stretched rim.

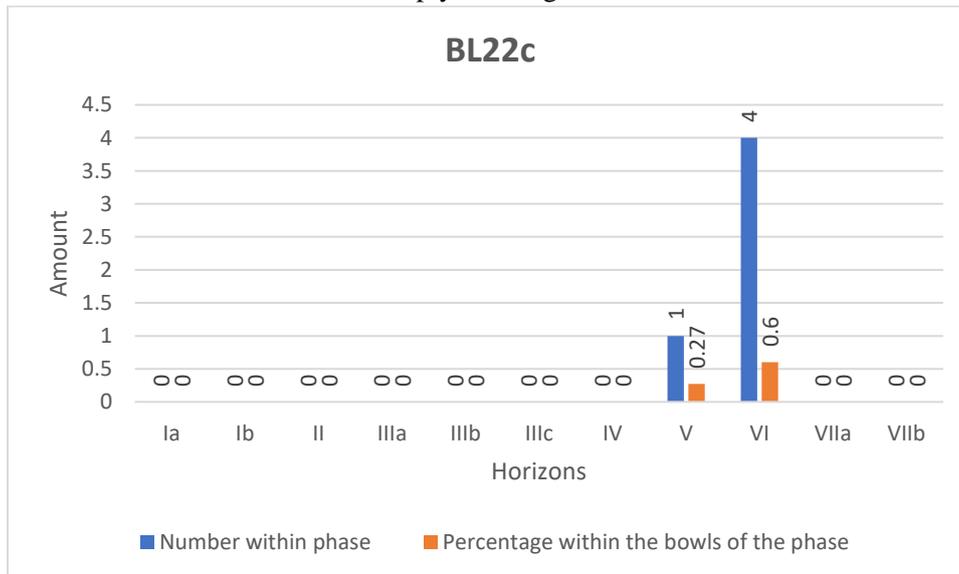


Chart 6.47: The amount of BL22c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The morphology of these bowls resembles that of BL21a, but the walls of the bowls are not just slightly everted but quite sharply so. No bases were found for this subtype.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2350\_2 (Pl. 20: 60 - intrusion?).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1603\_4 (Pl. 33: 6); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_8 (Pl. 39: 17).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of orange clay. The grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** All the bowls are burnished. Two of the five bowls are burnished on the interior, the other three are burnished on both sides. Two of the five specimens are wheel burnished, the rest hand burnished.

**Quality of firing:** Apart from one well-fired bowl (3), all the bowls were Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The examples from L12-157a may be intrusions. Otherwise, the contexts are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 17-18); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12, Fig. 23: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 14: 10); *Lachish IV-V* (IV-III – Fig. 25.51: 11).

This is a variation of BL22a that tends to have sharply everted walls. There are only a few examples of this subtype in the Ophel and it seems to be a rare type in general, as it does not appear outside of the area of the Kingdom of Judah and even within this area, it only appears in Jerusalem and two sites in the Shephelah. All parallels point to a Late Iron Age IIB dating (mainly Lachish III horizon). The examples from the Ophel are slightly earlier, as they appear already in Early Iron Age IIB. That said, this is a late variation of BL22 that only appears in Ophel Horizon V, or maybe even VI, rather than Ophel Horizon IV, as the previous two subtypes.

**BL22d** – Composite/elite form.

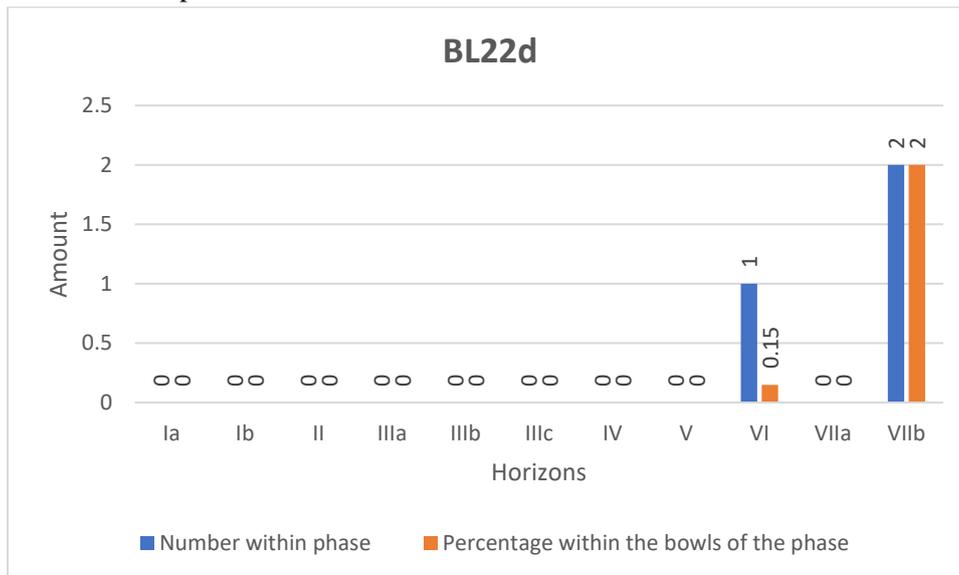


Chart 6.48: The amount of BL22d, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Being a unique production, every bowl in this subtype is morphologically different from the others, but they all have the thickened, outstretched rim and low carination typical of BL22.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1142\_5 (Pl. 27: 36 - has a ridge midway).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_1 (Pl. 48: 8); **II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1070\_1 (Pl. 45: 4 - large horizontal handle and an incision).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made with either brown-orange or light-orange clay. The bowls of Horizon VI have very few or no grits in them, while the bowl from Ophel Horizon VIIb has some small white and black grits with a few medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** The two bowls of Horizon VI were burnished on both sides until a smooth surface was achieved. These bowls include one bowl which has no slip, but its surface has a marble-like look and another that has a thick red slip on both sides, resulting in a deep red color. The bowl of Ophel Horizon VIIb has bright red slip and hand burnish on the interior of the bowl (the bowl seems to imitate the shape of the bowls of Ophel Horizon VI, but lacks the quality of the finish).

**Quality of firing:** Only bowl (L12-045b/1142\_5) was well-fired (3), the other two bowls were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** The bowl from L12-004 was analyzed and the results point to Jerusalem as its origin.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All specimens came from clean contexts, with the exception of the examples from Ophel Horizon VIIb, which are from contaminated loci.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II - Fig. 3: 17; 4: 6); *Jericho\_K4* (Iron Age, Trench I, lxix-lxx- Fig. 197: 14?).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V - Fig. 11.23: 1; Str. IV - 11.44: 5, 7); *Malhata* (IIIA – Fig. 4.153: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIIb – Fig. I. 90: 1); *Hazor VI* (VI – Fig. 4.5: 7).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (I – Fig. 4.22: 19).

Only three bowls are included in this subtype. The inclusion in this subtype was based not only on the carination and outstretched, thickened rim, but also an impressive finish to it (through elegant morphology or remarkable surface treatment). These prerequisites may define this subtype as an elite form. As far as chronological range, this type, as BL22c, appears later than BL22a and BL22b – sometime in the Early Iron Age IIB. The geographical distribution is as vast as BL21a, though this subtype naturally includes fewer parallels.

The example from L12-004 (/1070\_1) requires a short note, as it may be interpreted as a different type from what it was ascribed to here. It may belong to an Early Iron Age IIA type that is common in the Shephelah and the Negev, namely Type B-VII of Beer-Sheba (*Beer-Sheba III\_2a*, Pl. 11.1: B-VII), Arad (*Arad*, Fig. 1: 12 – Str. XII) and Type *Group V-IV: B-7* from Lachish (*Lachish IV-V*, Fig. 25.2: 7). Both the shape and deep red slip hint to this. While this is a valid option, I still attribute it to BL22d for the following reasons:

- It has a morphology and rim far more suitable to BL22.
- It has a horizontal basket handle that has never been noted on Beer-Sheba Type B-VII.
- Beer-Sheba Type B-VII otherwise never appeared in Jerusalem and is unlikely a Jerusalem type, but the petrography shows that this bowl was made in Jerusalem.
- The context is more in line with an Iron Age IIB dating, which fits better with BL22d.

None of these reasonings are absolute and it may very well be a different, early type.

**BL22e** – Plastic decoration (only one example).

*Morphology:* The same as BL21a.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2628\_1 (Pl. 14: 5).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange clay with a few small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Red slipped and hand burnished on both sides. The only plastic decoration is a bar-handle.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 7: 19).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (3c – Fig. 11.27: 15); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 1.22: 4; IV – Fig. 11.33: 4).

It appears that BL22 includes very few examples with plastic decoration, especially when compared to BL21. The reason is probably that the outreaching rim of this type interferes with most plastic decorations, as can be seen from the single example we have from the Ophel. While the single example from the Ophel is dated to the beginning of the Iron Age IIB (Ophel Horizon V), the parallels show that this variation already appeared in the Late Iron Age IIA (see the Beer-Sheba parallel). The only parallels that I found were all from the area of Judah.

**BL23** – Medium-sized deep and softly-carinated bowls. Two variants were discerned:

**BL23a** – With surface treatment.

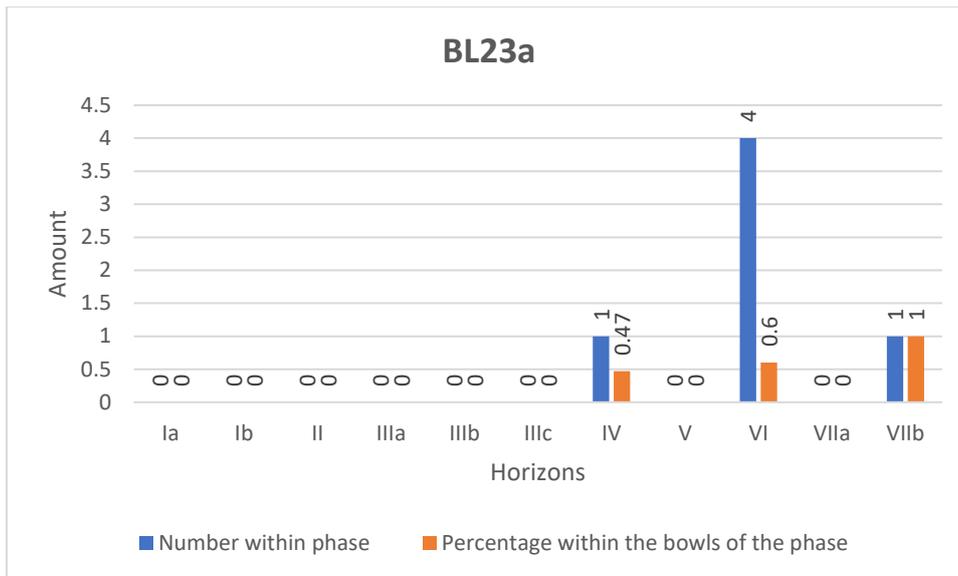


Chart 6.49: The amount of BL23a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized deep and softly-carinated bowls with a plain or sharp rim. The walls are usually slightly everted and relatively thick. No bases survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_6 (Pl. 13: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L133b/10300\_2 (Pl. 39: 24); **II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2134\_1 (Pl. 41: 9); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2069\_3 (Pl. 30: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1029\_4 (Pl. 45: 3).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of brown-orange or orange/yellow clay. The most common grits include some small white grits with a few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* All six bowls were burnished, four on the interior and two on both sides. Only one bowl was wheel burnished (in Ophel Horizon VI), as all others were hand burnished. Only one bowl was red slipped.

*Quality of firing:* Four of the six bowls are well-fired (3) and the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Fig. 6.4: Pottery typology, Bowls BL23a-BL30b**

| <b>No.</b> | <b>Type</b> | <b>Locus</b> | <b>Reg. No.</b> | <b>Horizon</b> | <b>Plate</b> |
|------------|-------------|--------------|-----------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1          | BL23a       | L12-240      | 3170_6          | IV             | Pl. 13: 9    |
| 2          | BL23b       | L12-045b     | 1119_1          | VI             | Pl. 27: 38   |
| 3          | BL24a       | L12-100      | 1522_3          | VI             | Pl. 32: 35   |
| 4          | BL24b       | L12-109      | 10674_1         | V              | Pl. 15: 10   |
| 5          | BL24c       | L12-100      | 10503_1         | VI             | Pl. 32: 33   |
| 6          | BL24d       | L12-100      | 10503_2         | VI             | Pl. 32: 32   |
| 7          | BL24e       | L12-166      | 2292_13         | VI             | Pl. 42: 3    |
| 8          | BL25        | L12-100      | 2338_1          | VI             | Pl. 32: 28   |
| 9          | BL26        | L12-120      | 1666_16         | VII            | Pl. 47: 24   |
| 10         | BL27a       | L12-129      | 1836_3          | VI             | Pl. 37: 9    |
| 11         | BL27b       | L12-240      | 3170_19         | IV             | Pl. 13: 10   |
| 12         | BL27c       | L12-045b     | 1454_2          | VI             | Pl. 27: 46   |
| 13         | BL28        | L12-126a     | 1897_3          | VIIb           | Pl. 48: 6    |
| 14         | BL29        | L09-109      | 1377_4          | IIIb           | Pl. 99: 8    |
| 15         | BL30a       | L09-240      | 2229_1          | IIIb           | Pl. 106: 11  |
| 16         | BL30b       | L13-363      | 13-3281_2       | IIIb           | Pl. 87: 1    |

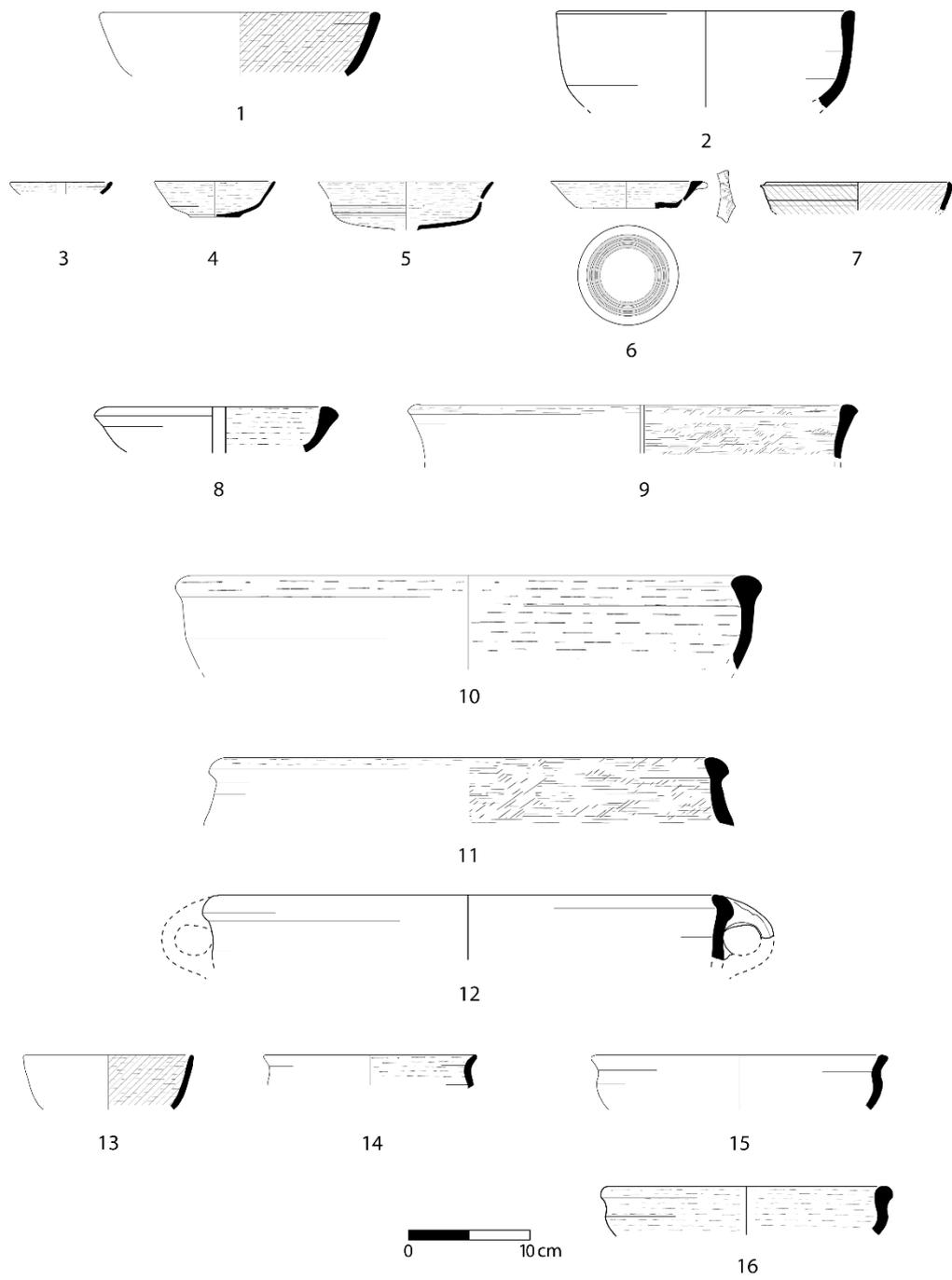


Figure 6.4: Pottery typology: Bowls BL23a-BL30b.

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All bowls came from clean contexts, with the exception of the loci of Horizon VIIb.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 22: 33); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.29: 21).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB - Pl. 14: 17); *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 41: 15).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (L-4 = EIIA – Fig. 13.49: 1?); *Hazor VI* (V – Fig. 4.19: 13).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 5 – Pl. 40: 9).

All parallels for this type are dated to the Lachish III horizon or later, except for the parallel from Megiddo, which is admittedly problematic. The examples from the Ophel demonstrate that this type is of an earlier date and begins to appear in the later parts of the Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV) and continues to appear throughout the Early Iron Age IIB. The bowls seem to appear throughout the Southern Levant, without a visible dichotomy between the northern and southern parts of Israel.

**BL23b** – No surface treatment (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized, softly-carinated, deep bowl. The walls are thick, almost vertical and even higher than BL23a. The rims are tapering (“finger profile” bulged inward). No base survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1119\_1 (Pl. 27: 38).

*Matrix:* The only bowl from this subtype is made from brown-orange clay. It has a few small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* No surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.51: 7?).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 41: 15 – red slipped).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.85: 1).

There is only one example of this subtype and it appears to be quite rare outside the Ophel as well. As there are only parallels from the southern parts of the Southern Levant and the parallels may suggest that this type was influenced by Philistine forms, it is safe to say it is a southern type. Most parallels date this type to the Lachish III horizon and later, but the best parallel, from Ekron, is dated to the Iron Age IB. While the example from the Ophel originated in an Early Iron Age IIB context, I do not have conclusive data that will point to the date of this type.

**BL24** – Fine ware, very small bowls with a very fine and thin body. Very high level of surface treatment and well-levigated clay. This type might very well belong to the Phoenician Ware (see “Phoenician and Phoenician style vessels” below), as they comply to the known “Samaritan-Ware” groups, or its more common name, “Phoenician Red Slip Ware” (Stern 2015: 436, note 7). The notion, through parallels, that this group of bowls belongs to the Phoenician sphere was further cemented by Aznar who, through petrography, identified that most of the bowls of this group indeed come from the Phoenician coast (Aznar 2005: 240-241).<sup>39</sup> I will also refer to Aznar’s discussion on the research history of this group (*ibid.*: 100-103) and occasionally to her typology (*ibid.*: 103-116).

---

<sup>39</sup> With the exception of many bowls of this type from Hazor.

This type was categorized here because I suspect these vessels originated in Jerusalem, based on their unique morphology (similar yet different from the known Phoenician bowl types) and clay color (red, rather than the usual beige/yellow). Five morphologically different subtypes answer to this description:

**BL24a** – Fine ware bowl with an inward folded rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Open and small bowl with an inward folded rim. The walls are eggshell thin. As only the rim survived, one cannot know its profile or the base type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_3 (Pl. 32: 35).

*Matrix:* The only bowl of this subtype was made of orange clay, with no grits.

*Surface treatment:* Hand burnished on both sides.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PV-VI tombs – Fig. 19: 6 – though decorated).

The only parallel found for this subtype was in Samaria and it is dated to the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, as is the example from the Ophel. The fragment from Samaria is not much bigger than the example from the Ophel, but one can still see that this is an open small bowl/plate.

**BL24b** – Small, fine ware bowl with a low carination.

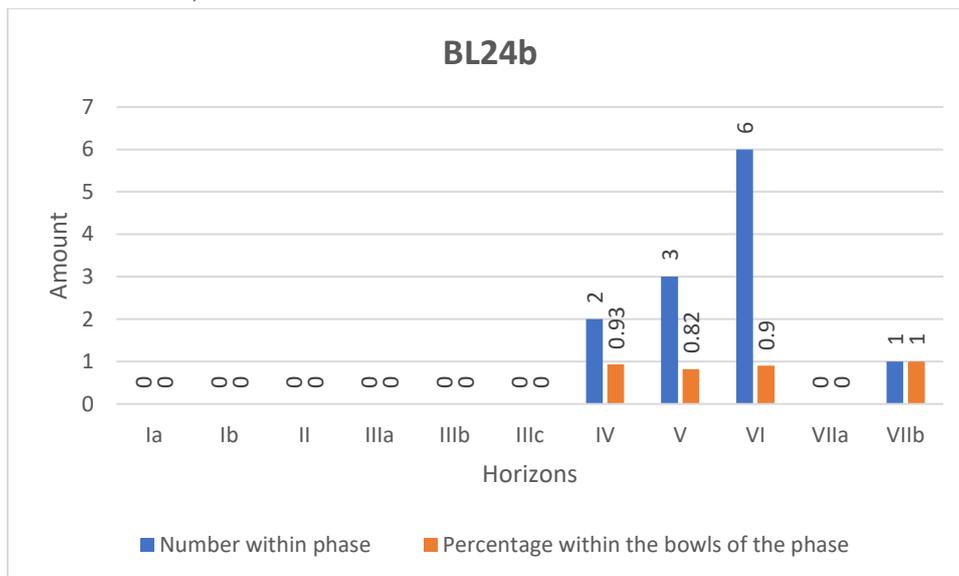


Chart 6.50; The amount of BL24b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Very small, softly carinated bowls with a low carination and eggshell thin walls. The rims are usually plain and the only base that survived is a disc base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_8 (Pl. 8: 9).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/10674\_1 (Pl. 15: 10); **II\_A4-2** – L12-137a/2323\_4 (Pl. 16: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10479\_3? (Pl. 32: 31); **Ib\_U1R3-2** – L12-206/10837\_1 (Pl. 44: 3).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of brown-orange or orange clay with a few occurrences of bowls made of light brown or light-orange clay. Several examples have very few small white grits and in many cases, there are no grits at all (well-levigated ware).

*Surface treatment:* All bowls of this subtype are burnished on both sides. Six of the 11 bowls are hand burnished, three are burnished to a smooth surface, one is meticulously hand burnished and one has wild burnish.

*Quality of firing:* All are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed both petrographically and using NAA, but the results were inconclusive, mainly because of the high level of levigation, which left no inclusions to inspect.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts, with the exception of L12-126a and possibly L12-206.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 10; PVI – Fig. 10: 12).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish V* (III – Pl. 46: 2).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (Str. X – Fig. 29: 15); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 3 – Pl. 11.48: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.11: 5(?); IX – Fig. 2.17: 6 – Fine ware is not uncommon in Str. IX).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: ph10 – Fig.1.1: 10-11; ph9 – Fig. 1.4: 15-20); *Keisan* (Niv. 5 – Pl. 40: 10); *Sarepta IV* (Level 4-1 = Iron Age IIA - Fig. 38: 1).

**Transjordan:** *es Sa'idiyeh I* (Str. VI – Fig. 6: 1-2).

This is the most common of the fine ware bowls. Most of the parallels point to an Iron Age IIB dating, but both the examples from the Ophel and the parallel from Samaria suggest that this type was first produced in the Late Iron Age IIA. As mentioned above, this subtype continued to be in use until, at least, the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE. This subtype has other appearances in the area of the Kingdom of Judah, as can be seen from the parallels from Lachish and Arad, but most parallels come from the area of the Kingdom of Israel and Phoenicia. While the petrographic analysis did not succeed in finding the origin of this subtype, I believe that it is of local production. I base my assumption mainly on the clay color of these bowls, which is quite indicative of the clay of Jerusalem.

**BL24c** – Fine ware bowls with softly flaring walls.

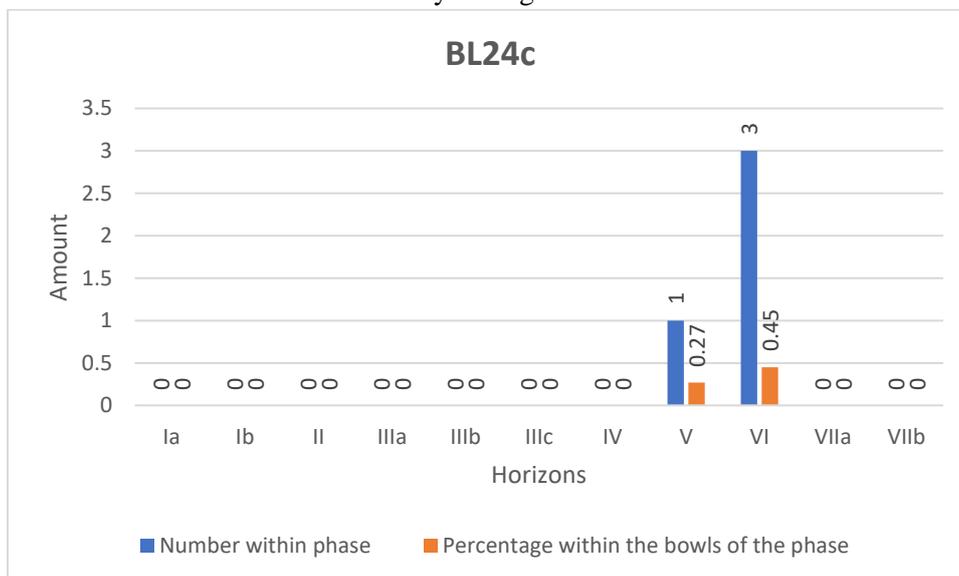


Chart 6.51: The amount of BL24c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small, thin, softly carinated bowls that have a very low carination. The walls above the carination have a soft S-shaped profile and sharp, slightly flaring, rim. The base is either rounded/not existent or button/ring-shaped (see also Aznar 2005: RSW Thin-Walled Bowl Type 8). Half of the bowls in the Ophel have a series of fine ridges above the carination.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10503\_1 (Pl. 32: 33); II\_A1-3 – L12-045b/1134\_6 (Pl. 27: 81).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of orange clay with a few cases of bowls made of white or beige clay. No grits (high level of levigation) are discernable.

*Surface treatment:* All the bowls were burnished on both sides until reaching a smooth surface.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed both petrographically and using NAA, but the results were not discernable, mainly because of the high level of levigation, which did not leave enough inclusions in the clay.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All originate from clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Jericho\_K2* (Kenyon dates it to the end of 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE - Tomb WH.1: Fig. 256: 17 – No ridges).

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PIV – Fig. 6: 5 (sharp carination); PVI – Fig. 10: 9 (carination in mid-height); PV-VI tombs – Fig. 18: 9-10; PVII – Fig. 11: 15 – best parallel from Samaria; None of the Samaria parallels have ridges); *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIe, Pl. 61: 24).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (post-IVA – Fig. 5.113: 12 [slipped; no ridges])

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIa – Fig. 3.17: 21? – no ridges).

This is one of the more impressive vessels found in the excavation. As in the case of the previous subtypes, the walls of this subtype are almost eggshell thin. The shape is elegant and the burnish is perfect. Most of the parallels originate from 8<sup>th</sup>-7<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE contexts, but one parallel from Samaria comes from an Early Iron Age IIB context, as is the case of the examples from the Ophel. Like the previous subtype, the petrographic analysis failed to find the origin of the clay these bowls were made of and for the same reason – the high level of levigation did not leave enough inclusions in the clay. Still, I am quite sure that this subtype was locally manufactured, for two reasons: The orange-brown clay of the bowls is indicative of the Jerusalem soil; The unique morphological proportions of this type, in comparison to all of its parallels, show that this is a local variation, with the closest parallel coming from the surroundings of Jerusalem (Jericho). The series of ridges, decorating some of the examples, is also a local variation.

This subtype was probably influenced by the Assyrian bowls with the high flaring rims, even if to a lesser degree than BL32. This similarity can be seen through the parallels from Tel Farah North (*Fara\_N*, Str. VIIId-VIIe - Pl. 61: 1-11) and Tel Jemmeh (*Jemmeh*, Field IV, Iron IIC, Fig. 13.3-4). A clear difference between BL24c and the Assyrian bowls (and BL32) is in the proportions between the body of the bowls and its flaring rims, as in the Assyrian bowls, the flaring rims are far higher than the body of the bowl (as in BL32).

**BL24d** – Shallow bowls with a flat, grooved base.

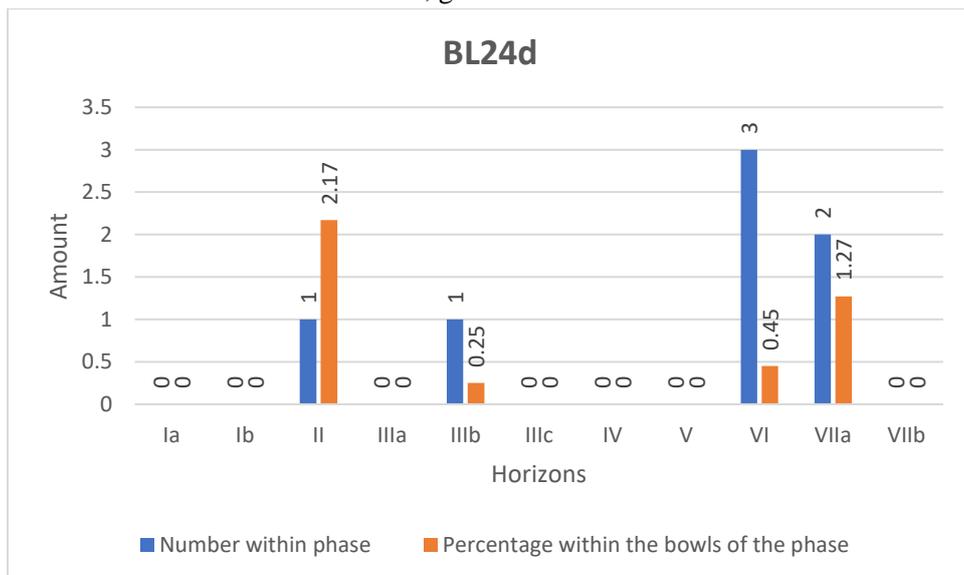


Chart 6.52: The amount of BL24d, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small, shallow bowls with a flat or very wide disc base. The base has a series of concentrically incised grooves (see also Aznar 2005: RSW Thin-Walled Bowl Types 10-13, especially 13). The rim is thickened and stretched outward (as in BL22a, but on a smaller scale). The walls are a bit thicker than the three previous subtypes, but still thinner than most other small bowls in the corpus. One example was found with a broken, decorated ledge-handle.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10503\_2 (Pl. 32: 32).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7330\_1 (Pl. 119: 28).

*Matrix:* The examples from Horizons II-IIIb are made with light brown clay, while the examples from Ophel Horizon VI are made with orange or dark orange clay. The examples from Ophel Horizon II-IIIb contain many white or black small grits. The examples from Ophel Horizon VI contain far fewer grits if any.

*Surface treatment:* All bowls are burnished on both sides (mostly meticulous hand burnish and burnish that achieved a smooth surface). Only two of the bowls are slipped – one red and the other grey. In one of the bowls, there is a ledge handle with a lotus incision on it (a parallel for the lotus can be found on a jug from Cave I [CoD\_Kenyon 4: Pl. 15: 7]).

*Quality of firing:* Apart from one example that is medium-fired (2), all are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed both petrographically and using NAA, but the results were inconclusive, mainly because of the high level of levigation, which did not leave enough material to test. Another sample was sent only to petrographic analysis and the result pointed to a Judean Hill origin.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts, with the exception of the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PV-VI tombs – Fig. 18: 8; 19: 1, 3, 4 [with ridges]); *Fara\_N* (Str. VIIId-e, Pl. 61: 25).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (LIIA = L-3 – Fig. 13.51: 7).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (niv. 5, Pl. 40: 12a – different rim and no handle); *Achziv cemeteries* (Tomb ZR XXXVI: 6 – Fig. 5.3: 1).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh I* (Str. V – Fig. 10: 1-2).

Of the five examples, two come from early contexts (Horizons II and IIIb). Both examples are only base fragments that have a well-made series of wide grooves upon them. I do not believe that these are intrusions, rather they are early examples of this kind of decorative treatment on the bases of bowls. The profile of these two examples is not known and therefore, it is unclear whether they resemble the later examples, of which the profile is known. Be that as it may, all examples are indicative of a high level of craftsmanship. Most parallels originate from Iron Age IIB-C contexts and almost all come from centers of the Northern Kingdom or Phoenician sites. The parallel from Megiddo is earlier than all other parallels, including the later Ophel examples (dated to the Early Iron Age IIB). While it is a bit different in shape and thickness, it still displays the decorative grooving on the base. Most other parallels show the same profile as the later Ophel examples, but lack the grooving on the base, with the exception of two parallels from Samaria, which had both the profile and the grooves on the base (but unlike the Ophel examples, also had painted decoration).

As in the case of the two previous subtypes, one of the petrographic tests failed to point to the origin of the clay. However, the second has apparently originated from the Judean Hills. This second sample, as well as the unique morphology might hint that this subtype is local.

**BL24e** – Carinated bowls with a gutter rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Small and shallow carinated bowl with a gutter rim. The walls are thicker than all the previous subtypes and are slightly everted above the carination. There are grooves on the exterior of the walls, above the carination.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_13 (Pl. 42: 3).

*Matrix:* The one example of this subtype is made of light brown clay and has very few small white grits (well levigated).

*Surface treatment:* The bowl is red slipped and burnished to smoothness on both sides.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

This is a unique vessel and as such, I did not find any parallels. The only way to date it is through its context in the Ophel, which places it in the Early Iron Age IIB. While thicker than all subtypes of BL24, this should still be considered fine ware, for its well-levigated clay, unique decoration and meticulous surface treatment.

## BL25 – Carinated bowl with thickened upper walls and rim.

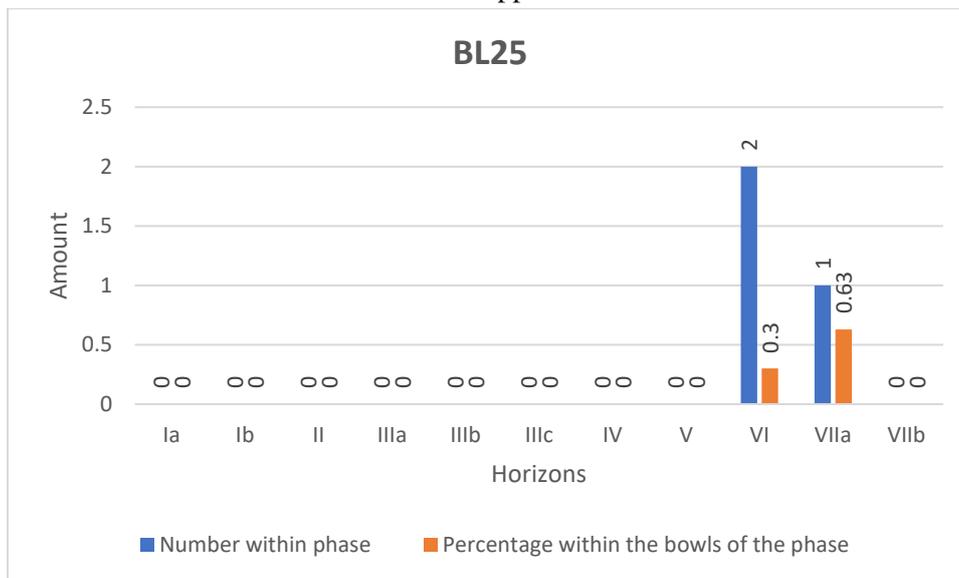


Chart 6.53: The amount of BL25, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized, softly carinated bowls with a thickened rim. The carination is fairly low and rounded and the thickening begins from the carination and gets thicker and thicker up to the rim. This is possibly a variation of BL22.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_1 (Pl. 32: 28).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of brown-orange or light brown clay. The grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* Two of three examples are hand burnished on the interior and one example is of a bowl without any surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Two of the three are medium-fired (2) and one example is well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* One example came from L11-004, which is an Early Iron Age IIA fill with much Late Iron Age material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 - Fig. 8: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.16: 11); *Lachish V* (III – Pl. 46: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo-Yadin* (III – Fig. 37: 6); *Hazor VI* (VI – Fig. 4.7: 2).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (Tawilan, Probe J – Late Iron II - Fig. 4.36: 13).

This is a fairly rare type in the Ophel and elsewhere. Most parallels suggest that this is an Iron Age IIB-C type, though one parallel from Lachish comes from an Early Iron Age IIA context. In the Ophel, it appears only in

Early Iron Age IIB contexts. There is no particular geographical distribution for this type, as it appears sparsely in both the areas of the Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.

**BL26** – Large carinated bowl with an everted peg-like rim.

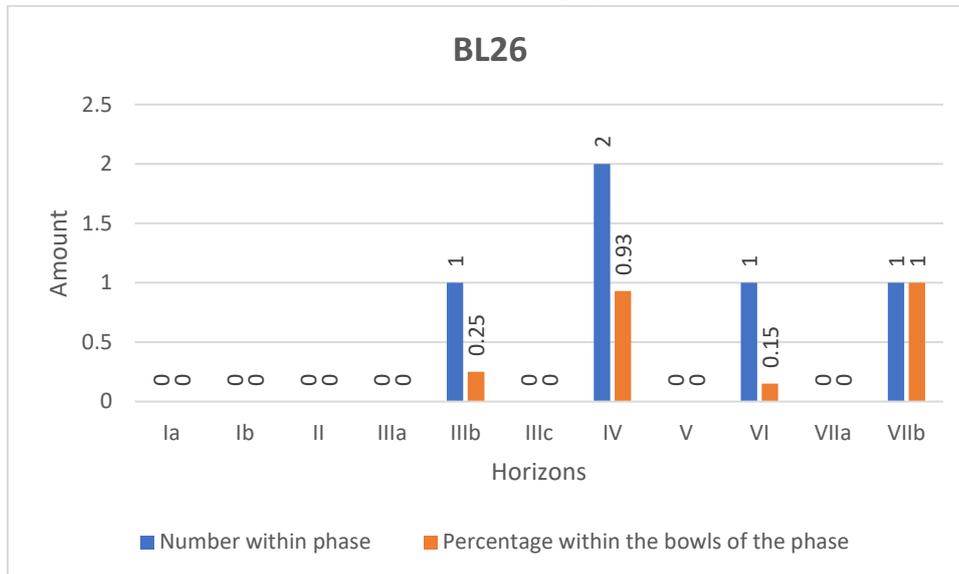


Chart 6.54: The amount of BL26, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Large carinated bowls that have relatively high everted walls above the carination, with a peg rim. The peg rim is usually slightly pinched toward the interior. No example shows the lower part of the bowl, so its full profile and base are not known.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2256\_7 (Pl. 105: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A5-2b** – L12-188/2724\_3 (Pl. 7: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_4 (Pl. 40: 34).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_16 (Pl. 47: 24).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of orange clay and contain a mix of some white and black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** All bowls are hand burnished on the interior and rim.

**Quality of firing:** All bowls but one are Medium-fired (2). The one exception is well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Apart from L12-120, which includes intrusions from the Iron Age IIC, all loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 12; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.24: 1; 4.31: 2; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.44: 12).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (IV – Fig. 6.66: 17).

**The Negev:** *Aroer* (IV – Pl. 21: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yozneam II* (XV – Fig. I.57: 36?; XIII – Fig. I.70: 1?); *Beth Shean* (P-7 – Pl. 27: 6-10).

This is not a common bowl-type in the Ophel or elsewhere the Southern Levant. While the parallels from the north suggest that this type began to appear in the Early Iron Age IIA, most of the parallels from the south are from the late 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE and later. The examples from the Ophel point to the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IIIb). The parallels from Jerusalem begin in the Late Iron Age IIA, where it continues to be in use throughout the Iron Age IIB. This type appears equally in the north and the south. No samples were analyzed petrographically, but the nature of the clay used for this type, as well as the choice of surface treatment,

suggest local manufacture. Almost all parallels are missing the lower part, but a hint of the probable full profile can be seen in the parallels from Area E, of the City of David, Aroer and Beth-Shean.

**BL27** – Large, softly carinated, bowls/krater with an outfolded rim. There are three subtypes:

**BL27a** – Bowls with incurving walls.

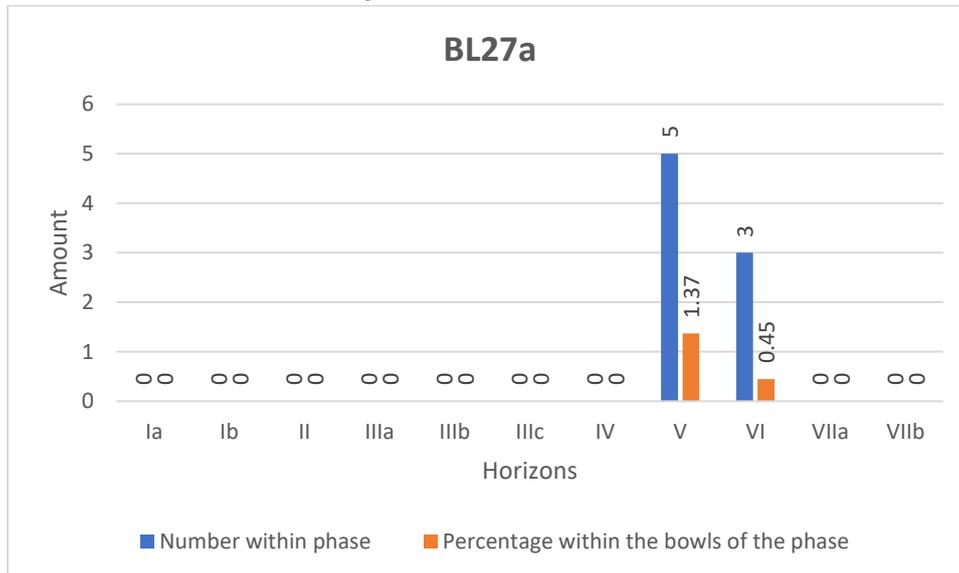


Chart 6.55: The amount of BL27a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large bowls/kraters with rounded, thick, incurving walls and rounded, outfolded rims. The carination is at the mid-body or lower and is quite rounded. In some cases, there is a slight carination where the shoulders start. No base survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_17 (Pl. 20: 30); **II\_A4-3** – L12-123/1878\_1 (Pl. 16: 2); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/2458\_2 (Pl. 22: 7); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2920\_12 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1142\_2 (Pl. 27: 45); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_3 (Pl. 37: 9).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of pink/light-orange clay. Most bowls contain many small white grits with a few medium-sized grits. Two examples only have a few small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Only one example had no surface treatment, all the rest had hand burnish on the interior and rim. One of those also had white slip on the interior of the bowl.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well-fired (3) and half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All contexts are clean, though some baskets of L12-157a may include intrusions for later horizons (see note 25).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.14: 9; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.20: 10-12; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 13); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 15: 4-6); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 8: 8, 10); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 16: 15-17); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.3: 5; XIA – Fig. 3.6: 16-18); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 4: 15); *Moza* (VII-VI – Fig. 3.8: 4); *R. Rachel 2* (V – Fig. 18: 4-6); *Giloh 2* (IRII – Fig. 11: 7); *Jericho\_K4* (Trench I.lxviii-lxxvii - Fig. 200: 1-8); *Jericho\_K5* (Trench I.lxix - Fig. 24: 26).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Period III, Pl. 22: 1-7); *Bethel* (Iron II, Pl. 62: 4, 6).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (Str. B2, IrIb - Fig. 7: 7-8).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: BL 4-hndl; destruction 2 – Fig. 12.39: 2-3; 12.40: 6).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 9(?); none in later phases); *Malhata* (IVB – Fig. 4.94: 1; V – Fig. 4.157: 5); *Uza* (III – Fig. 3.30: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIIb – Fig. I.82: 31?).

The classification of BL27 on the whole as a bowl is not straightforward and it may be considered a krater. However its proportions are more indicative of bowls, per the terminology of this work (see Chapter 6.1.1). While no petrographic analysis of this type was conducted, it is quite clear by the matrix and surface treatment that this is a local type.

Subtype The vast majority of parallels for BL27a come from Jerusalem and its surroundings, with some appearances in the Negev and even less in the Shephelah, but even though there is one (problematic) parallel from Yoqneam in the north, one can still safely consider this a Judahite type. There are plenty of parallels from contexts of Iron Age IIB and later, but if we consider the Ophel examples, it is likely that the earliest appearance should date to the Early Iron Age IIB, although other parallels from Jerusalem date to the later parts of the Late Iron Age IIA (as can be seen from the parallel from the Giv’ati/Tyropoeon excavations and Shiloh’s Area E, Str. 13). The parallels from the Negev may stretch the first appearance of this subtype to the end of the Early Iron Age IIA. It is important to note that this subtype is not just characterized by its morphology, but also by the hand burnish on the interior and rim (though one example of this type without burnish was found).

**BL27b** – Bowl with indented walls.

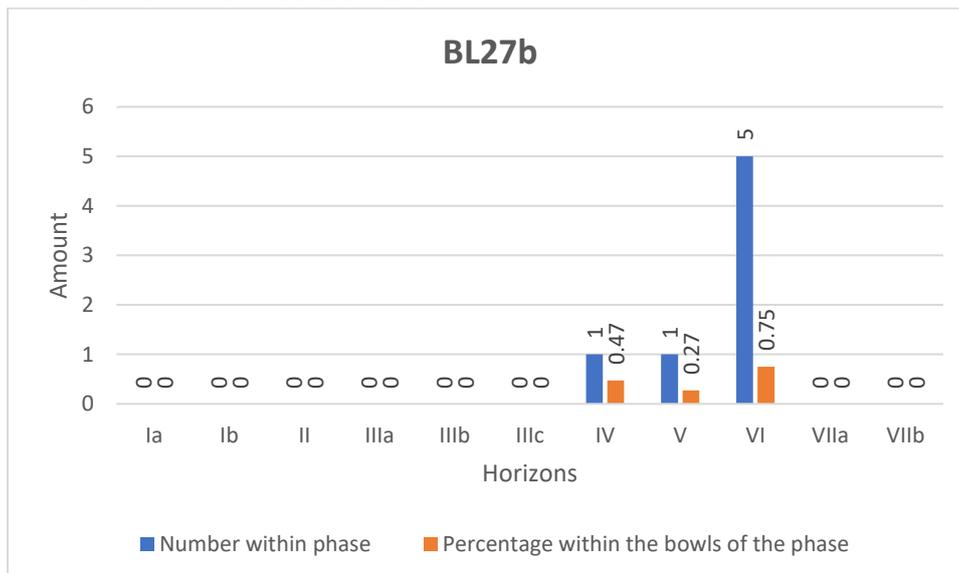


Chart 6.56: The amount of BL27b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Large bowls/kraters with inverted thick walls above the carination and an outfolded rim. In most cases, the rims have a straight shelf under them. No base survived. While the inverted walls may suggest a krater profile, I see this subtype as part of the BL27 type and hence they are identified as bowls.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_19 (Pl. 13: 10).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – 12-L076/2628\_5 (Pl. 14: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2050\_2 (Pl. 28: 5); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1439\_8 (Pl. 27: 44); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/1880\_2 (Pl. 39: 20); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1592\_3 (Pl. 35: 9).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of light-orange or beige/light brown clay. Grits: Many small white grits with some medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** Apart from two bowls, which had no surface treatment, all other bowls were hand burnished. All the burnished bowls were only burnished on the interior, save for one, which was burnished on both sides.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well-fired (3) and the other half were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* *Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 11 – Fig. 4.19: 6; Str. 12 - 4.56: 8); *R. Rachel 2* (V – Fig. 18: 1-2); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14? – Fig. 1.13a: 14).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Period III, Pl. 22: 8); *Bethel* (Iron II, Pl. 62: 15).

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 3 – Pl. 11.53: 16).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIIb – Fig. I. 82: 42-43); *Hazor VI* (V – Fig. 4.20: 1-5 – very popular vessel, while BL27a and BL27c hardly appear).

This subtype is also mainly hand burnished on the interior, though few examples with no surface treatment and burnish on both sides do appear. The examples from the Ophel suggest that this type first appears in the later part of the Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV) and that it continues to be used throughout the Iron Age IIB and even later. There is no parallel from Jerusalem dating it to the Late Iron Age IIA, as in the Ophel, but there is one parallel from Area G of Shiloh's excavations that may be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA (though it is possibly an intrusion). This is mainly a Judahite type, but there are more parallels from the north than in the case of BL27a. All parallels from the north are dated to the Iron Age IIB-C (see also the general discussion of BL27 in the BL27a discussion).

**BL27c** - Vertical walls, with inward dented, outfolded rim.

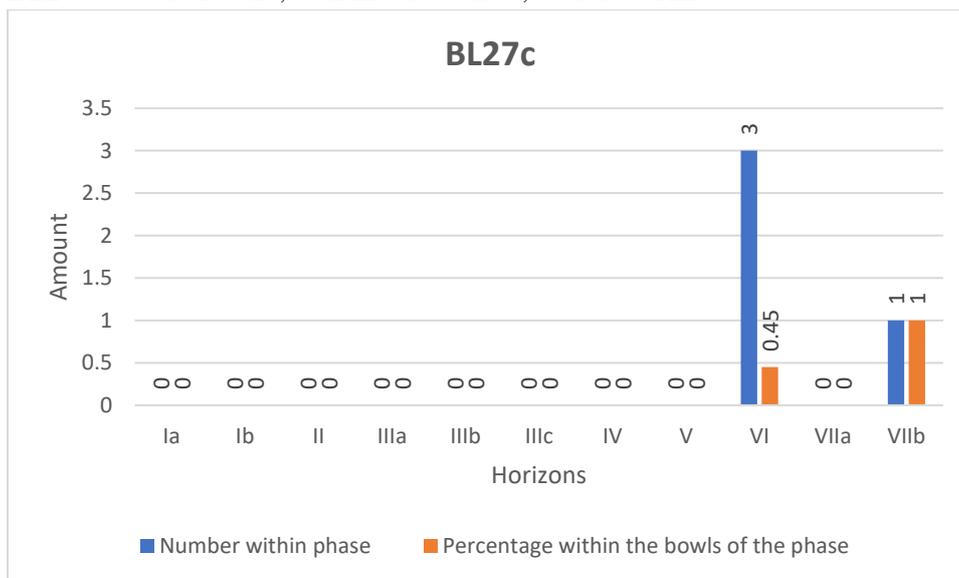


Chart 6.57: The amount of BL27c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large carinated bowls/kraters. The carination is at mid-height or even higher. The thick walls stand vertically from the carination, up to the outfolded and inward indented rims. One example shows that this subtype had loop-handles extending from the rim to the carination. There are no surviving bases.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1454\_2 (Pl. 27: 46); **II\_A3-5** - L12-100/1536\_14 (undrawn).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of brown-orange or light brown clay. One of the examples has some small white grits, while the other has many medium-sized white and black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Both examples have no surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Both are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* *Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

### Parallels, distribution and discussion

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh B* (12 – Fig. 9: 7, 9); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 17: 9); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (B8a: 10 – Fig. 4.13: 24; 11 – Fig. 4.18: 4; 12 – Fig. 4.24: 2-3); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 5-6); *Jericho\_K4* (Trench I. lxvi-lxxi - Fig. 200; 11).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: BL 4-hndl); *'Eton Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 7: 12).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (B43: X – Fig. 24: 4; VII – Fig. 43: 25); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.16: 3-5).

**Northern Valleys:** Less common in the north. *Megiddo V\_IIA* (K-2 = LIIA – Fig. 13.47: 3?).

This is also primarily a Judahite type, which is dated mostly to the Late Iron Age IIB (end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE). The examples from the Ophel are the earliest examples found in Jerusalem, dating to the early parts of the Iron Age IIB. One would have considered this type to be later to the previous two subtypes, were it not for the parallels from Beer-Sheba, dating to the Late Iron Age IIA, making them the earliest example of this type to be found in the Southern Levant. It is common to find this subtype without any surface treatment.

### BL28 – Small and deep carinated bowls with surface treatment.

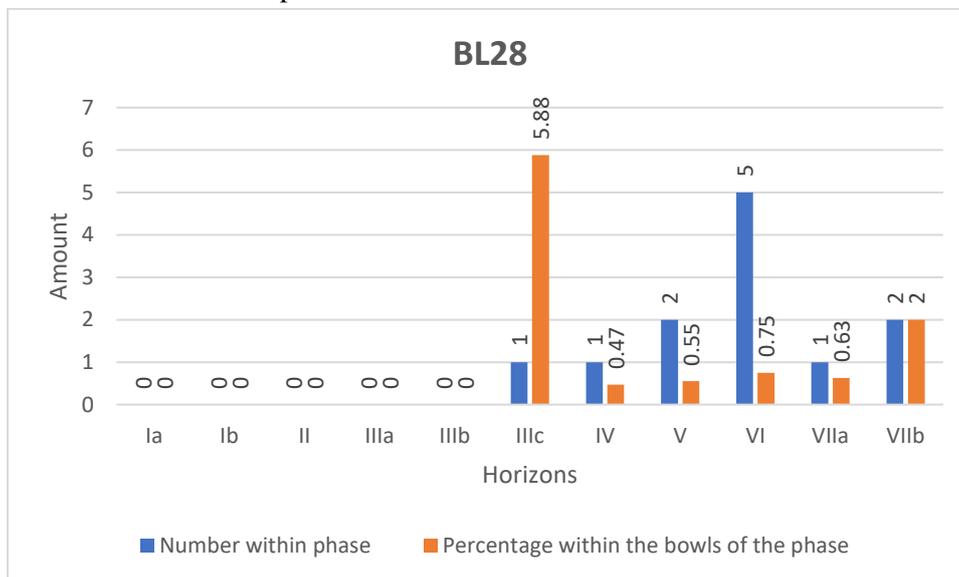


Chart 6.58: The amount of BL28, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium-sized, thin bowls with a deep carination and plain or sharp rim. The carination may be soft with slightly more vertical walls or a sharp carination with straight and everting walls. No base survived. The morphology of this type is similar to that of BL19d, though the carination is softer on average.

#### Examples:

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6324\_1 (Pl. 95: 3 - straight walls; has thicker walls – may be a precursor).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10365\_5 (Pl. 20: 12 - rounded walls).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_15 (Pl. 40: 9 - straight walls); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_5 (Pl. 43: 10 - rounded carination); **II\_A3-5** - L12-100/1522\_11 (Pl. 32: 34 - straight walls); **II\_A4-4a** - L12-133a/10208\_6 (Pl. 39: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7109\_3 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_3 (Pl. 48: 6 - rounded carination).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of orange or brown-orange clay. Either some small white grits or a few small white and black grits are present.

**Surface treatment:** All examples are burnished, but only three are red slipped. Seven of the 12 examples are burnished on the interior of the vessel and the other five are burnished on both sides. Half of the bowls are hand

burnished and the other half is either wheel burnished or meticulously hand burnished. The wheel and meticulous burnish appear in both the earlier and later phases.

*Quality of firing:* Four of the 12 were medium-fired (2) and eight were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Horizons VIIa-VIIb are contaminated. L12-768 of Ophel Horizon IIIc can signify a transitional phase between Early and Late Iron Age IIA or perhaps the appearance of late types within it are intrusions. L12-157a also has some baskets that might have intrusion within them (see note 25).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 15: 10); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 - Fig. 16: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 11 - Fig. 4.19: 3).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (IV – Fig. 6.66: 8).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 5: 2).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIIb – Fig. I. 88: 22-23); *Hazor VI* (VIIb – Fig. 3.15: 7; V – Fig. 4.15: 2).

While BL19d has straight walls and a sharp carination, this type, which otherwise would have been considered a variation of BL19d with surface treatment, has examples with soft carination and others with sharp carination. The examples point to a chronological range from Ophel Horizon IV to Ophel Horizon VI (Late Iron Age IIA up to the Early Iron Age IIB). One example from Ophel Horizon IIIc may suggest that this type may have appeared even earlier, in the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA. All parallels point to a Late Iron Age IIB date or even later, with the exception of the parallel from Arad, which comes from the Late Iron Age IIA as well. This type is not common, but it appears sporadically both in the area of the Kingdom of Judah and the Kingdom of Israel. This type displays one of the earliest examples of wheel burnish.

### Cyma shaped bowls

**BL29** – Bowl with a thin evertng rim.

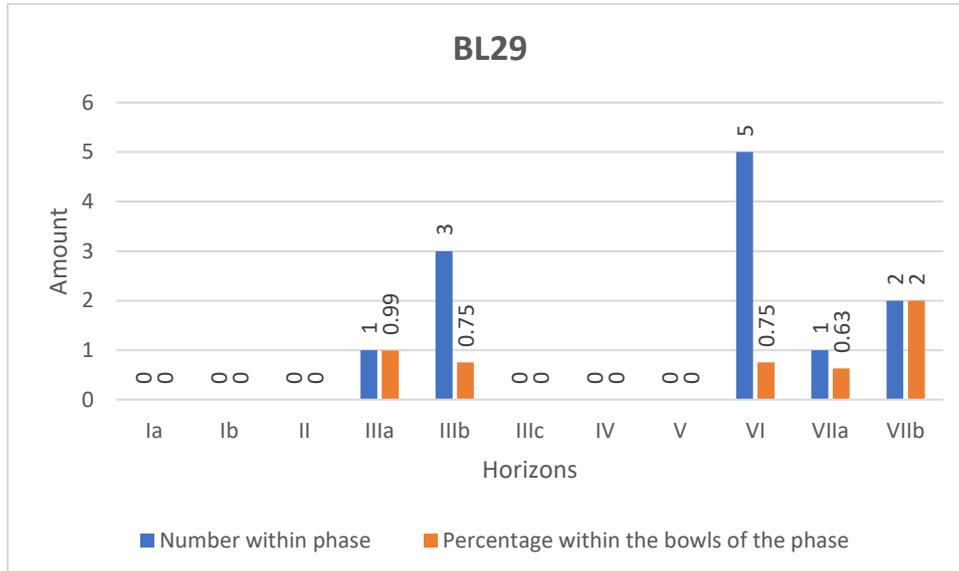


Chart 6.59: The amount of BL29, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cyma-shaped bowls with a sharp or plain evertng rim. The body is quite thin. No complete specimen was found and while the profile resembles that of BL30a, this type is thinner. No carination or base was found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1377\_4 (Pl. 99: 8); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-254/7490\_3 (Pl. 111: 3).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/149\_2 (Pl. 122: 9).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of orange or light brown/beige clay. The vessels have some or many small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Three of the 12 examples have no surface treatment. All the rest are hand burnished. No bowl was slipped. Four of the burnished bowls were only burnished on the interior, while the rest were burnished on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** Three of the twelve examples were medium-fired (2), all the rest were well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All the loci are clean, with the exception of L12-120 (undrawn) and L11-004.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 4* (Str. X-IX – Pl. 45: 18); *TBM\_Iron I* (B1 –IRIa – Fig. 4: 21).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.70: 12; IVB – Fig. 5.88: 30; 5.91: 1 [slipped]).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (X – Fig. 28: 5?); *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.156: 3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (X – Fig. 3.69: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.6: 16; IXa – Fig. 2.20: 9).

**Transjordan:** *Hesban 6* (Str. 20: Fig. 3.3: 9).

My first impression of this type was that it was a Middle Bronze Age carinated bowl (e.g., *CoD\_Shiloh E*, Str. 17B, Fig. 7.2: 7). Unfortunately, there are no real differences, in Jerusalem, between the Bronze Age burnish style and that of the Iron Age. As the research progressed, I had doubts, because this type is usually wider than the Middle Bronze Age variation and indeed felt in place within the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage. That said, the inclusion of this type here is far from conclusive. Contra to my first impression, there are enough parallels that date this type to the Late Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA – it might be that this type is a variation to the Bell-Shaped bowls of the Iron Age I and IIA. While no parallel was found in Jerusalem (possibly always confused with a Middle Bronze Age type), the geographical distribution of this type extends throughout the Southern Levant. The early examples from the Ophel (Ophel Horizon IIIb) should be considered the chronologically defining ones, while the examples from Horizon VI are probably early material within late contexts.

**BL30** – Cyma-shaped, deep carinated bowl. There are two variants:

**BL30a** – Medium-thick body and mostly no surface treatment.

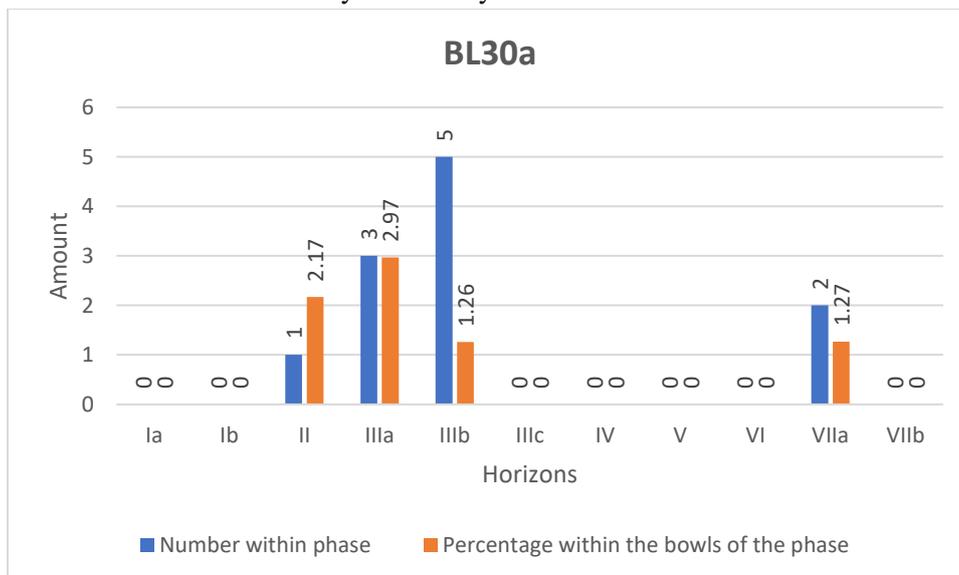


Chart 6.60: The amount of BL30a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized bowls with a cyma-profile. The upper parts of the walls are everted and the rims are usually plain. The carination is soft and is either at mid-height or even slightly higher. No base survived in any of the Ophel examples.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a/13-1493\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-445/13-3733\_1 (Pl. 71: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6322\_3 (Pl. 79: 4); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2229\_1 (Pl. 106: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2326\_2 (Pl. 121: 2).

*Matrix:* The bowls are mainly made from orange-colored clay with a few examples of light brown clay. There are mostly many small white grits, but sometimes there are also a few small black grits or medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Of the 11 specimens, only two were hand burnished (one on the interior and the other on both sides). There were no slipped bowls.

*Quality of firing:* Half are well-fired (3) and half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All contexts are clean apart from the loci of Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa (L09-226 and L09-243).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 13: 7); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (IR – Fig. 1.8a: 20); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 11); *Moza* (Str. VII, Fig. 3.6: 7).

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Iron I, Pl. 59: 21).

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 11: 1-3).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 14: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Levels 6-4 – Fig. 6.40: BL-cyma); Gezer 2 (II/12 = Str. XIV – Pl. 25: 18-19); Gezer 4 (Str. X-IX – Pl. 46: 8); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 4: 2-3); *Eton\_Phil-tomb* (IRI - Fig. 11: 7); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 24: 6); *TBM\_Iron I* (very common - B2/Iron IB - Silo 6 - Fig. 6: 21; Silo 16 - 8: 11,16); *Lachish V* (Str. VI - Pl. 39: 11).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (E3 – Pl. 13.2: 6); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIB - Fig. 3.6: 20-23); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIIA – Fig. 5.12: 3-8; IVB – Fig. 5.88: 30).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.157: 12).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (H/7 = Str. XIV – Fig. 81: 6).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 12: 21); *Aphek II* (X12 – Fig. 8.53: 6; X10 – Fig. 8.72: 6-8).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (K-6 = LBIII – Fig. 12.66: 6; H-9 = Late IRI – Fig. 12.77: 2); *Rehov* (D-4 – Fig. 13.7: 3); *Hazor VI* (“XII/XI”, IRI – Fig. 1.10: 15).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (K – Fig. 71: 90).

This type appears throughout the Southern Levant and is mainly known as an Iron Age I type and indeed most of the parallels reflect this. The earliest examples are from LBIIIB or LBIII contexts, as seen from the parallels from Megiddo, Aphek, Lachish, Gezer and Ashdod (all are also decorated), but the question is how long this type remained in use (as opposed to just being residual)? In the north, it seems that it appears no later than the Iron Age I, but in the south, some examples date to the Early Iron Age IIA (such as those of Umm el-baqr, Gath and Malhata). The few examples that are later are either appearances in later fills (Gihon) or a unique case for a specific site (Batash/Timnah). The examples from the Ophel originated from Early Iron Age IIA contexts – the question is, are they Iron Age I material redeposited in later contexts or are they indeed of an Early Iron Age IIA date, which would be in line with the fact that this type had a longer life in the south and indeed appeared in Early Iron Age IIA contexts elsewhere. As Jerusalem never had examples later than the Iron Age I, I suspect that the examples from the Ophel are Iron Age I material within an Early Iron Age IIA context. I suspect that BL30b is the Early Iron Age IIA variation for BL30.

**BL30b** – Cyma-shaped bowl with a thick body and surface treatment.

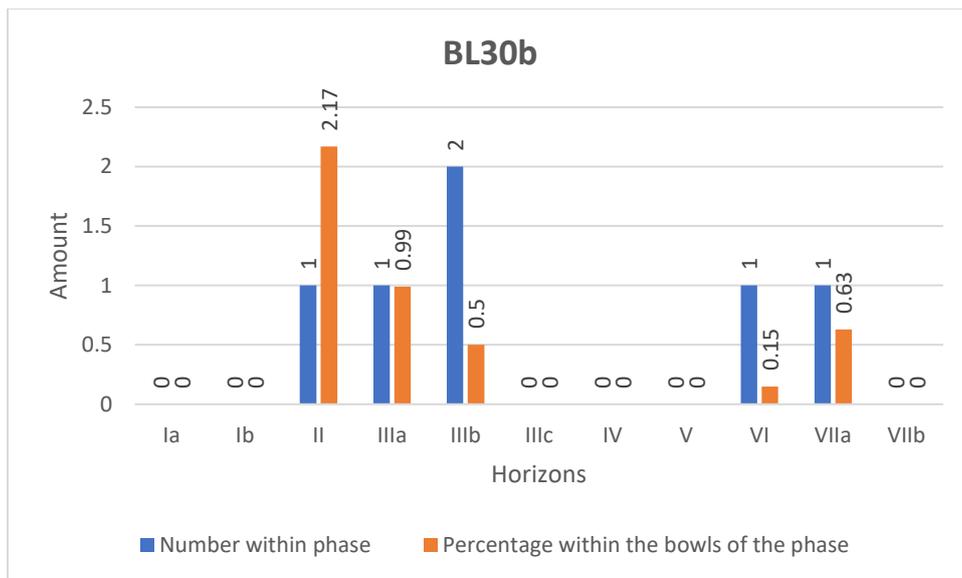


Chart 6.61: The amount of BL30b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized bowls with a cyma-profile. The walls of this subtype are thicker than those of BL30a. The rims are everted and are usually plain or thickened. The carination is soft and is either mid-height or even slightly higher. No base survived in any of the Ophel examples.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U1R2-2** – L13-095a/20200\_2 (Pl. 51: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20132\_9 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L11-011/177\_11 (Pl. 116: 3); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3281\_2 (Pl. 87: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2b** – L12-067/10818\_5 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/149\_40 (Pl. 122: 7).

**Matrix:** Half of the bowls of this subtype have light brown clay color and the other half have brown-red clay. **Grits:** The light brown clay has many small white grits while the brown-red clay contains only a few small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** All bowls are hand burnished on both sides, but one, which is burnished only on the interior. Two of the six specimens are red slipped.

**Quality of firing:** All are Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All contexts are clean, except L11-004 of Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa (an Early Iron Age IIA fill with Late Iron Age IIB material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVb – Fig. 25.27: 18); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 80: 13; III – Pl. 28: 1-2; 91: 7, 12).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVA – Fig. 5.104: 35).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.77: 5).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVI – Fig. I.36: 15 – no ST; XIV – Fig. I.43: 2 – no surface treatment; Fig. I. 62: 23-24 – burnished); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VB – Fig. 18: 21 – no surface treatment); *Rehov* (D-3 – Fig. 13.9: 3).

The application of slip and/or burnish is usually a good indicator of when a certain type “entered” the Iron Age II. This is also true for BL30b, which also changes a bit morphologically in comparison to BL30a. Most of its parallels point to the end of Iron Age I and the beginning of the Iron Age IIA. While this is a much less common type than BL30a, it is still spread throughout the Southern Levant without any geographical concentration.

### Deep or Closed Bowls

**BL31** – Deep bowl with an inverted wall and plain rim.

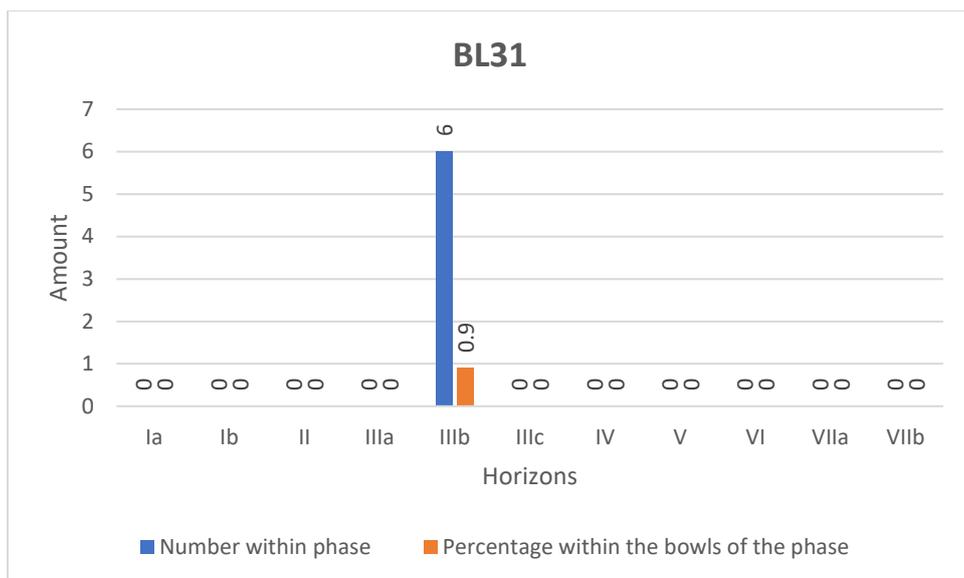


Chart 6.62: The amount of BL31, per horizon.

Fig. 6.5: Pottery typology, Bowls BL31-BL42 and Chalices CH1-CH-leg 3

| No. | Type     | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|----------|----------|-----------|---------|-------------|
| 1   | BL31     | L11-008  | 126_4     | IIIb    | Pl. 114: 8  |
| 2   | BL32     | L12-100  | 2405_10   | VI      | Pl. 32: 36  |
| 3   | BL33     | L09-240  | 7064_2    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 14 |
| 4   | BL34     | L13-097  | 13-1498_1 | II      | Pl. 52: 16  |
| 5   | BL35     | L09-226  | 7316_12   | VIIa    | Pl. 119: 21 |
| 6   | BL35     | L09-243  | 2331_1    | VIIa    | Pl. 121: 4  |
| 7   | BL36     | L13-418  | 13-3577_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 5   |
| 8   | BL37     | L12-045b | 1507_18   | VI      | Pl. 27: 43  |
| 9   | BL38     | L12-720  | 15404_3   | IIIb    | Pl. 77: 1   |
| 10  | BL39     | L09-240  | 7452_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 3  |
| 11  | BL40     | L12-177  | 2490_1    | V       | Pl. 22: 14  |
| 12  | BL41     | L09-415  | 10211_3   | VIIb    | Pl. 103: 2  |
| 13  | BL42     | L12-190  | 2677_10   | IV      | Pl. 8: 21   |
| 14  | CH1      | L13-386  | 13-3365_1 | IIIb    | Pl. 91: 7   |
| 15  | CH-leg 1 | L13-444  | 13-3698_2 | IIIa    | Pl. 71: 3   |
| 16  | CH-leg 2 | L13-367  | 13-3299_8 | IIIb    | Pl. 88: 5   |
| 17  | CH-leg 3 | L09-236  | 7434_7    | VIIa    | Pl. 120: 80 |

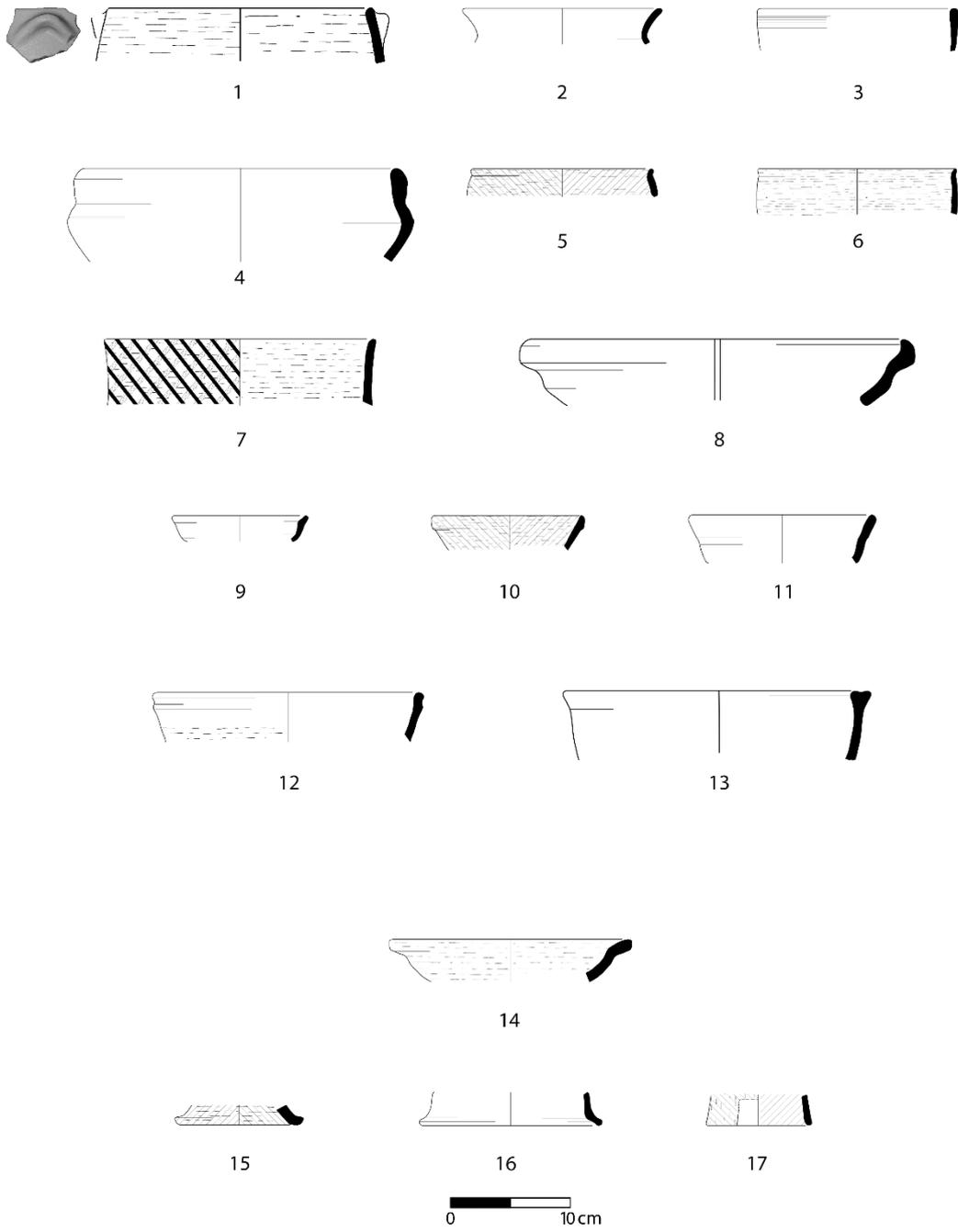


Figure 6.5: Pottery typology, Bowls BL31-BL42 and Chalices CH1-CH-leg 3.

*Morphology:* Medium-large bowls with high and relatively thick, inclining walls. There are no remains from the lower part of this type, so we do not know if they were carinated or rounded (though parallels suggest the former) or how their bases looked.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/126\_4 (Pl. 114: 8 - crescent-shaped handle); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2192\_1 (Pl. 106: 15); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-113/1663\_1 (Pl. 101: 1).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange clay with many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* They are all hand burnished on both sides. On one occasion there is a crescent-shaped handle on the bowl.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample that was analyzed petrographically was made of Jerusalem clay.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVc – Fig. 25.23: 4; Fills of Level IV - 25.22: 6); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 41: 5?).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.14: 11).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (Str. XII, Fig. 1: 8); *Tel Masos* (Area C, House 554, Pl. 157: 1 [crescent-shaped handle]).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.73: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7 = EIIA – Fig. 13.34: 18); *Hazor VI* (VIIa – Fig. 3.17: 7).

While no full profile was found in the Ophel, the parallels show that it is a deep carinated bowl. On many occasions, there is one or more grooves beneath the rim (see *Gath\_EIIA*, 13.15: 19 or *Lachish IV-V*, Str. IVA, Fig. 25.39: 9). Both the Ophel and Tel Masos specimens of this type have crescent-shaped handles. The examples from the Ophel are the first found in Jerusalem. Otherwise, this type appears throughout the Southern Levant, with more found in the southern area of Judah, though not by a large margin. Almost all the parallels originated from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, as are the examples from the Ophel.

### BL32 – Bowl with a high flaring rim (Assyrian-style bowls).

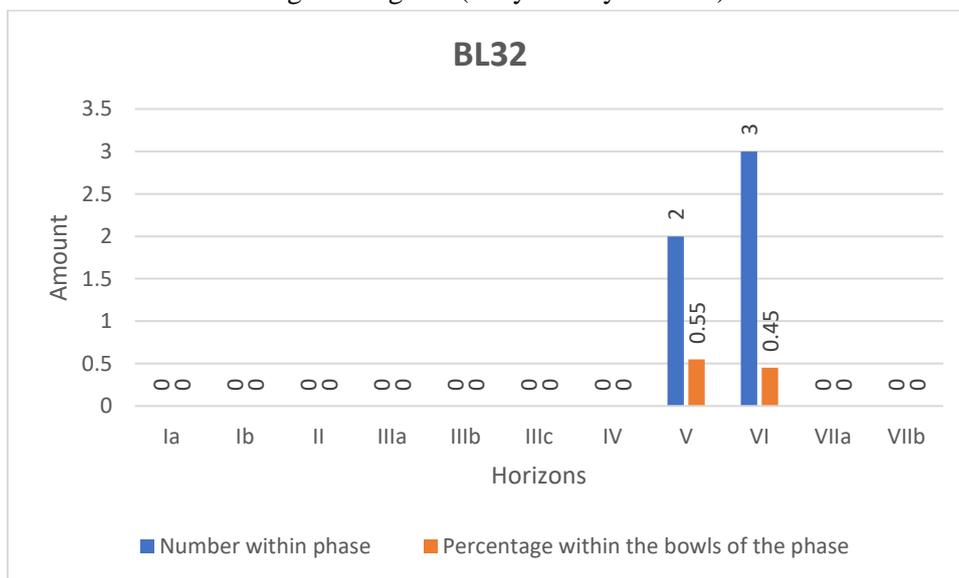


Chart 6.63: The amount of BL32, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small to medium-sized closed bowls with a flaring high neck above the carination. The rims are plain and the walls are thin. The bowls have an overall S-shaped profile. No remains from the lower parts of this type were found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2082\_2 (Pl. 18: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2405\_10 (Pl. 32: 36).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of orange clay. The grits vary, but mostly contain some small black grits with a few small or medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Usually there is no burnish or slip, but one example has white slip on both sides and a smoothly burnished rim.

*Quality of firing:* All are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts, though Basket 2082 (L12-149) is suspected to have intrusions.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 10 – Fig. 10: 8).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIe – Pl. 61: 1-11); *Samaria* (PVII – Fig. 11: 22).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (Type BL 17a, III – Pl. 14: 6; II – Pl. 31: 24).

**The Negev:** *Uza* (Str. III, Fig. 3.24: 3-4); *Qitmit* (Fig. 4.1: 36-45); *Jemmeh* (Field IV, Iron IIC, Fig. 13.3-4)

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (Str. VI – Fig. 3.105: 5-10).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Str. 5 – Pl. 37: 11).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (Rujm Hamra Ifdan, Fig. 4.29: 16-46); *El-Mazar\_Cemetery* (Grave 24, 6<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> century BCE - Fig. 3: 3).

This type is considered “Assyrian” based on its similarity to the “Assyrian Palace Ware,” common between the 9<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE in Assyria (which themselves were inspired by metal bowls of the same shape).<sup>40</sup> Most of the examples from Israel are locally made, as is probably the case with the examples from the Ophel, but a few examples are imported, as is the case with the parallels from Tel Jemmeh and Samaria. This type already appears in the destruction layers of the Assyrian assault of 701 BCE, which means they were common before that period. The examples from the Ophel strengthen this observation and even suggest that it appeared already in the Early Iron Age IIB. This type was in use even after the end of the Iron Age, as the example from the Tell el-Mazar cemetery shows. The type is fairly widespread in the Southern Levant (the parallels presented above are only a partial selection – for a more comprehensive list of parallels, see – *Batash 2*: 43). There is an interesting lack of this type in Megiddo and Tel Dor, two sites that were centers of the Assyrian presence/influence.

**BL33** – Deep bowl with grooves below the rim and no surface treatment.

---

<sup>40</sup> A comprehensive discussion on this type was already undertaken by Nava Panitz-Cohen in *Batash 2*: 42-43 (type BL 17a).

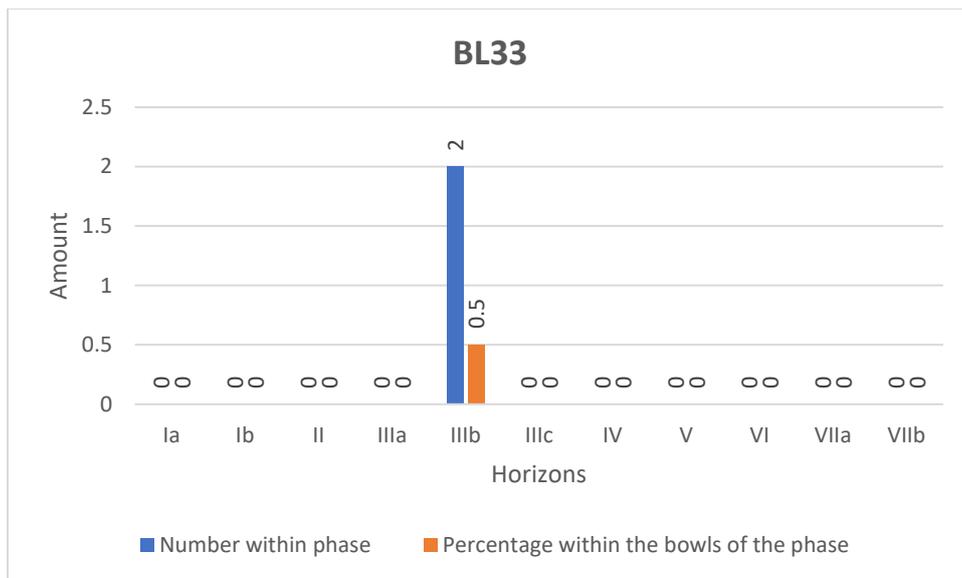


Chart 6.64: The amount of BL33, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Deep bowls with inverted or straight walls and plain rims. The walls are relatively high and thin with grooves beneath the outer side of the rims. The lower part of this type was not found in the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3296\_7 (Pl. 8: 2); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7064\_2 (Pl. 106: 14).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made from either orange or beige clay. Either many white or black, small grits are present.

**Surface treatment:** No surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** All are well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 11: 7; Str. 14 - 14: 7); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 13: 2).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Str. V, Fig. 25.16: 4 – slipped and burnished).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. VII - Fig. 11.1: 1 [slipped and burnished]; Str. V – Fig. 11.21: 8 (slipped and burnished); Str. IV – Fig. 11.36: 1 [not burnished or slipped]).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo-Yadin* (Va-IVb – Fig. 27: 15).

The parallel from the City of David reveals the profile of this type and through which we know that this is a type with a deep carination, very much like BL31 (and probably BL35). The difference is that this type is usually smaller and thinner than BL31 and tends to have more vertical walls, though still a bit inverting (as in BL31). The final difference is the series of grooves immediately beneath the rim. The dating of this type, based on the parallels and its context within the Ophel, is the Early Iron Age IIA, though some examples continue to appear in Late Iron Age IIA contexts. The difference between the parallels from the Shephelah and the Negev is of importance, as these are slipped and burnished, whereas the parallels from Jerusalem and its surroundings have no surface treatment. Interestingly enough, the parallel from Megiddo, being the only one from the north, is also without any surface treatment. Other than the Megiddo parallel, this seems to be a Judahite type.

**BL34** – Closed, carinated bowl with a vertical thickened neck.

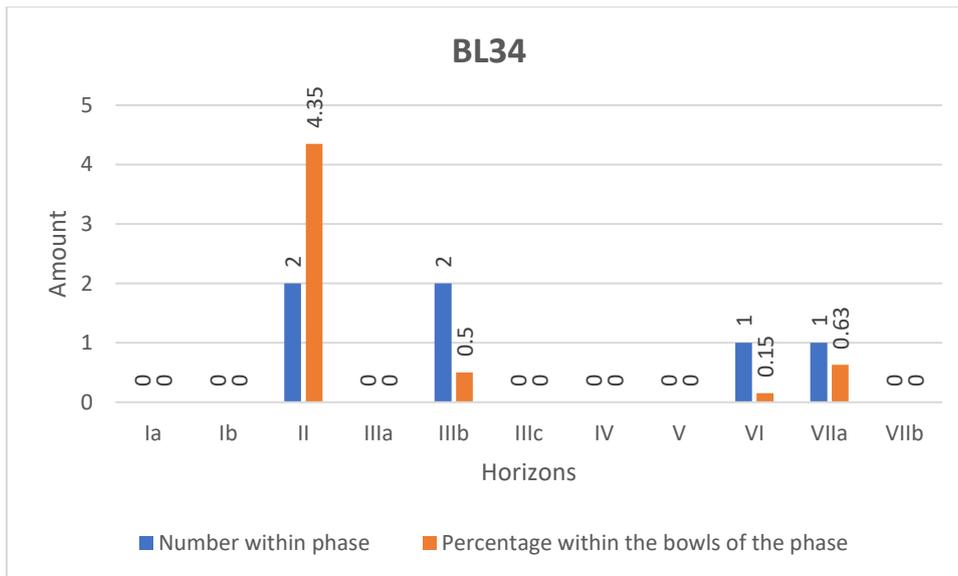


Chart 6.65: The amount of BL34, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large, closed carinated bowls. The carination is either at mid-height or higher. Above the carination are short, sloping shoulders and a straight or slightly inverted neck, many times slightly thickened, with a plain rim. No base was found for this type.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** - L13-097/20116\_2, 13-1498\_1 (Pl. 52: 15-16).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-007/169\_3 (Pl. 113: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_8 (Pl. 32: 45).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_1 (undrawn).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made of either orange/light orange or beige clay. Usually many small white grits appear, but there are several cases where the clay contained some small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Two-thirds are well-fired (3) and one-third are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed and its origin was Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The contexts are clean, with the exception of L09-226 (fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB finds). Basket 169 (L11-007) also includes an intrusion.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 6).

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 11); *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 15: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (type BL 34; Str. III – Pl. 87: 11).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (Str. III – Pl. 131: 8).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (D-3 = VIII – Fig.37: 7).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 17: 23; XI – Fig. 22: 21); *Aphek II* (X8 – Fig. 8.84: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. 1.19: 17; XVI – Fig. 1.36: 14; XIII – Fig. 1.70: 32); *Megiddo-Yadin* (VB – Fig. 16: 11); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (K-6 = LBIII – Fig. 12.67: 5); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-8-EIIA – Fig. 13.31: 6, 12); *Rehov* (D-4 – Fig.13.7: 7; V – Fig. 13.23: 6); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIB – Fig. III.78: 15).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (9 – Pl. 65: 4).

This type is mainly an Iron Age IB type, though some parallels suggest it was already present in the Iron Age IA and even earlier in the Late Bronze III (see the parallel from Megiddo). There are enough parallels from the Early Iron Age IIA to suggest that this type was still active in this period as well. Few parallels are found within later contexts (see parallels from Batash and Ashdod), but I suspect they are remnants of earlier periods. The examples from the Ophel reflect an active use of this type in the Iron Age I-II Transition and, probably, the early parts of

the Early Iron Age IIA (as Ophel Horizon IIIb is a fill that includes a substantial amount of material from the previous phase). Similar to most Iron Age I types, this one also has a wide geographical distribution within the Southern Levant. There is a morphological similarity between this type and KR4, with a significant difference in size. The thickened neck is also a feature of BL34 that does not appear in KR4.

### Varia

**BL35** – Deep bowl with the tip of the rims everting.

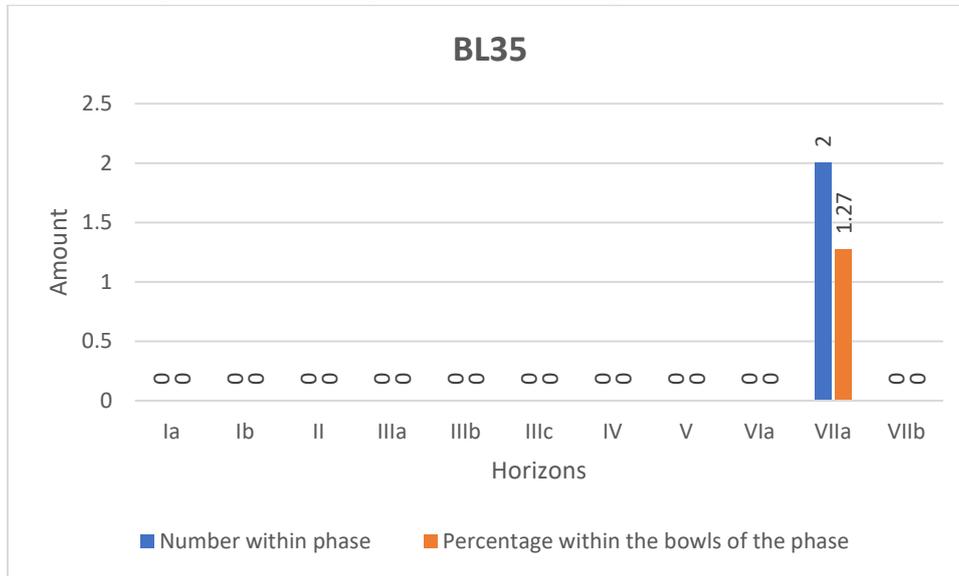


Chart 6.66: The amount of BL35, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized deep bowls with slightly inverted or slightly incurving walls. While the rims are plain, their tips are thinner than the rest of the body and indented outward. No lower parts of this type were found in the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_12 (Pl. 119: 20); L09-243/2331\_1 (Pl. 121: 4).

**Matrix:** The bowls are made with either beige or light-orange clay. Of the two examples found, one contained many small white grits, while the other only had a few small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Both examples were hand burnished on both sides, one of the examples was also red slipped on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** One was well-fired (2), while the other was medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed and its origin was in the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Both examples came from loci that contain mostly rich Early Iron Age IIA material but also yielded a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15, Fig. 11: 9 (unburnished)).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.1: 6); *Qeiyafa 6* (type KQ BL3; Pl. 1: 3); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 12; IVA – Fig. 25.39: 9).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (Str. II, Pl. 136: 11); *Arad* (VIII – Fig. 37: 9); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (Str. V – Fig. 11.16: 1; 11.20: 2).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (Str. X, Fig. 3.69: 13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo-Yadin* (VB – Fig. 18: 13); *Hazor VI* (V – Fig. 4.19: 17; 4.31: 10).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (V-IV, 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE – Fig. 4.1: 2).

The Parallels for this type indicate that its profile is morphologically similar to BL31. Most of the parallels are from Iron Age IB or Early Iron Age IIA contexts, which is probably the date of the examples from the Ophel,

though they came from contaminated contexts. This type, as BL31 and BL33, appears mainly in the southern area of the Southern Levant, with the recurring exception of Megiddo.

**BL36** – Large bell-shaped bowl with a tapered rim and net-pattern decoration.

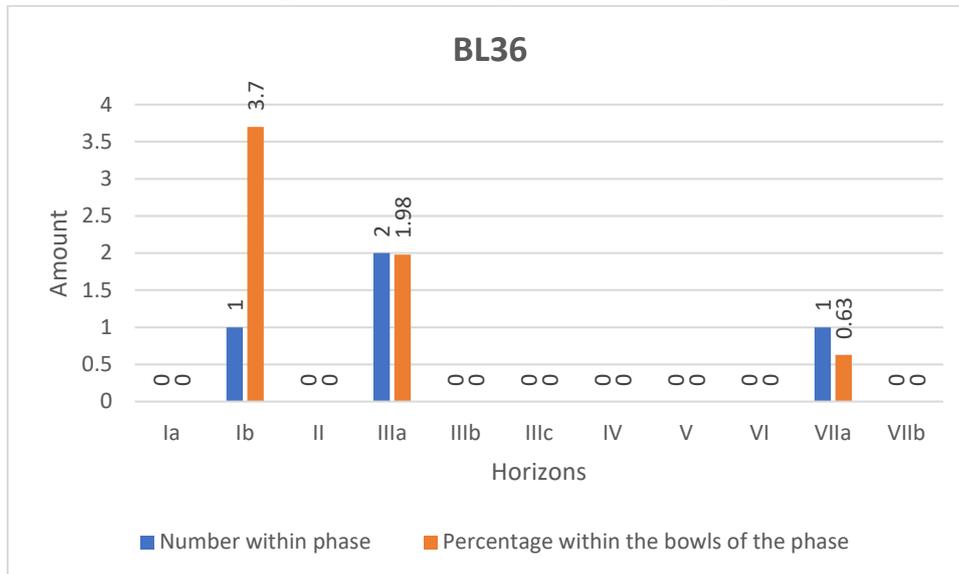


Chart 6.67: The amount of BL36, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Large bell-shaped bowls/kraters with tapered rims. The walls are not as curvy as most bell-shaped bowls, but rather only slightly out-curving. The lower part of this type did not survive, so the full profile or base type is unknown.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3577 (Pl. 69: 5).

**Matrix:** The clay is either orange or beige/grey. The grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** In two of the five examples, there is hand burnish on both sides of the vessel, on the other three the hand burnish was only on the exterior. Two of the latter there had white or orange slip on the exterior. The exterior of all vessels is decorated with a net-pattern made of black and red lines perpendicular to each other. The quality is usually quite sloppy.

**Quality of firing:** All are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample that was analyzed originated from the Philistine areas of the Southern Coastal Plain.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All contexts are clean, with the exception of L09-236 (a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material but also a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (EIIA – Pl. 13.12: 6, 15; 13.20: 1-6); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIA - Fig. 3.18: 6-17; 3.20: 6-17); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIB – Fig. 5.30: 25).

**Northern Valleys:** Decoration parallel: *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. 1.14: 7).

There is a discrepancy between the suggested parallels, which display an array of bell-shaped bowls from Mycenaean IIIC:1 Ware (also known as Philistine 1)<sup>41</sup> and the decoration typical of BL36, which is a bichrome decoration that is more in line with Philistine 2 Ware. The surface treatment may even indicate Philistine 3 Ware. Two additional problems are the unparalleled decoration theme and the size of this bowl, which is larger than the common bell-shaped bowls. That said, the shape of the bowl and the results of the petrographic analysis point to a Philistine origin for this type. I believe that it is a certain variation of Philistine 3 and would date accordingly to the range of time between Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA.

<sup>41</sup> For a detailed definition for each of the Philistine-ware groups, see Dothan and Zukerman 2015.

**BL37** – Carinated bowl with an everted thickened rim that is indented upward (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized, shallow, carinated bowl with an everting thickened rim that indents upward and inward. The carination is fairly low and the walls are fairly thick. No base of this type was found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_18 (Pl. 27: 43).

*Matrix:* The single bowl of this type was made of light brown clay that contained a few small white and medium-sized grits and a few medium-sized black grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Jericho\_K2* (end of 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Tomb WH.1: Fig. 256: 16).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVA – Fig. 25.37: 3 – Krater; III – Fig. 26.26: 2; 26.29: 11-13 – very common in III); *Batash* (III – Pl. 14: 1); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: BL fld-rim).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_IIB* (Pl. 15.7: 10).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (Str. XII, Fig. 1: 9); *Ira* (VIII-VI – Fig. 6.72: 3).

This type is especially common in the Shephelah, with few parallels outside this area. None of the parallels were found outside the area of the Kingdom of Judah. Most parallels come from Iron Age IIB contexts (mainly the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE), though one parallel from Lachish comes from a Late Iron Age IIA context and might be a precursor for this type. This is quite likely because even the Ophel example comes from the Early Iron Age IIB, not much later than the Lachish early parallel. The parallel from Arad is dated to the Early Iron Age IIA and is the only example known to date this early. I suspect that it may either be a different type which just happens to have a similar morphology as BL37 or it is an intrusion.

**BL38** – Small shallow bowl with an outward dented rim.

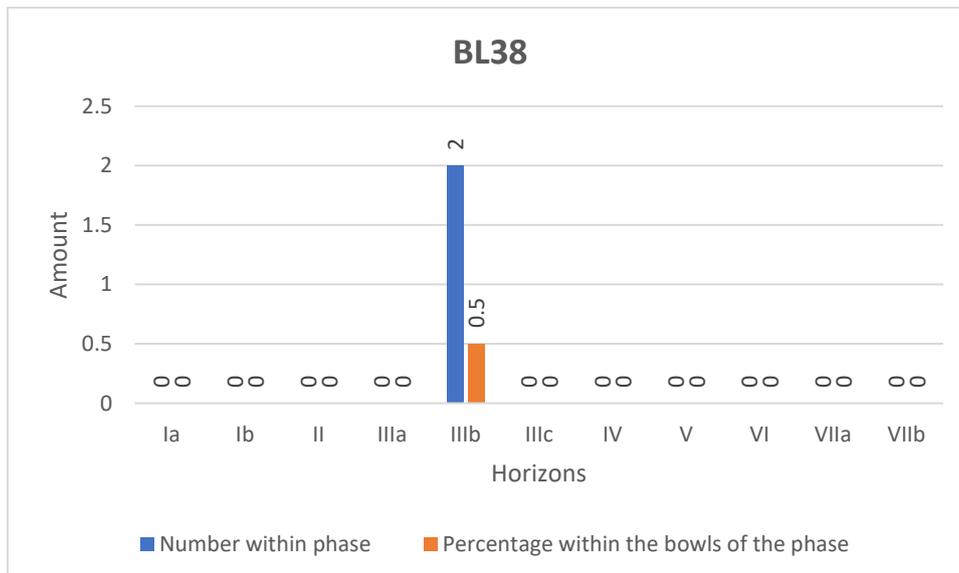


Chart 6.68: The amount of BL38, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small shallow bowl with either an open/flat or softly-carinated profile. The rims are dented outward, with the area of the dent slightly thickened. The lower part and the base of this type were not found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb - Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720/15404\_3 (Pl. 77: 1); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-244/2382\_1 (Pl. 108: 7).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of red or brown-red clay that contains either a few medium-sized white grits or some small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* One example has burnish on the interior, while the other has no surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Both examples are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.26: 1?); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (Fill of 12<sup>th</sup> century BCE fill “terraces”, Fig. 4.16: 12).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 84: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.12: 11-12).

This is a fairly rare type that seems to appear sporadically in the Southern Levant. The few parallels primarily originate from Early Iron Age IIA contexts or slightly earlier, as are the examples from the Ophel. The bowls seem to look like a small variation of BL2 or BL22, but are made differently and as such are represented by a different type. There is some similarity between this type and certain types of chalices (see for instance *Hazor VI* [Xb – Fig. 2.1: 10-12; VIIa – Fig. 3.19: 24]), or even the leg of a chalice (such as CH-leg 2), but the relatively small size of these bowls disqualifies them as chalices and the inner burnish signifies they were not chalice legs.

**BL39** – Small, red slipped, V-shaped bowl.

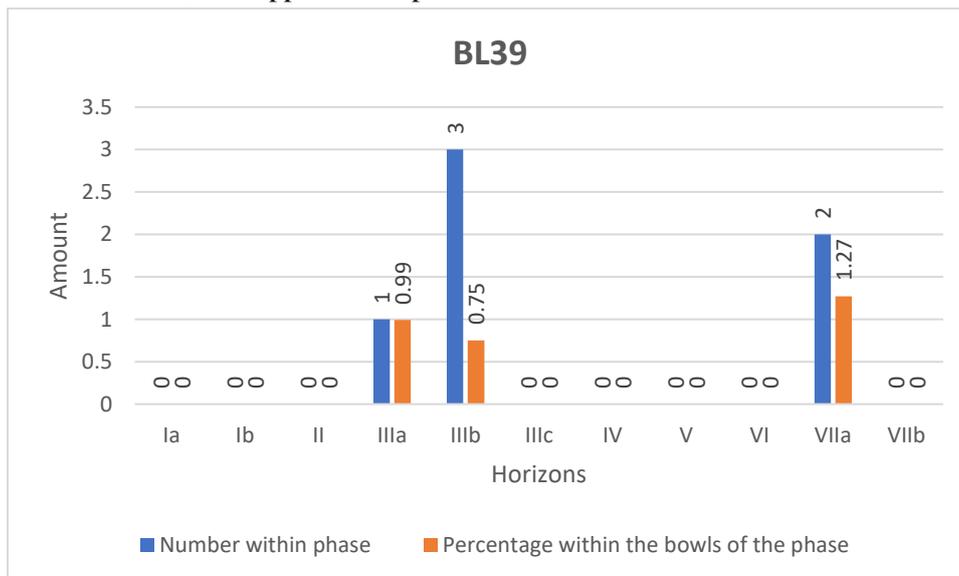


Chart 6.69: The amount of BL39, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small bowls with V-shaped profile. The rims are mostly molded/folded out, but there is one example of a plain rim. The lower part of this type did not survive in any of the examples, so we do not know if there was a carination or not and how did the base look like.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** - L13-080/20140\_1? (Pl. 54: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7452\_1 (Pl. 106: 3); **IIIa\_E-1** – 11\_12/176\_1 (Pl. 117: 3).

*Matrix:* The bowls are made of light brown or beige clay that contains very few grits if any. The few grits in the clay are medium-sized white grits or small quartz grits.

*Surface treatment:* All examples have thick red slip on both sides. All, but one, are also burnished on both sides. The burnished is either hand or wild burnish, in two cases the bowls were burnished to a smooth surface.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All contexts are clean, with the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 of Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3, Ophel Horizon VIIa (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material, but also some Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds). The examples from L09-226 and L09-236 are undrawn.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 9?).

This type is defined both by its shape and the red slip applied to it. Unfortunately, there was only one parallel for this type and even that one is unconvincing. To the best of my knowledge, this type only appears in the Ophel (and possibly once in the City of David). All examples for this type come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts (both in clean loci, such as L09-240 and unclear, like L09-226). This may be a good indication of the chronological placement of this type.

**BL40** – Carinated bowl with a wide groove on the middle of the walls (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized bowl with a low soft carination and a plain rim. The bowl's walls are relatively thick and there is a deep groove midway from the carination to the rim. The base of the bowl has not been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-177/2490\_1 (Pl. 22: 14).

*Matrix:* The bowl is made of beige clay that contains many small and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (Type BL 12, variant B, Str. II – Pl. 31: 14).

The only parallel that was found came from Tel Batash and it is dated to the end of the Iron Age. The parallel was considered part of the Tel Batash BL 12 type, which are thought to be related to the “Rice Bowls.” The problem is that the “Rice Bowls” are known for being fairly thin and metallic, while both the parallel and the example from the Ophel are fairly thick. No other parallel was found, so I believe this is a rare type that was only found along the borders of Judah and dated from the Early Iron Age IIB (as the example from the Ophel) to the end of the Iron Age (as the parallel from Tel Batash).

**BL41** – Bowl with a ridge under the rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Deep carinated bowl with a plain rim and a ridge beneath the rim. The walls above the carination are slightly everted. The lower part of the bowl was not found in the Ophel and as a result, we do not know its full profile or its base type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – IIIb\_D-2** – L09-415/10211\_3 (Pl. 103: 2).

*Matrix:* The clay of this bowl is light brown/orange and it has a few small black and white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Hand burnish on the lower exterior of the bowl.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-firing (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-415 may include Late Iron Age IIB material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 23: 6; II – Pl. 31: 3-4).

Only one example of this type was found in the excavation and it came from a Late Iron Age IIB locus. The only close parallels come from Tel Batash and also date to the Late Iron Age IIB and even later (7<sup>th</sup>-6<sup>th</sup> century BCE). I tend to consider these parallels as unconvincing. Even so, I would consider the Late Iron Age IIB dating to be the most likely dating for this type.

## BL42 – Deep bowls with a thickened gutter rim.

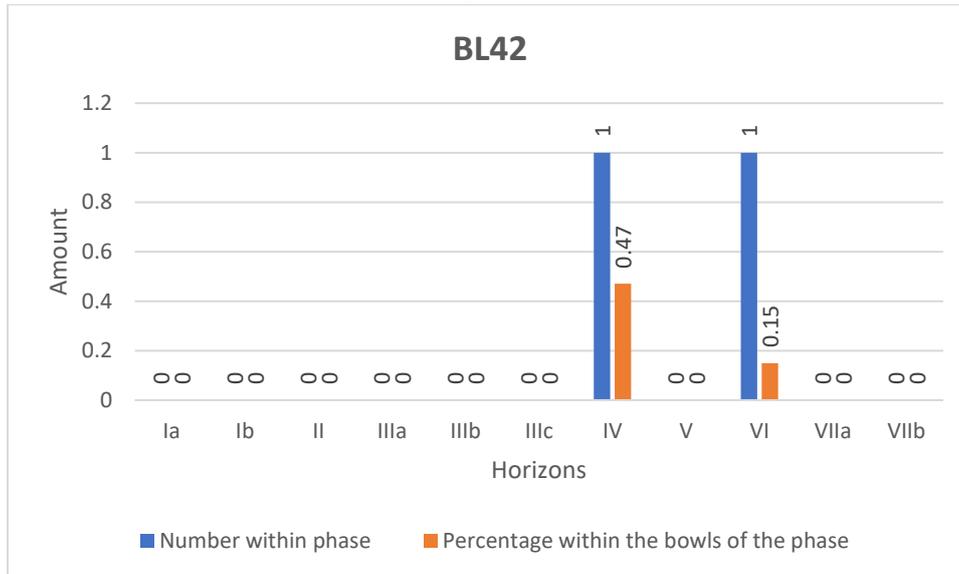


Chart 6.70: The amount of BL42, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large deep bowls with a thickened gutter rim. Though the lower part of the bowls of this type did not survive, one can still deduce that the walls were rounded from their mellow curvature. The base is unknown.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_10 (Pl. 8: 21).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_3 (Pl. 35: 11).

*Matrix:* The bowls have light brown or red-orange clay. The clay in both cases has many small white grits with some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Both examples were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (IRII – Fig. 18: 24).

As no parallels for this type were found outside Jerusalem (or even the Ophel), it is safe to claim that this is a local variant. In the Ophel, this large and deep bowl appears mainly in Iron Age IIB contexts, but first appears in the later parts of the Late Iron Age IIA. As both instances of this type have the same grit content, one can assume that the difference in clay color comes from differences in firing conditions. We do not have many complete bowls with a modeled rim (BL17, BL18, BL21, BL22). The few we have suggest that the most popular base was the disc base (A1-3 – L12-045b/1152\_1). Few sherds show that ring bases were also used, but in fewer numbers. There are even some examples of high ring bases (A1-3 – L12-045b/1461\_3). The rule of thumb is quite practical. Usually small or medium-sized bowls will have a disc base, which is reasonably easy to make, while large bowls and kraters will usually have a ring base. The main reason for this is that it reduces unnecessary weight from the bowls/kraters.

### 6.5. **Chalices**

No chalices were found intact, leaving us with a few chalice rims and several chalice-legs/stands that are not attached to the upper bowl. The chalice rims are grouped into the **CH1** type and the chalice legs are grouped into **CH-leg 1**, **CH-leg 2** and **CH-leg 3**.

**CH1** – Open, shallow chalice with splayed rim.

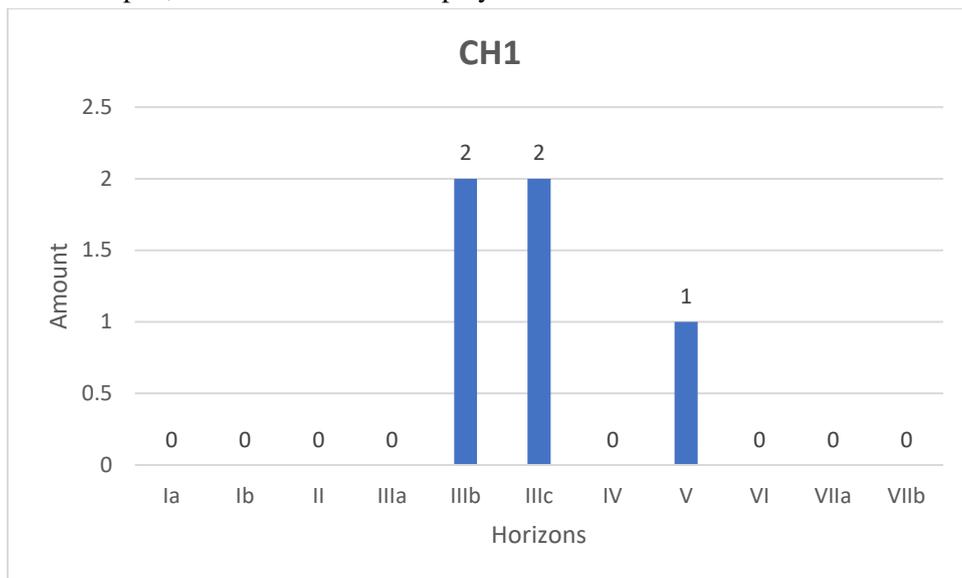


Chart 6.71: The amount of CH1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The bowl of the chalice is fairly shallow and the rim is splayed.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-386/13-3365\_1 (Pl. 91: 7).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made with orange or brown-orange clay. There are either a mix of some black and white small grits or some white medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* The two early examples from Ophel Horizon IIIb were hand burnished on both sides, while the later examples had no surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the five examples were well-fired (3) and the two others were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts, though L12-768 can either be a clean Ophel Horizon IIIc locus or a contaminated Ophel Horizon IIIb locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (15-14 – Fig. 5.14: 16-17); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.2: 1-10); *Giloh 2* (IRI – Fig. 6: 2).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 60: 8; VIIe – Pl. 60: 9).

**Shephelah** – *Beth-Shemesh* (level 6-4, Irl – Fig. 6.40: CH car, CH hrzntl; level 3 – Fig. 6.79: 8; level 3 construction – Fig. 9.72: 2; level 3 destruction – Fig. 9.91: 6); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.8: 1-4); *Gezer 3* (Str. IXA: Pl. 6: 14); *Lachish IV-V* (IVB – Fig. 25.31: 23); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 42: 14-21); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 13); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 5: 7; 11: 3-4); *Batash 2* (IVB – Pl. 2: 22; III – Pl. 22: 8); *Batash 3* (V – Pl. 73: 4, 15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.15: 15); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.4: 4); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIA – Fig. 5.41: 8-9; IVB – Fig. 5.92: 13-15; IVA – Fig. 5.106: 3-4).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (Str. VII – Fig. 58: 10); *Ashdod IV* (Str. Xb – Fig. 5: 1-2; Str. Xa – Fig. 8: 7, 10); *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.83: 8).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI-X – Fig. 32: 4-5).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (III – Fig. 12: 7); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 137: 7); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.1: 2; V – Fig. 11.10: 12-13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (VI – Fig. 13.18: 7; V – Fig. 13.23: 7; IV – Fig. 13.35: 9); *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 10: 11); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LIRI – Fig. 12.77: 5); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-8=EIIA – Fig. 13.31: 5); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.68: 2).

The parallels show that this type appears throughout the Southern Levant from the Iron Age I (probably Iron Age IB) and continuing throughout the Iron Age. The examples from the Ophel enter this chronological range with appearances in the Early Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB contexts. It is not clear if the fact that the two burnished examples come from an Early Iron Age IIA context is accidental or reflects a chronological tendency.

### CH-legs:

Three types of chalice legs were defined:

#### CH-leg 1 - Narrow leg with a splayed bottom.

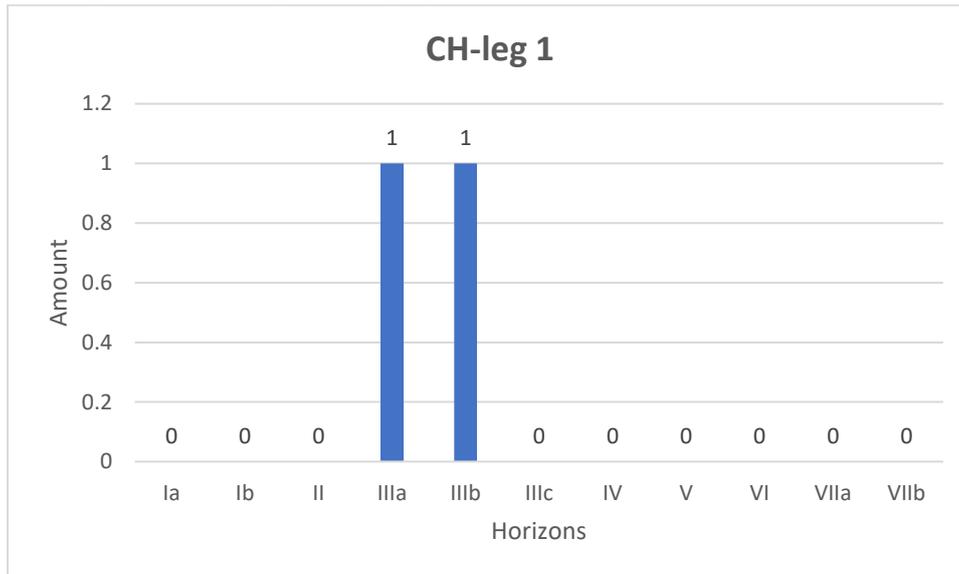


Chart 6.72: The amount of CH-leg 1, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Both examples are broken very low and even if there was a ridge, it would not be seen. The bottom part is splayed and the diameter is fairly small.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-444/13-3698\_2 (Pl. 71: 3 - slipped and burnished).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-782/6414\_6 (Pl. 83: 7 - just burnished).

**Matrix:** The chalices are made from either orange or beige clay. Many white small grits, sometimes mixed with small black grits are present.

**Surface treatment:** Both are hand burnished on both sides, one of which is burnished until reaching a smooth surface, the other was red slipped on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** Both were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (15-14 – Fig. 5.19: 21 [no ST]); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 14 – Fig. 7: 24 (no ST); Str. 12 – Fig. 9: 13 [slipped and burnished]); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.2: 11-13).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba II* (Str. VIII – Fig. 20: 7- no ST).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.69: 24).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 10: 12); *Beth Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 6: 12); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=Late IRI – Fig. 12.91: 7); *Yoqneam II* (XV – Fig. I.57: 3).

The two examples from the Ophel come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, but it seems that most parallels come from Iron Age I contexts. That said, there are enough parallels from the Early Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. A

noticeable difference between the Ophel examples and most other parallels is the fact that in both the examples of this type from the Ophel there is surface treatment, while most parallels of this type do not. The small size of the examples from the Ophel may also be trumpet-bases of bowls.

### CH-leg 2 – Wide leg with dented-outward lower part.

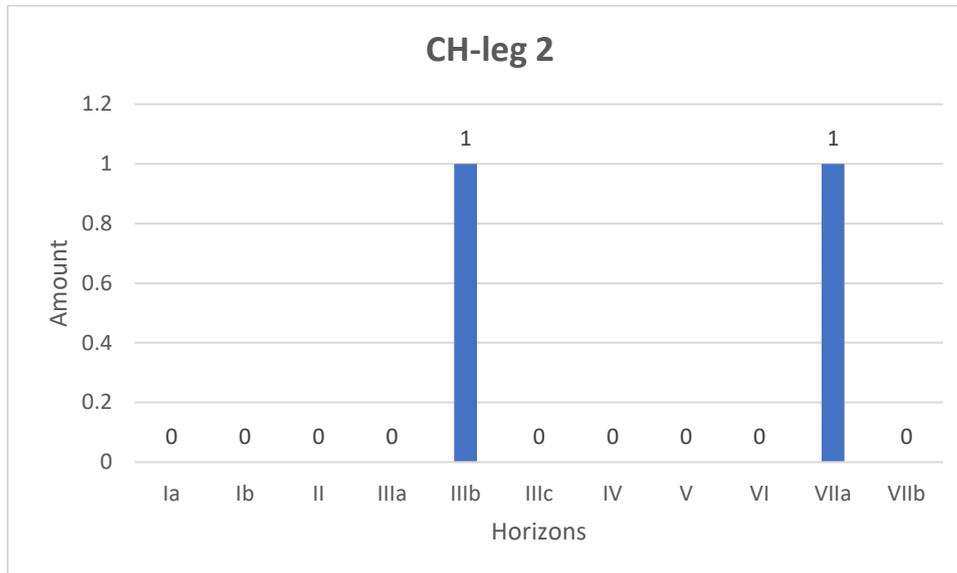


Chart 6.73: The amount of CH-leg 2, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The legs are more cylindrical and the rims/bottom parts are dented outward. The walls of the legs are thinner than that of CH-leg 1. Only the lowest part of the legs has survived.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-367/13-3299\_8 (Pl. 88: 5).

*Matrix:* The clay is either red or orange. The red clay has some black small grits with a few white medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Both examples were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L13-367 is a clean locus; L09-226 is a fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and some Early and Late Iron Age IIB material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Moza* (VII-VI – Fig. 3.8: 17).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 8: 7).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.41: 21); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.11: 6).

This is a less common variation with only a few parallels, all of which are dated to the period between the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. The two examples from the Ophel are within this span of time, as they originate from Early Iron Age IIA contexts.

### CH-leg 3 – Chalice-leg with windows.

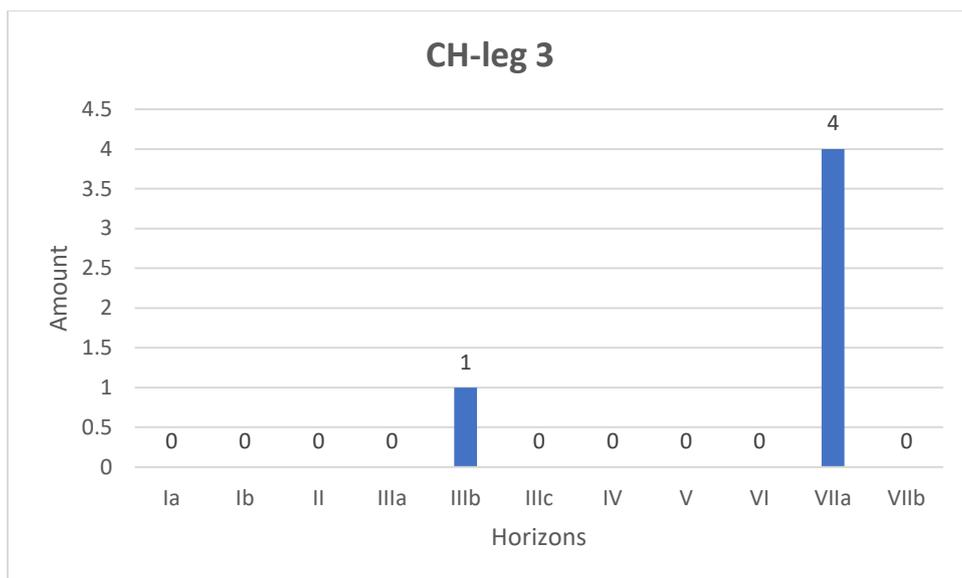


Chart 6.74: The amount of CH-leg 3, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Narrow legs, mostly vertical or slightly curved outward, so their lower part is fenestrated. The walls of these chalice-legs are fairly thin.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-787/15537\_15 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7434\_7, 7163\_6 (Pl. 120: 79-80); L09-226/7274\_6 (Pl. 119: 110).

*Matrix:* The examples are made with either red or light brown/beige clay. Grits: The red clay had some small black grits and the light brown/beige clay had few white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* All specimens have surface treatment. All, but one, have red slip (mostly on both sides, but one is only slipped on the exterior). All are burnished on the exterior until a smooth surface was reached, except for one that is only slipped and not burnished.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the examples were found within L09-226 and L09-236 – both fills with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB finds. L12-787 is a clean Early Iron Age IIA locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek* (X9 – Fig. 8.82: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.9: 5; XVI – Fig. I.36: 13).

While most of the examples come from contaminated loci, it is still clear that this type is an Early Iron Age IIA type. The few parallels from Yoqne'am and Aphek strengthen this notion. The high quality of the surface treatment and the decorative fenestrated legs suggest a higher than usual production quality and the higher-level target user.

## 6.6. **Kraters**

**KR1** – Carinated krater with a peg/thickened rim. This type can be divided into three subtypes:

**KR1a** – Kraters made of grey or brown clay.

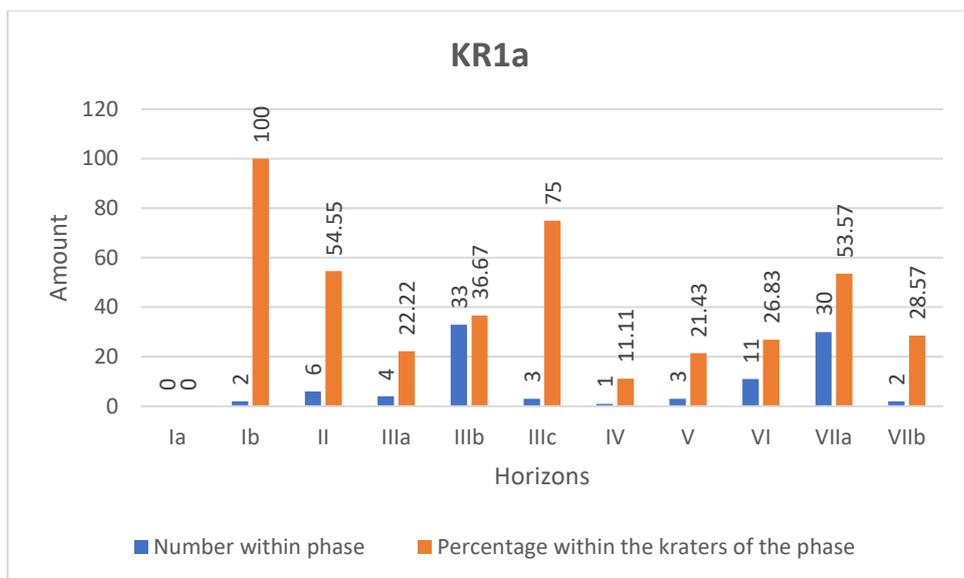


Chart 6.75: The amount of KR1a, per horizon.

**Fig. 6.6: Pottery typology: Kraters KR1a-KR9**

| No. | Type      | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|-----------|----------|-----------|---------|-------------|
| 1   | KR1a      | L13-014  | 20035_11  | IIIb    | Pl. 57: 17  |
| 2   | KR1b      | L11-011  | 135_4     | IIIb    | Pl. 116: 4  |
| 3   | KR1a      | L13-014  | 20019_3   | IIIb    | Pl. 57: 16  |
| 4   | KR1b      | L12-105  | 1920_1    | IV      | Pl. 5: 2    |
| 5   | KR1c      | L13-419  | 30376_1   | IIIa    | Pl. 70: 1   |
| 6   | KR1 – Var | L13-409  | 13-3497_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 67: 4   |
| 7   | KR2       | L13-444  | 13-3698_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 71: 2   |
| 8   | KR3a      | L12-782  | 6414_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 83: 3   |
| 9   | KR3b      | L12-636  | 5764_4    | IIIb    | Pl. 75: 8   |
| 10  | KR4       | L11-004  | 120_14    | VIIa    | Pl. 122: 11 |
| 11  | KR4       | L13-303  | 13-3009_1 | IIIb    | Pl. 84: 1   |
| 12  | KR5       | L12-240  | 3170_21   | IV      | Pl. 13: 11  |
| 13  | KR6       | L12-133b | 1928_14   | VI      | Pl. 40: 36  |
| 14  | KR7       | L12-709  | 15198_1   | IIIb    | Pl. 76: 4   |
| 15  | KR8       | L12-109  | 2931_1    | V       | Pl. 15: 28  |
| 16  | KR9       | L12-100  | 1536_1    | VI      | Pl. 32: 48  |

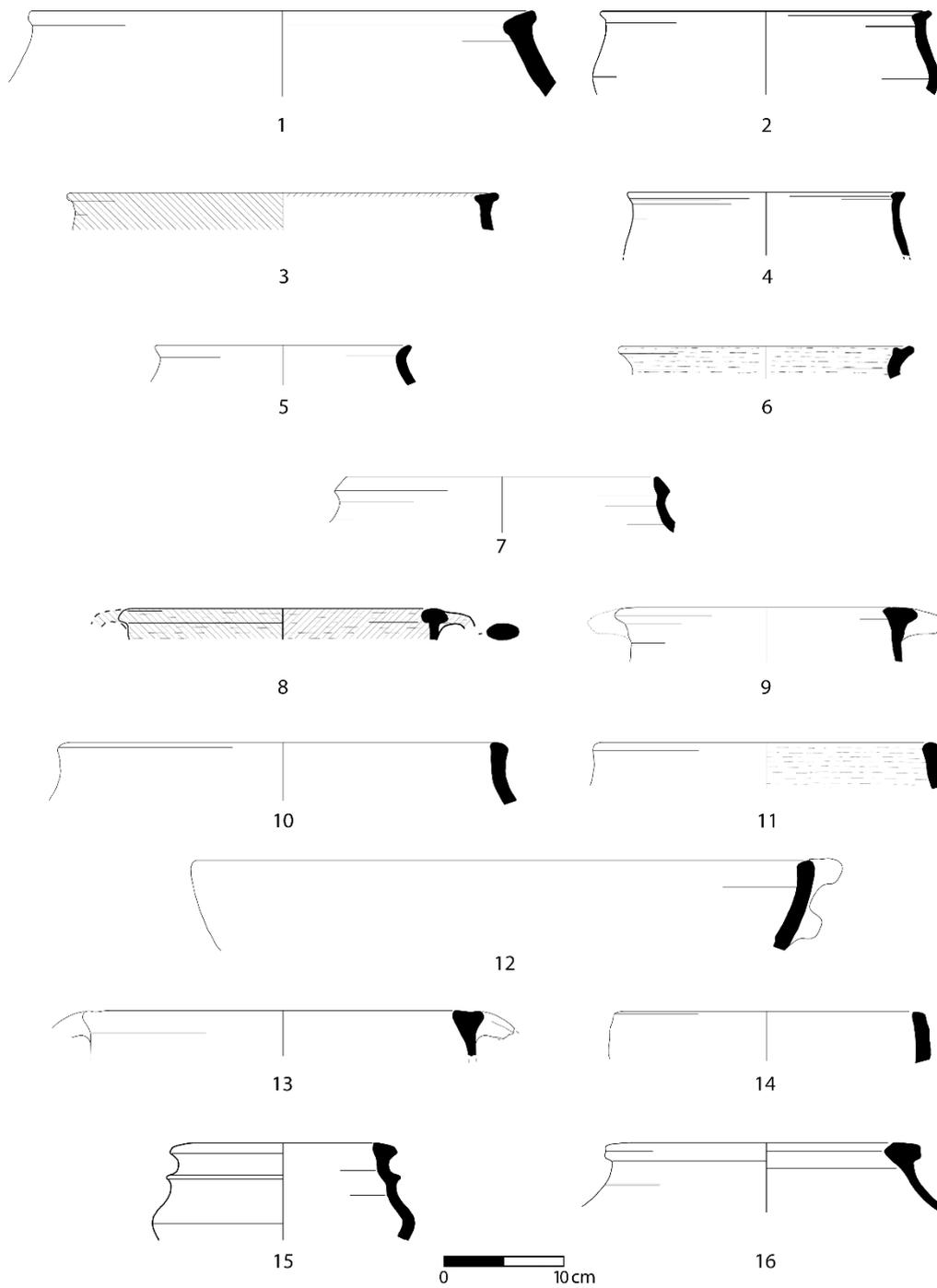


Figure 6.6: Pottery typology: Kraters KR1a-KR9.

*Morphology:* Carinated kraters with peg/thickened rims, usually the rim is slightly stretched out. The upper walls of the kraters curve inward and the carination is around mid-height or a bit lower, giving the vessel an overall wide, stout biconical shape. In rare cases, the upper part of the walls is straightened or even slightly pulled out. The handles are usually small loop handles that extend from the rim. The walls of this subtype are usually thicker than those of KR1b. The excavation mostly uncovered only small sherds of this subtype, which means that in most cases we do not know the whole shape of the body or the base of these kraters. Most of the kraters have an

opening of between 20-30 cm in diameter, but a few examples are larger and thicker with an opening of around 45 cm in diameter.

There are two late variations of this subtype: The first example (Ophel Horizon VI – **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_4 [Pl. 35: 13]) is characterized by a lower profile, soft and rounded upper walls, better firing and wheel burnish on the interior. The second example (Ophel Horizon VIIb – **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_7 [Pl. 103: 10]) has a hammerhead rim and inward curved thin walls.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462/13-3843\_4 (Pl. 59: 11).

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/20270\_1 (Pl. 53: 5); L13-097/20116\_1 (Pl. 52: 19).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3654\_4 (Pl. 67: 2); L13-447/13-3742\_3 (Pl. 72: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_11 (Pl. 86: 8); L13-363/13-3296\_5 (Pl. 87: 4); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_6 (Pl. 57: 11); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1609\_2 (Pl. 99: 10); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-242/7070\_2 (Pl. 108: 3); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7064\_1 (Pl. 106: 18); L09-246/2322\_4 (Pl. 109: 18); L11-008/128\_8 (Pl. 114: 10).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10365\_2 (Pl. 20: 32).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-085/2140\_3 (Pl. 31: 2); **II\_A5-4** – L12-126b/1908\_3 (Pl. 36: 8); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2307\_2 (Pl. 32: 49); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/1880\_7 (undrawn – covered with white-wash); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_4 (Pl. 35: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2152\_1 (Pl. 120: 29).

*Large variants:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_11 (Pl. 57: 17).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-357/13-3253\_5 (Pl. 96: 6).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-211/2818\_1 (Pl. 26: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2172\_1 (Pl. 120: 25).

*Matrix:* The material is often crude; The colors of the clay are either beige, light brown, or brown. Most examples have some small white grits with a few medium-sized or large white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Out of the 95 examples, only nine vessels were burnished, most from late or problematic contexts. Six of the vessels are red slipped. Two examples have plastic decoration on the rim (parallels for vessels with plastic decoration on the rim: *Tell el-Fûl 3* [II – Pl. 48: 18]; *Jericho\_K4* [Trench II.lxxiv - Fig. 204: 2]).

*Quality of firing:* Around one-quarter of the examples were well-fired (3), while the rest were Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All the loci are clean, with the exclusion of loci of Ophel Horizon VIIa and VIIb. Some baskets of L12-157a are also problematic (see note 25) and L13-409 has one intrusive sherd.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 7); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (15 – Fig. 5.16: 3 [large]; 14 – Fig. 5.7: 7; 5.8: 6); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (15 – Fig. 8, 11); *CoD\_Summit 1* (LB? – p. 40, no. 15; IRI – p. 50, no. 4 [large]); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB-IRI - Fig. 1.8a: 29); *Ophel\_89* (early – Fig. 23: 4); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 9: 2).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (LB-IRI – Fig. 4: 27).

**Benjamin:** Raddana (Fig. 5: 12).

**Samaritan Hills:** Shiloh (V – Fig. 6.57: 5).

**The Negev:** *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 8: 9); *Malhata* (IV-III – Fig. 4.63: 12); *Beer-Sheba II* (VIII – Fig. 20: 8); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4 – Pl. 11.10: 2); *Tel Masos* (III/II – Pl. 134: 12; Area H, House 314 - Pl. 147: 4-5); *Negev Highlands* (Ruheiba – Fig. 85: 10).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (IRI-Qeiyafa – Fig. 6.40: KR ldg; Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: KR slnt; const. – Fig. 9.72: 9; 9.73: 5; mid-life – Fig. 9.82: 12-13); *Gezer 1* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 34: 8; Str. IX – Pl. 35: 10); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.6: 1-5); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 4; IVA – Fig. 25.35: 9).

**Philistine Shephelah** – *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.5: 11); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIB – Fig. 3.3: 22-25 – much more brown clay than red).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (X – Fig.4: 4); *Ashdod VI* (X – Fig. 3.70: 4).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 13: 26-28; XI – Fig. 24: 15-16); *Aphek II* (X12 – Fig. 8.64: 4-5; X10 – Fig. 8.72: 18; X9 – Fig. 8.78: 8).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 78: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIX – Fig. I.5: 17); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (M-5 = Early Iron Age I – Fig. 12.73: 5; *Megiddo V\_IIA* (none); Hazor VI (the report does not detail the color of the vessels).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (IX – Fig. 11: 15-17); *al-Umayri 2* (IRI – Fig. 8.6: 6-7); *al-Umayri 4* (IP 13, IRI – Fig. 4.14: 16); *En-Nahas* (V – Fig. 4.1: 5-6; IV – Fig. 4.2: 13; II – Fig. 4.8: 20).

There are no dramatic differences between this subtype and KR1b, but after reviewing this type, one can see that it is somewhat larger and thicker and began to appear earlier. This subtype mainly appears, in the Ophel, in Horizons Ib-IIIb (Iron Age I – and Early Iron Age IIA), but its dating, according to the parallels, goes even earlier into the Late Bronze Age. There is an inherent problem with defining a type by its matrix, as it reduces the relevant parallels to only the local area, as the color of the clay is very much a local phenomenon. That said, it is interesting to note that this distinction between KR1a and KR1b is also true (even if to a lesser degree) even outside the hill region. I will also suggest here that the somewhat larger vessels of KR1a may indicate that it served a larger family nucleus, especially in comparison to the kraters of KR1b, that began to appear a bit later. This subtype is widespread and appears throughout the Southern Levant.

**KR1b** - Kraters with reddish or orange clay.

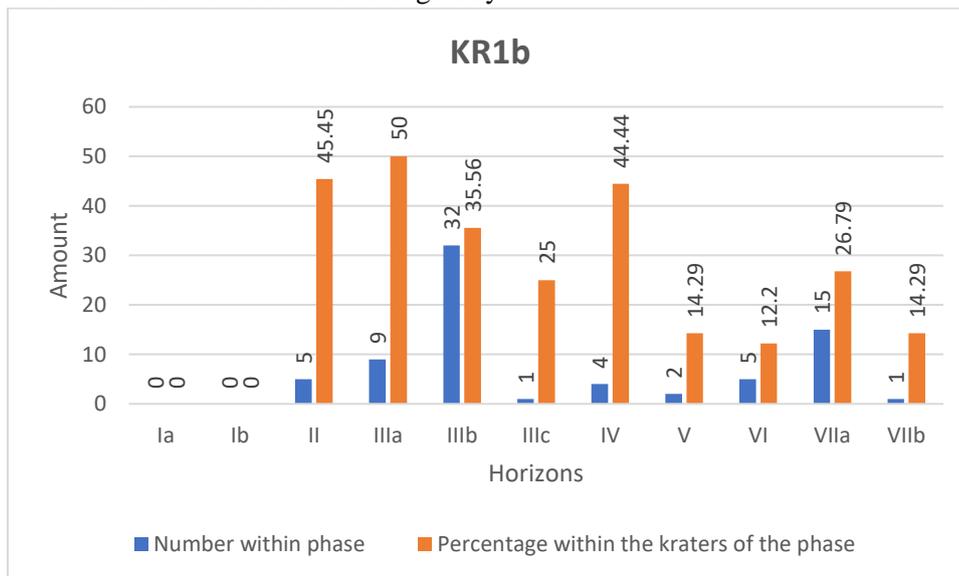


Chart 6.76: The amount of KR1b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** See KR1a.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1599\_1 (Pl. 53: 6); **II\_A1-2b2** – L13-090b/13-1574\_1 (Pl. 51: 2); **Ib\_U3-3** – L13-430b/13-3731\_1 (Pl. 62: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/13-1468\_2 (Pl. 55: 11).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_5 (Pl. 85: 5); L13-349/30148\_4 (Pl. 86: 7); L12-782/6414\_2 (Pl. 83: 5); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1391\_2 (Pl. 57: 14); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-755/6231\_1 (Pl. 80: 2); L12-750/6240\_3 (Pl. 80: 1); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1630\_1 (Pl. 98: 6); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1405\_2 (Pl. 99: 9); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-244/2382\_2 (Pl. 108: 8 - burnished); L09-254/2442\_3 (Pl. 111: 5 - small rim); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7384\_1 (Pl. 105: 8 - wild burnish); L09-246/2322\_3 (Pl. 109: 19 - burnished inside).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-357/13-3253\_4 (Pl. 96: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A1-2b** – L12-105/1920\_1 (Pl. 5: 2).

**Ophel Horizon V** – one example - not drawn.

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2050\_4 (Pl. 28: 6); **II\_A1-3** – L12-132/1861\_1 (Pl. 38: 4); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_12 (Pl. 40: 35); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2348\_10 (Pl. 32: 51).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7502\_7 (Pl. 120: 26); L09-226/7119\_3 (Pl. 119: 30).

*Matrix:* The common clay colors of this subtype are red-brown, orange and orange-brown. Some or many small white grits with a few medium-sized or large white grits are notable.

*Surface treatment:* Twelve of the 72 vessels of this subtype are hand burnished, two of which are also red slipped. Three other vessels have only slip without burnish.

*Quality of firing:* Fifteen percent of the vessels of this subtype are well-fired (3), while 85% are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Only one sample was analyzed and the result indicated that the clay originated from the Philistine coastal region. I have a hard time believing that this indication is valid to the rest of the group, which is more likely of local production.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the loci come from clean contexts with the exception of the loci that belong to Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.12: 3; 5.13: 9 (large); Str. 14 – Fig. 5.9: 12, 14; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.48: 31); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 7: 19; *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 8-9; Str. 12 – Fig. 19: 24; *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Iron Age I? – Fig. 1.8a: 28; Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 11, 13); *Jericho\_K4* (Trench I.lxviii – Fig. 205: 5; Trench I.lxxii – 210: 13).

**Samaritan Hills:** Shiloh (V – Fig. 6.57: 3); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 10: 1; II – Fig. 14: 22).

**The Negev:** Beer Sheba II (VIII – Fig. 20: 9).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 4: 6-10); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 6.40: KR ldg-brnsh; const. – Fig. 9.73: 7); *Gezer I* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 34: 29; Str. XII – vol. 3- Pl. 2: 7-8; Str. IXA – Pl. 6: 24); *Batash 2* (IV – Fig. 1: 10-11); *Lachish V* (VI – Pl. 39: 1).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 10); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIB – Fig. 3.3: 20).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (Xb – Fig. 1, 4 – rounded in shape); *Ashdod VI* (X – Fig. 3.70: 3).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.81: 15; X8 – Fig. 8.84: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 78: 1b-1d).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. 1.20: 7-9); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (M-4=Late Iron I – Fig. 12.74: 4 *Megiddo V\_IIA* (none).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 4* (IP12 – Fig. 3.12: 22; IP 13 – 4.14: 15; IP10 – Fig. 3.23: 8).

The earliest example of this subtype is from Ophel Horizon II (the Iron Age I-II Transition), but the parallels show that this variant started from the very beginning of the Iron Age I, unlike KR1a that first appears in the Late Bronze Age. The parallels also show that this variant appears in greater numbers than KR1a in the Iron Age IIB and IIC. While there is one example of this krater subtype that reaches an opening diameter of around 45 cm, most kraters of the KR1b subtype are smaller and have an opening of around 20-25 cm. The walls of the kraters of this subtype are also somewhat thinner than those of KR1a. As noted above, even though the color of the clay is very much a local phenomenon the distinction between KR1a and KR1b works even outside the hill region, even if to a lesser degree.

**KR1c** – Krater with a splayed rim.

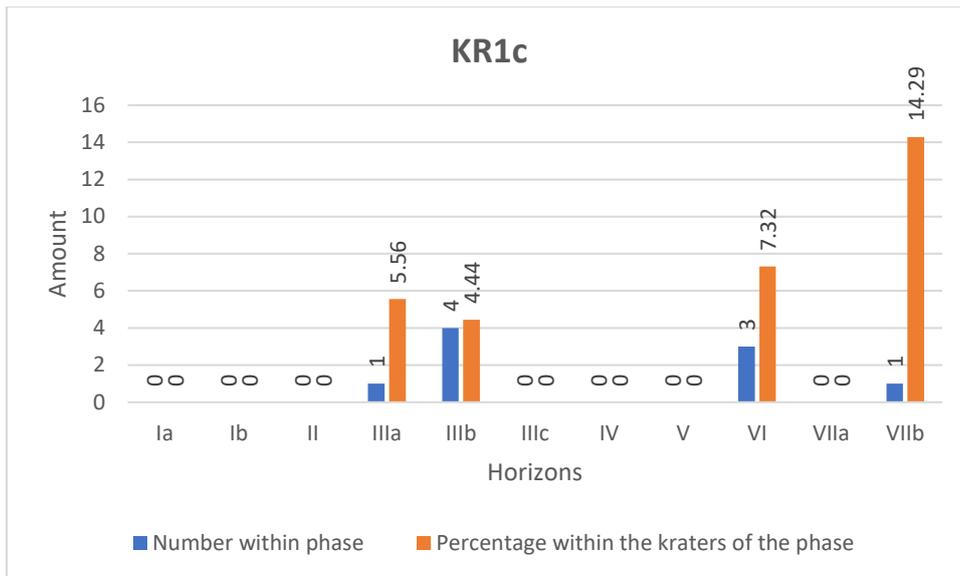


Chart 6.77: The amount of KR1c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-small-sized carinated kraters with splayed rims. Only the rims were found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-419/30376\_1 (Pl. 70: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30127\_2 (Pl. 86: 6); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-124/9036\_1 (Pl. 101: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_12 (Pl. 32: 46).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb** – not drawn.

**Matrix:** Most of the vessels are made of beige or orange clay. Some small white grits with a few white medium-sized grits are notable.

**Surface treatment:** Only one of the nine vessels is hand burnished and another vessel is white slipped. All the rest lack surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** One-third of the vessels are well-fired (3) and the rest are Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All vessels are from clean contexts, except for L12-011 (Ophel Horizon VIIb).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**The Negev:** *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 8: 10).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (IV-III – Fig. 4.10: 13-14).

This is an uncommon variation of KR1 and it scarcely appears outside of the Ophel, only in the south. The dating, according to the parallels and examples from the Ophel, is around the Early Iron Age IIA. The examples from Horizons VI and VIIb are most likely early material in later phases.

### KR1-var

**Morphology:** Medium-sized carinated kraters with stretched-out rims that have a gutter. The lower part of the vessel was not found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3497\_1 (Pl. 67: 4).

**Matrix:** The only vessel found has brown-orange clay and many white small grits.

**Surface treatment:** hand burnished on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean context, except from L13-409 that has one intrusive sherd.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig 1: 9 – but not slipped or burnished).

Rare type, which has only one parallel. Both the parallel and the example are dated to the Early Iron Age IIA.

**KR2** – Krater with an indented, inverted rim.

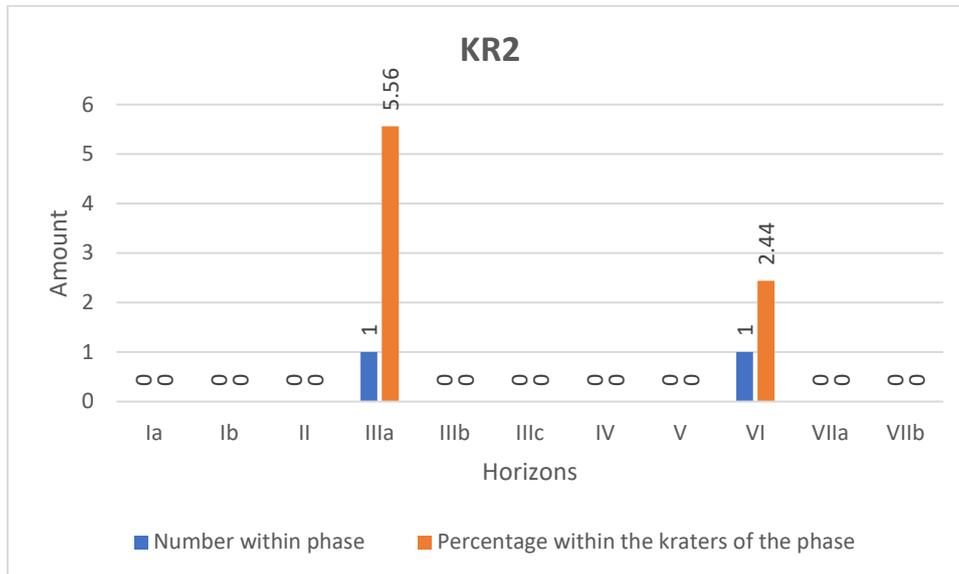


Chart 6.78: The amount of KR2, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized carinated kraters with triangular rims that tend inward. From the rims, the walls curve down to a probable carination. This type has an overall resemblance to a cooking pot profile but has too fine material to be one. No lower part of this type was found.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-444/13-3698\_1 (Pl. 71: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-089/1621\_3 (Pl. 31: 8).

**Matrix:** The clay color is either beige or brown-orange. The beige variant (Ophel Horizon IIIa) has some white medium-sized and large grits, while the brown-orange variant (Ophel Horizon VI) has many white and black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The Ophel Horizon IIIa sample is medium-fired (2) and Ophel Horizon VI is well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (IIb – Fig. 3: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (P8 – Pl. 19: 13).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (VII – Fig. 13: 5).

This type has both parallels and examples from the Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. While morphologically, the two examples for this type are similar, there are enough differences such as clay color, grits content and firing level to determine that maybe these two examples belong to different traditions. The fact that one example is also much more angular, while the other example is far more rounded in finish, may strengthen this notion.

**KR3** – Krater with a medium-large opening, short, vertical wide neck and a rounded thickened/hammer rim.

**KR3a** – Kraters with surface treatment.

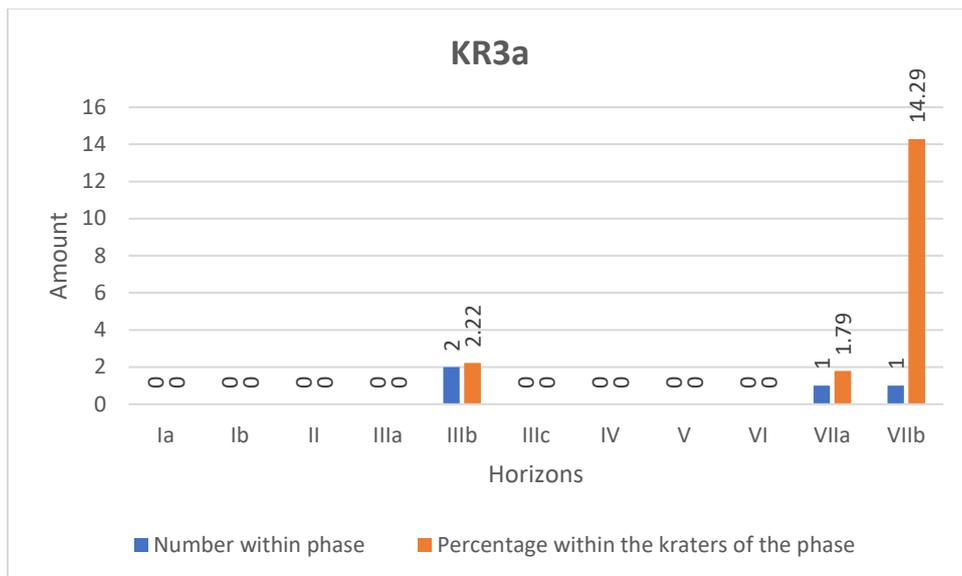


Chart 6.79: The amount of KR3a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Only the rim and part of the neck survived so we do not know the shape of the lower part of this type. The rim is either thickened or hammerhead shaped. Sometimes the thickening is internal and sometimes external, while in the case of the hammerhead rim it is to both sides. The handles extend from the rim and probably reached the shoulders of the vessels, though this part never survived.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-782/6414\_1 (Pl. 83: 3).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2279\_5 (Pl. 121: 9 - with handle).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_6 (Pl. 47: 26).

**Matrix:** The Ophel Horizon IIIb vessels are made of orange or brown-orange clay while Ophel Horizon VIIa-VIIb vessels are of beige/light brown clay. Few small and medium-sized white grits are notable.

**Surface treatment:** Ophel Horizon IIIb vessels: Both were hand burnished and one was also red slipped on both sides. Ophel Horizon VIIa-VIIb vessels: Both were red slipped, one of which was also hand burnished. It seems that regardless of the matrix, the potter wished to achieve a red color for the vessels.

**Quality of firing:** All were medium-fired.

**Clay origin:** One specimen was analyzed and its clay probably originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Ophel Horizon VII vessels come from contaminated contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 18: 3).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 18: 12-13; I – Fig. 22: 21).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.3: 9; VI – Fig. 11.5: 7; V – Fig. 11.23: 4); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 17: 18); *Kadesh-Barnea* (IV – Pl. 11.10: 1); *Tel Masos* (I-III – Pl. 138: 20, 22).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, const. – Fig. 9.74: 6); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 6); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.6: 6 – only slipped); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.17: 26-27; 25.20: 10).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.17: 25).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 40: 10); *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.83: 3). **Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 9; X8 – Fig. 8.85: 1); *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 6; XIII – Fig. 7.3: 2).

**Northern Valleys –Rehov** (VI – Fig. 13.18: 9); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (IVA – Fig. 32: 14); *Hazor VI* (Str. VI – Fig. 4.6: 8).

This is an Early Iron Age IIA subtype, as both the examples from the Ophel show (disregarding the contaminated loci) and most of the parallels. The most relevant parallels are from the Shephelah and the Negev, where vessels with red finish were more popular. That said, the vessels of this subtype were made in Jerusalem, as the

petrographic sample indicates. Some parallels from the north hint that this subtype was to be found even in later contexts (Iron Age IIB-C).

**KR3b** –Kraters without surface treatment.

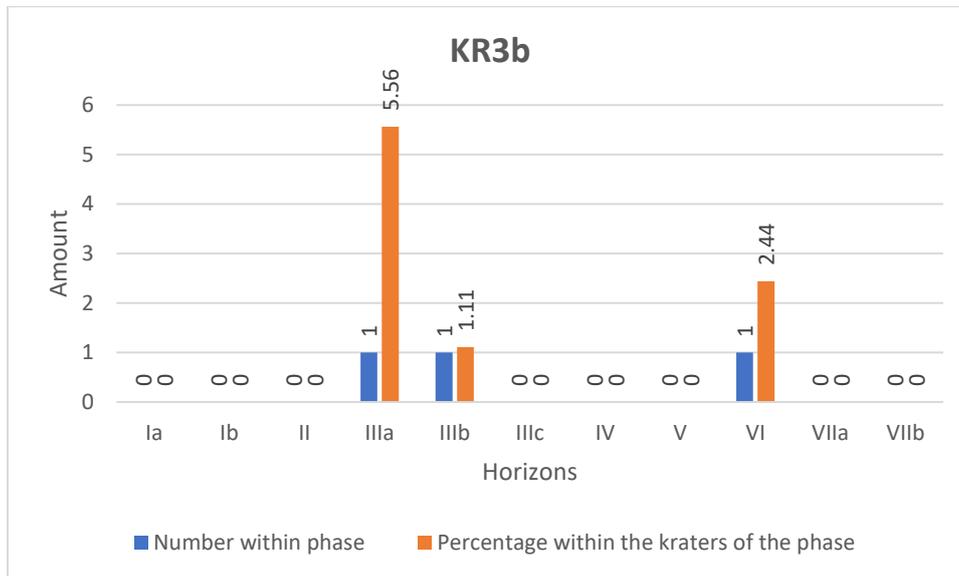


Chart 6.80: The amount of KR3b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* See KR3a.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-080/13-1505\_1 (Pl. 54: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L12-636/5764\_4 (Pl. 75: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2375\_7 (Pl. 32: 47).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of orange or brown-orange clay. The grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* One of the three examples is well-fired (3), while the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.48: 35); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.15: 10).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 6; IVC – Fig. 25.25: 10).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.8: 4?).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 4; 8.81: 14).

Two of the three examples from the Ophel come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts and one from the Early Iron Age IIB. The parallels date mainly to the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB – all concentrated in the south. This type either had a long span of use or is not defined well enough, due to its poor state of preservation.

**KR4** – Krater with a straight neck.

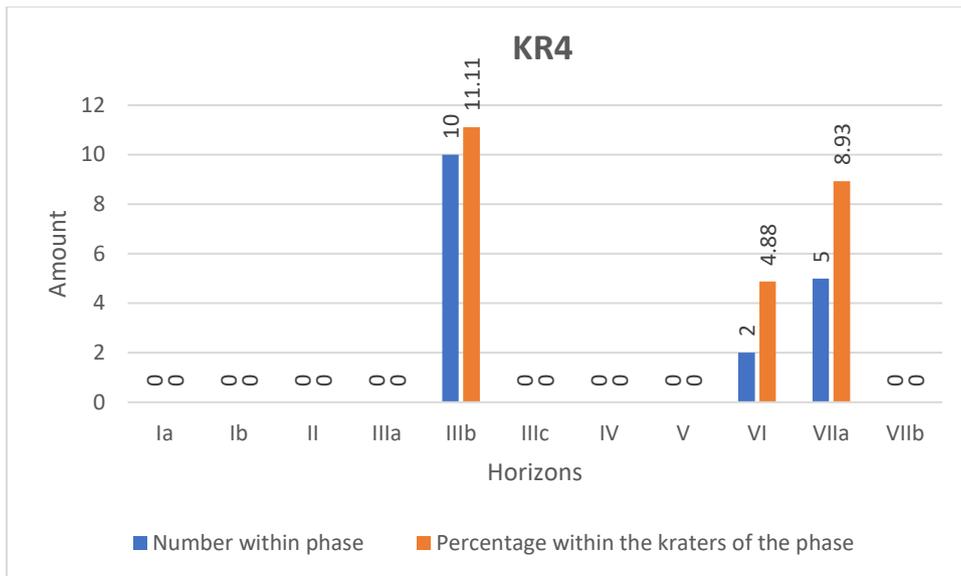


Chart 6.81: The amount of KR4, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Kraters with an upright neck, mostly tending slightly inward with openings only slightly narrower than the width of the vessel. The rim is either plain or flat. The neck is usually short but at times can be a bit higher. There is a similarity between this type of krater and BL34, with a clear difference in size.

**Examples:**

**Plain rim:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-787/6444\_8 (Pl. 83: 11); **Ia\_B2-2b** – L13-303/13-3009\_1 (Pl. 84: 1); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1819\_2 (Pl. 100: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2001\_4 (Pl. 30: 9).

**Flat rim:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1617\_7 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – 11\_4/120\_14 (Pl. 122: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-006/156\_10 (Pl. 123: 6), decorated.

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of brown-orange or reddish clay. Some white and black small grits or some black small grits are notable.

**Surface treatment:** Very few burnished or red slipped. One example has hand burnish on the interior, two examples have white slip on both sides and one has black stripes on the exterior.

**Quality of firing:** Six of the 16 are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts, with the exception of the loci of Sub-Phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa. Some of the baskets of L12-157a are also contaminated (see note 25).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.12: 2; 5.13: 12, 15; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.27: 21; 4.51: 27; decorated – Fig. 4.58: 17; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.36: 5; *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12- Fig. 20: 27; *Ophel\_89* (Fig. 26: 5-7); *Jericho\_K4* (Fig. 210: 22).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 6.40: KR evrt); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 4); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 25: 8); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 11); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 41: 16).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 17; *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.17: 7).

**Negev - Atar Haroa** (Fig. 8: 8); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.6: 10); *Negev Highlands* (Nahal Zin – Fig. 85: 9).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 37: 20,22 – slipped and with horizontal handles – IIB type).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 44: 10).

**Northern Valleys** – *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.77: 4); *Yoqneam II* (XVIIIb – Fig. I.3: 20; XVII – Fig. I.2: 4; I.14: 19; XVI – Fig. I.38: 7; XV – Fig. I.13-14; XIV – Fig. I.40: 15-16); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=Late Iron Age I – Fig. 12.91: 5); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7 = EIIA – Fig. 13.35: 6); *Megiddo\_Yadin* (VIA – Fig. 1: 6, 8-9; 10: 4-7; VB – Fig. 16: 11-12; IVA – Fig. 32: 12-13); *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Fig. Pl. 7: 1; 12: 19).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area A: ph10 – Fig. 1.1: 12); *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 79: 1).

**Transjordan:** *Hesban 6* (Str. 20 – Fig. 3.2: 15; Str. 18 – Fig. 3.5: 17); *Damiyah* (ph18 – Fig. 8.29: 20; ph12 – Fig. 8.32: 13); *al-Umayri 4* (IP 12 – Fig. 4.31: 12); *En-Nahas* (IV – Fig. 4.2: 10; II-III – Fig. 4.8: 2); *es-Sa'idiyeh I* (Str. VII - Fig. 1: 17).

In the Ophel, this type is far more prevalent in the Early Iron Age IIA, though the parallels show that this type is often found within Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB contexts. This type seems to appear throughout the Southern Levant.

**KR5** – Open Krater/Large bowl with a flat rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Large open krater with loop handles extending from the flat rim. The overall shape is reminiscent of a very large variation of BL21a.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_21 (Pl. 13: 11).

*Matrix:* The vessel has orange clay with many white and black medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

No good parallels were found for this type. This may be a unique large variation of BL21a.

**KR6** – Krater with a wide opening and shallow gutter rim.

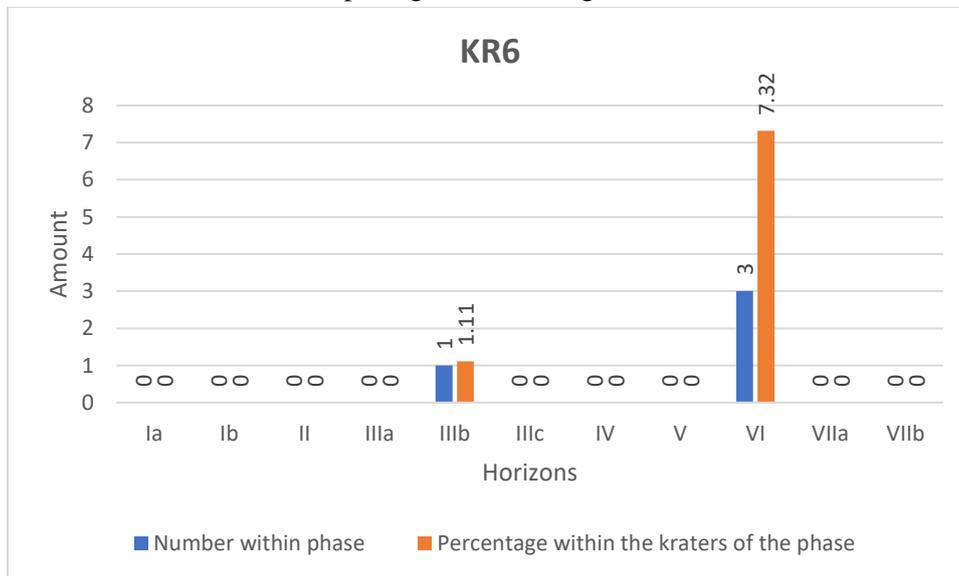


Chart 6.82: The amount of KR6, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large kraters with medium to large wide openings and thickened, flat-topped rims, with a shallow gutter on the top of the rim. Loop handles extend from the rims. We have no remains suggesting the shape of the body of the vessels.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3141\_3 (Pl. 85: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_14 (Pl. 40: 36); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2405\_3 (Pl. 32: 50); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_2 (Pl. 35: 12).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of brown or orange clay with some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The vessel from Ophel Horizon IIIb is hand burnished, otherwise, there are no surface treatments.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.14: 6).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IVB – Fig. 4.84: 10); *Aroer* (Phase B3, end of 8<sup>th</sup> – Pl. 56: 3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 51: 14).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo III* (Va-IVb – Fig. 11.31: 3); *Beth-Shean* (P-8 – Pl. 19: 14); *Hazor VI* (Str. Xa – Fig. 2.7: 16-17; 2.11: 7; VIIIa – Fig. 3.7: 19; VIIa – Fig. 3.23: 18).

**Possible storage jars:**

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (Xb – Fig. 4: 2-3).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (VII – Fig. 7: 1); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII - Fig. 1: 8, 10); *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.14: 3); *El-Mazar* (V – Pl. 3: 62).

It is difficult to know for sure if this is indeed a krater, as some good parallels have similar upper parts of the vessels included in this type, which are storage jars (see parallels above). That said, I would argue that it is far more likely that the vessels included in this type are kraters, as the storage jar parallels are too early in date and quite rare (not even appearing in the surroundings of Jerusalem). The krater parallels are, on the other hand, closer to the date of the examples – mainly Early Iron Age IIB and closer geographically. While there is one example from the Ophel that is dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, all the rest of the examples are dated to the Early Iron Age IIB (Horizon VI). The dating for this type is supported by the parallels. I would argue that the example from Ophel Horizon IIIb may be a precursor to this type. It is slightly different, with burnish on the exterior and is thinner, better fired and have a wider opening. Still, the shape dictates that it should be part of this type.

**KR7** – Barrel-shaped holemouth krater.

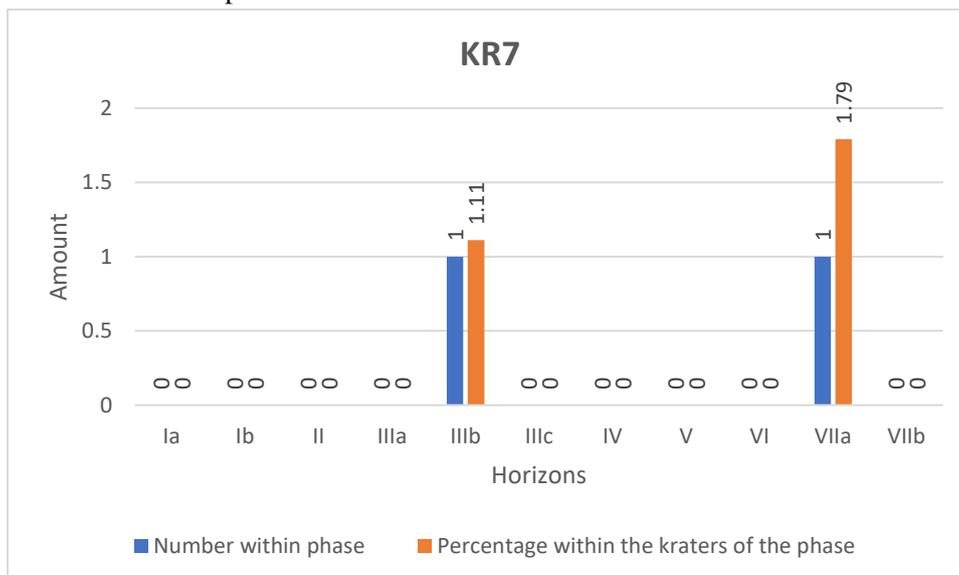


Chart 6.83: The amount of KR7, per horizon.

*Morphology:* barrel-shaped holemouth krater with a thick flat rim. The rim curves slightly inward. The walls of the vessel are only slightly thicker than the width of the rims and they have fine ridges on the exterior. Nothing but the rims survived and hence we do not know the full shape and profile of this type nor its base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B3-2** – L12-709/15198\_1 (Pl. 76: 4).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7289\_8 (Pl. 119: 29).

*Matrix:* The clay color is either red or orange-red. A few medium-sized or large white grits are notable, on one occasion with many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* No burnish was noted, only red or white slip on the exterior of the vessels.

*Quality of firing:* Both vessels are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-226 is a fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

The fact that no parallels were found outside the Ophel, not even in Jerusalem, points to the rarity of this type. The only obtainable information is that this type should be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA.

**KR8** – Small krater with a ridge below the rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Closed carinated krater with a pronounced ridge on the neck and thickened, outstretched rim. The lower part of this vessel was not found and hence we do not know the base type of this krater.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2931\_1 (Pl. 15: 28).

*Matrix:* The vessel has a light brown clay color and includes many small and medium white grits and a few large white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (I – Fig. 22: 18 – wider than our type); *Fara\_N* (Str. VII – Pl. 61: 18).

There is a discrepancy between the date according to the context and the date according to the parallels. According to the former, the date of this vessel should be placed in the beginning of the Iron Age IIB and according to the latter, it should date to the Iron Age I. I do not have a solution to this discrepancy. Even so, if one accepts the similarity between KR8 and KR12, it seems that there are parallels to those types not only in the Iron Age I, but also in the Early and Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB.

**KR9** – Large krater with a hammerhead rim and sloping neck (only one example).

*Morphology:* Large kraters with a hammerhead rim. The inner side of the rims has a triangular section and the outer side of the rim is flat with a shallow ridge in the middle. The neck of the krater is wide and low and the walls of the neck are relatively thin and sloping down. The lower part of the krater was not found and hence the full profile of the vessel and the base type is unknown.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1536\_1 (Pl. 32: 48).

*Matrix:* Light brown clay color with many small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* The vessel was well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

This is a unique krater with no known parallels. The only way to date it is by its context, which place it in the Early Iron Age IIB.

**KR10** – Open krater with a gentle cyma-profile.

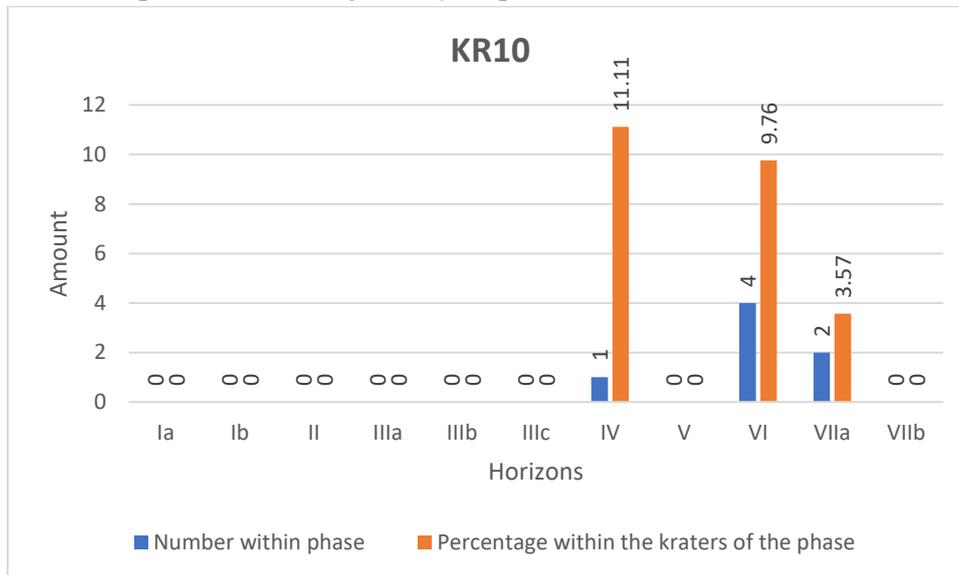


Chart 6.84: The amount of KR10, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-large, open krater with a cyma profile, ring base and loop handles that extend from the rim to the shoulders. The rim is usually plain but can also be flat.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2548\_3 (Pl. 8: 20).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1461\_1 (Pl. 27: 49 – complete vessel).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7509\_4 (Pl. 120: 22).

*Matrix:* Mainly light brown/beige clay color, though there are also three examples with orange or red clay. Many white small grits with a few medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* Usually none. One example has hand burnish on the interior of the rim.

*Quality of firing:* All were medium-fired (2), except for the complete vessel that was well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context, with the exception of L236 and L11-006. Both are fills with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and some Early and Late Iron Age IIB finds.

**Fig. 6.7: Pottery typology: Kraters KR10-KR\_pierced bases; Baking trays BK1-BK2**

| No. | Type             | Locus    | Reg. No. | Horizon | Plate      |
|-----|------------------|----------|----------|---------|------------|
| 1   | KR10             | L12-045b | 1461_1   | VI      | Pl. 27: 49 |
| 2   | KR11             | L12-076  | 2994_1   | V       | Pl. 14: 7  |
| 3   | KR12             | L12-157a | 2357_1   | V       | Pl. 20: 34 |
| 4   | KR_Pierced bases | L12-157a | 2124_10  | V       | Pl. 20: 54 |
| 5   | BK1              | L13-097  | 20179_3  | II      | Pl. 52: 38 |
| 6   | BK2              | L12-166  | 2292_6   | VI      | Pl. 42: 16 |

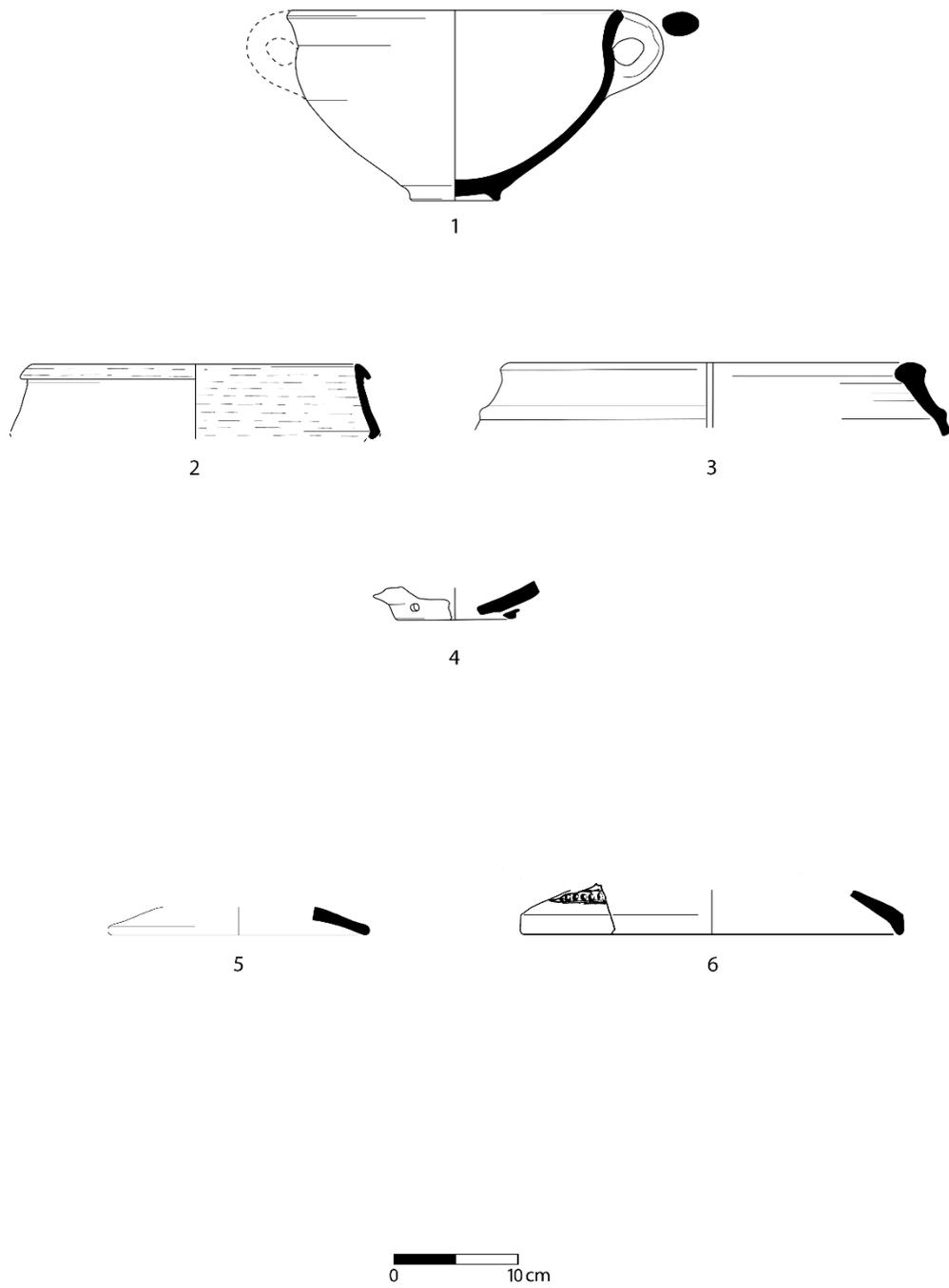


Figure 6.7: Pottery typology: Kraters KR10-KR\_pierced bases; Baking trays BK1-BK2.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 6); *Ophel\_89* (Late – Fig. 24: 22-23); *Moza* (Str. VII – Fig. 3.6: 5).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 14: 23).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IIIA – Fig. 4.117: 12).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 65: 2).

The great similarity of this type to the cyma-shaped bowls of the Iron Age I is a bit deceptive as there are almost no cyma-shaped kraters of this size in the Iron Age I, with two exceptions of vessels from ‘Izbet-Sartah and Keisan. Most of the parallels for this type are from either Early Iron Age IIA or even later, in the Iron Age IIB. Though there are no Iron Age I or Early Iron Age IIA examples for this type in the Ophel, I would suspect that the examples from L09-236 and L11-006, both contaminated loci, are originally from an Early Iron Age IIA context and thus coincide with some of the parallels. I am a bit suspicious of an Iron Age I shape that reappears after a long hiatus in the Iron Age IIB and thus prefer to date this type to the Early Iron Age IIA, continuing into the Iron Age IIB.

**KR11** – Small-carinated krater with an outfolded rim.

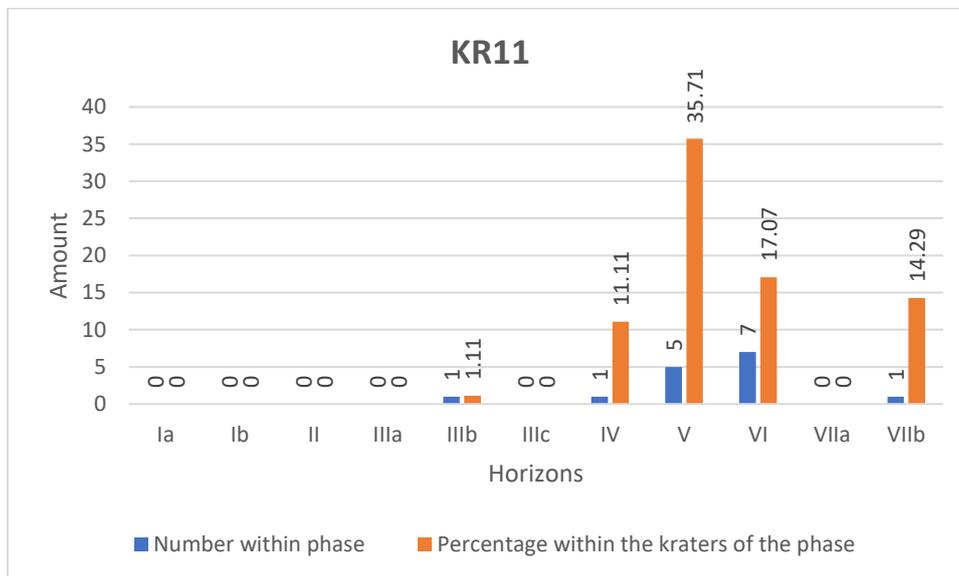


Chart 6.85: The amount of KR11, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium kraters with an outfolded rim. The upper walls are long and slope down, with a carination on the lower third. Usually, the walls of the vessels are thin. An elliptical loop handle extends from the rim to the shoulders in an unusually small variant of this type (L12-109/2452\_6). In none of the examples did the lower parts survived and hence we do not know the full profile of this vessel or its base type.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1377\_6 (heavy early variation - undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2933\_3 (Pl. 11: 8).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_6 (Pl. 15: 27 - very small); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2714\_1, 2994\_1 (Pl. 14: 7-8).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_22 (Pl. 27: 47); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1577\_2 (Pl. 33: 10); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_6 (Pl. 37: 10); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_5 (Pl. 35: 10).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_2 (Pl. 47: 25).

**Matrix:** The vessels have orange or brown-orange clay. Usually, some white and black small grits are notable.

*Surface treatment:* Only around a quarter of the vessels have any surface treatment. In 20% of the cases, the vessels are hand burnished on the interior and outer rim. On one occasion, the vessel was red slipped on both sides.

*Quality of firing:* one-third of the vessels are well-fired (3), while the rest are medium-fired (2). It is interesting to note that all the vessels with the surface treatment are well-fired.

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* With the exception of L12-120, which has material from the Iron Age IIB-C, all the loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (15-14 – Fig. 5.20: 5); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 18: 26; 25: 6); *CoD\_Giv’ati* (Fig. XII - 3.3: 5-6); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 12); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.14: 2).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 134: 15).

While the squat shape of this vessel may suggest that it is a cooking pot, it most certainly is a krater, as in some vessels we have found surface treatment. This is mainly a Jerusalem type. The only parallel outside Jerusalem is problematic both on morphological and chronological grounds. The parallels from Jerusalem are mainly from the end of the Late Iron Age IIA and the Iron Age IIB. One parallel from Area E of Shiloh’s excavations allegedly comes from Stratum 15-14, but I suspect that the context was contaminated (see Locus 1957, De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 105-106). The examples from the Ophel support the dating of the parallels to the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. One example comes from Ophel Horizon IIIb (Early Iron Age IIA) but it is much heavier and larger and may be a unique early variation.

**KR12** – Krater with a ridge on the connection between the neck and the body.

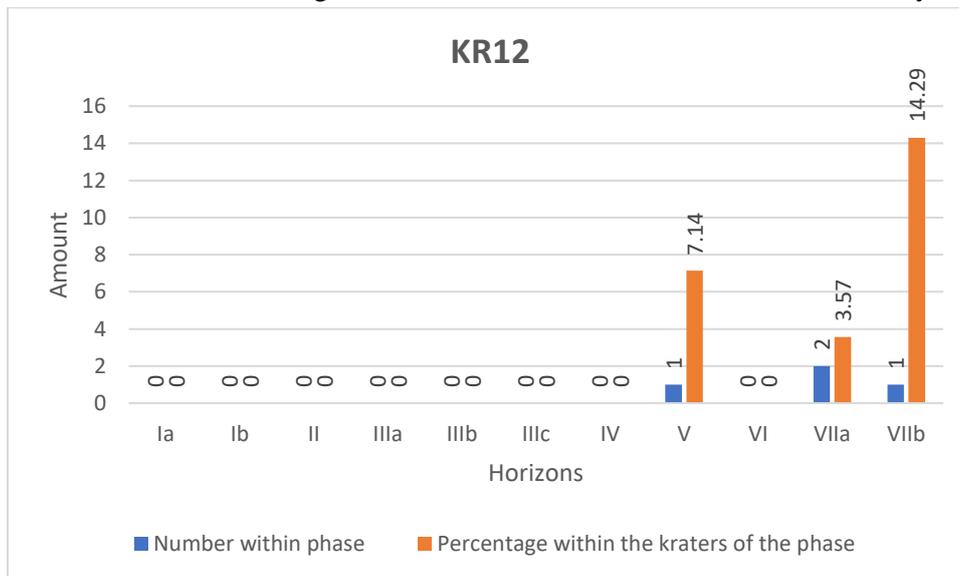


Chart 6.86: The amount of KR12, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-large kraters with a thickened rim. The neck is bent slightly inward and is a bit thicker than the body. There is a ridge between the neck and the body (though sometimes the ridge seems to be in the middle of the neck). The lower part of this type was not found and hence we do not know the full profile of the type, though through the parallels one can see that this krater usually has a globular body. Some parallels show that this type has handles that extend from the area of the ridge to the shoulders of the vessel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2357\_1 (Pl. 20: 34).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2178\_5, 7502\_3 (Pl. 120: 27-28).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of light brown or brown-red clay. Many small white grits with a few medium-large white grits are notable.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Two of the three examples are well-fired (3) and one is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L09-236 is a fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. L12-157a has some baskets that include intrusions from later horizons (see note 25).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.42: 18; 4.53: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 13; *Ophel\_89* (late – Fig. 23: 5); *CoD\_Kenyon I* (Quarry Fill IA.a - Iron Age III - Fig. 3: 20); *Moza* (Str. V – Fig. 3.10: 8); *Jericho\_K4* (Trench I.lxvii-lxviii - Fig. 210: 8, 23).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 12?).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 8: 1; III – Pl. 29: 17).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (type B 45: X – Fig. 25: 5); *Malhata* (IVB – Fig. 4.84: 7?); *Qitmit* (Fig. 4.3: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.24: 7 – upright neck); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIB – Fig. III.77: 5 – upright neck); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (K-2=LIIA – Fig. 13.48: 6); *Megiddo III* (Va-IVb – Fig. 11.31: 5 – has plastic decorations upon it); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.3: 18).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (K – Fig. 73: 2, 5); *El-Mazar* (V – Pl. 2: 32).

Because only the upper part of the neck was found, it is difficult to say if the kraters of this type have the ridge on the connection between the neck and the body or at the middle of the neck. I do believe that the two options are basically variations of the same type and hence there are parallels for both variations. That said, I tend to believe that the variations with the ridge between the neck and the body are morphologically closer to the examples found at the Ophel and for which the best parallel is found at Arad (see above). All parallels from Jerusalem come from the Late Iron Age IIA and the Iron Age IIB, fitting with the examples from the Ophel. Outside of Jerusalem, we have few examples that date earlier, such as the case of Samaria and Tel Batash, showing that while this type is popular in the Iron Age IIB and even a bit earlier, few precursor examples come from the Early Iron Age IIA.

## Krater - Varia

### Pierced bases of kraters:

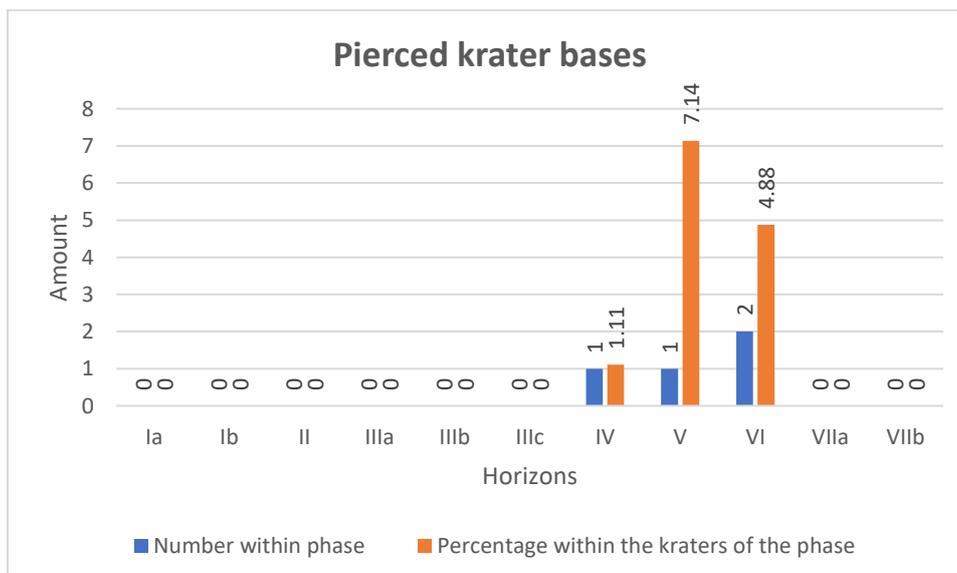


Chart 6.87: The amount of "pierced bases of kraters", per horizon.

**Morphology:** Ring bases, most likely of kraters, that were pierced while the vessels were leather-hard.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_5 (Pl. 11: 13).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_10 (Pl. 20: 54).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2173\_4 (Pl. 41: 13); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_3 (Pl. 35: 20).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made from either orange or light brown clay. Some small white grits are notable, sometimes with a few black or white medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the four examples were medium-fired (2) and one was well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean contexts.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

There are no parallels to this phenomenon outside the Ophel and it appears to be a local tradition. It is most likely bases of kraters, as ring bases were mainly reserved to either large bowls or kraters and since the piercing was done in order to hang these vessels – either upright or upside-down, it is more likely that a krater (a storage vessel) would be hung rather than a bowl. The bases are not connected to any krater bodies and thus it is impossible to know which of the types had these bases. The dating of this phenomenon can only be anchored by the examples from the Ophel, which means it first appeared in the Late Iron Age IIA and continued to the Iron Age IIB.

### 6.7. **Baking trays**

Of the 40 baking trays sherds, only 12 have rims and are indicative. In general, the baking trays of the Iron Age are upside-down flat/open bowls, which have unperforated holes on the concave side that many times are delineated into a few registers by two-three concentric circles. Many times, the holes are concentrated on the central part of the baking tray. Three of the Ophel's sherds, all belonging to the Early Iron Age IIA or earlier, have no holes or incised concentric circles. One example has only the incised concentric circles. Some of the baking trays have large holes and others have small holes. In some baking trays, the holes are randomly dispersed and in others, they were applied in an orderly fashion. There is no apparent chronological significance to the size or the distribution of the holes. The baking trays are divided into two types, based on the rim's shape.

**BK1** – Baking tray with a plain rim.

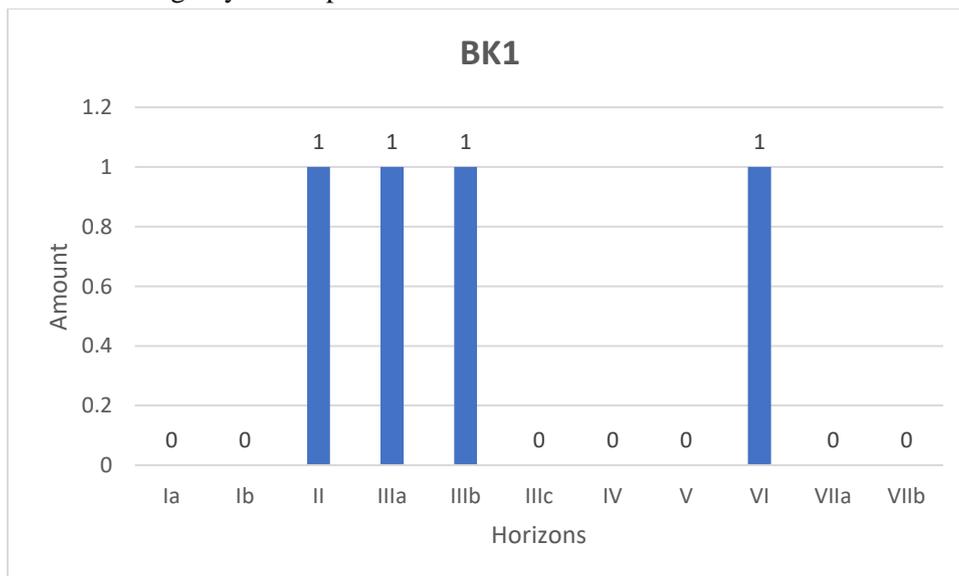


Chart 6.88: The amount of BK1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Baking tray with long straight walls and plain rims.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20179\_3 (Pl. 52: 38 - no holes).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5429\_2 (Pl. 74: 8 - no holes).

*Matrix:* All the trays are made with brown clay. The core of these vessels is usually black from the repeated exposure to fire. The clay includes many white small or medium-sized grits – not necessarily cooking pot material.

*Surface treatment:* None. All the examples do not have any of the concentric incisions or the non-perforated holes.

*Quality of firing:* With the exception of one vessel that is well-fired (3), all the baking trays are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 26).

**Samarian Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 12: 11).

**Shephelah –Qeiyafa** (Fig. 6.13: 2).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 26: 20); *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 20?).

**Northern Valleys –Rosh-Zayit** (IIa – Fig. III.79: 28); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.21: 13; XV – Fig. I.55: 19; I.64: 26 [plain and empty]) *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=late IRI –Fig. Fig.12.95: 2).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 7 – Pl. 52: 16; 9c – Pl. 77: 6).

The majority of the parallels point to the Iron Age I, the Iron Age I-II Transition and Early Iron Age IIA. Few parallels come from later periods and most likely represent early material within late contexts. This picture is mirrored by the Ophel examples. The most concrete examples come from Horizons II and IIIb. This type of baking tray appears throughout the Southern Levant, with the peculiar exception of the Philistine Shephelah (not even one baking tray was published in both Gath and Ekron).

**BK2** – Baking tray with a cut or modeled rim.

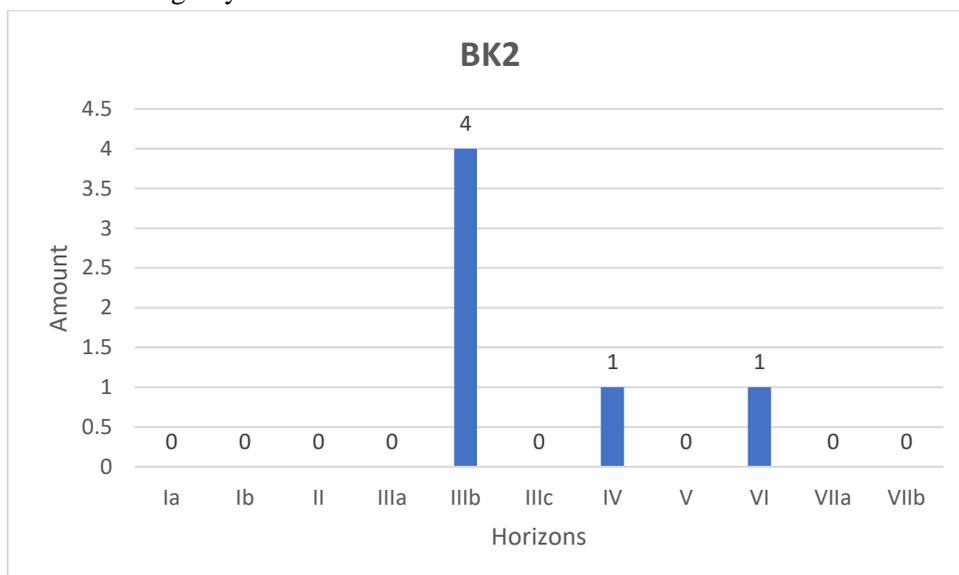


Chart 6.89: The amount of BK2, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Baking trays with long, slightly concaved walls and either a cut or modeled rim. No complete vessels were found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U3-5** – L13-411/13-3557\_5 (Pl. 92: 14); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-553/5278\_3 (Pl. 73: 13).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1b** – L12-157b/2407\_1 (Pl. 7: 2 - no holes).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1603\_1 (Pl. 33: 13 – hand burnish on the interior). **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_6 (Pl. 42: 16 - modeled rim).

*Matrix:* Brown or brown-orange clay with some small white grits. Only in one example was the baking tray made with cooking pot inclusions.

*Surface treatment:* The vast majority of the baking trays do not have any surface treatment, but one example has hand burnish on the exterior and one was used also as a bowl, as it was hand burnished on the interior.

*Quality of firing:* With the exception of two vessels that were well-fired (2), all the baking trays were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 11 – Fig. 4.18: 20 – cut rim; Str. 12A – Fig. 4.39: 17 – modeled rim?; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.27: 20 – cut rim; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.22: 23 – cut rim; Str. 15-14 – 5.14: 15 – modelled rim); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 23: 12; *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave I, Fig. 17: 6-7); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 21).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (late iron – Fig. 8: 4).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (levels 6-4 – Fig. 6.40: Bkng-tr – the rim has a rectangular section; level 3, destruction – Fig. 9.95: 16 – modeled rim); *Lachish IV-V* (IV – Fig. 25.46: 26); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.13: 1 – cut rim).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (X – Fig. 29: 6); *Ira* (VI – Fig. 6.91: 3); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.7: 12); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.5: 4; II – Fig. 12.169: 8).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.72: 25).

**Northern Valleys:** *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 13: 3 – cut rim); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.79: 27); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=late IRI – Fig. 12.91: 12); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.37: 10); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.61: 16); *Hazor VI* (VIIa – Fig. 3.24: 3).

The first example of baking trays with a cut rim appears already in Ophel Horizon IIIb. This type continues up to Ophel Horizon VI. From Ophel Horizon VI on, we also see the appearance of the baking trays with the modeled rim. Regarding the examples from the Ophel, one would think that the baking trays with the modeled rims are a later variation, but the parallels show otherwise, as some modeled-rim baking trays were found within Early Iron Age IIA contexts. BK2 begins to appear at the same time as BK1, at times appearing alongside one another (as in Qeiyafa). BK1, on the other hand, rarely appears in the Late Iron Age IIA or later, while BK2 continues to be in use until the end of the Iron Age. The geographical distribution of BK2 is the same as BK1, that is to say, the entire Southern Levant, except for the Philistine cities of Ekron and Gath.

**Fig. 6.8: Pottery typology: Cooking pots CP1a-CP8b**

| No. | Type | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate      |
|-----|------|----------|-----------|---------|------------|
| 1   | CP1a | L13-418  | 13-3573_6 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 9  |
| 2   | CP1b | L12-784  | 6440_2    | IIIc    | Pl. 96: 1  |
| 3   | CP1c | L13-310  | 13-3141_2 | IIIb    | Pl. 85: 10 |
| 4   | CP2  | L13-386  | 13-3443_1 | IIIb    | Pl. 91: 8  |
| 5   | CP3a | L12-775  | 6379_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 81: 6  |
| 6   | CP3b | L09-109  | 1544_4    | IIIb    | Pl. 99: 12 |
| 7   | CP4  | L12-120  | 1666_21   | VIIb    | Pl. 47: 27 |
| 8   | CP5  | L13-310  | 13-3116_3 | IIIb    | Pl. 85: 8  |
| 9   | CP6  | L13-097  | 13-1527_1 | II      | Pl. 52: 21 |
| 10  | CP7a | L13-349  | 30127_6   | IIIb    | Pl. 86: 17 |
| 11  | CP7b | L13-349  | 30148_5   | IIIb    | Pl. 86: 16 |
| 12  | CP7b | L12-202  | 3131_1    | IV      | Pl. 10: 5  |
| 13  | CP7c | L12-100  | 2276_6    | VI      | Pl. 32: 53 |
| 14  | CP7d | L09-426  | 3942_1    | VI      | Pl. 102: 4 |
| 15  | CP8a | L13-095b | 13-1593_2 | Ib      | Pl. 50: 2  |
| 16  | CP8b | L13-513  | 30770_1   | Ib      | Pl. 60: 5  |

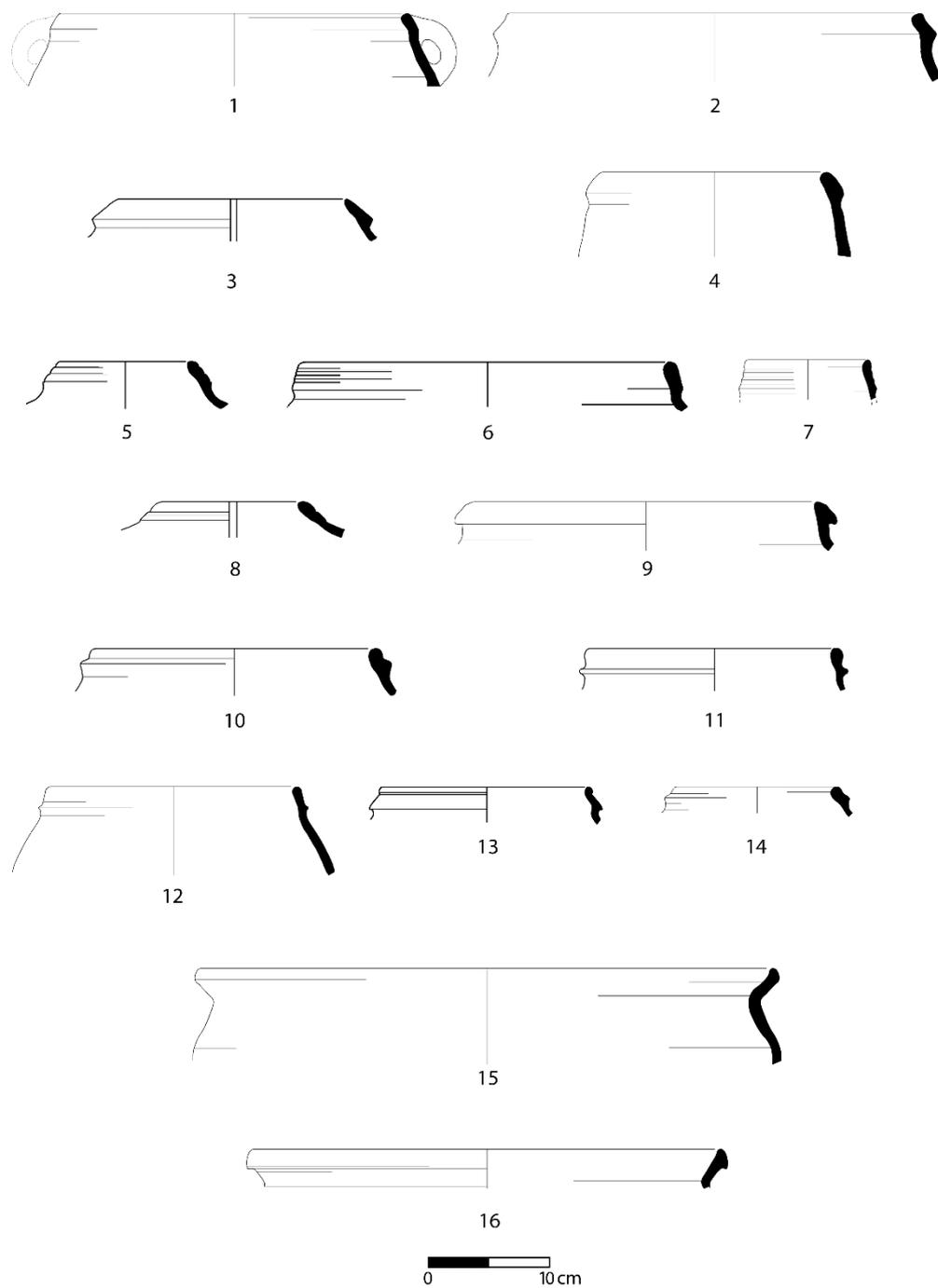


Figure 6.8: Pottery typology: Cooking pots CP1a-CP8b.

## 6.8. **Cooking pots**

### **Inward Indented Types**

**CP1** – Cooking pot with a wide opening and inward indented rim. This type is divided into three subtypes:

**CP1a** – Cooking pots with a subtly indented inward rim.

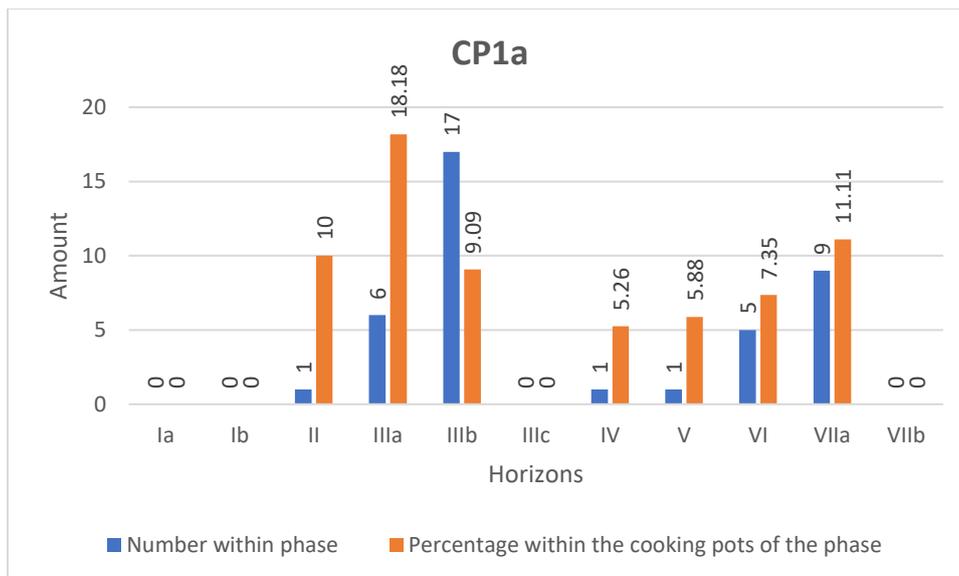


Chart 6.90: The amount of CP1a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large cooking pots with a wide opening and subtly inward indented rim. The indentation is present on the lower part of the rim and many times the indented part is slightly thicker than the walls of the cooking pot. The upper walls of the cooking pot are straight and bent inward. The carination of the vessels is usually low. The handles are extending from the rim to the shoulder. There are not any examples of this type with their lower part.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-127/20271\_1 (Pl. 53: 14).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa –U2-2** – L13-081/13-1468\_1 (Pl. 55: 15); L13-418/13-3573\_6 (Pl. 69: 9).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2 – Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084/13-1404\_1 (Pl. 58: 6); L12-749/6342\_1 (Pl. 79: 7);

**Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20019\_2 (Pl. 57: 24); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-254/7490\_2 (Pl. 111: 6); **IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/128\_9, 12 (Pl. 114: 12-13); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30215\_3 (Pl. 89: 8); **V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206/2020\_4 (Pl. 104: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3138\_6 (Pl. 9: 13).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-196/2785\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/118\_5 (Pl. 122: 15 - old version?); L09-226/7305\_2, 7316\_11 (Pl. 119: 54, 57); L09-236/7509\_6 (Pl. 120: 40).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/7358\_6 (Pl. 107: 9), possibly a prototype of CP7b.

**Matrix:** Around half of the vessels are made of brown clay, one-quarter from light brown/beige clay and the rest are made of brown-orange or red clay. Some white medium-sized grits are notable, one-sixth of the times with quartz inclusions.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Only one in 12 vessels is well-fired (3), all the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Four samples were analyzed petrographically. All of the examples originated from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All loci are clean, apart from L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243 (all fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds). L13-084 includes one intrusive sherd.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 11: 17); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 18; Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 19); *Moza* (VII-VI – Fig. 3.8: 13).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (IrI - EIrIIa – Fig. 5: 10-11).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 5); *Tell el-Fûl I* (Pl. XXV: 28-29); *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 8,11,15); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 47: 993).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 14: 5; I – Fig. 24: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.22: 3; IVB – Fig. 25.28: 21; IVA – Fig. 25.34: 5); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.13: 6); *TBM\_Iron I* (B2, IR1b – Fig. 7: 15); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 5: 3); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 6-5 (few), mainly 4 – Fig. 6.40: CP pln; Str. 5 – Fig. 6.73: 2; Str. 3, Fig. 9.71: CP pln; Str. 3 construction – Fig. 9.72: 13-14; 9. 73: 10; mid-life (late 10<sup>th</sup>) – 9.82: 14-15); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIIB, Pl. 8: 24; Str. VIB – Pl. 13: 15); *Gezer 4* (Str. X-IX – Pl. 45: 23); *Batash 2* (IVB – Pl. 4: 12; IV – Pl. 11: 4).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.2: 15; 13.14: 17-18); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.81: 9; IVB – Fig. 5.94: 6-8).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IVA – Fig. 4.86: 10); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 1: 4); *Esdar* (III – Fig. 14: 2); *Tel Masos* (III – Pl. 132: 14; 133: 16; II – Pl. 136: 13); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX -Fig. 18: 3); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4b – Pl. 11.19: 14; 11.20: 6); *Negev Highlands* (H. Rahba: Fig. 4: 10-15; H. Mesura: Fig. 10: 1).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 15: 31; XI – Fig. 23: 14; IX – Fig. 53: 17).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-5=LIIA – Fig. 13.42: 3).

**Tran-Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (IX – Fig. 11: 25); *Deir-Alla* (L – Fig. 74: 33-34); *Hesban 6* (17 – Fig. 3.8: 14); *En-Nahas* (V – Fig. 4.1: 17).

This type is already prevalent in the Iron Age IB. It continued to be produced in the Early Iron Age IIA and was replaced by other types in the Late Iron Age IIA. While it appears throughout the Southern Levant, it is not necessarily the most common cooking pot in the north or the coastal regions, but it is, along with CP1b, the most common cooking pot type in Jerusalem between the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. The petrography shows that most, if not all, of the cooking pots of this type were locally made. The two clay colors may suggest two different workshops. While we know through the parallels, even those from Jerusalem, that this type began in the Iron Age I, the earliest example we have for it, from the Ophel, is from Horizon II (Iron Age I-II Transition) and is most common in Horizons IIIa-IIIb (Early Iron Age IIA).

#### CP1b – Cooking pots with a sharply indented inward rim.

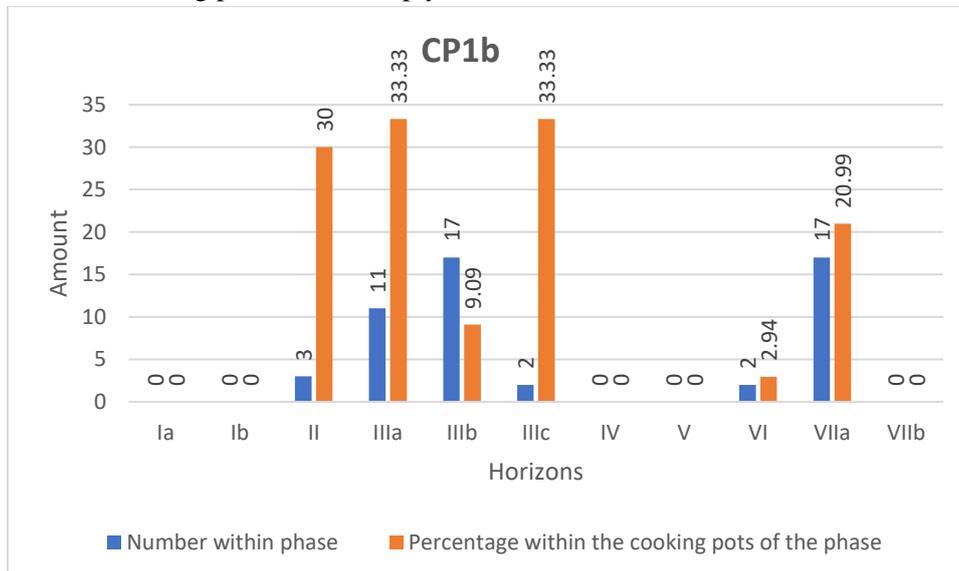


Chart 6.91: The amount of CP1b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large cooking pots with a sharply indented inward rim. The indentation is mostly in the middle of the rim and the indented part is not thicker than the neck, though sometimes the indentation is thickened. Other than the rim, the morphology of this subtype is similar to that of CP1a.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20179\_2, 20209\_1 (Pl. 52: 20, 22).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3573\_3, 4, 13-3604\_2 (Pl. 69: 6-8); **Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20102\_4 (Pl. 55: 18); **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-445/13-3702\_1 (Pl. 71: 5); **II\_A1-1** – L12-209/2728\_1 (Pl. 3: 1).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20086\_1, 20035\_3 (Pl. 57: 22-23); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-397/3459\_1 (Pl. 92: 4); L12-775/15472\_4 (Pl. 81: 11); L13-412/13-3513\_2 (Pl. 93: 5); **IIIa\_E-1** – L11-010/130\_1 (Pl. 115: 7); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2314\_4 (Pl. 109: 26); L09-240/7448\_10 (Pl. 106: 24); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5441\_3, 5429\_1 (Pl. 74: 5-6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-784/6440\_2 (Pl. 96: 1); L12-768/6388\_1 (Pl. 95: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1492\_3 (Pl. 27: 61); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_2 (Pl. 39: 24).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7466\_14 (Pl. 120: 38); L09-226/2118\_10 (Pl. 119: 60); L11-004/149\_42, 120\_5 (Pl. 122: 16, 21).

*Matrix:* Around three-quarters of the vessels are made with light brown/beige clay, the other quarter is made of brown or brown-orange clay. Mostly medium-sized white grits are notable. Only five vessels have quartz grits in them.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Except for two well-fired vessels (3), all the other vessels were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Six specimens were analyzed petrographically, all originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-236, L11-004 and L11-006 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material with some Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.12: 12); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 15-16); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (Ophel Horizon II, 9<sup>th</sup> c. BCE – Fig. 2-21B: 104); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 9: 8-9).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 13); *Bethel* (Pl. 61: 9); *Tell en-Nasbeh* (Pl. 46: 984; 47: 997).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (Pl. 1: 21); *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 14: 6; I – Fig. 20: 19); *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 52: 7-8; VIId – Pl. 53: 3).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.16: 13; IVB – Fig. 25.29: 14; IVA – Fig. 25.34: 4); *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.13: 4-5,7); *TBM\_Iron I* (B2a, Late IRIb – Fig. 10: 20, 26); *Gezer 1* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 34: 12,19); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 7); *Gezer 3* (Str. IXA – Pl. 5: 26; Str. VIIB - Pl. 8: 23, 25; Str. VIIA – Pl. 9: 18-19; Str. VIB – Pl. 13: 17-18); *Gezer 4* (Str. X-IX – Pl. 43: 9); *'Eton\_C3* (Fig. 6: 14); *Batash 2* (V – Pl. 79: 4; IVB – Pl. 4: 7-11; IV – Pl. 8: 3; IVA – Pl. 9: 10).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.173: 11; IV – Fig. 4.93: 7; IIIA – Fig. 4.68: 24); *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 8: 1-5); *Tel Masos* (III – Pl. 131: 14; II – Pl. 135: 6); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.3: 10-11; VI – Fig. 11.6: 1, 3; IV – Fig. 11.38: 5); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 18: 5); *Negev Highlands* (Mezudat Nahal Sirpad: Fig. 58: 6).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (IX – Fig. 36: 14); *Ashdod IV* (IX - Fig. 10: 14).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 14: 24; XI – Fig. 23: 10; IX – Fig. 53: 18); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.70: 9; X9 – Fig. 8.80: 5); *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 6: 15; 7: 4; S-1a – Pl. 11: 17; P-8 – Pl. 20: 8); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.36: 6?); *Hazor VI* (XII/XI – Fig. 1.8: 9?; Xb – Fig. 2.3: 8?; IXa – Fig. 2.20: 14).

**Transjordan:** *El-Mazar* (Room 101 – end of 10<sup>th</sup> c. BCE – Fig. 40: J); *Deir-Alla* (K – Fig. 71: 45-48, 68-70; L – Fig. 74: 35-36); *Ammata* (15 – Fig. 6.32: 1); *Damiyah* (21 – Fig. 8.29: 1).

This type is prevalent throughout the Southern Levant between the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA, as in Jerusalem, where it is also the most common type in this period. However, in the Ophel, where the Iron Age I is scarce, it only appears in the Early Iron Age IIA phases. While there is a subtle morphological difference between CP1a and CP1b, there is no real other difference between them (not spatial nor chronological) and I suspect the morphological difference is a result of different potters. As a result, all that was said about CP1a is also true for CP1b.

**CP1c** – Cooking pot with a thickened indented inward rim.

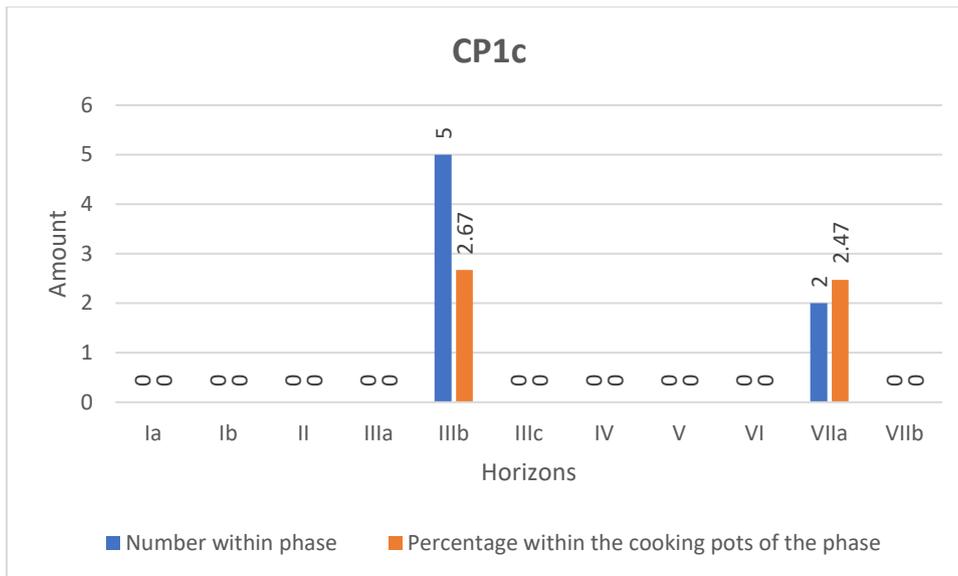


Chart 6.92: The amount of CP1c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cooking pots with rims that have a thickened or triangular cross-section, indented inside. Other than this indentation, this type's rim is quite similar to CP12. Only the upper part of this type survived, so we do not know the shape of the lower part of this subtype.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3141\_2 (Pl. 85: 10); L13-349/30127\_3 (Pl. 86: 19).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/120\_7 (Pl. 122: 17).

**Matrix:** The vessels are mostly made with brown-orange clay. Mostly some small white grits with a few with medium-sized grits are notable.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All vessels were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** The petrography suggests that the origin of the clay is from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** With the exception of L11-004 and L11-006 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material with a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB finds), all the loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Iron Age I - Pl. 58: 5).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 81: 2).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.94: 9).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.1: 16).

This is a rare variation of the CP1 type that mainly appears in the Early Iron Age IIA (all the examples from the Ophel and all the parallels, apart from the parallel from Bethel). This is a mix between CP1a/b and CP12.

**CP1 – var** – Cooking pot with a swollen neck.

**Morphology:** Cooking pot with a large opening and short, vertical, swollen neck. The body and base did not survive.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2009\_1 (Pl. 30: 10).

**Matrix:** The vessel has light brown clay with some small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The vessel is well fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The locus is clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 82: 22).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 16).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** Ashdod VI (XI – Fig. 3.58: 5?).

Only one example of this subtype was found in the Ophel and possibly Jerusalem, which may suggest that it is not made according to local traditions. The parallels are exclusively from the Philistine cultural realm, pointing to the probable origin for this type. This type already appears in the Iron Age IB but is mainly known from Early Iron Age IIA contexts.

### **Heavy Holemouth Cooking Pots**

**CP2** – Thick cooking pot with an outfolded rim.

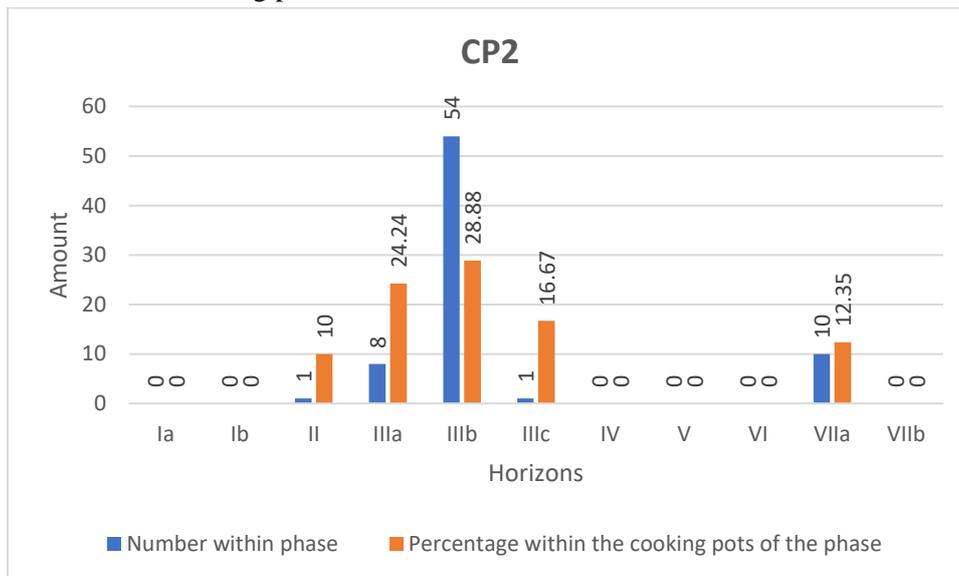


Chart 6.93: The amount of CP2, per horizon.

*Morphology* - Medium-large cooking pots with thick straight walls that bend slightly inward and a thickened rim that is folded outward. This type has two kinds of rims, the first is elongated and pointy and the other is stubbier. The first variation is more common. The lower parts of these cooking pots were never found and as such, I do not know the shape of the lower part.

*Examples:*

**Variation with elongated and pointed rim (registered in the plates as CP2a):**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1586\_5 (Pl. 53: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3519\_1 (Pl. 67: 5); L13-410/30299\_1 (Pl. 68: 4); **Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-318/13-3053\_4 (Pl. 65: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7384\_6, 2256\_2 (Pl. 105: 10-11); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_3, 30127\_18 (Pl. 86: 13-14); L13-412/13-3513\_1, 5 (Pl. 93: 2, 4); L13-309/13-3023\_3 (Pl. 84: 7); L13-363/13-3281\_1 (Pl. 87: 8); L13-367/13-3299\_1 (Pl. 88: 2); L13-386/13-3443\_1 (Pl. 91: 8); L12-775/6379\_3 (Pl. 81: 8); **Ia\_B2-2b** – W12-713/6391\_1 (Pl. 76: 9); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6322\_1, 2, 15574\_2 (Pl. 79: 8-10); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/6140\_2 (Pl. 77: 10); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20056\_1 (Pl. 57: 20).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_2 (Pl. 121: 11).

**Variations with a thick stubby rim (registered in the plates as CP2b):**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-410/13-3505\_5 (Pl. 68: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-412/13-3513\_3, 6 (Pl. 93: 1, 3); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/6140\_3 (Pl. 77: 9); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20019\_4 (Pl. 57: 21).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7322\_5, 7042\_1 (Pl. 119: 44-45).

*Matrix:* The vessels are mostly made with red or brown-red/brown-orange clay, although a few times the clay is brown or light brown. Mostly there are some small white grits with few white medium-sized grits. Several cases have some black grits added.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Around 18% of the vessels were well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Eight specimens were analyzed petrographically, all originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-226, L09-236, L09-243 and L11-006 are all fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material with few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. L13-409 has one intrusive sherd. Other than that, all other loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (14A – Fig. 5.7: 10; 5.8: 9; 14B – Fig. 5.9: 17; 15 – Fig. 5.12: 13).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 21); *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.53: 5?); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 8: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 31: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.10: 11).

While there are clear pieces of evidence for the appearance of this type in the Iron Age I, or in Jerusalem at least in the Iron Age I-II Transition. This type is mainly an Early Iron Age IIA type and attests that this is the most common cooking pot type in Horizon IIIb. This cooking pot type has almost disappeared after this period. The geographical distribution of this type is mainly in the Hill Country, with only two parallels outside the Judean and Samaritan Hills. This is one of the most common cooking pot types in Jerusalem and the most common variation of it has a stark red color and a pointed/elongated outfolded rim.

### **Ridged-Rim Cooking Pots**

**CP3** – Cooking pot with a ridged rim. Two main subtypes are defined:

**CP3a** – Cooking pot with a tending-inward ridged rim.

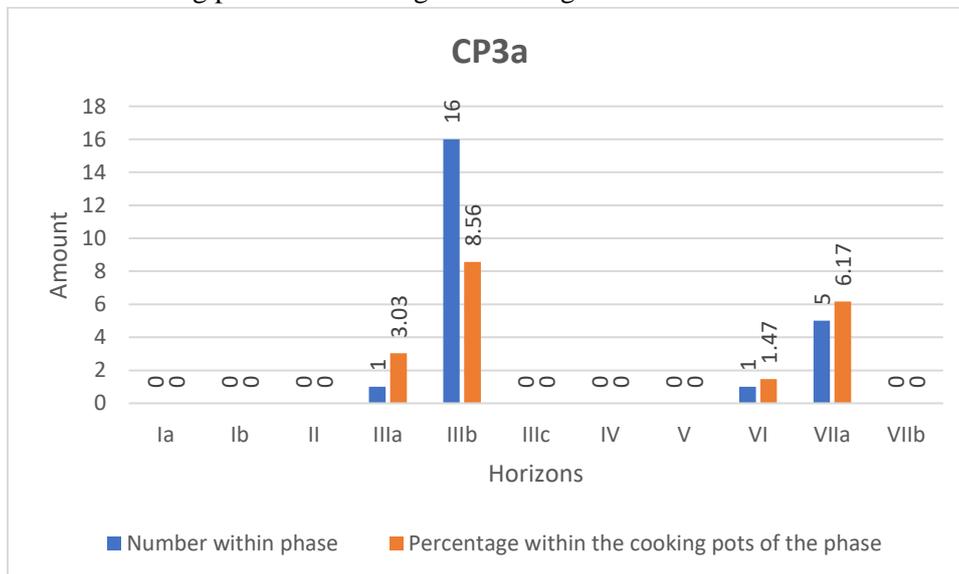


Chart 6.94: The amount of CP3a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with a relatively narrow opening and inward indented rim that has wide ridges on it. The neck is very short. The walls of this subtype are usually thin. There are no examples from the Ophel that preserved the lower part of the vessels and thus I am forced to rely on parallels to understand the shape of this subtype. The example from Kh. Dawwara (see below) shows the largest known profile of this subtype. This example is fairly elongated with steeply sloping shoulders (though if one accepts the parallel from Tell en-Naşbeh, the profile may be quite similar to that of CP1b). While the indented inward rim suggests there is a link

between this type and CP1, there are some examples of this type that suggest that this subtype (as is CP3b) has a different shape than CP1.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-410/13-3505\_4 (Pl. 68: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-775/6379\_1 (Pl. 81: 6), 15472\_6 (Pl. 81: 7 - combed variation); L13-310/30089\_1 (Pl. 85: 9); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7127\_12 (Pl. 105: 9); L09-240/2222\_4 (Pl. 106: 20); L11-007/123\_4 (Pl. 113: 12).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1134\_4 (Pl. 27: 53).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7351\_3 (Pl. 119: 48).

*Matrix:* Half of the vessels are made of brown clay and the other half are made of brown-orange/brown-red clay. Mostly some white and black small grits are notable.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically, both originating in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* With the exception of L11-004 and L09-226 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material with a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB finds), all loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (14A – Fig. 5.8: 10?).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 15: 1-2); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 47: 1007?).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 5: 4); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 21: 2?).

**The Negev:** *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.86: 13); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.37: 9).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (VIII – Fig. 37: 17).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 23: 16).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (K-3=LIIA – Fig. 13.44: 10); *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.16: 9-10).

**Transjordan:** *Adliyyeh* (12 – Fig. 7.38: 10); *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.8: 22; 4.21: 18).

This subtype appears in most of the Southern Levant, but usually not in large numbers, though it is fairly common in Jerusalem. Two of the examples that were analyzed petrographically showed that this type was made locally. This is one of the first cooking pots with a narrow opening in Iron Age Jerusalem, though its counterpart (CP3b) is not. While CP3a began to already appear at the beginning of the Early Iron Age IIA, CP3b began a bit later (see below), but both were common in the Early Iron Age IIA.

### CP3b – Cooking pot with a combed rim.

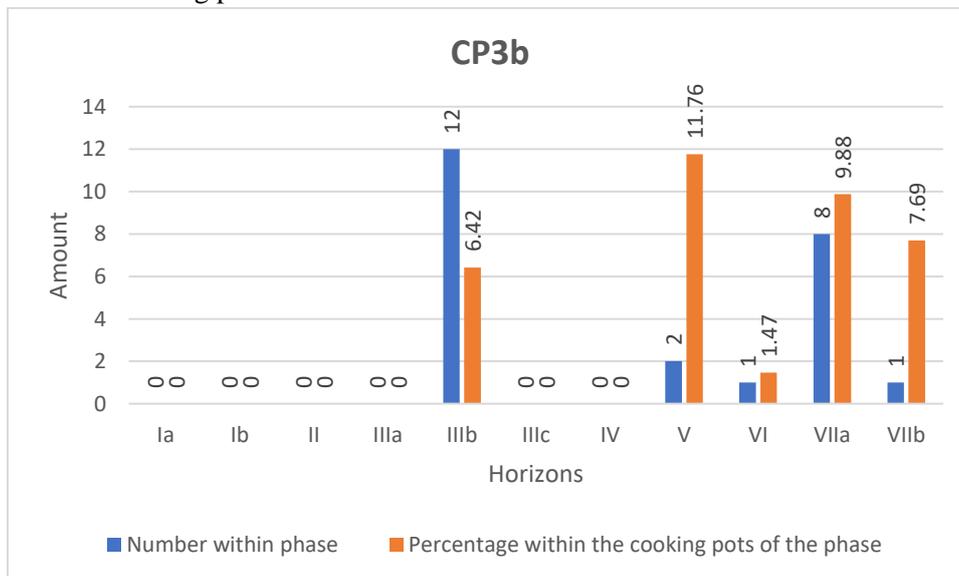


Chart 6.95: The amount of CP3b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with combed rims. Most of the time, the rims are slightly indented and upright but a few tend inward. Some of the rims are slightly thickened and others are the same thickness as the body. The opening of this subtype is larger than that of CP3a. The shoulders slant down at around a 45° angle. No vessel preserved the lower part.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L12-636/5750\_1 (Pl. 75: 10); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/30107\_1 (Pl. 85: 7); L12-780/15523\_2 (Pl. 82: 3); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1609\_3, 1544\_4 (Pl. 99: 11-12); L09-110/1617\_5 (Pl. 100: 9).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3038\_1 (Pl. 26: 12); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10235 (Pl. 20: 63 - intrusion?).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1119\_2 (Pl. 27: 54).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7163\_15, 7523\_12 (Pl. 120: 30-31); L09-226/7023\_1 (Pl. 119: 46); L11-004/118\_1 (Pl. 122: 22).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_5 (Pl. 47: 29).

*Matrix:* Half of the vessels are made of brown clay and the other half are made of brown-orange/brown-red clay. The clay contains some small white grits, sometimes with some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All vessels, but one, are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Four specimens were analyzed petrographically, the clay of three originated from Jerusalem and one from the Philistine Southern Coastal Plain.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, the exceptions being the loci of Ophel Horizon VII and L12-780, which is mostly clean but includes a few Iron Age IIC/Persian-Babylonian period intrusions.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14 – Fig. 5.11: 11-12; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.18: 10); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 20: 10); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 19); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 9: 6).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (second period - Pl. XXV: 26); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 48: 1008?).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 16); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 41: 15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.5: 3 – though the photo of it suggests that it's a parallel to **CP9a**).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.113: 8); *Arad* (XI – Fig. 4: 7; 5: 3); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.12: 9); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4b – Pl. 11.20: 14).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 1* (IP 3, LIIrII – Fig. 19.10: 20; 19.11: 11); *al-Umayri 2* (IP 17, LIIrII-Per – Fig. 3.15: 14-16).

This subtype differs from CP3a in several parameters. The most important is the treatment of the surface of the rim. While in CP3a, there are around three prominent ridges on the rim, in CP3b the rims were evenly incised by a comb. The second is the thickness – CP3b generally has thicker walls and many times the rims themselves are thicker than the body. CP3a is usually thinner than CP3b, but still few examples have a thickened rim. Thirdly, most of the rims of CP3b are upright, though some tend inward, usually in the examples from the later phases. The rims of CP3a always tend inward. Lastly, CP3a is much more a closed cooking pot, while CP3b has a wide opening. This subtype (CP3b) only appears in the southern parts of the Southern Levant, mainly in the Early Iron Age IIA. All of the examples are later than Late Iron Age IIA and are likely early material within late contexts.<sup>42</sup> It is fairly interesting to see that at least one example of this cooking pot came from the Philistine cultural region (L12-780/15523\_2), strengthening that this subtype is both a Judean and Philistine type and demonstrating the connection between these two cultural spheres. In their chapter on Iron Age pottery in Judah and the Negev, Herzog and Singer-Avitz (2015) claim that this type is absent from the Early Iron Age IIA and predominant in the Late Iron Age IIA (*ibid.*: 216), basing themselves on the parallels from the Negev and the Shephelah. However, in the Hill Country, as in the coast, this is an inaccurate statement, as shown by the parallels above.

**CP4** – Closed cooking pot with fine ribs on the rims (only one example).

<sup>42</sup> There is a chance that this type is still active in the Late Iron Age IIA, but I am unsure of that.

*Morphology:* From what we can see from the Ophel example, this is a closed cooking pot that has an upright thin ridged rim. From the parallels, we also know that this cooking pot has a larger ridge at the base of the neck and ribbon handles that extend from the rim to the shoulders. The upper body is rounded, but the lower part is flattened/squat.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_21 (Pl. 47: 27).

*Matrix:* The vessel has red-orange clay with some small white and medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* The vessel was medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-120 has some Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC material, this type of cooking pot being one of them.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Type CCP3a, Str. 12B – Fig. 4.41: 8-9; Str. 12A – Fig. 4.24: 10-12; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.21: 24-26; Str. 10C – Fig. 4.14: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 9: 11); *Moza* (IV – Fig. 3.21: 4).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIId – Pl. 53: 13).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.1: 2); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: CP flt-rdg; Fig. 5.77: 1; 5.78: 1); *TBM\_3* (Str. A - Pl. 19: 5-11); *'Eton Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 8: 1-2); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 25: 15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_IIB* (Pl. 15.8: 10?).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (X – Fig. 25: 8; IX – Fig. 34: 5; VIII – Fig. 37: 13-14); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.1: 7; II – Fig. 12.29: 10); *Kadesh-Barnea* (3b – Pl. 11.39: 1); *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.66: 15).

This is an intrusive type within this corpus and does not belong to the timespan of the Iron Age I until Early Iron Age IIB, to which this corpus dates. The timespan of this type extends from the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE (Lachish III horizon) to the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE, possibly even until the end of the Iron Age. This is a southern type, appearing mainly in Judah, with one appearance in Philistine Gath and one appearance (the northernmost) in Tell el-Farah North.

**CP5 (varia)** – A variation that is a mix between CP3a and CP3b.

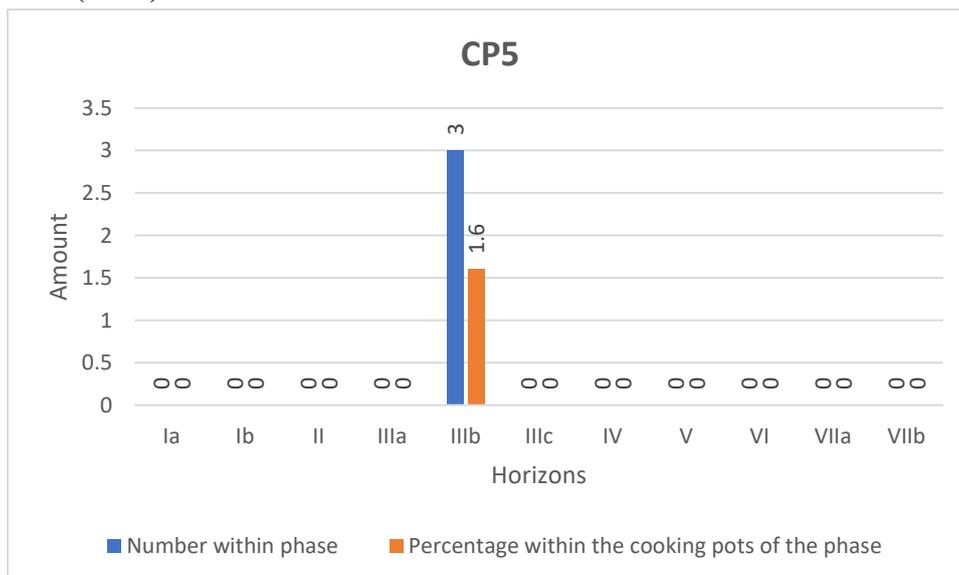


Chart 6.96: The amount of CP5, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with inward slanting walls, rounded rims with combing lines beneath the rim. The openings of the vessels are relatively small. None of the lower part of the vessels were preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_3 (Pl. 85: 8); L13-376/30286\_1 (Pl. 90: 1).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made with either brown or brown-orange clay. The clay includes some small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* One example has hand burnish on the exterior. The other two do not have any surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* All three are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One example was analyzed and its clay probably originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

As there is no valid parallel, we have to rely on the examples from the Ophel. These point to an Early Iron Age IIA date and local manufacturing of this type.

### **Cooking pots with triangular-shaped rims**

The cooking pots with triangular-shaped rims are probably the most common group of cooking pots from the MB to the early parts of the Iron Age and hence include many variations. I included some types in this typology that are usually attributed to the earlier periods, such as CP11, which is most common in the Late Bronze Age and the early parts of the Iron Age I, but since this type appears in our assemblages, I made a point of mentioning it. CP6 is a common cooking pot in the Iron Age I and CP8 are common in the Late Bronze, but I believe that both types continued to later dates (CP6 to the Early Iron Age IIA and CP8 to the Iron Age IB). The cooking pots with a triangle rim that bend inward appear in the Iron Age I and IIA and have many inner variations. CP12 is a variation with a “straight nose,” quite popular in the region of Judah. In the coast, the Northern Kingdom and Transjordan, a variation with a “pug nose” was more popular, although it appeared in many sites alongside the straight-nosed variation. While the “pug nose” does not appear in our corpus, I consider CP7b a variation related to it, as it is an extreme version of the pug nose rims. CP9 and CP10 are the latest variations of this group and are characterized by both a thick triangle-shaped rim and a groove or ridge.

### **CP6 – Cooking pot with an upright triangular rim.**

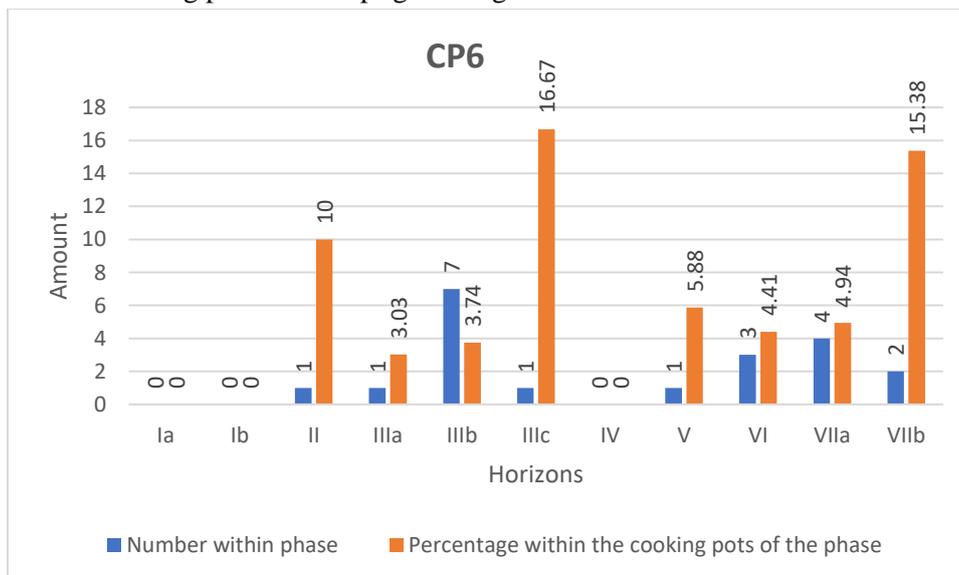


Chart 6.97: The amount of CP6, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with an upright triangular rim, short neck and rounded shoulders. Most of the rims have a wide triangular shape and a few have a slimmer triangular shape. None of the vessels of this type preserve its lower part.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/13-1527\_1 (Pl. 52: 21).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-421/30385\_2 (Pl. 70: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L11-012/176\_8 (Pl. 117: 9).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-735/6289\_2 (Pl. 94: 2).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_6 (Pl. 23: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_17 (Pl. 119: 41).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1029\_5 (Pl. 45: 5).

*Matrix:* With very few exceptions, almost all the vessels are made with brown clay. Grits: Some medium-sized white grits, sometimes with some small quartz inclusions.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed and the result pointed to a probable origin in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Loci of Horizons VIIa and VIIb are contaminated.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (14B – Fig. 5.10: 14); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 12); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 9: 4-5).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Pl. 21: 3, 7-10); *Bethel* (Pl. 57: 12-15); *'Ai (E-Tell)* (Fig. 150: 15); *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 20-21); *Dawwara* (Fig. 16: 1, 3).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 22; PII – Fig. 3: 15); *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.46: 10); *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 16: 7).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (6-4 – Fig. 6.40: CP erect); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 9); *Gezer 3* (Str. XI – Pl. 3: 28; Str. X – Pl. 4: 14; Str. IXB – Pl. 5: 5; Str. IXA – Pl. 5: 21).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (VIII – Fig. 3.2: 15; VIIB – Fig. 3.5: 3).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 132: 1); *Beer-Sheba II* (VIII – Fig. 20: 12).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (XI – Fig. 3.58: 3-4).

**Central Coast –Qasile** (XII – Fig. 14: 13; XI – Fig. 25: 14; X – Fig. 44: 25; IX – Fig. 54: 20); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.76: 3; X9 – Fig. 8.79: 16-17; X8 – Fig. 8.88: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.24: 8); *Yozneam II* (XV – Fig. I.64: 22-23); *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 12: 3); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (K-6=LBIII – Fig. 12.61: 3; H-9=late IRI – Fig. 12.91: 10); *Hazor VI* (XII/XI – Fig. 1.1: 16; IXb – Fig. 2.14: 13).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (VII – Fig. 14: 3, 6-7); *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 77: 2).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 4* (IP 13, EIrl – Fig. 4.14: 21).

This type appears in almost all of the stratigraphic horizons of the Ophel, from Horizon II through Horizon VI. Even so, the parallels show that this is mainly an Iron Age I type that already has its first appearance in the Late Bronze Age (see parallels from Ekron and Megiddo) and continues, mainly in Jerusalem and its surroundings, as well as on the coast, until the Early Iron Age IIA. Therefore, it is likely that all appearances of this type in contexts later than the Early Iron Age IIA are as early material within late contexts. This type, with all its variations, appear throughout the Southern Levant. It is not unthinkable that all the examples of this type that include quartz inclusions are Iron Age I vessels redeposited in late fills.

**CP7** – Cooking pot with an upright or a slightly inturned rim, which is rounded and mostly thickened and has a ridge below it, giving the rim a stepped profile. CP7 in general has the problem of being similar to either CP1b or CP6. The way to differentiate between CP7 and CP1b is that CP7 has a more pronounced ridge and less pronounced indentation in the interior of the vessel. As for the similarity to the “pug nosed” CP6, one could say that CP7b has less of a triangular shape and that the shape of the rim is infused into the body of the vessel rather than added to it. There are four main subtypes.

**CP7a** – Cooking pot with a stubby stepped rim.

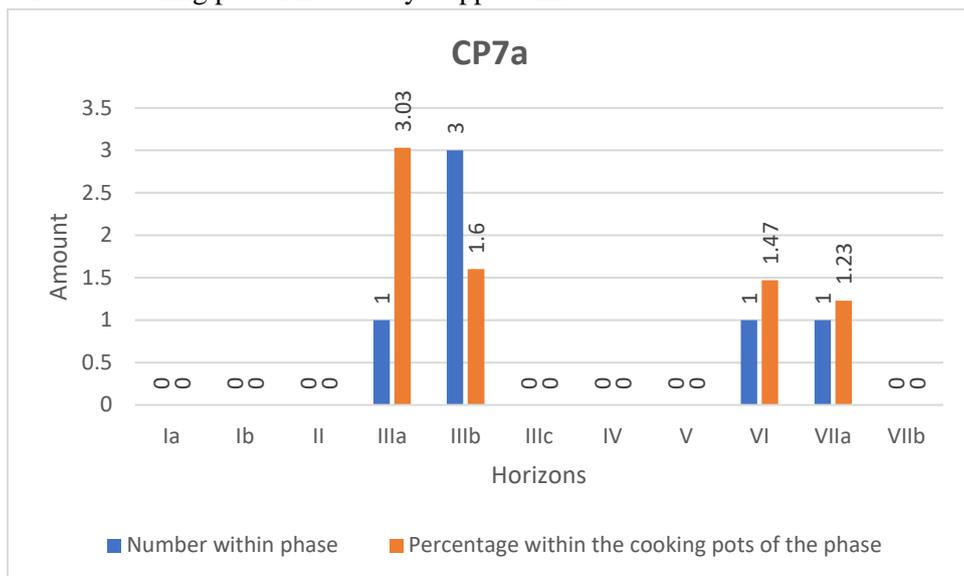


Chart 6.98: The amount of CP7a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cooking pot with a rounded rim that has a ridge just below it. The rim and the ridge are almost the same size, making the rim look like a stubby stepped rim. The opening of these vessels are fairly large. The upper walls are slightly bent inward and they are as thick as the rim. The carination/shoulders are on the lower half of the vessels. The lowest part of this type was not preserved in any example.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/13-1446\_1 (Pl. 55: 19).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30127\_6 (Pl. 86: 17); **Ia\_B2-2b** – L13-303/30004\_1 (Pl. 84: 2).

**Matrix:** The clay of these vessels is either brown or brown-orange. Some small and medium-sized white grits are visible.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All the vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Two samples were analyzed petrographically and both originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Other than L09-236 (fill with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and some Early and Late Iron Age IIB material), all the loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (12B – Fig. 4.28: 2; 14 – Fig. 5.11: 14 – with short neck; 15-14 – Fig. 5.16: 15); *Giloh 2* (EirI – Fig. 3: 7).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 15: 4).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (II – Fig. 14: 2-4; I – Fig. 19: 23); *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 18, 26).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.16: 12; Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 15; IVB – Fig. 25.29: 13!); *Gezer 4* (Str. XI-X – Pl. 44: 4); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 8, 20); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIIA – Pl. 9: 17; Str. VIB – Pl. 12: 18); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 11: 3; III – Pl. 15: 17 -short neck).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.60: 20; IIIA – Fig. 4.65: 15; IIIB – Fig. 4.128: 6 – short neck); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 2: 10; VIII – Fig. 37: 10); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 137: 3); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.3: 12; 11.4: 5; VI – Fig. 11.5: 11; V – Fig. 11.21: 4); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4 – Pl. 11.21: 5 [with neck]; 3c – Pl. 11.28: 9; 3b – Pl. 11.40: 4; 3a-b – Pl. 11.47 [with neck]); *Negev Highlands* (Mezudat Har Boqer: Fig. 28: 3); *Ira* (VII-VI – Fig. 6.54: 3; 6.55: 13); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.33: 4-5).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.83: 12).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 25: 12; X – Fig. 40: 17); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.73: 16, 18, 20; X8 – Fig. 8.84: 7; 8.89: 13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.23: 9; IV – Fig. 13.35: 14); *Yozneam II* (XVII – I.14: 29; XIV – Fig. I.51: 27; I.68: 30-31; XIIb – Fig. I.83: 36); *Beth-Shean* (S-1a – Pl. 9: 21; P-7 – Pl. 32: 4); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.33: 4); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.79: 25); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.2: 4; Ixb – Fig. 2.15: 19-21; VIIIa – Fig. 3.5: 7-8; VI – Fig. 4.9: 8 [smaller]).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area C1: ph7/8 – Fig. 1.11: 35).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (IX – Fig. 11: 24); *al-Umayri 3* (IP 10, LII – Fig. 4.32: 8); *Deir-Alla* (L – Fig. 74: 30, 61); *Hesban 6* (18 – Fig. 3.6: 11; 17 – Fig. 3.8: 15); *Damiyah* (18 – Fig. 8.29: 19; 17 – Fig. 8.29: 30); *En-Nahas* (III – Fig. 4.20: 13; I – Fig. 4.24: 11-12).

CP7a can be, at times, confused with the Late Iron Age cooking pot with the stepped rim. The main difference between the two types is the shape of the step, as the later variation has a sharper, smaller step, cutting into a rounded and thickened rim. At times this small step will look like a gutter (this late type does not appear in this corpus at all, though it was found in the Ophel in later contexts - E. Mazar 2018b: 178. Fig. II.1.1. and in other places in Jerusalem – for instance in *CoD\_Shiloh E*, Str. 12A, Fig. 4.45: 13-14). The CP7a step is larger, bulkier and not that sharp. The chronological range of CP7a, according to the parallels is from the Late Iron Age IB to and mainly, Early Iron Age IIA. Few parallels from the Late Iron Age IIA can also be found. The examples from the Ophel mainly originate from the Early Iron Age IIA (Horizons IIIa-IIIb). This subtype has a vast spatial distribution, appearing in the entire Southern Levant. The petrography shows that the examples of this type from the Ophel were made locally in Jerusalem.

#### CP7b – Cooking pot with an elongated ridged/stepped rim.

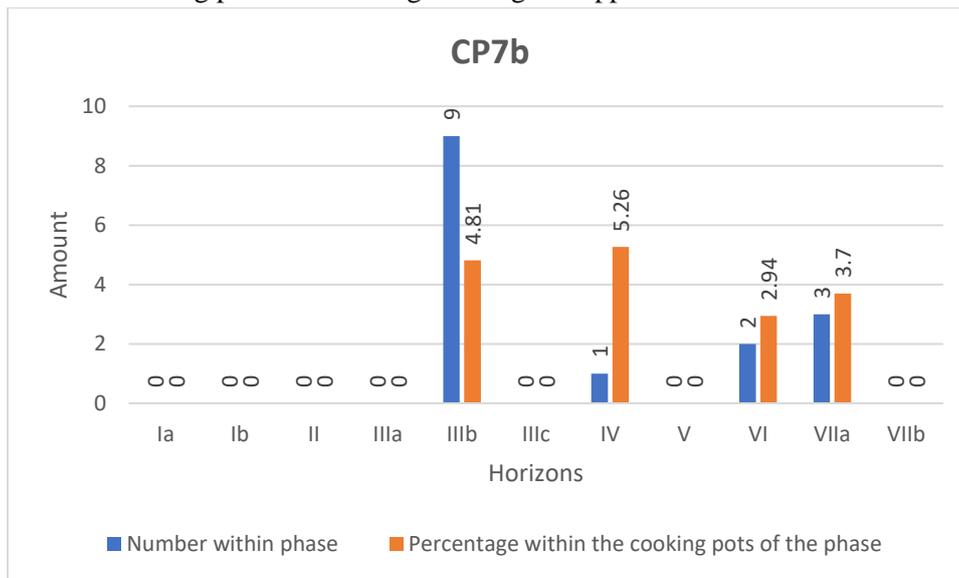


Chart 6.99: The amount of CP7b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cooking pots with an elongated stepped rim. Most rims are upright with a slight tendency inward. The rims are mostly thickened and the distance between the rim and the ridge is slightly longer than in CP7a. The shoulders/upper walls are sloping down at a sharp angle. The lower part of the vessels of this type was not found in the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_5 (Pl. 86: 16); **Ib\_U2-3** – L12-636/5764\_2 (Pl. 75: 9); **IIIa\_E-1** – L11-012/176\_9 (Pl. 117: 10); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2229\_3 (Pl. 106: 21); 246/2346\_4 (Pl. 109: 25).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-089/1621\_2 (Pl. 31: 9); **II\_A5-2a** – L12-202/3131\_1 (Pl. 10: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2118\_4 (Pl. 119: 49).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made with either brown or brown-orange clay. The brown clay has small or medium-sized white grits and the brown-orange clay has some white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* With the exception of very few examples that were well-fired (3), most of the vessels were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two examples were analyzed petrographically and both originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean with the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 (both are fills with mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 16).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 17: 7).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.53: 12); *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 24); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 8: 5); *Fara\_N* (VIIIb – Pl. 52: 2; VIIId – Pl. 53: 3?).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 14); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 5: 2 – thick); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 23: 13).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVA – Fig. 5.108: 10).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IVA – Fig. 4.87: 15, 17); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 8?); *Tel Masos* (I – Pl. 139: 5); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.4: 1; VI – Fig. 11.6: 2; V – Fig. 11.10: 1?; 11.12: 2?).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (IX – Fig. 10: 15).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 27: 14; X – Fig. 44: 11-13; IX – Fig. 54: 19); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.70: 6-7; X9 – Fig. 8.79: 18-19); *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 8; XIV-XIII – Fig. 7.2: 6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XV – I.53: 15; XIII – Fig. I.70: 11); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.32: 1 (thin rim); K-3=EIIA – Fig. 13.44: 12-15 (thin); K-2b=LIIA – Fig. 13.47: 5); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.79: 18); *Jezreel 1* (Fig. 3: 1, 3 - living phase); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 4: 1-2).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (XII – Fig. 20: 2); *al-Umayri 1* (IP3, LIrII – Fig. 19.10: 24-25); *Deir-Alla* (J – Fig. 69: 36; K – Fig. 71: 34, 49, 55; L – Fig. 74: 32); *Hesban 6* (18 – Fig. 3.6: 10); *Adliyyeh* (9 – Fig. 7.36: 8); *El-Mazar* (V – Pl. 4: 88).

This subtype appears throughout the Southern Levant. Its chronological range, according to the parallels, is from Iron Age IB (very few) through the Early Iron Age IIA (the most common) and up to Late Iron Age IIA (again, few). The examples from the Ophel mirror this chronological range, except for its appearance in the Iron Age I phases. The petrography shows that the vessels of this type were made in Jerusalem, probably by two different workshops, as the dichotomy in clay use may suggest. Note: the CP7b from Jerusalem are far finer in matrix than their counterparts from the north.

**CP7c** – Cooking pot with an elongated triangular ridge reaching a rounded rim.

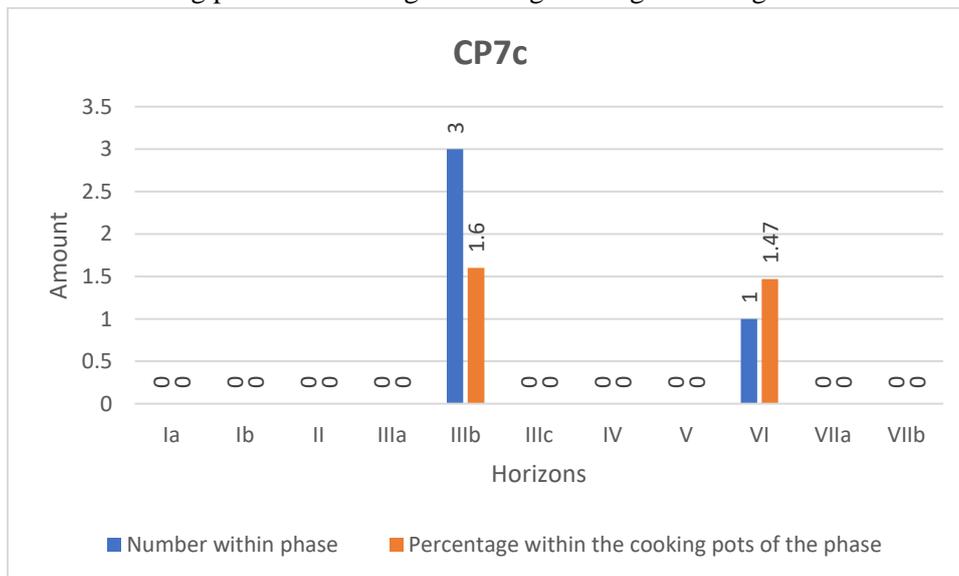


Chart 6.100: The amount of CP7c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with a rounded rim that has an elongated triangular ridge below it. In some cases, the rims are indented inward. This subtype resembles a mix between CP7b and CP1b. The lower part has not been preserved in any of the examples.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-367/13-3299\_2 (Pl. 88: 1); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-576/5394\_2 (Pl. 75: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2276\_6 (more angular - Pl. 32: 53).

*Matrix:* Three of the four examples have brown clay and one has brown-orange clay. All vessels include some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None

*Quality of firing:* The vessels with the brown clay are medium-fired (2) and the vessel with the brown-orange clay is well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically and both originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All examples come from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.52: 12).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIIB – Pl. 8: 22; Str. VIB – Pl. 13: 16); *Batash 2* (IVB – Pl. 4: 10).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.10: 15); *Tel Masos* (I-III – Pl. 138: 17).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (Str. D-4 – Fig. 13.7: 9); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.21: 5?; XVI – Fig. I.36: 28, XIV - I.58: 31); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.10: 16); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 6: 1).

**Transjordan:** *El-Mazar* (V – Pl. 4: 89).

This subtype seems to relate to the CP6 variation from the north, but as it qualifies to the criteria of CP7, it is listed here. In the north, this type is fairly common and appears in Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA contexts. The few appearances of this subtype in the south are usually dated to the Early Iron Age IIA or slightly later. Though there are no parallels for this subtype from Jerusalem or its surroundings, this subtype is not an import, as the results from the petrography clearly show.

**CP7d** – Small cooking pot with a stepped rim.

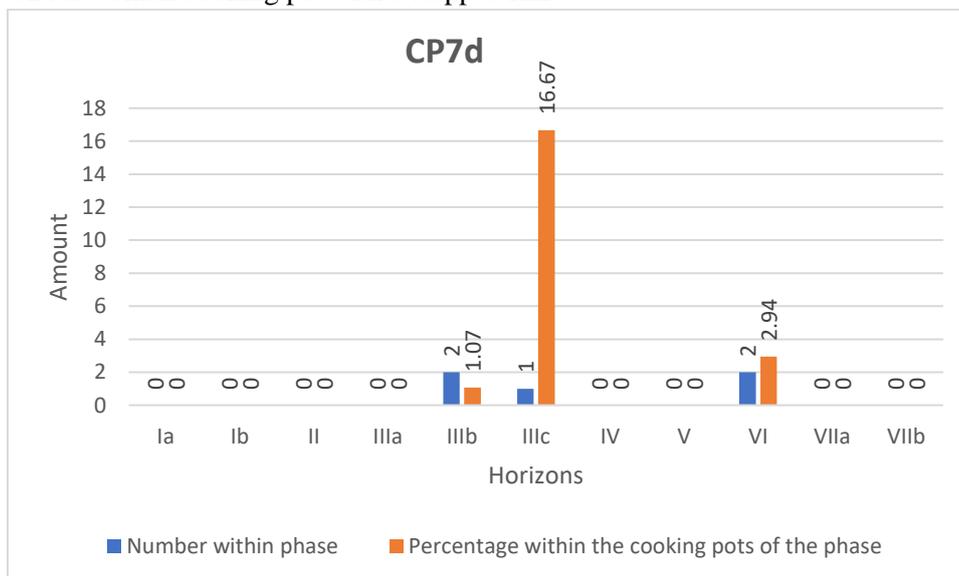


Chart 6.101: The amount of CP7d, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Small-medium cooking pot with thickened stepped rim. The rim is as stubby as CP7a but is usually smaller and the step is shallower or not as well-defined. The walls of the body of this subtype are thin. The lower parts of these vessels were not preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb –B1-2** – L12-749/6342\_3 (Pl. 79: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** –L12-768/15439\_6 (Pl. 95: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VI – IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426/3942\_1 (Pl. 102: 4).

*Matrix:* The vessels are mainly made of brown-orange clay. The grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* With the exception of one vessel that was well-fired (3), all the other vessels were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample that was analyzed originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-768 is either a clean early Late Iron Age IIA locus or an Early Iron Age IIA locus with intrusions. If indeed it is an early locus with intrusions, this type may also be part of this intrusion.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.20: 23; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.37: 5); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (14 – Fig. 1.13a: 17); *Giloh 2* (8<sup>th</sup>-7<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE – Fig. 11: 13 [necked]).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.11: 6); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: CP grv-rim; Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: CP grv-rim); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB – Pl. 13: 13).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.59: 2).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (IX – Fig. 54: 17); *Aphek* (X9 – Fig. 8.82: 2).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIII – Fig. I.70: 13).

There is a discrepancy between the date of this type according to some of the examples from the Ophel (Early Iron Age IIA) and the date according to many of the parallels (Iron Age IIB). The reason is, I believe, resting on the similarity of this type to the CP1b subtype – and it is indeed likely the examples from the Early Iron Age IIA of the Ophel are CP1b. As such, I would suggest an Iron Age IIB dating for this type. This subtype is far from being common and few examples of it are scattered around the Southern Levant.

**CP8** – Cooking pot with a flaring rim. There are two variations:

**CP8a** – Cooking pot with a long, flaring, upward-dented rim.

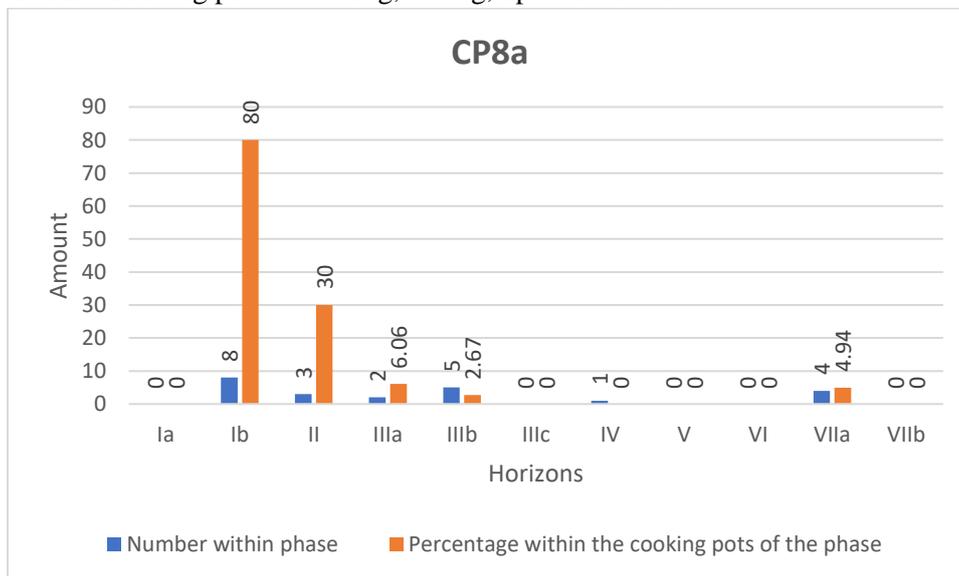


Chart 6.102: The amount of CP8a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-large cooking pots with flaring rims. The rims are around 2 cm long and are as thick as the body's walls. The tip of the rims is dented upward. The upper walls are tending slightly inward and the carination is around mid-height of the vessel or slightly higher. The lower part was not preserved in any of the vessels of this type from the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R1-1a** – L13-109/13-1618\_1 (Pl. 50: 9); **Ib\_U1R2-1b**– L13-095b/13-1593\_2 (Pl. 50: 2); **Ib\_U1R1-1b**– 13-074/13-1343\_3 (Pl. 49: 4).

**Ophel Horizon II** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-355/13-3248\_1 (Pl. 66: 2); **Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3634\_1 (Pl. 67: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon VI** – undrawn.

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of either brown, light brown, or brown-red clay. Many medium-sized white grits are notable, half of the time there are small and medium-sized quartz grits.

*Surface treatment:* No surface treatment. One example has hand burnished on the interior.

*Quality of firing:* A quarter of the vessels are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One example was analyzed and it originates from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean, with the exception of L13-409, which has one intrusive sherd.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.12: 9); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB? – Fig. 1.2a: 15; IRI? – Fig. 1.9a: 1, 5); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 7: 1).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabud* (EIIA - Fig. 5: 9).

**Benjamin:** *Gibeon\_cemetery* (Tomb 10B – Fig. 11: 53); *Tell el-Fûl 3* (II – Pl. 48: 28).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 3: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. XI – Pl. 3: 27); *Batash 3* (X – Pl. 11: 11-14).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LB* (Pl. 12.5: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Jezreel 2* (LB – Fig. 1: 17).

This subtype is most likely a degenerated version of CP8b. This subtype should not be confused with the cooking pot with the outturned rims of the Middle and early Late Bronze Age. That said, this is predominantly a Late Bronze Age type, as exemplified by the parallels from the Shephelah and the north. The parallels from the Hill Country show the continuation of this type into the Iron Age IA in that region. The examples from the Ophel, which come from an Iron Age IB context are the latest record of this CP type. One may disregard them by stating that they are early material within later fills, but the example from L13-095b is a large specimen that was found lying on a floor. Even so, one cannot, on the merit of one example, push this type to the Iron Age IB without doubts. The examples from Ophel Horizon IIIa (early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA) and Ophel Horizon IIIb (Early Iron Age IIA) are without a doubt early material in later contexts. The petrography indicates that these examples are local ware.

**CP8b** – Cooking pot with a flaring rim folded down to a triangular tip.

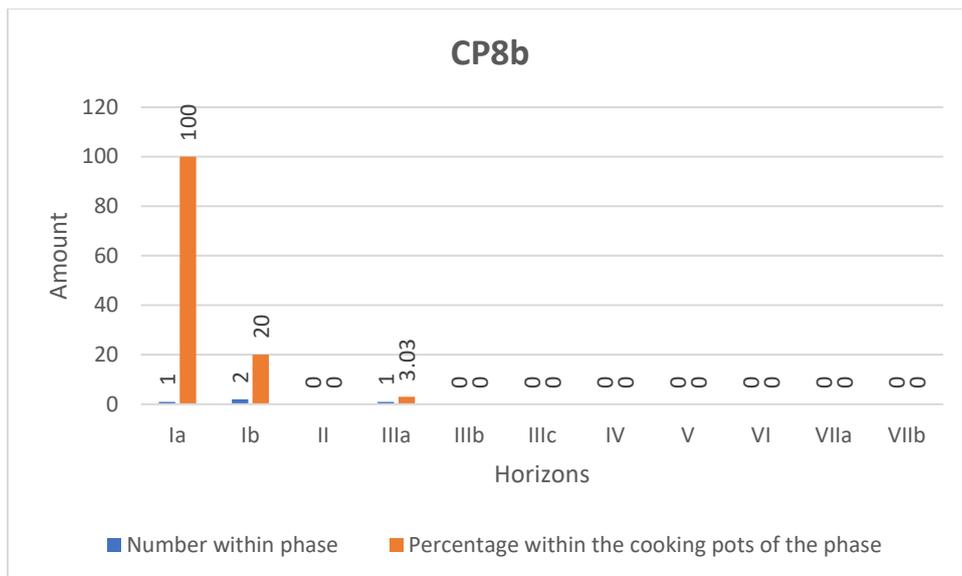


Chart 6.103: The amount of CP8b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The shape is very much like that of CP8a, yet the tip of the rim is thickened or folded-down, usually to a triangular shape. In the examples from the Ophel only the rim survived, so the overall shape of this type is only known from parallels.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ia – Ib\_U3-1** – 13-476/30589\_1 (Pl. 59: 1).

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/30770\_1 (Pl. 60: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U1R1-3** – L12-180a/2488\_3 (Pl. 2: 6).

**Matrix:** The vessels are either brown, light brown, or brown-orange. Some medium-sized white grits are notable, sometimes with small quartz inclusions.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_summit 1* (P. 46, no. 7, 12); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (IRI? – Fig. 1.9a: 4, 7); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 7: 3?).

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Pl. 58: 13); *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Pl. 21: 11-12); *Tell el-Fûl 3* (Pl. 48: 29).

**Judean Hills:** *Hebron* (Fig. 7.4: 10-12); *Kh. Rabud* (LB – Fig. 5: 1).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 3: 1); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 10: 16).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. XI – Pl. 3: 29?); *Batash 3* (IX – Pl. 18: 4); Lachish (none).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LB* (Pl. 12.1: 18).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LBII* (Type CP60a: K-8 – Fig. 10.12: 2); *Jezreel 2* (LB – Fig. 1: 16).

This is mainly a Late Bronze Age type, a variation of CP11 that has an extended rim (Panitz-Cohen was probably right when stating that the difference between the two types is due to different manufacturers rather than a chronological difference – *Batash 3*: 69). In the examples from the Ophel, the rims have more thickening at the edge than an axe/triangular shape that is more common in the Late Bronze Age. This may be, again, a difference in manufacturers rather than a chronological indicator. This type of appearance in the Late Bronze has quite a wide spatial range and is common throughout the Southern Levant. I have given only a few parallels from the Late Bronze as it's not the focus of this corpus and gave more emphasis on the Iron Age I parallels, which are all concentrated in the Hill Country. I think that the parallels and the examples from the Ophel both point to a

continuation up to the Iron Age IA for this type – at least in Jerusalem. This means that this type appears only as a material within later fills.

**CP9** – Cooking pots with upright, grooved triangular-shaped-rim. Four main subtypes were defined.

**CP9a** – Cooking pots with thickened and grooved triangular-shaped-rim.

**Fig. 6.9: Pottery typology: Cooking pots CP9a-CP21**

| No. | Type  | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Ophel Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|-------|----------|-----------|---------------|-------------|
| 1   | CP9a  | L12-214  | 2830_6    | IV            | Pl. 11: 10  |
| 2   | CP9a  | L12-137b | 2340_5    | IV            | Pl. 6: 8    |
| 3   | CP9b  | L12-129  | 1836_4    | VI            | Pl. 37: 13  |
| 4   | CP9c  | L12-133a | 10208_9   | VI            | Pl. 39: 22  |
| 5   | CJ9d  | L12-100  | 2405_9    | VI            | Pl. 32: 68  |
| 6   | CP10  | L12-190  | 3088_8    | IV            | Pl. 8: 22   |
| 7   | CP11  | L12-214  | 2830_8    | IV            | -           |
| 8   | CP12  | L09-246  | 2302_3    | IIIb          | Pl. 109: 24 |
| 9   | CP13  | L09-236  | 7146_3    | VIIa          | Pl. 120: 39 |
| 10  | CP14  | L11-014  | 143_12    | IIIb          | Pl. 118: 2  |
| 11  | CP15a | L12-720  | 6193_1    | IIIb          | Pl. 77: 3   |
| 12  | CP15b | L12-045b | 1142_6    | VI            | Pl. 27: 50  |
| 13  | CP16  | L13-363  | 13-3296_2 | IIIb          | Pl. 87: 6   |
| 14  | CP17  | L12-045b | 1507_28   | VI            | Pl. 27: 52  |
| 15  | CP18  | L13-014  | 20056_2   | IIIb          | Pl. 57: 19  |
| 16  | CP19  | L12-214  | 2830_2    | IV            | Pl. 11: 9   |
| 17  | CP20  | L12-133b | 1945_13   | VI            | Pl. 40: 38  |
| 18  | CP21  | L09-226  | 7316_10   | VIIa          | Pl. 119: 42 |

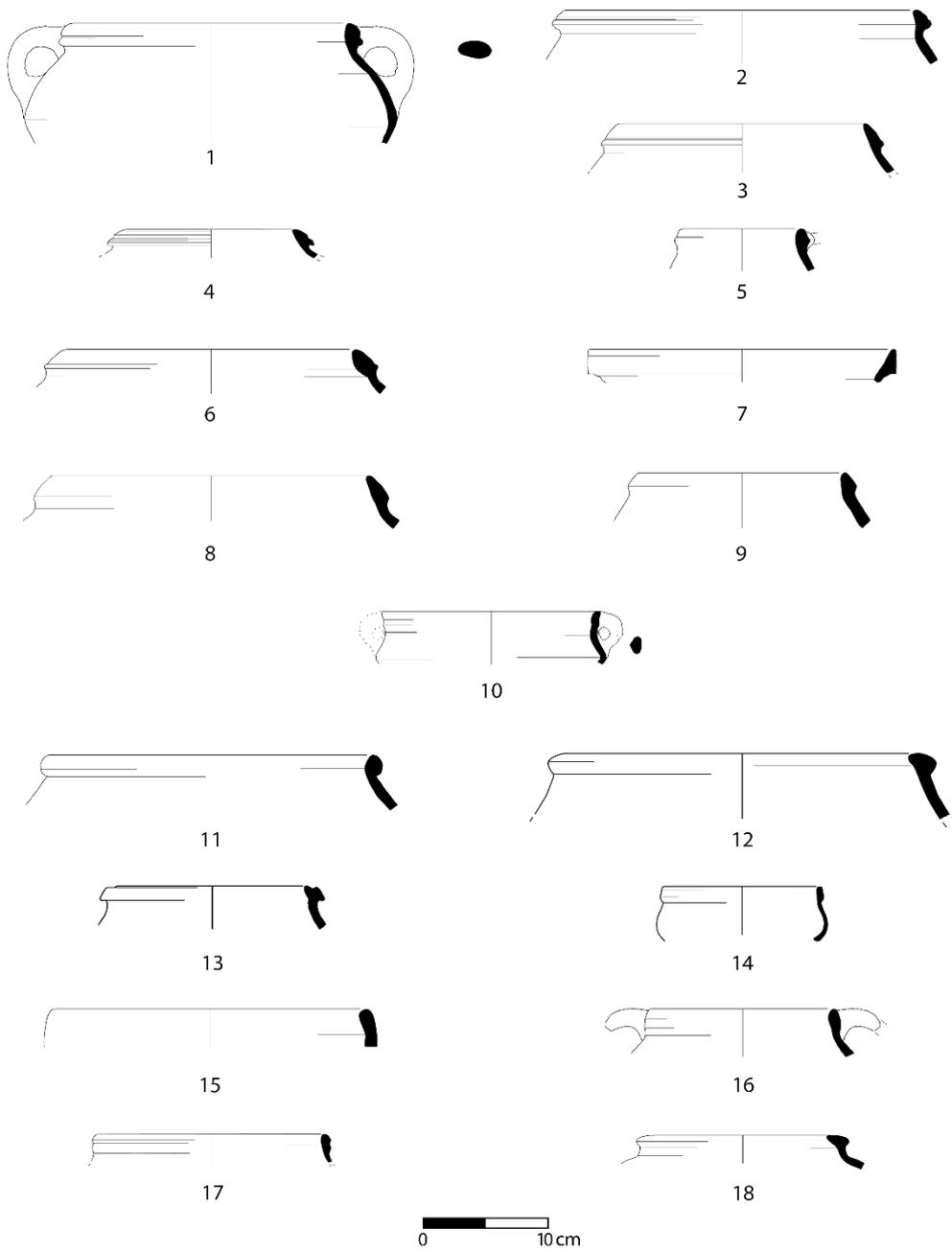


Figure 6.9: Pottery typology: Cooking pots CP9a-CP21.

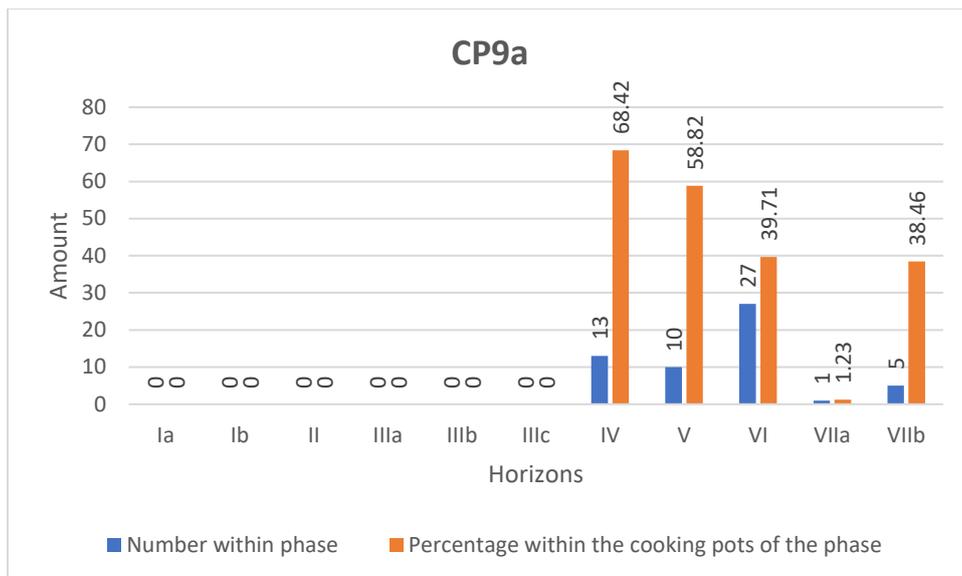


Chart 6.104: The amount of CP9a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cooking pots that have vertical or slightly tending inward rim. The rim is wide/thickened sometimes even rounded, with a groove in the middle of the rim. In few cases, there is more than one groove. This subtype usually has thin walls, sloping shoulders and a globular body. The handles come from the rim and end on the shoulders/carination. The handles have either a round or oblong cross-section. The lower part of this subtype was not preserved in any of the examples from the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_7 (Pl. 8: 23); L12-191/3126\_4 3138\_2, 3 (Pl. 9: 14-16); L12-240/3170\_14, 15 (Pl. 13: 12-13); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-137b/2340\_4, 5 (Pl. 6: 7-8); **II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_6 (Pl. 11: 10); **II\_A5-2b** – W12-127a/2410\_3 (Pl. 5: 7).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2216\_4 (Pl. 20: 35), 10324\_2 (Pl. 19: 36 - smaller degenerated version); L12-137a/2323\_2, 10492\_4 (Pl. 16: 9-10); **II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_10 (Pl. 25: 10); **II\_A4-3** – L12-151/10317\_2 (Pl. 19: 4); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2007\_5 (Pl. 17: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1461\_6 (Pl. 27: 56), 1938\_1 (Pl. 27: 58 - several grooves); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10246\_4 (Pl. 40: 40); **II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2084\_2 (Pl. 28: 8), 2050\_5 (Pl. 28: 7 - thin groove on the rim); **II\_A7-1** – L12-114/1577\_1, 10098\_1 (Pl. 33: 11-12); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/1522\_6, 2338\_6 (Pl. 32: 52, 54); L12-166/2292\_9 (Pl. 42: 10); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1592\_1 (Pl. 35: 15 - low groove).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_8 (Pl. 47: 31); **II\_A6-1** – L12-011/1073\_1 (Pl. 46: 5); **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_9 (Pl. 103: 11).

**Matrix:** The vast majority of vessels are made of orange or brown-orange clay with very few examples that are made of brown or light brown clay. The grits vary, but most have some small white grits, sometimes mixed with some small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Around a fifth of the vessels are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Ten samples were analyzed petrographically – all originated from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean. The exceptions are L12-011, L12-120 and L09-417 (Ophel Horizon VIIb), as well as L09226 (fill the contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.30: 6; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.22: 17); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 8: 24; 10: 13); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 17: 24); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 17-

18); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (phase 2=9<sup>th</sup> c. BCE– Fig. 2-21B: 98-103); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (Ophel Horizon V, 10-9 c. BCE – Fig. 5.11: 56); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 12, 15-16); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 11-12).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 48: 1019).

**Judean Hills:** *Hebron* (Fig. 7.4: 9).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Izbet Sartah* (I – Fig. 24: 7).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: CP thn-grv; mid-life (late 9<sup>th</sup>) – Fig. 9.81: 10; destruction – Fig. 9.95: 12-15); *Lachish IV-V* (Fills IV – Fig. 25.20: 15; IVC – Fig. 25.23: 11; IVA – Fig. 25.34: 3).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.173: 17; IV – Fig. 4.60: 16); *Arad* (XI – Fig. 4: 1-2; 8: 5); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.11: 5; 11.13: 2-3; IV – Fig. 11.35: 2); *Ira* (VIII – Fig. 6.58: 6).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (IX – Fig. 53: 19?); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.76: 2 – seem to be an unclean locus).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (III – Fig. III.1: 18 – indented thin rim with a groove); *Hazor VI* (VI – Fig. 4.4: 11).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tyre* (Str. X-1 – Pl. XXIII: 13, 15?; Str. X-2 – Pl. XXVII: 11).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (L – Fig. 74: 55); *En-Nahas* (III – Fig. 4.3: 10; II – Fig. 4.8: 21).

The vast majority of the vessels of this subtype have only one groove at the middle of the rim, but few examples have several (2-3) grooves incised into them, making them similar to the Ophel’s CP3b subtype or CCP2 of the City of David, Area E publication (*CoD\_Shiloh E*: 68-70). This type is the most popular cooking pot for the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB in the Ophel and probably in the whole of Judah and to a lesser degree in Philistia and the North. The parallels from Jerusalem support this claim and show that this subtype was popular throughout Judah and to a lesser degree in Philistia and the North. The vast majority of the parallels come from Late Iron Age IIA contexts or slightly later, as is the case of the examples from the Ophel. Few parallels come from earlier contexts that might be unclean.

**CP9b** – Cooking pots with elongated triangular-shaped-rim that has a groove on the lower part of the rim.

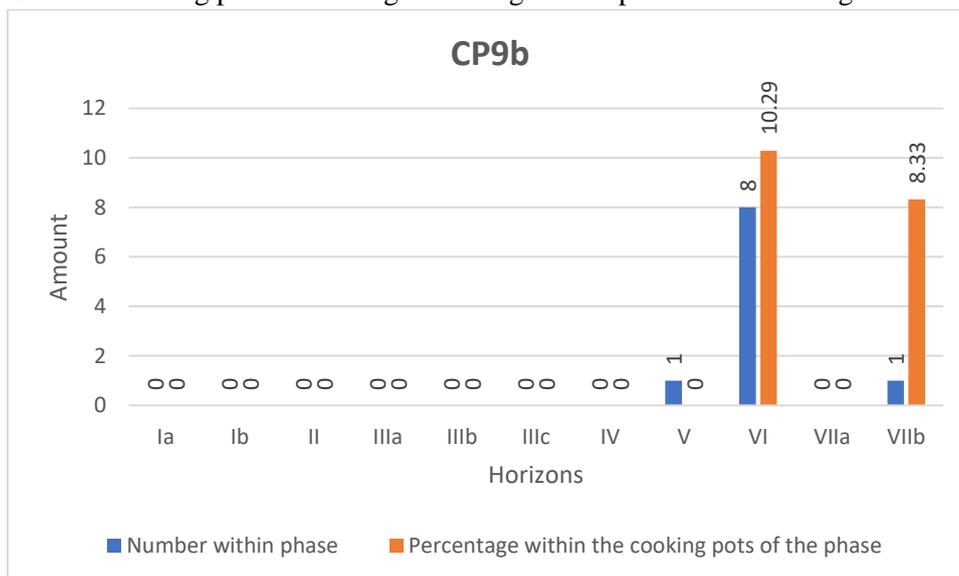


Chart 6.105: The amount of CP9b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cooking pots with slim and tall triangular-shaped-rim. The rim has a groove on the lower part. Many times, the part of the rim under the groove is slightly projecting. The rounded shoulders of several of the examples suggest the cooking pots had a globular shape, as CP9a. The lower part of this subtype was not preserved in any of the examples from the Ophel. None of the examples had a handle attachment.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2920\_1 (Pl. 17: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1454\_3 (Pl. 27: 51); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/1907\_5 (Pl. 39: 25); L12-129/1836\_4, 14 (Pl. 37: 11, 13); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_4 (Pl. 35: 14).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A6-1** – L12-011/1083\_2 (undrawn).

*Matrix:* The clay of this variant is either dark-red or brown-orange. Grits: Some small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Half of the vessels are well-fired (3) and the other half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-011 has Iron Age IIB-C material. Other than that, all the loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.16: 3).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 13?).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.25: 1; IV – Fig. 11.40: 3; 11.45: 10); *Ira* (VIII-VII – Fig. 6.102: 16).

All the examples from the Ophel come from horizons V and later, dating this variation to later than CP9a. All the parallels come from the region of Judea, with a surprising lack of this subtype in Jerusalem itself (with the exception of these finds from the Ophel). All the parallels come from Late Iron Age IIA, which either means that the parallels are CP9a that just resemble CP9b or that the concentration of this subtype in later horizons in the Ophel is accidental. Except for the morphological difference between this subtype and CP9a, there are two notable differences: the color of the clay of this subtype, which tends many times toward dark red and the overall firing quality, which seems better in this subtype.

**CP9c** – Cooking pots with angular and grooved triangular-shaped-rim.

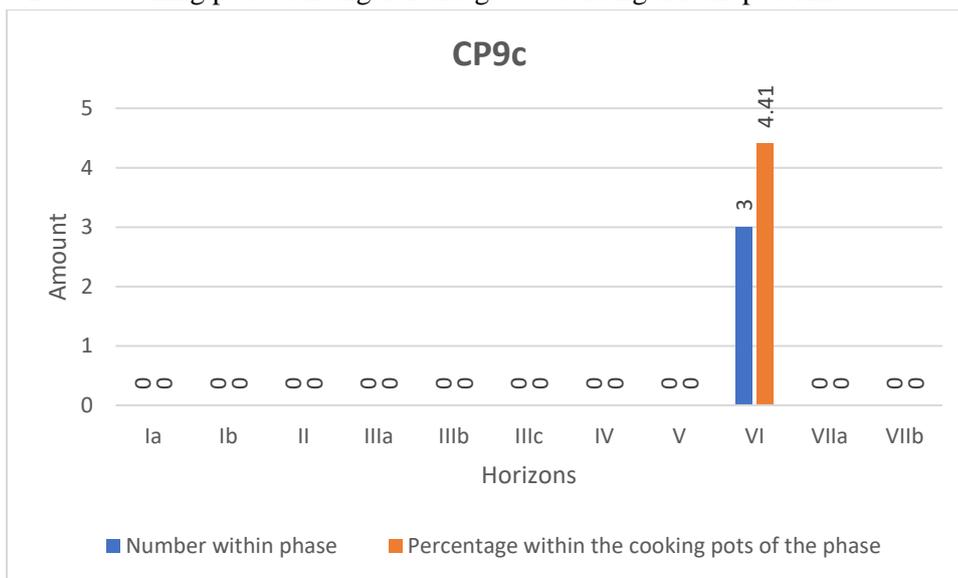


Chart 6.106: The amount of CP9c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pot with angular triangular-shaped-rim with one groove or more on it. Sometimes the rim will be slim and tending inward. The overall shape of the vessels is similar to CP9a – that is a globular body. The lower part of this subtype was not preserved in any of the examples from the Ophel. The handles come out from the rim and probably end on the shoulders.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1957\_1 (Pl. 40: 37); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_15 (Pl. 37: 12); L12-133a/10208\_9 (Pl. 39: 22).

*Matrix:* The clay is brown-orange and has many small white grits with some small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* One, out of the three examples, is well-fired (3), the other two are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.16: 5).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVA – Fig. 25.37: 4).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.45: 8).

This subtype is almost identical to CP9a, the only difference being the finishing style that looks like a degenerated version of CP9a. These degenerative forms are fairly late within the Ophel chronological scheme, concentrating on horizon VI. The parallels are strictly from the Shephelah.

**CJ9d** – Cooking-jug with a triangular rim that has a groove on the rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking jug with upright triangular-rim that has a groove in the middle. The handle goes out of the rim. The lower part of this jug was not preserved. The body of the vessel is fairly thick for a jug.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2405\_9 (Pl. 32: 68).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange clay that includes some small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (12 – Fig. 18: 27); *Ophel\_89* (IrIII – Pl. 16: 4).

While being a cooking-jug, like JG1, this jug was annexed to the CP9 type as it has an identical rim-type and both its matrix and thickness suggest that it was made for cooking. This form is known only from Jerusalem and only from Iron Age IIB or later.

**CP10** – Cooking pots with bulging/thickened rim with a thin ridge at its bottom.

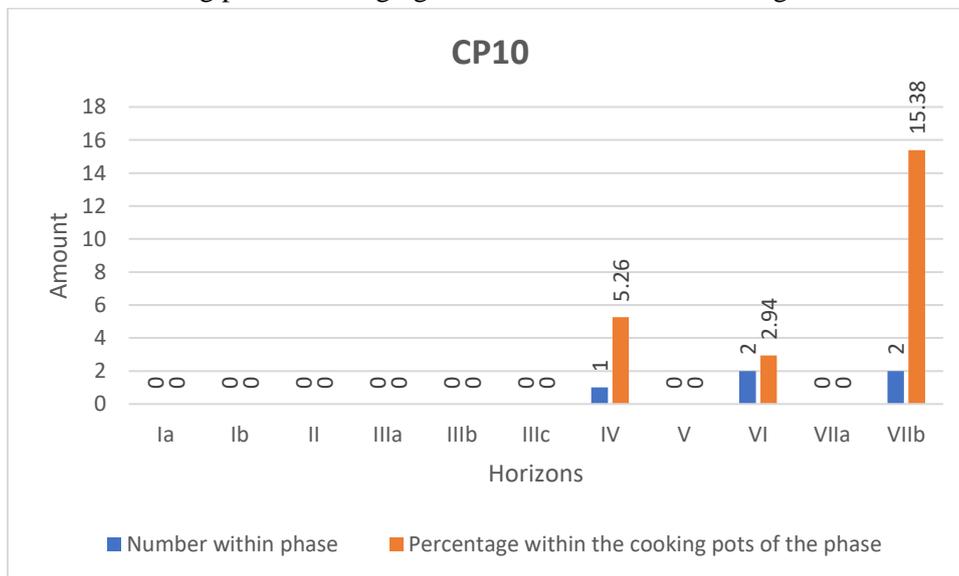


Chart 6.107: The amount of CP10, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with bulging/thickened rim that tends inward. On the base of the rim is a thin but clear ridge. All the examples of this type preserved only the rim part.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_8 (Pl. 8: 22).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_7 (Pl. 32: 55).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/10156\_3 (Pl. 47: 30 - small).

*Matrix:* Brown-orange or dark-red clay that includes some white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Only one of the five examples was well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One example was analyzed petrographically and it originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-120 and L09-415 include Iron Age IIB-C material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14 – Fig. 5.11: 13); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII - Fig. 3.3: 9).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.23: 6).

This type might very well be a variation of CP7b, but as the ridge is part of the thickened rim and not below it, as in CP7b, I decided to separate it to a different type (CP10). This type starts to appear not earlier than Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV) and continues through the Early Iron Age IIB and into Late Iron Age IIB. This type is known only in Jerusalem and Beer-Sheba.

**CP11** – Open-mouthed cooking pot with a triangular rim that is pushed outward.

*Morphology:* Medium-sized, open-mouthed cooking pot with pulled-out triangular/axe-shaped rims. Some of the rims have a groove on them. Parallels show this type has, more or less, the same body-shape as CP8.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2219\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_8 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7109\_10 (Pl. 120: 32).

*Matrix:* Most of the vessels are made of brown clay, few examples are made of light brown clay. Grits: Mostly some medium-sized white grits. Few examples have some medium-sized quartz inclusion.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* The vessels are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-226, L09-236 and L11-004 are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 16); *Giloh I* (ElrI - Fig. 7: 5).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 18-19).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.46: 6, 9).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (Silo 15, LBII – Fig. 4: 7); *Beth-Shemesh* (6-4 (decrease with each level) – Fig. 6.40: CP evrt-tng; Str. 3, const. – Fig. 9.72: 11-12); *Gezer 3* (Str. XII – Pl. 2: 22).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (VIII – Fig. 3.1: 11-12; VIIA – Fig. 3.12: 3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (XI – Fig. 3.58: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Jezreel 2* (LB - Fig. 1: 19-20).

Like CP8 this is predominantly a Late Bronze cooking pot with a widespread throughout the entire Southern Levant. This type is very similar to CP8b, but is averagely smaller and has shorter rims. The parallels mentioned above are testimony to the latest phase of the life of this type, within the Iron Age I. It is plausible that the parallels from the Shephelah and Coast are mainly from fill including Late Bronze Material, but the parallels from the Hill country show that this type lived still in this region in the Iron Age I. In the Ophel I haven't found this type within horizons Ia-Ib (as the CP8 types), only within horizons III or later fills. I believe that all these examples are early material within later contexts (and this is the reason why I did not present for it a distribution graph).

**CP12** – Cooking pot with triangular-rims that tend inward and a short neck.

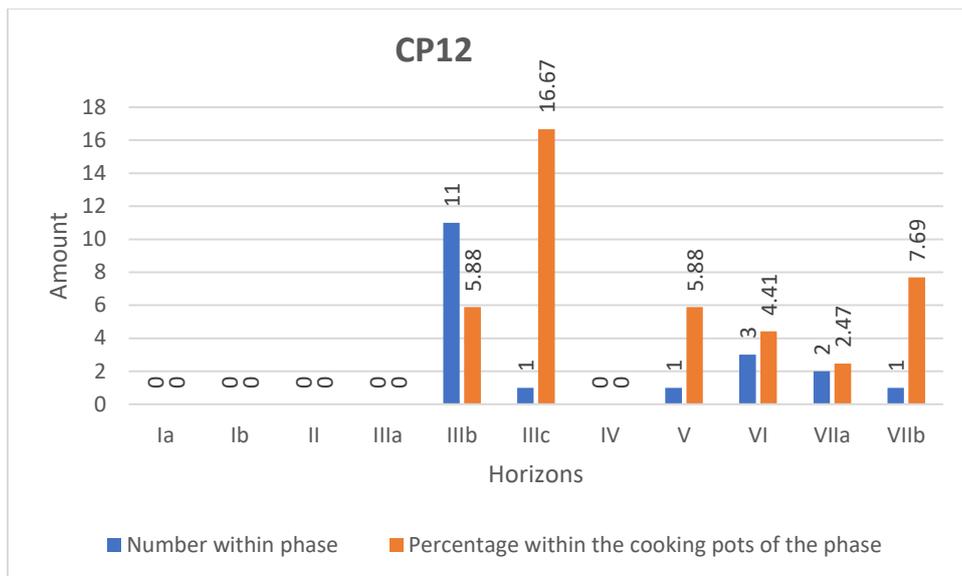


Chart 6.108: The amount of CP12, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large cooking pots with a short neck and triangular rims that tend inward. Only the rims have been preserved in the examples from the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_9 (Pl. 86: 10); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2302\_3 (Pl. 109: 24); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-551/5250\_3 (Pl. 73: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6324\_3 (Pl. 95: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-145/1968\_2 (Pl. 41: 2); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_10 (Pl. 40: 39); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_4 (Pl. 27: 60).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2172\_3 (Pl. 120: 33).

**Matrix:** Most vessels are made with either brown or brown-orange clay with few examples that are made of brown-red clay. The grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** one example was analyzed petrographically and it originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L09-226 and L09-236 are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 11: 20-21; Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 17); *Giloh 1* (EIrI – Fig. 7: 16).

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Pl. 58: 20-22); *Raddana* (Fig. 5: 9).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 11); *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.52: 11); *Izbet Sartah* (III – Fig. 10: 8; II – Fig. 16: 6; I – Fig. 23: 6); *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 16).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (Str. B2a, Late IRIb – Fig. 10: 19); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 5: 1); *Gezer 1* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 34: 11); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 8); *Gezer 3* (Str. X – Pl. 4: 13,15); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 11: 5).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVB – Fig. 5.94: 1-4); *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.6: 8-9).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IVA – Fig. 4.87: 16); *Tel Masos* (II/III – Pl. 132: 15; II – Pl. 144: 6); *Beer-Sheba II* (VIII – Fig. 20: 11).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (XII – Fig. 84: 11).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 14: 14; X – Fig. 44: 28); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.70: 8; X8 – Fig. 8.85: 3-4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (early 10<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 13.9: 6; IV – Fig. 13.35: 13); *Yoqueam II* (XIX – Fig. I.5: 19; XVIIa – Fig. I.4: 9; XVI – Fig. I.36: 21-23); *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 11: 7; VIII – Fig. 16: 4-6); *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 7: 3; P8 – Pl. 16: 8); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (LBIII – Fig. 12.68: 2; IrIb – Fig. 12.77: 10); *Rosh-Zayit* (III – Fig. III.1: 15; Iib – Fig. III.78: 17- there are pugs); *Hazor VI* (just pug nose).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorakh* (VII – Fig. 14: 9, 4); *Keisan* (Niv. 6 – Pl. 49: 9; 7 – Pl. 52: 13a; 8 – Pl. 55: 2-3; 9 – Pl. 63: 1).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (pug nose); *Deir-Alla* (K – Fig. 71: 28); *Hesban 6* (18 – Fig. 3.6: 14); *Ammata* (13 – Fig. 6.32: 20-21); *Adliyyeh* (8 – Fig. 7.35: 16; 9 – Fig. 7.36: 1; 10 – Fig. 7.37: 5; 12 – Fig. 7.38: 9).

The parallels show that this type can be found throughout the Southern Levant, though it is more prevalent in the North. It is mainly known from Iron Age I contexts, but there are also no-few parallels from the Early Iron Age IIA. In the Ophel it mainly appears in the Early Iron Age IIA, with few occurrences in the Iron Age IIB phases – probably as early material within late contexts. Though a known Early Iron Age IIA type, it is far less common in Jerusalem than the ubiquitous CP1 and the local CP2.

### CP13 – Neckless cooking pots with squat triangular rims.

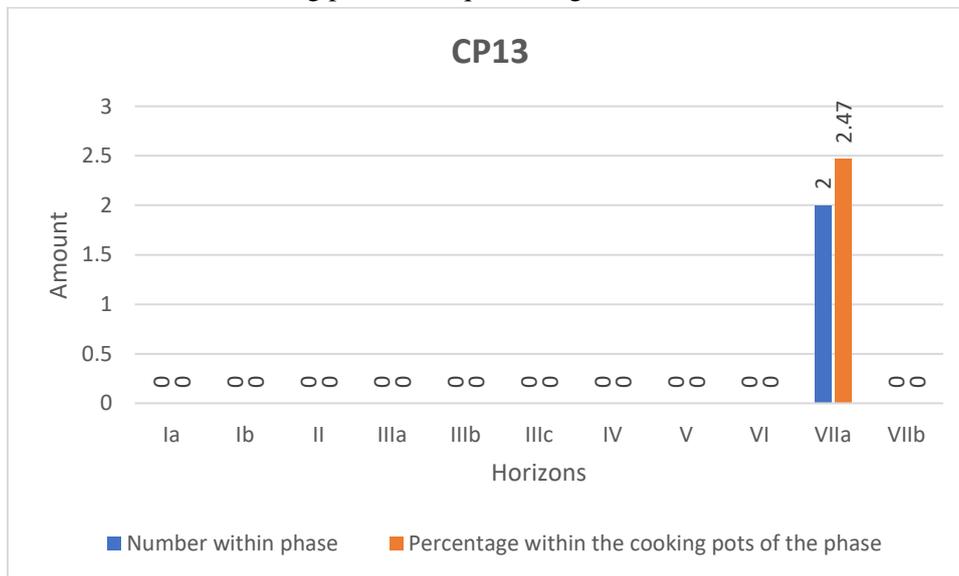


Chart 6.109: The amount of CP13, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Cooking pot with a squat or soft triangular rim. The cooking pots have no neck and their rims are continuations of the body. The walls of the cooking pots are quite thick in comparison to their size. None of the vessels of this type, that were found in the Ophel, preserved their lower parts.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7146\_3 (Pl. 120: 39).

**Matrix:** The clay of both vessels is red and contains some medium-sized white grits, sometimes with medium-sized quartz inclusions.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Both vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Both vessels come from L09-236, which is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.8: 11; Str. 15 – Fig. 5.16: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 11: 16, 19); *CoD\_Summit 1* (IRI? - p. 40: 20); *Giloh 2* (EIrI – Fig. 3: 2).

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Pl. 58: 10-11); *Dawwara* (Fig. 17: 5); *Qeiyafa 6* (type: KQ CP4; Pl. 4: 4).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIII – Pl. 7: 25); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 12: 19).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (III-II – Pl. 156: 10); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 18: 7); *Kadesh-Barnea* (3c – Pl. 11.28: 14).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (X – Fig. 74: 10).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig.14: 18-19; X – Fig. 47: 6; IX – Fig. 53: 21); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.70: 4; X9 – Fig. 8.80: 6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.51: 22).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorakh* (VII – Fig. 14: 17-18).

This is probably a variation to CP12. It appears mainly in the southern reaches of the Southern Levant (Judah and Philistia) and mainly in the Iron Age I – only a few parallels come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts. The examples from the Ophel come from a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds, but as the parallels indicate this is an early type, one can be certain it is not part of the later material.

### **Wide, ridged necked cooking pot**

**CP14** – Cooking pot with a wide opening and shallow-ridged neck

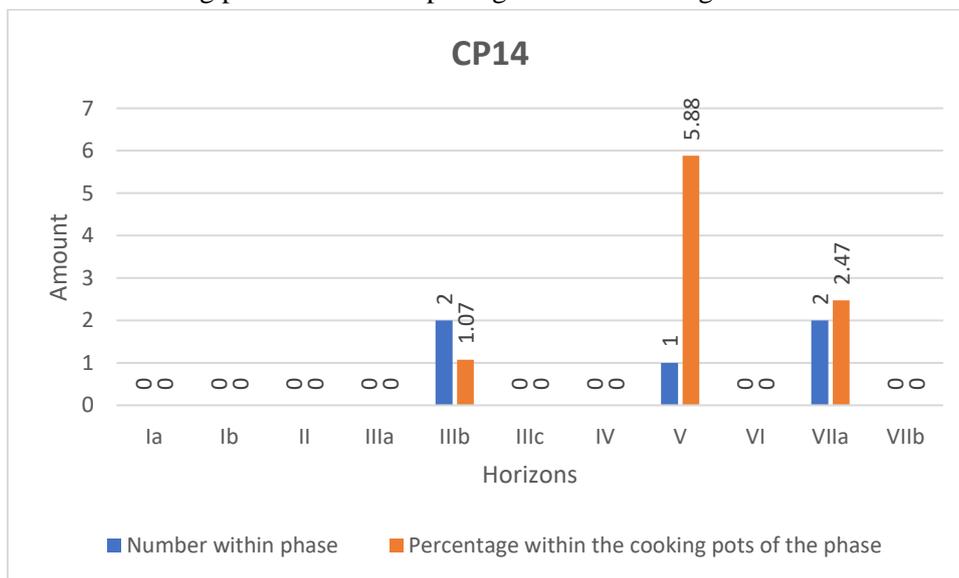


Chart 6.110: The amount of CP14, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-small cooking pot with a large opening and upright or slightly everted neck and a plain rim. It has a large and shallow ridge on the neck, below the rim. The loop handles come from the rim and end on the carination of the body. The lower part of the vessels of this type has not been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L11-012/176\_7 (Pl. 117: 12); L11-014/143\_12 (Pl. 118: 2).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made from brown or reddish clay. Grits: Some white and black medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L09-226 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. Other than that, all loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (Str. V- Figs. 6.46: 5?).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (Romem Mt. – Fig. 80: 2-4, 6-7).

Only a few parallels were found for this type, the closest parallel is from the Negev. The date of the parallels is Iron Age I – Early Iron Age IIA. The examples from the Ophel all came from an Early Iron Age IIA phase (Ophel Horizon IIIb).

### **Collared rim cooking pots**

**CP15**–Collared rim cooking pots.

**CP15a** – Cooking pot with outfolded out rim.

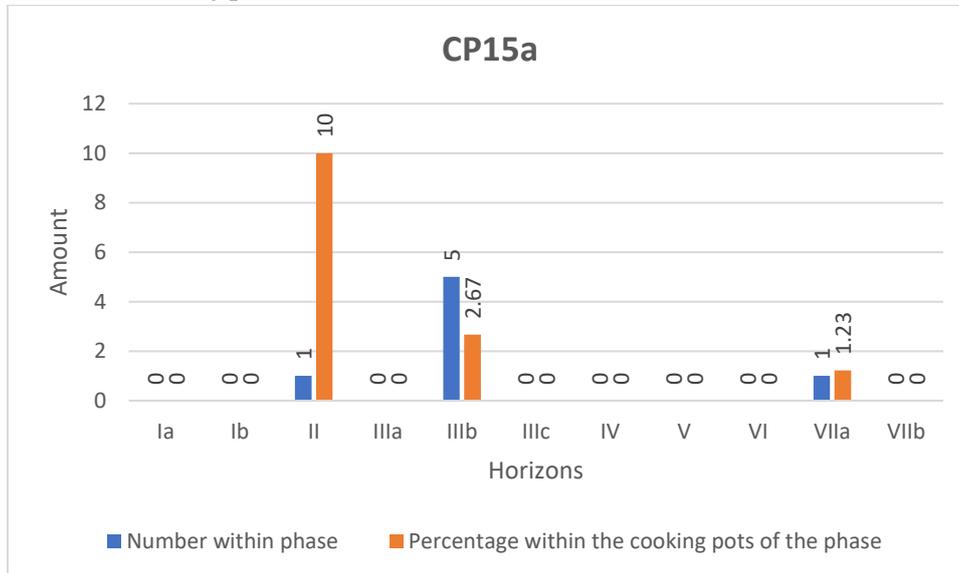


Chart 6.111: The amount of CP15a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large cooking pots with a fairly wide opening. The walls are thick and their upper part tends inward. The rim is outfolded, to form a collar. The lower parts of the vessels of this subtype have not been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1586\_1 (Pl. 53: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720/6193\_1 (Pl. 77: 3); **IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/126\_1? (Pl. 114: 11); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30230\_2 (Pl. 89: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7274\_14 (Pl. 119: 40).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made from varied clay colors, mainly light brown/beige clay, but also reddish and brown-orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits, few times with some small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Eighth of the vessels are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, except for L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**The Negev:** *Kadesh-Barnea* (3c – Pl. 11.28: 13).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 27: 12).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVIIIb – Fig. I.3: 21; XIV – Fig. I.40: 18); *Qiri* (Iron II – Fig. 10: 14); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (LBII – Fig. 10.11: 16-18; Iron Ib – Fig. 12.90: 1); *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.15: 18).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 9 – Pl. 81: 11).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri I* (IP3, Late Iron II – Fig. 19.11: 5-6).

The parallels of this subtype are mainly concentrated around the Iron Age I with several parallels pointing to a continuation into the Early Iron Age IIA. There are no parallels from Jerusalem or its surroundings, nor there are

any parallels from the southern part of the Southern Levant, with the exception Kadesh-Barnea. Most of the parallel comes from the north and the coast. The dating suggested by the parallels might be mirrored in the examples from the Ophel (horizons II-III).

**CP15b** - Cooking pots with rim outfolded and stretched inside.

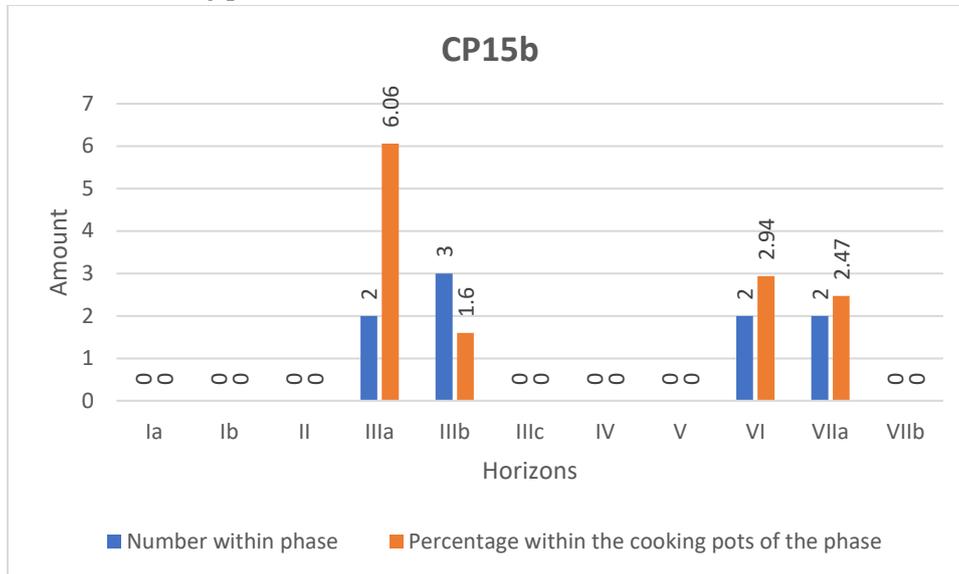


Chart 6.112: The amount of CP15b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-large cooking pots with outfolded rims that are stretched slightly inward. The upper walls are tending inward and usually are fairly thick. The lower parts of the vessels of this subtype have not been preserved. No handles were found attached to any of the rims.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-318/13-3053\_1 (Pl. 65: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3296\_1 (Pl. 87: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1142\_6 (Pl. 27: 50).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7330\_7 (Pl. 119: 53).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of brown or brown-orange clay, with few instances of dark-red clay. Grits: Some small and medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Third of the vessels are well-fired (3), while the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and it probably originated from Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, except for L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.16: 8); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 10).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 12).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (IX – Fig. 53: 20).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (IXa – Fig. 2.18: 18; V – Fig. 4.26: 9 [krater?]).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.14: 5-6).

The parallels date this type to the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. The examples from the Ophel came mainly from Early Iron Age IIA contexts and thus agree with the parallels. The closest parallels come from Jerusalem, Shechem, Tel Qasile and Kh. en-Nahas in Transjordan: mainly in the south and the Hill Country.

## **Varia**

**CP16** – Cooking pots with a rectangular, guttered rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pots with thickened, rectangular-shaped rims. On the top of the rims, there are gentle gutters. The rims are indented inward. Only the rim-parts were preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3296\_2 (Pl. 87: 6).

*Matrix:* The only vessel that was found is made from brown clay with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 fill – Fig. 4.52: 24).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIIA – Pl. 9: 24).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (VIIa – Fig. 3.22: 6).

There are only a few parallels for this type and they appear only in few places. They are usually found in Iron Age IIB contexts, in contrast to the example from the Ophel, which was found within a locus dated to the Early Iron Age IIA. The locus is clean, so there isn't any obvious reason for the chronological discrepancy – I would suggest that the parallels are early material within late contexts.

**CP17** – Small cooking pots with outfolded and flattened rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Very small and thin cooking pots. The opening is relatively wide and the overall shape is squat and globular with a low carination. There is a similarity to the shape of CP3b, but this type lacks multiple grooves on the rim and is far smaller. The lowest part has not been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_28 (Pl. 27: 52).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of brown clay that includes some small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.52: 10); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII - Fig. 3.3: 10).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVC – Fig. 25.25: 12).

The parallels come from contexts dating to the range between Late Iron Age IIA to Iron Age IIB. The example from the Ophel comes from an Early Iron IIB context and thus enters this chronological range. This type is quite rare and appears only in Jerusalem and Lachish.

**CP18** – Holemouth cooking pot.

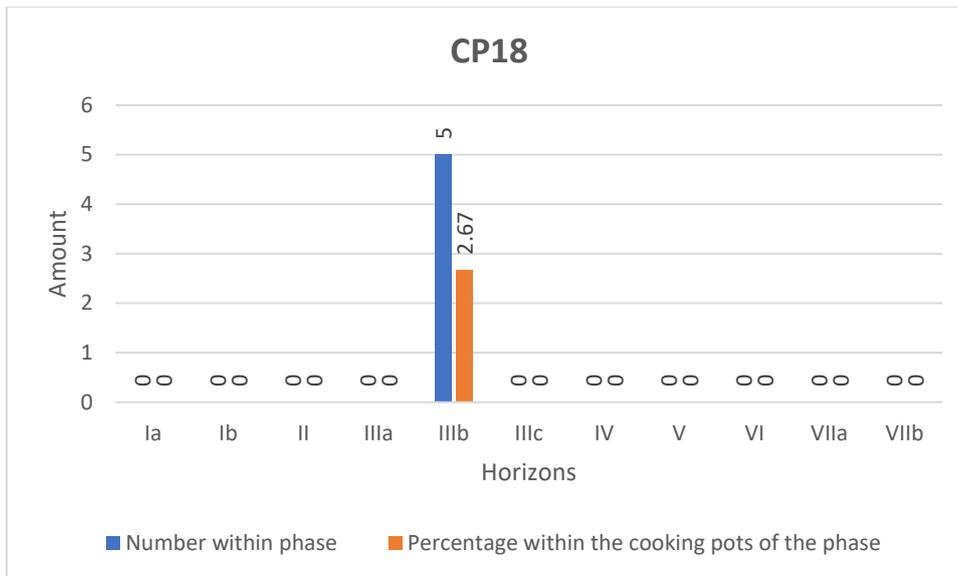


Chart 6.113: The amount of CP18, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Cooking pots with plain rim gently turned inside. There is no neck to the vessels and their lower parts did not preserve. In many cases, the vessels are very thick and crude.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3 – L13-014/20056\_2 (Pl. 57: 19).**

**Matrix:** The vessels are mostly made of brown clay with few instances of light brown, red or brown-orange clays.

**Grits:** Some small white grits – sometimes a few medium-sized white grits or quartz inclusions were added.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

Since no parallels have been found, I can only rely on the examples from the Ophel to reach a dating. As all the examples come from Ophel Horizon IIIb, one can readily accept an Early Iron Age IIA dating for this type, though the matrix of these cooking pots might suggest an even earlier date (Late Bronze or Iron Age I). The lack of parallels also suggests that this type is local only to Jerusalem.

**CP19** – Cooking pots with a vertical and slightly concave neck.

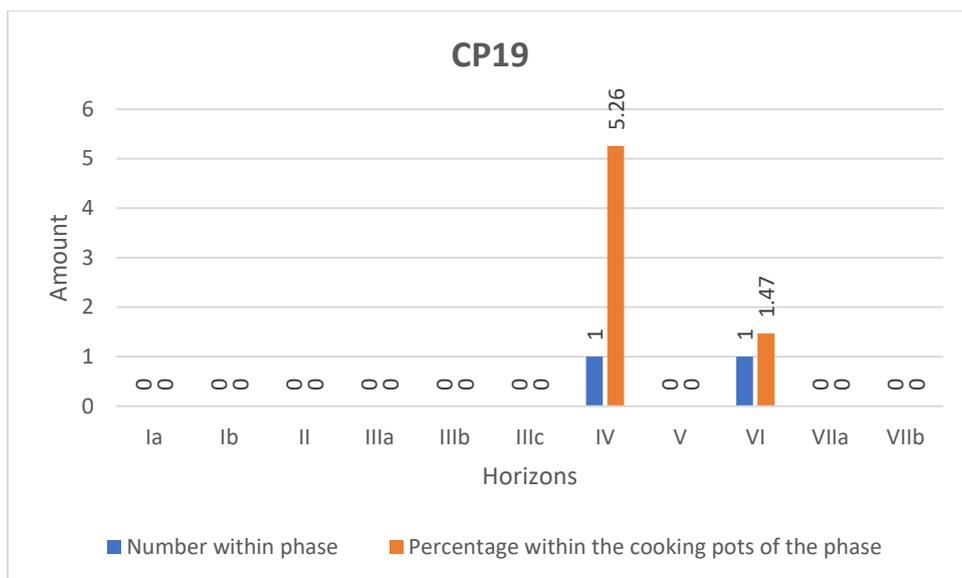


Chart 6.114: The amount of CP19, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Relatively small cooking pots with a vertical and slightly concaved neck. The rim is thickened and plain. The shoulders go down at 45 degrees. The handles are going out from the neck and rim. The lower parts of the vessels of this type have not been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_2 (Pl. 11: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426/10336\_3 (Pl. 102: 3).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of brown or orange clay. Grits: Some small white grits, sometimes with few white medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The vessels are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One example was analyzed petrographically and it originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.4: 9; 26.25: 4?).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.88: 14?; Fig. 4.93: 6); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.42: 3).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (VII – Fig. 7: 18); *es-Sa'idiyeh 1* (Str. VII – Fig. 3: 26).

This type is mainly known from Judah and is particularly known from Lachish. The dates, according to the parallels, are ranging from Late Iron Age IIA to Iron Age IIB. The examples from Ophel Horizon IV and VI fit this range. Even though this is not a common type in Jerusalem the petrography point to a local production of this type.

**CP20** – Thin cooking pots with two ridges on the rim (only one example).

**Morphology:** thin-bodied and delicate cooking pots with two ridges on the rim. The ridges are the same size. Only the rims have been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_13 (Pl. 40: 38).

**Matrix:** The vessel is made of dark-red clay with few small and medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The vessel is well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.48: 41); *Moza* (IV – Fig. 3.21: 6).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 40: 16).

Not a common type. The parallels from Jerusalem and its vicinity are coming from Iron Age IIB contexts, as is the example from the Ophel. One example from Tel Qasile came from Iron Age IB(?) and might indicate an earlier origin for this type.

**CP21** – Cooking pot with a narrow neck and stretched-in rims (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized cooking pot with a relatively thin body. It has a short neck with a shelf rim extended inward, into the opening. The shoulders are almost horizontal. The lower part of the vessel has not been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_10 (Pl. 119: 42).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of brown clay that includes white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* The vessel is medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* The vessel was analyzed petrographically and it originated from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L236 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

This type was found only in a contaminated locus, which means, that I cannot know if this is an Early Iron Age IIA vessel or a late intrusion. The fact that I did not find any parallels for this type leaves this question open.

## 6.9. **Pithoi**

**PT1** – Collared pithoi.

**PT1a** – Long-necked collared pithoi.

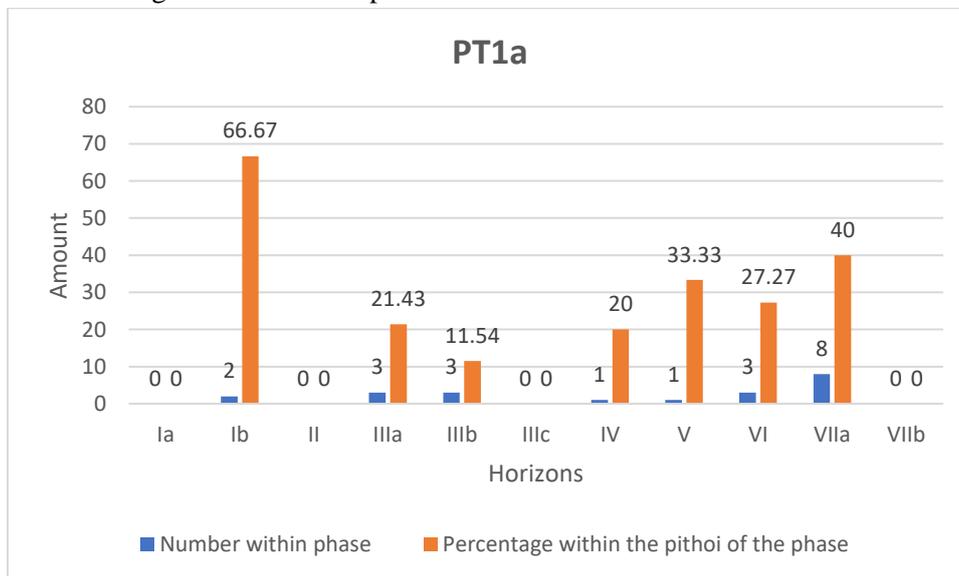


Chart 6.115: The amount of PT1a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The pithoi have a medium-long neck and an outfolded rim that is sometimes slightly everting. Around the base, of the neck is a ridge (though in some cases in Jerusalem it does not appear). The parallels from Giloh, Beth-Shean and al-‘Umayri (Transjordan) show the full profile of this subtype, which is piriform with a pointed base. Two large handles start above the sloping shoulder and end below it.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/13-4120\_1 (Pl. 60: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-311/13-3043\_3 (Pl. 64: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1714\_2 (Pl. 99: 13 - broken rim); **IIIa\_E-2** – L11-007/123\_3 (Pl. 113: 13 - jar size).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1454\_1 (Pl. 27: 65); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2294\_2 (Pl. 43: 13); **IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426/10336\_4 (Pl. 102: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_13, 14, 2272\_12 (Pl. 121: 13-15); L09-226/2129\_5, 2118\_8 (Pl. 119: 62-63); 11\_4/120\_19 (Pl. 122: 25).

*Matrix:* Most of the vessels are made of light brown clay, but some are made of brown or brown-orange clay.  
*Grits:* Many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Around half of the vessels have either green, white/beige slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* around half are well-fired (3) and the other half are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-243 and L11-004 (all are fills that mainly contain Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material)

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.8: 19-20; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 24; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.18: 15-16); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB-IRI – Fig. 1.10a: 18-22); *CoD\_Summit 1* (IRI – p. 50: 21); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (IRI – Fig. 4.5: 8; 4.6: 1); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 10: 6?); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 8: 1 – full profile; 9: 2-6, 13-15); *Giloh 2* (Fig. 3: 9, 11-12).

**Benjamin:** *'Ai (E-Tell)* (Fig. 150: 24); *Raddana* (Fig. 6: 10-17); *Bethel* (Pl. 56: 11-21); *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Period II - Pl. XXVIII: 21); *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Pl. 20: 4-13); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 2: 22-23, 27).

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 7: 20).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 5: 9-10); *Shiloh* (Fig. 6.48: 1-2, 4 – full profiles).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 7: 10); *Beth-Shemesh* (6-5 (very few), 4 (none) – Fig. 6.40: CRJ; 6 – Fig. 6.72: 11).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (IRI – Fig. 3.31: 13).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 14: 28); *Aphek II* (X12 – Fig. 8.12: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Qiri* (VIII – Fig. 25: 7); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.23: 7-8; XVI – Fig. I.37: 7); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LIRI – Fig. 12.94: 2-4; K-6=LBIII – Fig. 12.68: 9); *Beth Shean III* (Str. N-4 – Pl. 6: 1 – full profile).

**Transjordan:** *Hesban 6* (21 – Fig. 3.1: 3; 20 – Fig. 3.2: 2-5); *al-Umayri 3* (IP12, IRIa – Fig. 4.14: 1 – full profile). Several comprehensive studies were done on this pithos-type (Herr 2001, *Qasile*: 58, *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI*: 521-522, *Beth Shean III*: 241-242, *CoD\_Shiloh G*: note 107, Killebrew 2001, Raban 2001). As the parallels and the above mention studies show, this type appears throughout the Southern Levant, though it is most popular in the highlands and to a lesser degree in Transjordan.

**Fig. 6.10: Pottery typology: Pithoi PT1a-PT5**

| <b>No.</b> | <b>Type</b> | <b>Locus</b> | <b>Reg. No.</b> | <b>Horizon</b> | <b>Plate</b> |
|------------|-------------|--------------|-----------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1          | PT1a        | L13-513      | 13-4120_1       | Ib             | Pl. 60: 7    |
| 2          | PT1b        | L09-252      | 2459_1          | IIIb           | Pl. 110: 9   |
| 3          | PT2         | L09-252      | 2440_3          | IIIb           | Pl. 110: 10  |
| 4          | PT2         | L09-206      | 2020_3          | IIIb           | Pl. 104: 5   |
| 5          | PT3a        | L12-223c     | 3143_1          | IIIa           | Pl. 4: 4     |
| 6          | PT3b        | L12-058b     | 2050_1          | VI             | Pl. 28: 10   |
| 7          | PT4         | L09-240      | 2192_3          | IIIb           | Pl. 106: 25  |
| 8          | PT5         | L13-081      | 20126_1         | IIIa           | Pl. 55: 20   |
| 9          | PT3a        | L12-223c     | 3112_1          | IIIa           | Pl. 4: 5     |
| 10         | PT3?        | L12-223c     | 3141_1          | IIIa           | Pl. 4: 6     |

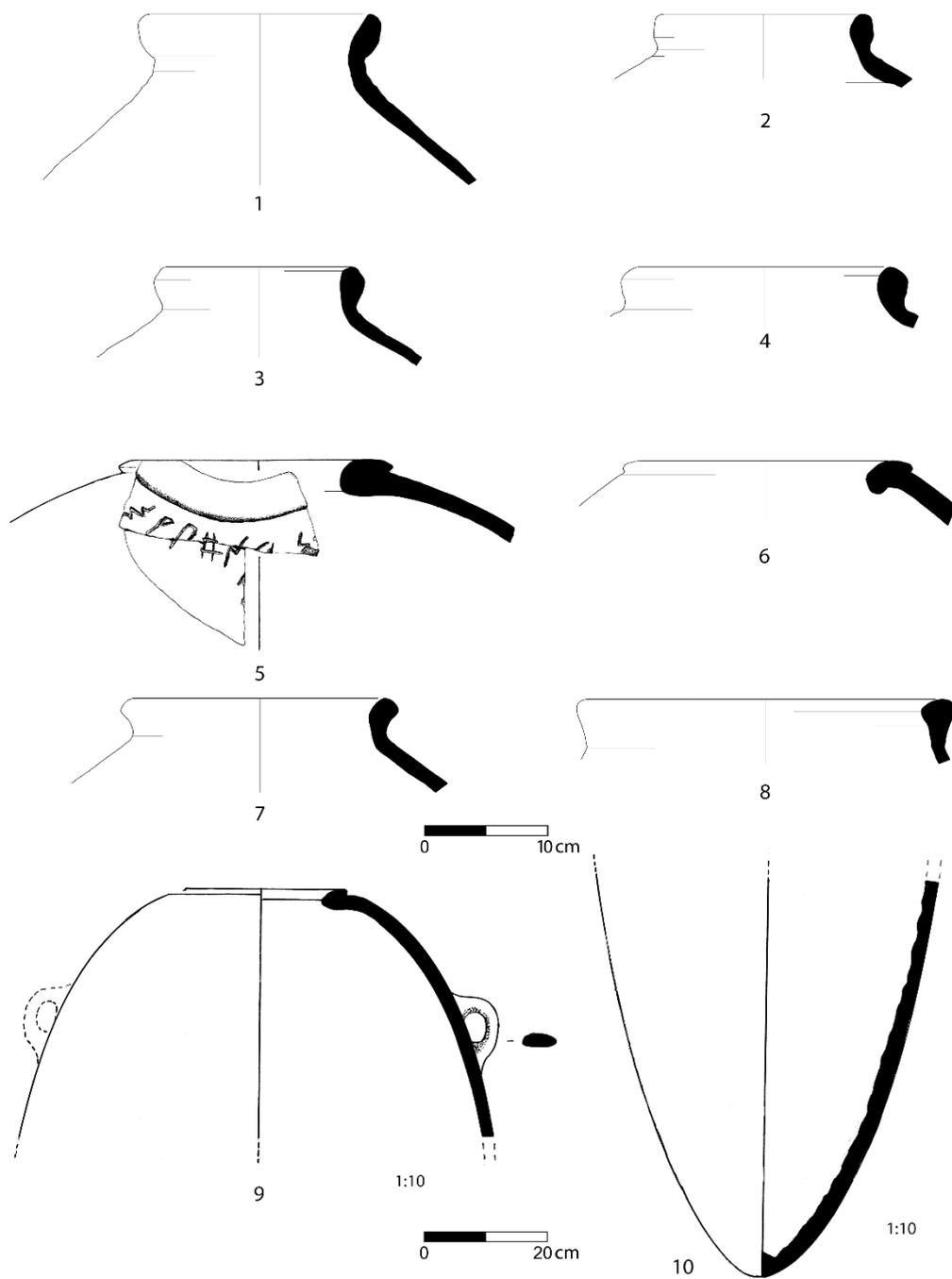


Figure 6.10: Pottery typology: Pithoi PT1a-PT5.

PT1 first appears in the LBII – both in Cis and Transjordan. In Cis and Transjordan, this subtype continues to appear until Iron Age IB (Str. VIA in *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI*: 521), though few specimens show that it might have continued to the Early Iron Age IIA (Finkelstein 1988a: 280-281). Regardless, it is well accepted that the peak of this type is in the Iron Age I. Killebrew already showed that the examples from Giloh are made locally and the same is probably true for the examples from the Ophel. The parallels from Megiddo exemplify that there is little if any, chronological difference between PT1a and PT1b, as they appear next to each other (*Megiddo V\_LB-IRI*: 521). It seems that only the example from Ophel Horizon Ib is in its original context, while the others are to be regarded as early material within late contexts, though there is a tradition within Jerusalem and its surroundings to preserve old types longer than in other places.

**PT1b** – Short-necked or neckless collared pithoi.

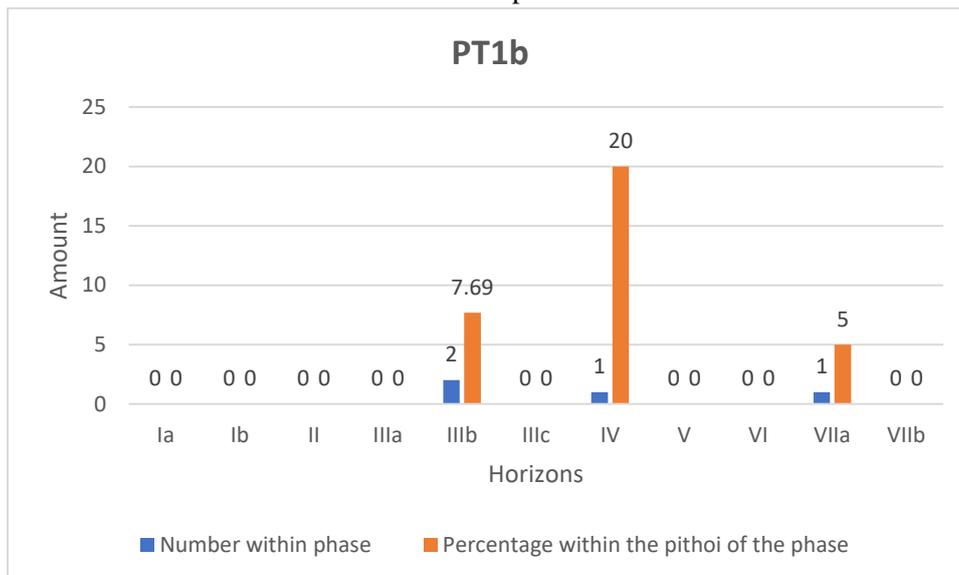


Chart 6.116: The amount of PT1b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The pithoi are either neckless or have a very short neck and an outfolded rim. There is a ridge around the base of the neck. Some variations have a depression between the neck and the shoulder. Parallels with a full profile were found in Giloh, Shiloh and Megiddo. All show the same elongated piriform as PT1a. In this type, one can notice a variation in the base, as sometimes it is rounded and wide (Megiddo and Shiloh) and sometimes it is pointed (Giloh).

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-242/2269\_2 (Pl. 108: 4 - flat rim); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-252/2459\_1 (Pl. 110: 9).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of light brown/beige or brown clay. Grits: some small, medium-sized and large white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Around half are well-fired (3) and the other half are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean, with the exception of L11-004 (fill that mainly contains Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 12: 4?); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 9: 8); *Giloh 2* (Fig. 5 – Full profile).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 6: 1-2); *Dawwara* (Fig. 16: 6, 9, 11); *Bethel* (Pl. 57: 2-4; 61: 2-4, 6); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 1: 8; 4: 50-53).

**Judean Hills:** Beth-Zur 2 (IRI – Fig. 7: 1-6).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 16?); *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.49: 4 – full profile).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 4* (Str. XI – Pl. 41: 16).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (M-4=LIRI – Fig. 12.75: 1-3 – full profiles).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (III – Fig. 4.5: 17).

This subtype has mostly the same chronological and spatial span as PT1a (*Megiddo V\_LB-IRI*: 521). even so, it is interesting to note that PT1a does not appear in Kh. Dawwara in the highlands (dated approximately to the end of the 11<sup>th</sup> century BCE), while PT1b does appear there, alongside the later PT2. This may be a tendency within this particular site or might suggest a longer life span for PT1b, which probably influenced PT2. A slight difference between PT1a and PT1b in the Ophel, relates to a tendency for slipping the outside of the PT1a. This tendency does not show itself in PT1b. PT1b only appears in the Ophel in later fills, dating to the Early Iron Age IIA.

**PT2** – Neckless pithoi with outfolded rim.

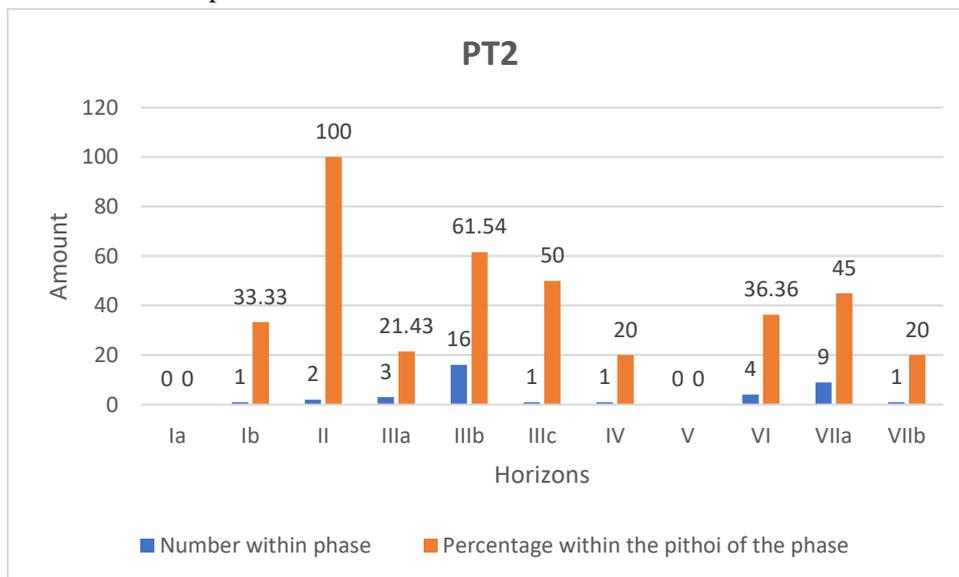


Chart 6.117: The amount of PT2, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Neckless pithoi with an outfolded rim. Most have large openings, though few have the same opening as PT1 (see a small version in the examples below). In some cases, the rim tends inward but mostly outward. Few cases have a shallow groove on the exterior of the rim (parallels with a shallow groove on the rim see: *Tell el-Fûl 2*, Pl. 20: 16; *Qeiyafa 6*, Pl. 28: 18). There were no parallels with a full profile for this type, though some parallels show the sloping shoulders. If PT4 is indeed a variation of this type one can infer from its parallel that the body is piriform, like the PT1, but with clearer shoulders, but this is yet to be proven.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20179\_1 (Pl. 52: 25); **II\_A1-2b2** – L13-090b/13-1574\_2 (Pl. 51: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-318/13-3053\_2 (Pl. 65: 6); **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-410/13-3505\_1 (Pl. 68: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-775/6379\_8, 13 (Pl. 81: 13-14); L13-310/3040\_3 (Pl. 85: 12); L12-782/15598\_3 (Pl. 83: 6); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-731/6134\_1 (Pl. 77: 7); **IIIa\_E-1** – L11-010/129\_4 (Pl. 115: 11); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2341\_6 (Pl. 109: 27 - Shallow groove on the rim); L09-240/2217\_1, 7468\_7 (Pl. 106: 26-27);

**V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206/2020\_3 (Pl. 104: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1767\_5 (Pl. 35: 16).

**A slightly smaller version (large SJ?):**

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U4-2** – L13-524/13-4166\_1 (Pl. 61: 4).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L12-764/6410\_6 (Pl. 63: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3040\_3 (Pl. 85: 12); L13-386/13-3409\_2 (Pl. 91: 11); L12-775/6379\_8 (Pl. 81: 14); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-252/2440\_3 (Pl. 110: 10); **Ib\_U2-3** – L12-636/5764\_3 (Pl. 75: 11); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-738/15279\_1 (Pl. 78: 5).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7509\_3 (Pl. 120: 44); L09-243/2331\_7 (Pl. 121: 16); L09-226/2118\_5, 9 (Pl. 119: 64-65).

*Matrix:* The vast majority of the vessels are made of light brown/beige clay, though few have orange or light-red clay. Grits: Many small white grits and some white and black medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* Mostly there is no surface treatment, except for two specimens that have white slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Slightly more than one-third of the examples were well-fired (3), while the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Seven samples were analyzed and all originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-236, L09-243 and L11-004 (All are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 21; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 7: 17); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 12: 6; Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 28); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Fig. 3.3: 16); *Kh. Za'akuka* (Fig. 10: 4, 9-10); *Giloh 2* (Fig. 3: 13-14; Fig. 5).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Period II - Pl. XXVIII: 18-19); *Tell el-Fûl 2* (Periods I-II - Pl. 20: 3, 17); *Tell el-Fûl 3* (II – Pl. 48: 2); *'Ai (E-Tell)* (Fig. 150: 28); *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 8-10); *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 10, 12; 16: 7-8, 10); *Bethel* (Pl. 56: 25); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 1: 1, 10-11; Pl. 2: 12-13).

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 7: 16-17).

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 36; PIII – Fig. 4: 20); *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.53: 9).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 24: 6; 27: 16; 30: 17; 34: 5-6 and more); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 7: 9); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 25; Str. VII – Pl. 32: 1).

**The Negev:** *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 10: 8); *Negev Highlands* (H. Mesura - Fig. 11: 2, 4-7; Beerotayim - Fig. 37: 8); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 138: 14).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqueam II* (XVIIIb – Fig. I.32: 26).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (V – Fig. 4.10: 2; III – Fig. 4.5: 18; I – Fig. 4.24: 9); *Hesban 6* (Str. 19 – Fig. 3.4: 1).

*Parallels for the smaller variation:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 5; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.19: 15); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 21).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.77: 15).

As with many types that began in the Iron Age I, this type can also be found in the entire Southern Levant, though it is much more popular in the highlands and to a slightly lesser degree in the Shephelah and the Negev. The petrography shows that all the samples were made in the Judean Hills and are hence a local production, as were PT1. This type first appears in the Iron Age I (most likely in the Iron Age IB and not earlier), but continues into the Early Iron Age IIA. Noteworthy in this respect are those from Kh. Dawwara and Kh. Qeiyafa. Both include PT2, but Kh. Dawwara also includes PT1b, while Kh. Qeiyafa does not, which might indicate that Kh. Dawwara is still earlier than Kh. Qeiyafa within the Transitional Iron Age I-II. The 37 examples found in the Ophel, make this type the most popular pithos in the Early Iron age IIA in the Ophel. This type mostly has a wide opening, though few were found with an opening the size of PT1 (probably transitional variants of PT1). Another pithos of this type has a shallow groove on the exterior of the rim. It is unclear if these two variants should be considered different types, but for this study, they were incorporated within it. PT4 might also be a variant of PT2, but I decided to separate it to a different type because the morphological criteria were too different.

**PT3** – Holemouth pithoi with an outfolded rim. There are two main variants.

**PT3a** – Holemouth pithoi with a horizontal outfolded rim.

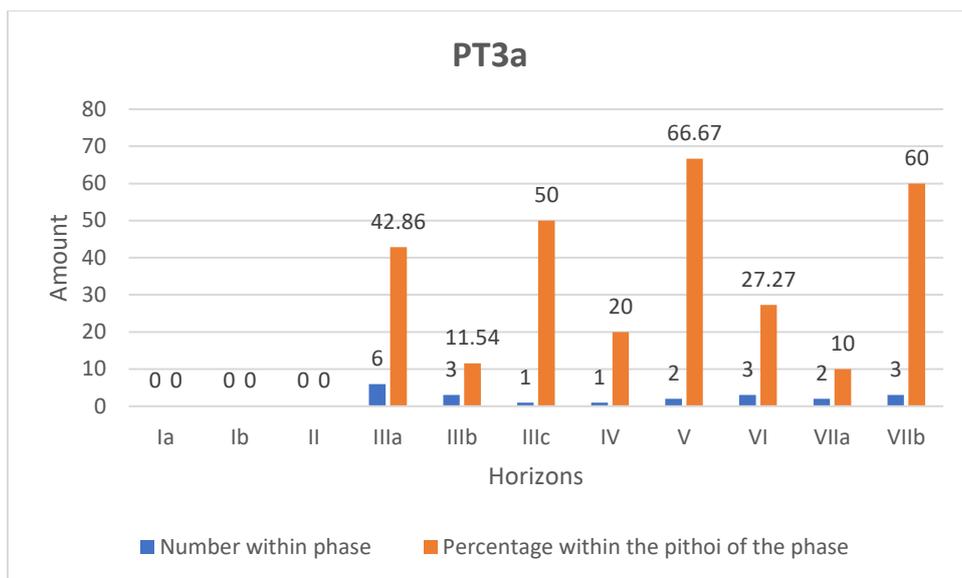


Chart 6.118: The amount of PT3a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Holemouth pithoi with horizontal outfolded rims. The rim can be thick or flatten down. The shoulders below the rim are also horizontal for few centimeters and then slope down to the carination with the body. Some parallels display the full profile of the vessel from Area E in the City of David, Lachish, Tel ‘Ira, Tel Masos and Beer-Sheba. From these parallels, we can learn that this type has wide shoulders and an elongated ovoid body with two, relatively small, handles that extend from the carination. The base is rounded.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-576/5394\_1 (Pl. 75: 2 - thin variation); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3040\_2 (Pl. 85: 13); L13-309/13-3023\_2 (Pl. 84: 8); **II\_A3-1** – L12-223c/3108, 3111, 3112, 3117, 3141, 3143 (Pl. 4: 1-6).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3162\_1 (Pl. 8: 24).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1634\_2 (Pl. 34: 8); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2001\_1 (Pl. 30: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_9 (Pl. 47: 32); **II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1042\_3, 5 (Pl. 45: 6-7).

**Bases:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1b** – L12-796/6471\_1 (Pl. 63: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30148\_2 (Pl. 86: 27)

(Could be bases of other pithos-type, but the resemblance to L12-223c/3141 (Pl. 4: 6) raise the chance that they belong to PT3a).

**Matrix:** The vast majority of PT3a are made of light brown/beige clay, with few instances of light-red, orange or brown clay. Grits: Some white and black small grits with few white medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** Mostly none, though two examples had a greenish slip on the exterior.

**Quality of firing:** More than half were well-fired (3), while the rest were medium-fired (2). Almost all the examples that were found within Early Iron Age IIA contexts were well-fired, while the ones that were medium-fired were mostly found in Iron Age IIB contexts.

**Clay origin:** Seven samples were sent for petrographic analysis. All six samples from L12-223c were already published in (E. Mazar, Ben-Shlomo and Ahituv 2013: 43-45), five of which originated in the Judean Hills and one might have come from the Judean Hills or the area of Shechem. The vessel that was analyzed later also originated in the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean, with the exception of loci of horizons VIIa and VIIb.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.8: 5 – full profile; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.33: 23); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 21: 6); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 6: 16-17); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (Ph. 2 – Fig. 2-21B: 106-108); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 15); *Moza* (VII-VI – Fig. 3.8: 15; V – Fig. 3.12: 13).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 3* (III – Pl. 49: 19-21 – very late); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 4: 55-61).

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI – Fig. 7: 6-8).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (IV – Fig. 6.66: 19).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 destruction – Fig. 9.93: 4 – almost full profile); *Lachish IV-V* (IV – Fig. 25.46: 25); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.1: 8 – full profile).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.1: 11).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 4: 11); *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.77: 4 – full profile); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.45: 5); *Tel Masos* (II - H – Pl. 143: 9; Area C, House 480 – Pl. 155: 3 – full profiles); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.19: 3 – full profile; IV – Fig. 11.41: 14); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.100: 15 – full profile).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (ph19 – Fig. 8.29: 11?).

The earliest appearance of this type comes from stratum II of Tel Masos, dated to the Early Iron Age IIA. While unique, this parallel seems to come from a clean and clear context and hence point to the fact that the examples of this type that come from Horizon III in the Ophel are not intrusions. Even so, most of the parallels come from Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB, with few occurrences in Iron Age IIC (in the Iron Age IIC most PT3a were replaced by PT3b). As far as the geographic spread of this subtype, one can find this type in the southern parts of the Southern Levant (Judah and Philistia) and especially in the highlands (including Samaria), where it originated (as the earliest parallels come from there). This type was discussed previously by E. Mazar when a group of seven pithoi of this type was found underneath the floors of the building of Area A-2012 (E. Mazar, Ben-Shlomo and Ahituv 2013: 40-43). There are two differences between my analysis of this type and that of E. Mazar. The first difference is that she defined three subtypes to PT3, according to the different rim-types, while I defined only two.<sup>43</sup> And the other difference is that she believed that PT1b (the neckless Collared Pithos) is the fore-runner for this type while I believe that PT2 lies between PT1b and PT3a in the evolution chain of the pithoi of the highlands. An inscription was found on one of the pithoi of this type and has been discussed in several studies (initially in *ibid.*: 45-47) and was dated by epigraphy to the 11<sup>th</sup>-10<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE.

Note: Few examples have rims that resemble PT3a but are markedly thinner (see *examples* above). This might be a thin variation of PT3a or a different storage jar-type (maybe like: *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.39: 11 – full profile; 11.43: 5); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.4: 10).

**PT3b** – Holemouth pithoi with pulled inward outfolded rim.

---

<sup>43</sup> The reason is that her type A and B are chronologically identical and even more so, they both can occur on the same pithos (i.e., one side of the rim is thickened and the other is flattened)

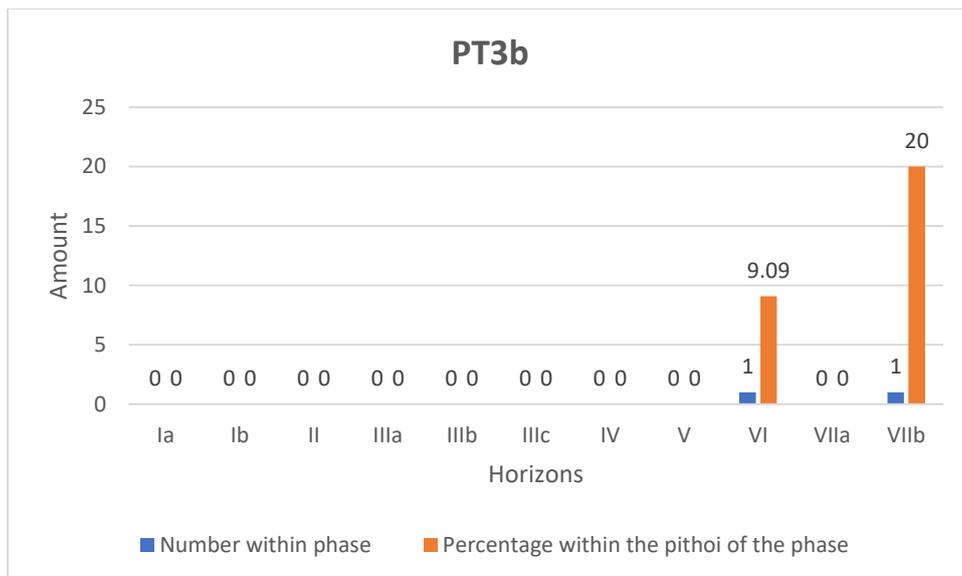


Chart 6.119: The amount of PT3b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The morphology is almost identical to that of PT3a, with two major differences: The outfolded rim is not horizontal but pulled inside and the base is markedly narrower. Examples of PT3b with full profiles can be found in Tel ‘Ira and Kuntillet-‘Ajrud.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2050\_1 (Pl. 28: 10).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of beige/light brown clay that includes many small white grits, sometimes with some small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** clean loci.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.15: 30; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.33: 3; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.42: 17); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 6: 14-15).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 3* (Str. pre-III A - Pl. 49: 18); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 6: 84).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVc – Fig. 25.23: 21).

**The Negev:** *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.76: 2-5; 6.77: 1-3, 6-8 – full profiles); *Kuntillet Ajrud* (Fig. 7.46: 2; 7.48: 6 – full profiles).

This subtype, while lives together with PT3a in the later parts of the Iron Age, starts to appear much later – around the Early Iron Age IIB (circa the beginning of the eighth century BCE). This subtype is mainly known from Late Iron Age contexts, mainly from seventh century BCE ones, such as in Tel ‘Ira and the City of David Str. 10. Above are several parallels exemplifying that this subtype already appears in Early Iron Age IIB, such as in Kuntillet ‘Ajrud and Lachish. This subtype is known only from the areas within the Kingdom of Judah – especially Jerusalem and its surroundings, as well as the Negev. Only two examples were found in the new Ophel excavations, one in L12-058 (Early Iron Age IIB – see in examples above) and in L09-415, which is dated to Late Iron Age IIB.

**PT4** – Neckless pithoi with thickened and everting rims (only one example).

**Morphology:** Pithoi with everting and slightly thickened rim. Only two parallels with this type of rim and a full profile were found, unfortunately, the two parallels have different morphology. The one from Kh. Qeiyafa has a narrower profile with a body that becomes thinner from the line of the handles (below the shoulders) down to the

base. The pithos from Kh. Qeiyafa has relatively large handles, sometimes with finger-imprint. The parallel from Tel Masos has a barrel-shaped body, though the lower part is pointed and the base is flat. The handles on the pithos from Tel Masos are small, very much like PT3. I think the parallel from Tel Masos is closer in shape to the example from the Ophel. There is a pithos from *Kuntillet 'Ajrud* (Fig. 7.41: 1), that is almost identical to the parallel from the Tel Masos but has an outfolded rim, like PT2. The thickened and outfolded rims are likely interchangeable and thus it is plausible that PT4 is a variation of PT2.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2192\_3 (Pl. 106: 25).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of beige clay that includes many medium-sized white grits with some large white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* The only sample was sent to petrographic analysis and the result showed that it originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vessel came from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Giloh 1* (Fig. 9: 11); *Giloh 2* (Fig. 3: 10, 15).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 23: 6 – almost full profile).

**The Negev:** *Masos* (Area C, House 480 – Pl. 155: 4 – full profiles).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 45: 16).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.9: 11).

The majority of the parallels point to the dating of Iron Age IB or Iron Age I-II Transition for this type. It is only known in the southern parts of the Southern Levant. As in the case of many of the pithoi discussed above – they are all made within the Judean Hills.

For a discussion, if this type should stand by itself or just be considered a variation of PT2, see *Morphology* above.

**PT5** – Neckless pithoi with thickened rim folded-inward.

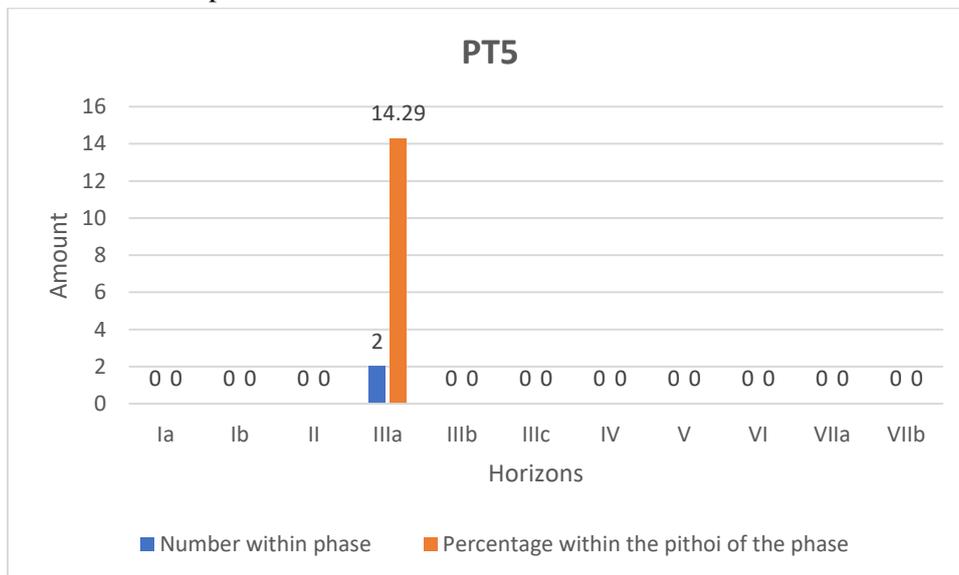


Chart 6.120: The amount of PT5, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Neckless pithoi with a wide opening and thickened rim. The rim is slightly everted and its tip is pressed insides. Only the rims have been preserved and no parallels were found with a full profile.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_1 (Pl. 55: 20).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light brown clay that includes many small white grits. Sometimes there are also some small black grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Both vessels were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** Gezer 3 (Str. VIIA – Pl. 9: 9?).

**Transjordan:** En-Nahas (IV-III – Fig. 4.11: 9?).

The two parallels suggested above are not good enough to date by or to use to understand the geographical range. As for the dating, I would rely more on the dating of the context of the examples from the Ophel, i.e., early within the Early Iron Age IIA.

## 6.10. **Holemouth jars**

It is interesting to note that while all the types below answer to the definition of Holemouth jars, some were probably used as kraters (HMJ1, HMJ2 and HMJ4) and some were used as a replacement for jars (HMJ3).

**HMJ1** – Rounded holemouth jar with a plain rim.

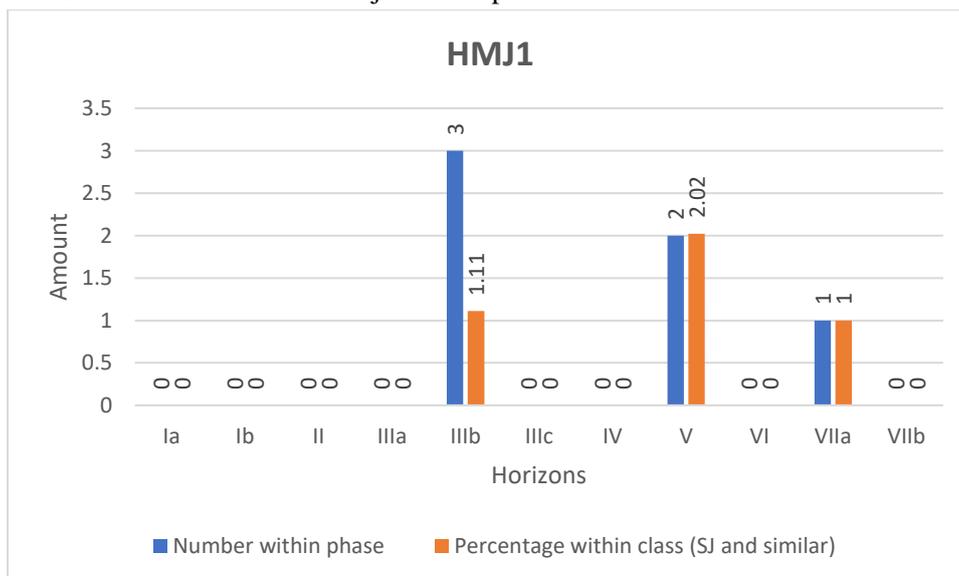


Chart 6.121: The amount of HMJ1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Medium-small holemouth jar with sloping, rounding shoulders. The rims are plain, though sometimes there are grooves around the rims. The walls of these vessels are fairly thin, relative to their assumed size. None of the vessels of this type in the Ophel have preserved their lower parts.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-775/15472\_3 (Pl. 81: 12 - two grooves below the rim); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2222\_6 (Pl. 106: 19 - groove below the rim and a red stripe decoration below the groove); L09-246/2341\_3 (Pl. 109: 9).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-187/10772\_3 (Pl. 24: 16 - very small).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7109\_1 (undrawn).

*Matrix:* Most vessels are made of orange/beige clay, though few are made of brown-orange clay. Grits: Some white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Around half of the vessels are smoothly burnished on the exterior. One example has a red slip on the rim. Two other examples have grooves below the rim.

**Fig. 6.11: Pottery typology: HMJ1-SJ3**

| No. | Type     | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|----------|----------|-----------|---------|-------------|
| 1   | HMJ1     | L12-775  | 15472_3   | IIIb    | Pl. 81: 12  |
| 2   | HMJ2     | L13-097  | 20185_2   | II      | Pl. 52: 24  |
| 3   | HMJ3a    | L12-191  | 3126_10   | IV      | Pl. 9: 17   |
| 4   | HMJ3b    | L12-058b | 2084_1    | VI      | Pl. 28: 9   |
| 5   | HMJ3b    | L12-157a | 2124_9    | V       | Pl. 20: 38  |
| 6   | HMJ4     | L13-363  | 30166_1   | IIIb    | Pl. 87: 5   |
| 7   | HMJ3-Var | L09-246  | 2341_4    | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 22 |
| 8   | HMJ3-Var | L12-045b | 1152_2    | VI      | Pl. 27: 66  |
| 9   | SJ1a     | L09-246  | 2322_8    | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 31 |
| 10  | SJ1a     | L13-081  | 20102_7   | IIIa    | Pl. 55: 28  |
| 11  | SJ1b     | L13-316  | 13-3063_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 64: 6   |
| 12  | SJ1b     | L13-440  | 13-3679_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 71: 1   |
| 13  | SJ1c     | L13-409  | 13-3654_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 67: 8   |
| 14  | SJ1d     | L13-310  | 13-3131_1 | IIIb    | Pl. 85: 15  |
| 15  | SJ1e     | L09-240  | 7468_5    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 36 |
| 16  | SJ1f     | L12-733  | 6140_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 77: 11  |
| 17  | SJ1g     | L12-045b | 1507_9    | VI      | Pl. 27: 67  |
| 18  | SJ1h     | L13-097  | 20179_5   | II      | Pl. 52: 29  |
| 19  | SJ2a     | L13-418  | 13-3604_3 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 11  |
| 20  | SJ2b     | L12-720  | 15404_1   | IIIb    | Pl. 77: 5   |
| 21  | SJ2c     | L11-007  | 124_9     | IIIb    | Pl. 113: 16 |
| 22  | SJ3      | L13-418  | 13-3604_4 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 14  |
| 23  | SJ3      | L09-246  | 2362_9    | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 39 |
| 24  | SJ3      | L09-246  | 2341_5    | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 35 |

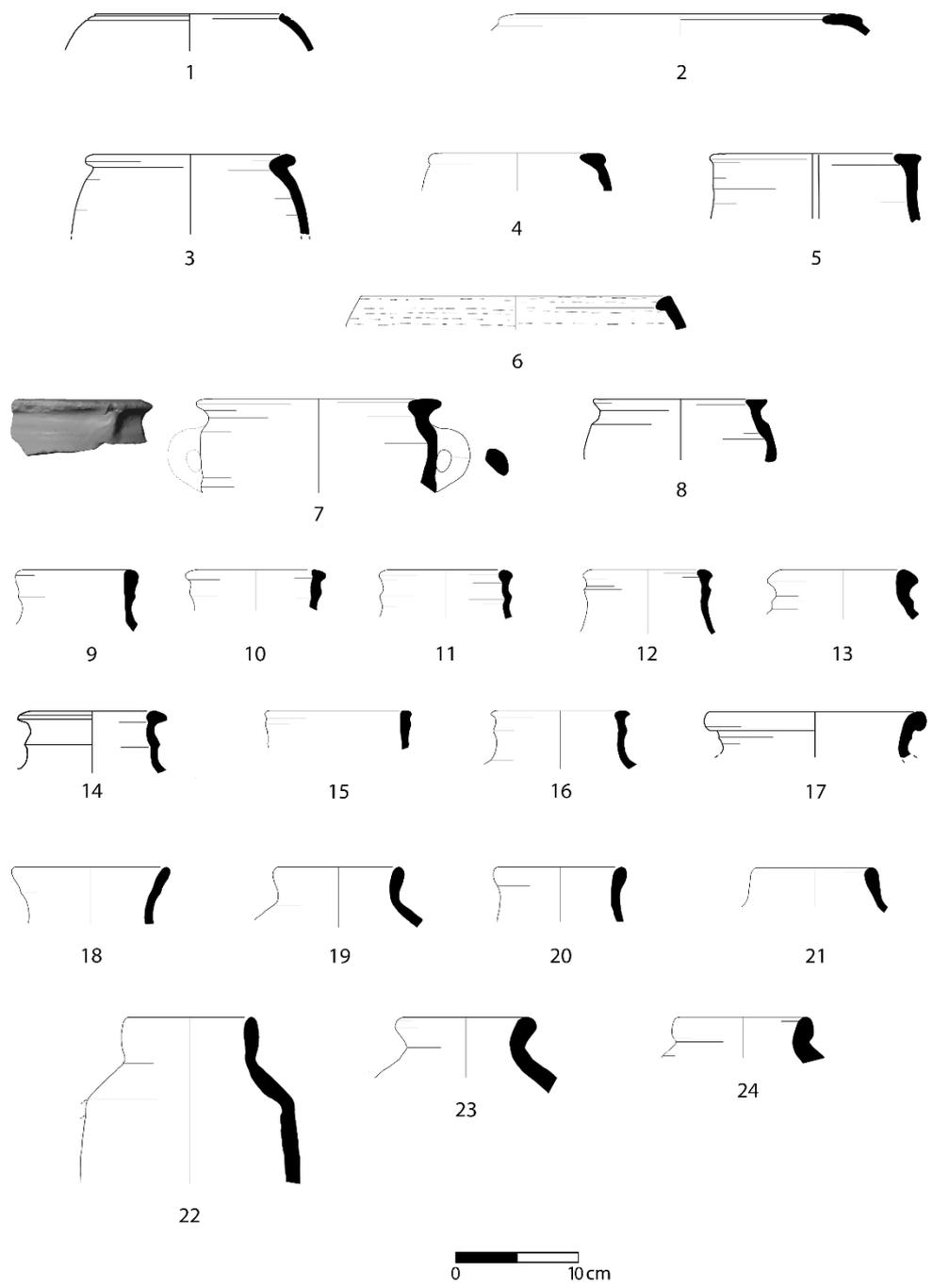


Figure 6.11: Pottery typology: HMJ1-SJ3.

Quality of firing: One of the six examples was well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean. The only exception is L09-236 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 21: 5).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (N. La'ana - Fig. 48: 2).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (V – Fig. 4.1: 15; III-IV - 4.11: 11); *al-Umayri 3* (IP8, LII-EPersian – Fig. 3.12: 5); *Damiyah* (11 (7<sup>th</sup>~) – Fig. 8.33: 13).

**Parallel for L12-187/10772\_3 – CoD\_Kenyon 4** (Cave II – Fig. 8: 6).

Relatively few parallels were found for this type, mainly coming from Transjordan and the Negev. Some of the parallels come from Late Iron Age contexts while others come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts (Kh. en-Nahas and N. La'ana). The latter's dating strengthens the dating-by-context of the examples from Ophel Horizon IIIb, while the former's parallels indicate that this type either continued to the Iron Age IIB or that in the Iron Age IIB, there was a type with morphological similarity to this type. The profile of this type has similarities with the Philistine/Phoenician holemouth bowls (see type LPDW\_HMJ below), but there is a difference in their surface treatments.

**HMJ2** – Holemouth jar with outfolded rim with a wide opening (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-large holemouth jar with wide opening and rims outfolded and pressed thinly. The walls are thin, suggesting a delicate vessel. Only the rim of the vessel has been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20185\_2 (Pl. 52: 24).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of beige-pink clay that includes many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 13: 2); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.18: 17).

**Transjordan** - *En-Nahas* (Tawilan, IrII - Fig. 4.36: 18); *al-Umayri 2* (IP17, IrIII-Per – Fig. 8.13: 37-39); *al-Umayri 3* (IP9, LIrII – Fig. 4.32: 10).

Only a few parallels were found for this type – none from Jerusalem, but few from the Shephelah and Transjordan. Most of the latter came from Iron Age IIB contexts or later and probably have little to do with this type. Few Holemouth jars that bear some resemblance to HMJ2 were found in Lachish and were found within level IV of the site. However, the example from the Ophel is morphologically closest to the parallel in Adorayim/Umm el-Baqr, which is dated to the early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA or maybe Iron Age I-II Transition. As this type is very rare, one cannot use it as a chronological anchor. I can only say that its position within horizon II is not chronologically problematic.

**HMJ3** – Cylindrical holemouth jars:

**HMJ3a** – Cylindrical holemouth jar with outfolded ledge rim.

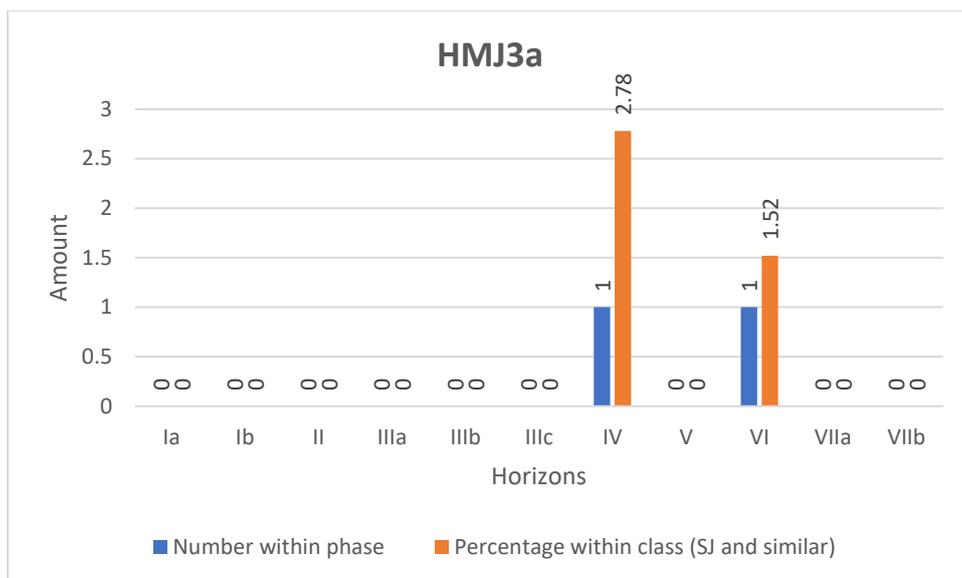


Chart 6.122: The amount of HMJ3a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized cylindrical holemouth jar with outfolded ledge rim and narrow opening. The rim is not pressed to the shoulders of the vessel, as in later types. The shoulders are sloping sharply down toward the cylindrical body. The lower parts have not been preserved in any of the examples of this subtype.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3126\_10 (Pl. 9: 17).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/2017\_1 (Pl. 40: 42).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of beige clay that includes many small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Both vessels are well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** *Quality of the phasing/context: Clean contexts.*

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 26: 7).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 24: 394).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 45: 14; VIIe – Pl. 45: 19).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (3 – Fig. 9.71: HM sml; 3a – Fig. 9.90: 5-6).

**The Negev:** *Beer Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.2: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.25: 4); *Rosh Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.90: 1); *Beth Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 7: 5?); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.10: 21; VIIa – Fig. 3.25: 4?).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (XII – Fig. 19: 14)<sup>44</sup>; *Deir-Alla* (L – Fig. 76: 1).

This subtype is far more common in the North than in Jerusalem, though one parallel of it was found in the City of David and one in Tell en-Naşbeh. Few other parallels were also found in the Shephelah and the Negev. Most parallels were found within Iron Age IIB contexts, but some were found within Late Iron Age IIA, as in the case of the example from the Ophel and some even earlier (during Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA), mainly in Transjordan, but also at Tel Rehov.

**HMJ3b** – Cylindrical holemouth jar with a folded out and flattened short rim.

<sup>44</sup> This plate from Tell es-Sa'idiyeh stratum XII, seems to include few vessels from Iron Age I and mostly Iron Age IIA material (both Early and Late).

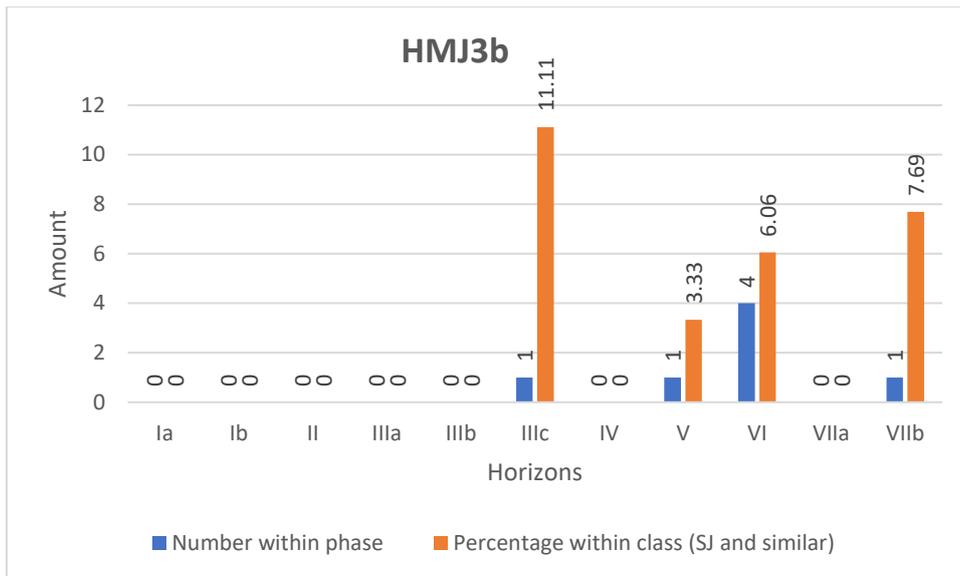


Chart 6.123: The amount of HMJ3b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Cylindrical holemouth jar with rims that are outfolded and flattened onto the shoulders. The shoulders are sloping sharply down toward the cylindrical body. The lower parts have not been preserved in any of the examples of this subtype.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-361/30171\_6 (undrawn – early variation?).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2124\_9 (Pl. 20: 38).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_3 (Pl. 40: 41); **II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2084\_1 (Pl. 28: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1042\_2 (Pl. 45: 8).

**Matrix:** Most vessels are made of orange clay; one specimen is made from brown clay. Grits: Some white and black small grits with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Three of the seven vessels were well-fired (3), while the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All examples come from clean loci, with the exception of loci of horizon VIIb.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10A – Fig. 4.13: 13 (large rim); Str. 10C – Fig. 4.14: 11 (large rim); Str. 11 – Fig. 4.18: 19 (large rim); Str. 12A – Fig. 4.45: 22; 12B – Fig. 4.30: 14; 4.33: 22; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 30; *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 26: 4-6); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 29); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 10).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 25: 401-404).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (IV – Fig. 6: 20-22); *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 45: 11).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (3a – Fig. 9.96: 1; 2 – Fig. 12.34: HM fld-rim, HM pln-rim); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.5: 13).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.5: 4).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (X – Fig. 29: 3; IX – Fig. 31: 11); *Ira* (VI – Fig. 6.61: 12); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.27: 8; IV – Fig. 11.48: 14); *Malhata* (IIIA – Fig. 4.123: 14?).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (P-7 – Pl. 25: 10).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 3* (IP7, Early Persian – Fig. 3.15: 3).

This is a common holemouth jar in the regions of Judea and quite rare in the area of the Northern Kingdom. The parallels show that this type first appears in Late Iron Age IIA contexts and continues to be in use in the Iron Age IIB. Some specimens of it can even be found in Iron Age IIC. While the Ophel does not have a Late Iron Age IIA

example from this subtype, it does have a possibly even earlier specimen – see the example from Ophel Horizon IIIc. However, this specimen might be an intrusion.

One example (L12-157a/2124\_9) is slightly different, as its shoulders are not sloping but vertical and the rim seems less outfolded and more thickened. This might be a different type, but I believe that the cause of its difference is that it was made by a different manufacturer.

### HMJ3-var – Cylindrical holemouth jar with peg-rim.

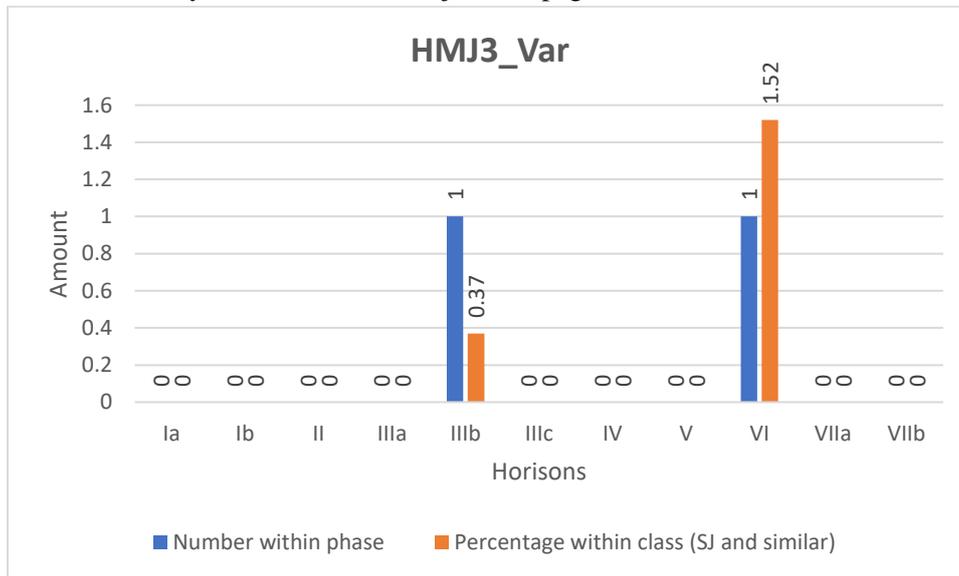


Chart 6.124: The amount of HMJ3\_Var, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Cylindrical holemouth jar with a peg-shaped rim. The rim is stretched-out a bit. There is a very short neck, which is narrower than the diameter of the rims and the body. Two small loop handles go down from the shoulders. This subtype seems like a hybrid between a KR1 krater and a Cylindrical holemouth jar. Though the lower part of this type has not been preserved in any of the vessels, the cylindrical outline is the most probable. The vessels are slightly thicker than the other variations of HMJ3.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2341\_4 (Pl. 109: 22 – has loop handle).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_2 (Pl. 27: 66).

**Matrix:** The clay of these vessels is either red or light brown and it includes few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** The later example has no surface treatments, the example from Ophel Horizon IIIb is self-slipped on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** The earlier example is well-fired (3), while the later is medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** The example from Ophel Horizon IIIb, was analyzed petrographically and its clay originated in Coastal Philistia.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The examples come from clean loci.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14 – Fig. 5.9: 4; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.42: 21?).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.25: 10; IV – Fig. 13.37: 8); *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.11: 5-7; VIIa – Fig. 3.25: 6-8 – resemble the L045 type); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 7: 4).

While it is uncertain if this type is indeed a cylindrical holemouth jar, I tend to think it is and as such this type might be a precursor to this group of holemouth jars. The earliest example comes from Early Iron Age IIA, as are some of the parallels – both pointing to the beginning of the use of this type. The later example is slightly smaller and was found in the Iron Age IIB context – probably an early vessel in a later context. The early example came

from Philistia and is better fired and produced overall than the second example. There might be a connection between this type and the northern variation of the cylindrical holemouth jars.

**HMJ4** – Holemouth jar with turned-in rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized holemouth jar or krater with a sharp rim folded inside. Only the top part has been preserved but it seems that the vessel was globular in shape, though one cannot prove it.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/30166\_1 (Pl. 87: 5).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of brown-orange clay with many white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Hand burnished on the exterior and the upper inside.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

A unique vessel. As no parallels were found, one must rely only on the information derived from this example – which means, that this type is an Early Iron Age IIA type and that it can be found only in Jerusalem. There is a good chance this is a variation of HMJ1, though it is markedly larger.

## 6.11. Storage jars

Unfortunately, there are no storage jar examples with full profiles. This prevents us from knowing the overall shape of the different storage jars unless there are parallels to it that are better preserved. It also prevents us from any attempt to calculate the volumes of whatever materials these vessels contained. As such, this chapter will define the storage jar types mainly on the base of the rims.

**SJ1** – Storage Jars with ridged neck and egg-shaped body.<sup>45</sup> This type will be divided into five subtypes:

**SJ1a** – Storage jars with an unarticulated ridged neck.

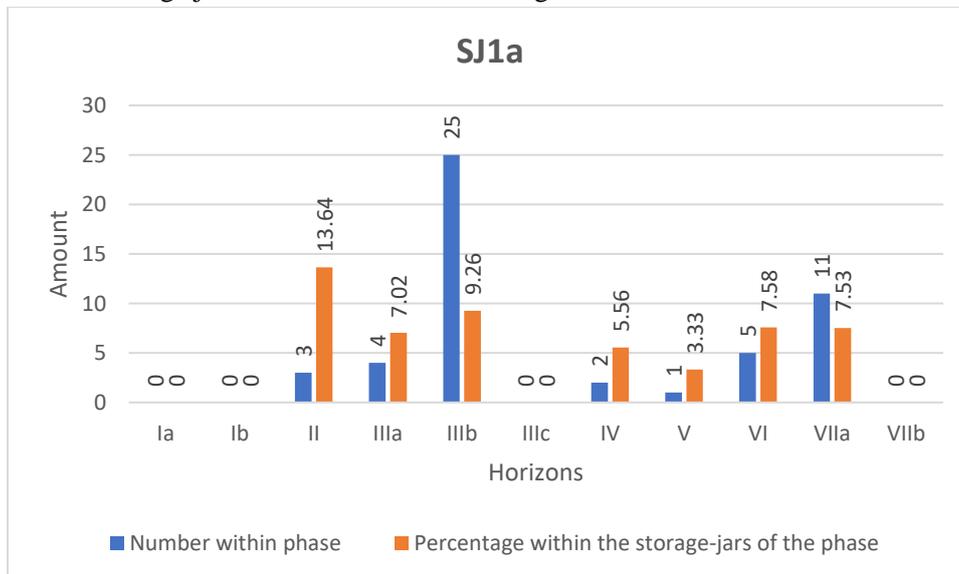


Chart 6.125: The amount of SJ1a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with ridged necks that are either straight or everted. The rims are plain or thickened – some of those are thickened and stretched out. The ridges on the neck are mostly shallow and unarticulated,

<sup>45</sup> None of the examples from the Ophel comply with the ridged neck of the “hippo” storage-jars.

especially in comparison with those of SJ1b. The parallel from Megiddo shows that this type has an elongated egg-shaped body with two loop-handles coming down from the shoulders.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/13-1535\_1, 20156\_2 (Pl. 52: 31-32).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3515\_5 (Pl. 67: 9).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1345\_3 (Pl. 57: 31); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2322\_8, 2315\_7 (Pl. 109: 31, 34); L11-007/124\_10 (Pl. 113: 21); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1789\_2 (Pl. 98: 9).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A1-2a** – L12-198/2639\_1 (Pl. 10: 2).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-085/2076\_1 (Pl. 31: 3).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_8 (Pl. 121: 25).

*Matrix:* Most of the vessels are made of either orange or light brown/beige clay with few instances of red or brown clay. *Grist:* Many small white grits, sometimes with some small black grits.

*Surface treatment:* Most of the 49 specimens have no surface treatment, but two have a greenish slip on the exterior and another two have a whitewash on the exterior. One example has light brown self-slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Around a third of the vessels are well-fired (3), the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Four specimens were analyzed petrographically. One originated in Jerusalem, another in the Judean Hills. The last two probably belong to the same vessel (L09-246/2322\_8 and L09-243/2331\_8), which might have come from the region of Edom.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the loci are clean. The exceptions are L09-226, L09-236, L09-243 and L11-004 – all are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material. L13-409 also has one intrusive sherd.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.15: 25); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB? – Fig. 1.2a: 18; Str. 14 – Fig. 1.10a: 7-9); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.3: 12); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (V=10-9 century BCE – Fig. 5.11: 52); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 6: 14).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Pl. XXVIII: 9-11); *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 4-5); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 18: 308).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 2).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 12: 11); *Gezer 1* (Str. IX – Pl. 35: 2, 12).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (VIA – Fig. 3.30: 14).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.27: 11??).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (XII – Fig. 3.31: 7?).

**Northern Valleys** – *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.78: 18?); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.2: 7); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (LIrI – Pl. 12.81: 1-6 – full profile); *Jezreel 1* (LIIA? – Fig. 5: 7).

**Transjordan:** *Adliyyeh* (10 – Fig. 7.37: 12).

This type first appears in the Ophel in Ophel Horizon II, but can mainly be found in horizons IIIa-IIIb, meaning in the Iron Age I-II Transition and Early Iron Age IIA. The parallels show that this type was also common in Jerusalem in the Iron Age I and maybe even earlier – this dating is strengthened by the parallels from other sites. This subtype appears throughout the Southern Levant though it seems to be more common in Jerusalem and the Northern Valleys. It is interesting to note that at least two examples from the Ophel might have arrived from Transjordan.

**SJ1b** – Storage jars with an articulated ridged neck.

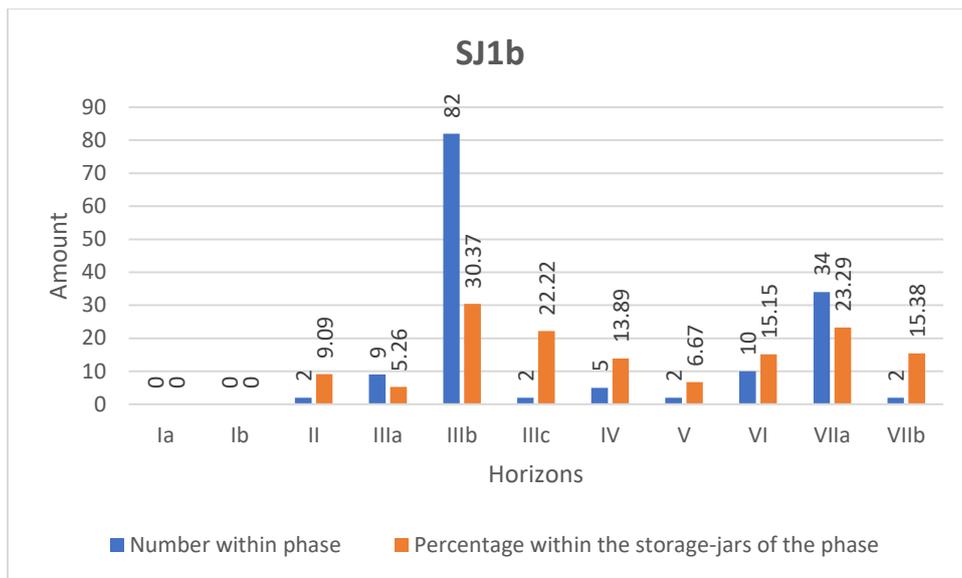


Chart 6.126: The amount of SJ1b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with straight or tending inward necks. The ridges are well articulated and the rims are thickened and many times are drawn outward. The walls of the neck are usually thinner than those of SJ1a. The parallel from Hazor suggests that this subtype has an egg-shaped body.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20161\_2 (Pl. 52: 33).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-440/13-3679\_1 (Pl. 71: 1); **Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-316/13-3063\_1 (Pl. 64: 6); **Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3564\_1 (Pl. 69: 13 - plain rim).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3121\_2 (Pl. 85: 14); L13-386/13-3365\_2 (Pl. 91: 13); L12-787/6444\_1 (Pl. 83: 13); L12-775/6379\_4, 5 (Pl. 81: 15-16); L13-367/13-3299\_4 (Pl. 88: 3); L13-376/13-3326\_1 (Pl. 90: 2); L13-349/30127\_21 (Pl. 86: 22); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_2 (Pl. 57: 30); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2222\_1, 7337\_2 (Pl. 106: 32-33); L09-246/2302\_6 (Pl. 109: 30); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1819\_1 (Pl. 100: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – undrawn.**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/3082\_3 (Pl. 12: 5).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2452\_8 (Pl. 15: 30).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2294\_3 (Pl. 43: 14); **II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1492\_7 (Pl. 27: 73); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_4 (Pl. 39: 27).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7146\_10, 7408\_5 (Pl. 120: 53, 55); L09-243/2272\_8 (Pl. 121: 24); L09-226/2118\_7, 7296\_5 (Pl. 119: 74-75).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/10156\_2 (Pl. 47: 36).

**Matrix:** Most of the vessels are made of light brown/beige or orange clay. Few examples are made of red or light-red clay. **Grits:** Many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Of the 148 examples of this subtype nine have white wash on the exterior and seven have greenish wash/slip on the exterior.

**Quality of firing:** Around half of the vessels are well-fired (3), while the rest are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Nine specimens were analyzed petrographically, eight of which originated in the Judean Hills and one in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-236, L09-243, L11-004 and L11-006 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material), as well as L12-011 and L12-120 (loci with Late Iron Age IIB-C material). Baskets 7139 and 7184 of L09-240 have known intrusions.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.16: 11-12; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 10; Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 13-14; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 27?); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 22); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (phase 1 – Fig. 2-2: 7-8; phase 2 – Fig. 2-21A: 70-71); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (V=10-9 century BCE – Fig. 5.11: 84); *CoD\_Summit 1* (IRI – p. 50: 16); *Moza* (VI – Fig. 3.7: 5).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Period II – Pl. XXVIII: 7-8); *'Ai (E-Tell)* (Fig. 150: 21-22, 25); *Raddana* (Fig. 4: 10; 8: 4); *Dawwara* (Fig. 15: 10-11).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PIII – Fig. 4: 22).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, mid-life (late 9<sup>th</sup>) – Fig. 9.81: 7); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 12); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.21: 6; IVc – Fig. 25.24: 15; IVb – Fig. 25.33: 10-11); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 83: 4).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIIB – Fig. 5.4: 11-12; VIB – Fig. 5.28: 10); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.18: 10?).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 13); *Tel Masos* (III – Fig. 131: 4).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (VII – Fig. 57: 2); *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 19).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (VI/mid-10<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 13.18: 19; V/late 10<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 13.25: 6); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.76: 6; IIa – Fig. III.80: 19-23); *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 7: 10; S-1a – Pl. 10: 5-6; P-10 – Pl. 15: 13; P-7 – Pl. 42: 14-15); *Yoqneam II* (XVIIa – Fig. I.4: 11; I.15: 1-3; XVI – Fig. I.38: 19; XIV – Fig. I.47: 10; XII – Fig. I.81: 16); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.2: 7 (egg-shaped), 9(wide shape); Xa – Fig. 2.6: 27-28; IXb – Fig. 2.14: 14; IXa – Fig. 2.21: 4; VIIIa – Fig. 3.8: 4-6; VIIb – Fig. 3.13: 15); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (LIrI – Fig. 12.80: 9); *Qiri* (VII – Fig. 13: 8).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (niv. 9 – Pl. 58: 8).

**Transjordan:** *Tall al-Hammam* (IA2a – Pl. 184: 5; IA2a-b – Pl. 201: 1-7); *Hesban 6* (18 – Fig. 3.5: 7); *Deir-Alla* (H – Fig. 67: 33-52; J – Fig. 70: 19-35; K – Fig. 72: 43-77; L – Fig. 75: 70-85); *Ammata* (15 – Fig. 6.32: 12; 13 – Fig. 6.32: 44); *Adliyyeh* (9 – Fig. 7.36: 11; 10 – Fig. 7.37: 19-20; 11 – Fig. 7.38: 5; 12 – Fig. 7.38: 20-21; 13 – Fig. 7.38: 46-47); *Damiyah* (17 – Fig. 8.29: 34); *al-Umayri 2* (IP15, LIRII – Fig. 4.7: 17; 7.6: 26-27).

This is the second most common storage jar type in the Ophel. This subtype first appears in the Iron Age IB and continued to be used in Early Iron Age IIA and Late Iron Age IIA. There are far fewer of this type in the Iron Age IIB. This subtype is common throughout the Southern Levant and not unique to Jerusalem, but apparently, all the storage jars of this type found in the Ophel are locally made – if not in Jerusalem, then at in its surroundings. While resembling SJ1a this subtype has a sharper and more articulated ridge on its neck. The neck itself is thinner and its clay is better fired and better levigated.

**SJ1c** – Storage jars with a wide and low ridged neck.

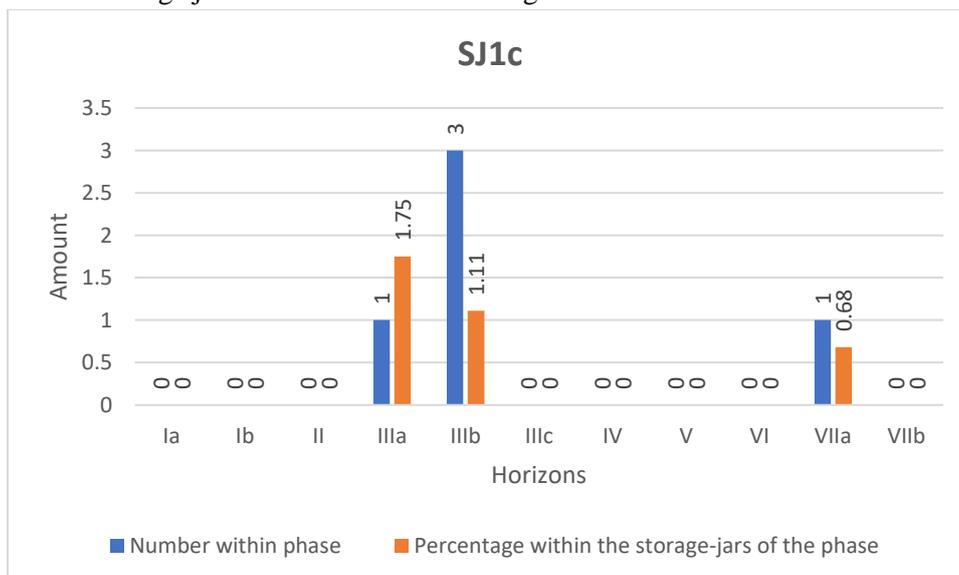


Chart 6.127: The amount of SJ1c, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a wide and low ridged neck. The rims are thicker than the previous subtypes and the ridge is close to the bottom of the neck. In the Ophel only the neck was found and there are no parallels that show the full profile of this subtype.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1b** – L13-409/13-3654\_1 (Pl. 67: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/125\_2 (Pl. 114: 17); L09-240/2217\_3 (Pl. 106: 28); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1391\_1 (Pl. 57: 28).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of beige or orange clay and include many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Four of the five vessels were well-fired (3) and the last vessel was medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed petrographically and it originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci are clean with the exception of L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material) and L13-409 (has one intrusive sherd).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.18: 14); *Moza* (VII – Fig. 3.9: 9).

**Benjamin:** *Tell el-Fûl 1* (Period II - Pl. XXVIII: 13); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 19: 316).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 84: 21; III – Pl. 92: 6); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB – Pl. 12: 4-5); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.19: 11; IVc – Fig. 25.26: 13).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.5: 8).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.1: 8; VI – Fig. 11.5: 10).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (VI – Fig. 3.108: 4).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (VII – Fig. 57: 1).

In contrast to the last two subtypes, which had a wide spatial spread throughout the Southern Levant, this subtype is concentrated mainly in the southern reaches of the Southern Levant. This subtype first appears in the Iron Age I and is mainly used in the Iron Age IIA (more in the early parts of it and less and in the later parts). Few parallels come from Iron Age IIB or later and those come mainly from the southern and central coast. The examples from the Ophel concentrate only on the Early Iron Age IIA phases.

**SJ1d** – Storage jars with a high ridged neck that has a stretched-out rim.

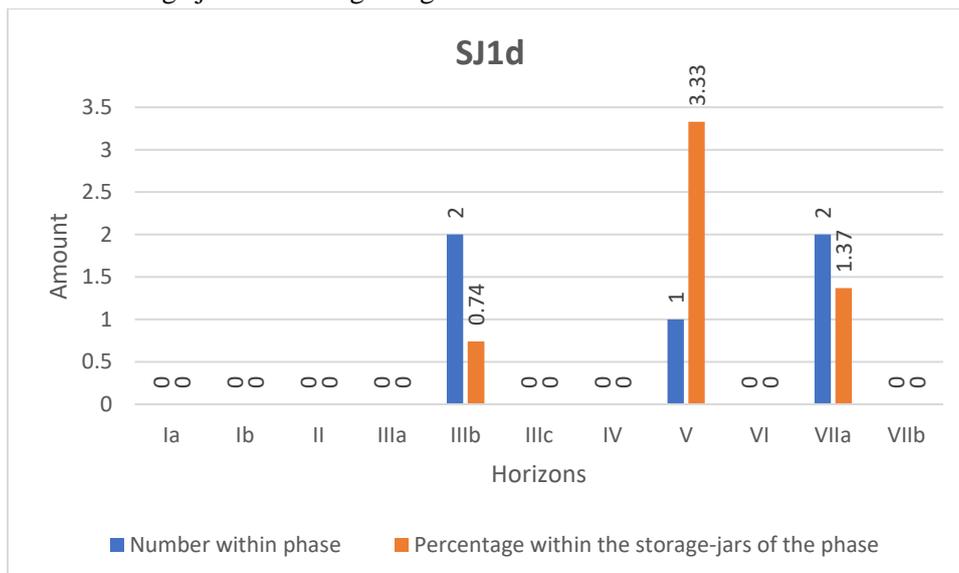


Chart 6.128: The amount of SJ1d, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a high ridged neck. The ridge is usually on the middle of the neck but sometimes it's just below the rim. The rim is thickened and stretched-out. The parallel from Tel Rehov shows that this subtype has an egg-shaped body and loop handles just below the shoulders.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3131\_1 (Pl. 85: 15); L13-349/30148\_6 (Pl. 86: 23).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-175/2458\_1 (Pl. 22: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7502\_9 (Pl. 120: 50).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light brown clay, with some instances of orange/yellow clay. Grits: Many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* One example has whitewash/slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* All but one example are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed petrographically and the results showed that it originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The loci are clean with the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 (Both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 25).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVIIa – Fig. I.4: 10); *Rehov* (IV/early 9<sup>th</sup> - Fig. 13.37: 4 – full profile); *Hazor VI* (IXa – Fig. 2.21: 1).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (21 – Fig. 8.29: 6).

While not a common type it appears both in the south and north. Most parallels are dated from the Late Iron Age IIA, though the parallels from Yoqneam and Damiyah are dated to Iron Age I-Early Iron Age IIA, as are most of the examples from the Ophel. From the petrographic sample, one can learn that this type was locally made.

**SJ1e** – Storage jar/jug with a ridge immediately below the rim

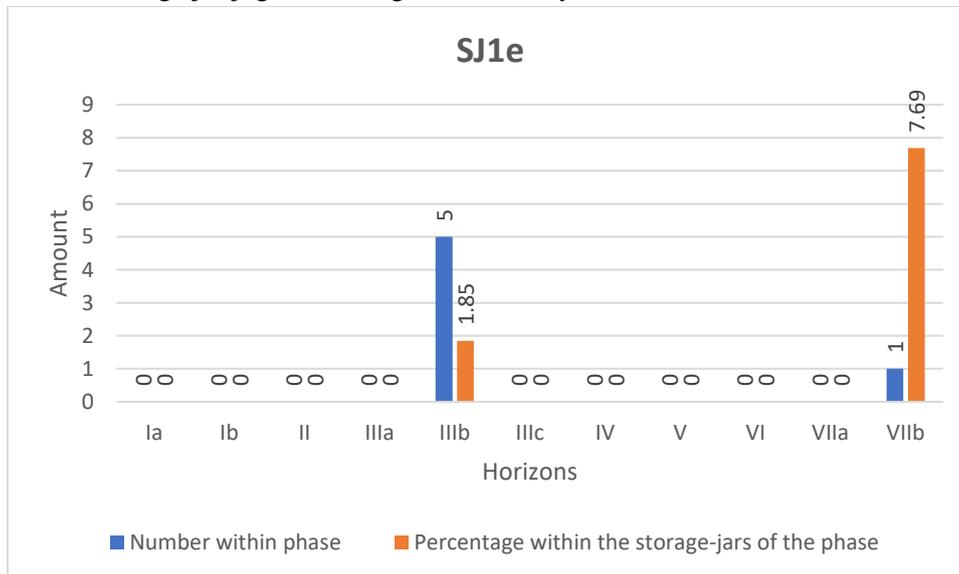


Chart 6.129: The amount of SJ1e, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jar or a jug with thin neck-walls and a shallow and small ridge just below the rim. The rim itself is slightly thickened. Only the necks have been preserved and there are no parallels for the body-shaped of this subtype.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7468\_5 (Pl. 106: 36); L09-246/2322\_9 (Pl. 109: 29); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3296\_4 (Pl. 87: 11).

### **Ophel Horizon VIIb** – undrawn.

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light-red or light brown/orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* one example has a green slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* With one exception that was well-fired (3), all examples were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean with the exception of L12-120 (Ophel Horizon VIIb), which has material from Iron Age IIB-C.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. VII - Pl. 33: 7); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB – Pl. 12: 19).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean 3* (N-4 = LBIIB – Pl. 10: 8).

I cannot be sure that this is indeed a storage jar, as the thin walls of the neck might indicate that this is a jug, but if it is, it's a very large one. Still, I believe that the wide opening of the neck suggests that this is a storage jar. The only parallels for this subtype came from either Late Iron Age IIA or Late Bronze contexts, while all the examples from the Ophel (from clean loci) came from Ophel Horizon IIIb – Early Iron Age IIA. I tend to discard the Late Bronze parallel and date this subtype to the period between Early Iron Age IIA and Late Iron Age IIA. There is a great similarity between this subtype and SJ9b and this subtype might very well be a variant of the latter.

### **SJ1f** – Storage jars with straight and slightly ridged neck and flat rim.

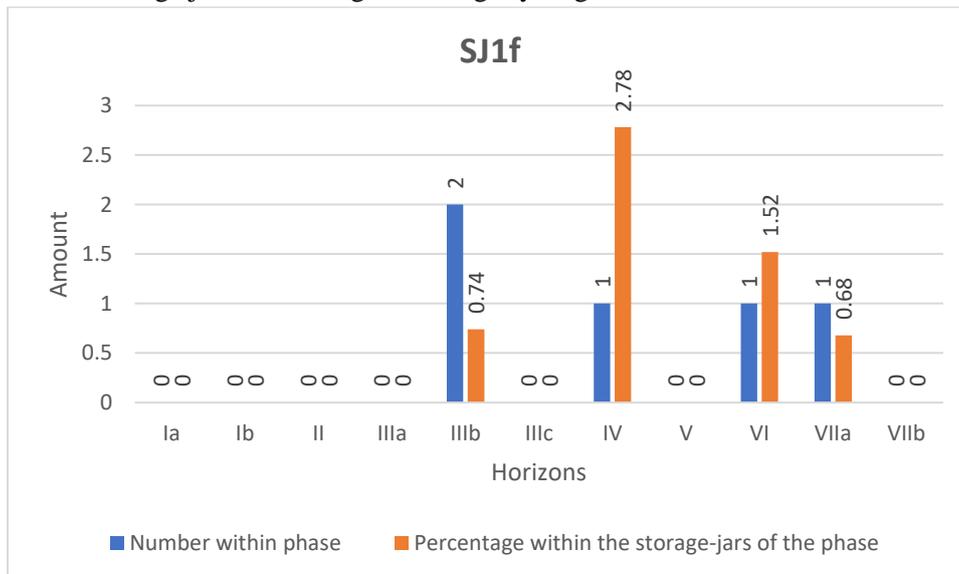


Chart 6.130: The amount of SJ1f, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with vertical neck and a shallow wide ridge. The rims are slightly thickened and flat. Sometimes the rim is gently stretched-out. The parallels from Megiddo and Tel Rehov suggest that this subtype has an elongated egg-shaped body, with loop handles below the shoulders.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** –; **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/6140\_1 (Pl. 77: 11); **V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206/2020\_15 (Pl. 104: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1b** – L12-157b/10558\_1 (Pl. 7: 1).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_27 (Pl. 27: 71).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2326\_7 (Pl. 121: 23).

*Matrix:* The vessels of this subtype are usually made of red or brown clay. Grits: Many small white grits or some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* One sample has white wash on the exterior, but otherwise, this subtype does not have any surface treatments.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the five examples are well-fired (3) and the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Three samples were analyzed petrographically, two were made of clay from the Judean Hills and one, most likely, from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of L09-243 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samarian Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 9 – full profile).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.19: 9); *Gezer 2* (Str. VI – Pl. 34: 20).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (D-3/Early 10<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 13.9: 10; IV/early 9<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 13.37: 3 – full profile); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (LIRI – Pl. 12.81: 7 – full profile).

Most of the parallels come from Iron Age I or Iron Age IIA contexts. One parallel came from a later context but might be early material in a late context. The examples from the Ophel are also coming from Iron Age IIA (Early and Late) contexts, with one example coming from late context. This is not a common subtype but it appears mainly in the Northern Valleys and Samaria, with few examples from the Shephelah: no parallels come from Jerusalem and its surroundings. Even so, the petrography shows that the examples from Jerusalem are locally made.

**SJ1g** – Storage jars with a short but robust ridged rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a wide opening, short ridged neck with thickened rims that are flaring outside. The walls of the neck are quite thick. Only the necks have been preserved in the Ophel and the parallels.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_9 (Pl. 27: 67).

*Matrix:* The vessel was made of light brown clay that included many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vessel came from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 27); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII - Fig. 3.3: 13).

The only parallels come from Jerusalem, suggesting this is a local subtype. The parallels come from either Early or Late Iron Age IIA. The example from the Ophel comes from Early Iron Age IIB – I suspect as an Early Iron Age IIA material within late context. Some examples might have been neglected, as this type resembles some Middle Bronze Age storage jars types.

**SJ1h** – Storage jars with a flaring ridged neck (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage jar with a flaring ridged neck. The neck is fairly long and the rim is plain. The ridge is very subtle. It looks like a simplified variation of SJ1a. Only the neck has been preserved, both in the parallel and in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20179\_5 (Pl. 52: 29).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of beige clay that includes many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* The vessel was analyzed petrographically and the result pointed to a Judean Hills origin.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (15 – Fig. 6.32: 8, 10).

The only parallel that I found was from ‘Ammata in Transjordan, where it came from Iron Age I-Early Iron Age IIA context. The example from the Ophel came from the same timespan, dating this type quite securely. Though the only parallel came from Transjordan this vessel was done locally, as the petrography clearly shows.

**SJ2** – Storage jars with a slightly curved neck and plain, but slightly thickened rim. There are three sub-variations:

**SJ2a** – Storage jar with short everted neck and slightly thickened rim.

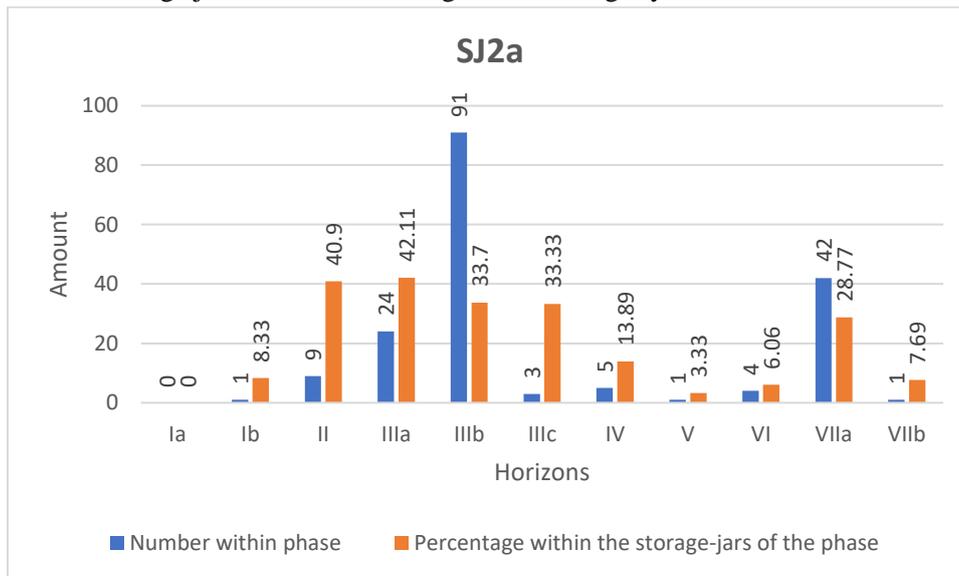


Chart 6.131: The amount of SJ2a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with short everted neck and slightly thickened plain rims. In many cases, the shoulders are sloping down. The full profile of this type can be seen in the parallels from Ekron, Beer-Sheba, Tel Masos, Tel Esdar, Tel Qasile, Aphek, Tel Mevorach, Beth-Shean and a variant of it in Tel Hazor and Tel Yoqne’am that has a sharper carination in the shoulders (and in the case from Hazor, a bit more bloated lower body). The vast majority of these storage jars had broad shoulders, mostly convex, but some have a straight slope as shoulders. According to the parallels, the body is egg-shaped, though elongated to almost twice its size. The base is mostly rounded and the handles come out from the shoulders downward, to the upper part of the body.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib** – **Ib\_U4-3/4** - L13-519/30789\_1 (Pl. 61: 1).

**Ophel Horizon II** – **Ib\_U2-1** – L13-111/13-1625\_1 (Pl. 53: 13); L13-097/13-1527\_2, 20209\_7 (Pl. 52: 26-27).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – **Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-410/13-3561\_2 (Pl. 68: 7); L13-447/13-3742\_4 (Pl. 72: 5); L13-431/13-3644\_2 (Pl. 70: 9); **Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_2 (Pl. 55: 21); L13-080/20140\_3 (Pl. 54: 4); **II\_A1-1** – L12-209/2781\_1 (Pl. 3: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – **IIIb\_A-1** – L12-080/678\_1 (Pl. 1: 5); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30127\_1 (Pl. 86: 25); **Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3604\_3 (Pl. 69: 11); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/13-1345\_4 (Pl. 57: 26); L12-636/5750\_2 (Pl. 75: 12); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1484\_1 (Pl. 98: 10); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1714\_1 (Pl. 99: 15); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-244/2339\_3 (Pl. 108: 9); L09-254/7490\_1 (Pl. 111: 8); L09-247/2377\_2 (Pl. 110: 4); L11-014/143\_11 (Pl. 118: 3); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2267\_1 (Pl. 105: 13); L09-246/2362\_8 (Pl. 109: 38).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc** – **Ia\_B2-3** – L13-357/13-3253\_3 (Pl. 96: 8); L13-361/30171\_3 (Pl. 97: 4 - both small and better fired), L12-768/6324\_5 (Pl. 95: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IV** – **II\_A5-2a** – L12-202/10845\_1 (Pl. 10: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2167\_4 (Pl. 120: 59); L09-226/2129\_2 (Pl. 119: 67).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_1? (Pl. 47: 35).

*Matrix:* The vast majority of the vessels are made of beige/light brown clay with very few examples of orange or reddish clay. Grits: Mostly some black or brown small grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None, but two examples - one with white slip on the exterior and the other with green slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Only around 6% of the vessels of this subtype are well-fired (3), all the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Twelve samples were analyzed petrographically. The results showed that nine of the samples originated in Jerusalem, two came from the Shephelah and one came from the Northern Valleys.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vast majority of loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-236, L09-243, L11-004 and L11-006 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material); L12-120 (includes material from Late Iron Age IIB-C). L12-780 is a clean Early Iron Age IIA locus that has few known intrusions from the Iron Age IIC or later.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.13: 7; Str. 14A – Fig. 5.8: 18); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 14 – Fig. 7: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.13a: 25); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (ph2 – Fig. 2.21B: 105?); *Giloh 1* (Fig. 8: 8?).

**Benjamin:** *Raddana* (Fig. 1: 2).

Judean Hills: *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 8: 25).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 18; PII – Fig. 3: 34 – them rim is straight and not everted).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (SJ type 21a: IVb – Pl. 5: 1, 3-4; 83: 22); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 12: 16 – show shoulders); *Beth-Shemesh* (6-4 (little in 6 and a lot in 4) – Fig. 6.40: SJ shrt-rim); *Gezer 1* (Str. IX – Pl. 35: 11; Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 34: 16-17); *Gezer 3* (Str. IXA – Pl. 5: 10; Str. VIII – Pl. 7: 1); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 20?; IVc – Fig. 25.24: 14; IVb – Fig. 25.27: 17); *Qeiyafa 6* (none).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (VIIA – Fig. 3.13: 11); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VA – Fig. 5.82: 7, 10? – full profile).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 12? – almost full profile); *Esdar* (III – Fig. 13: 1?, 8 – full profiles); *Negev Highlands* (H. Eldad: Fig. 35: 7-8); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 135: 14?; I – Pl. 139: 13? – full profile; H – Pl. 148: 8, 10 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.6: 14? – too short shoulders); *Beer Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 19: 2-3 – full profiles).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 26: 13 – full profile; X – Fig. 34: 18 – full profile and 43: 19-21 – full profiles; IX – Fig. 52: 11); *Aphek II* (X8 – Fig. 8.87: 5 – full profile).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.76: 13); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.10: 3 – full profile; XIV – Fig. I.48: 9-10; XIII – Fig. I.72: 23); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.2: 10 – almost full profile; Xa – Fig. 2.9: 20); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.37: 17); *Jezreel 1* (Fig. 4: 9? – living phase); *Beth-Shean 3* (S-4=IrIA – Pl. 34: 10 – full profile)

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (VIII – Fig. 19: 1 – full profile).

**Transjordan:** *Hesban 6* (21 – Fig. 3.1: 7); *Deir-Alla* (L – Fig. 75: 90); *Damiyah* (16 – Fig. 8.29: 46); *al-Umayri 2* (IP15, LIRII – Fig. 4.7: 14-15); *al-Umayri 3* (IP12, IRIa – Fig. 4.26: 7?).

With 180 examples this is the commonest storage jar type in the Ophel. The parallels show that this subtype started to appear in the Iron Age IA and has been popular both in Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA – later appearances are probably early-type within late context. In the Ophel this is the earliest storage jar-type to appear, as it appears already in Ophel Horizon Ib. It is most common in Ophel Horizon IIIa-IIIb and it even appears in Ophel Horizon IIIc, though in smaller and better-fired versions. There is only one example from Ophel Horizon IV (Late Iron Age IIA) and it might be the end of the line for this type or, more likely, an early specimen in a later context. It is interesting to note that in Beth-Shemesh I saw the same chronological pattern as in the Ophel, that is, few examples of this type in the Iron Age I (Beth-Shemesh level 6) and many examples in the Iron Age I-IIA Transition (Beth-Shemesh level 4). This subtype appears throughout the Southern Levant, as is the case with

many types that started to appear in the Iron Age I. The Petrography indicates that most of the vessels of this type were made locally in Jerusalem, except for two, which originated in the Shephelah and one that originates in the Northern Valleys.

**SJ2b** – Storage jars with a medium-high straight neck with slightly thickened and everted rim.

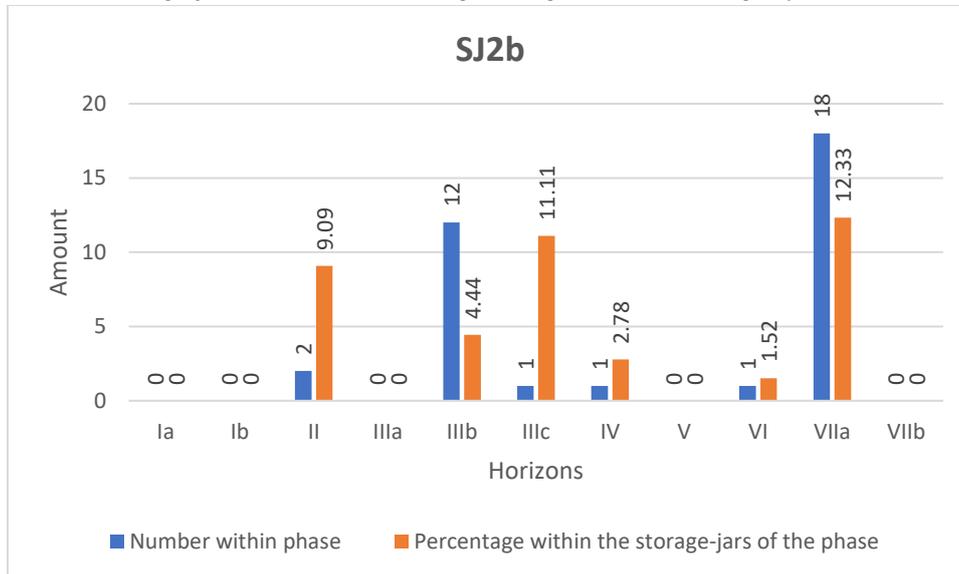


Chart 6.132: The amount of SJ2b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with medium-long necks. The rim is slightly thickened and everting. The full profile of this type can be seen in parallels from Beth-Shemesh, Tel ‘Eton and Beer-Sheba, which show that this subtype had, more or less, the same body shape as SJ2a - an egg-shaped body, elongated to almost double its length, with sloping shoulders and handles that extend from the shoulders.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/13-1518\_2 (Pl. 52: 30).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-738/15279\_2 (Pl. 78: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U1R1-2** – L13-075/20015\_1 (Pl. 58: 3); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3131\_2 (Pl. 85: 18); L13-349/30148\_1 (Pl. 86: 24); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720/15404\_1 (Pl. 77: 5); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-255/2423\_11 (Pl. 112: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-784/6440\_1 (Pl. 96: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A5-2a** – L12-202/3131\_2 (Pl. 10: 8).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7509\_7 (Pl. 120: 62); L09-226/2104\_5, 7148\_6 (Pl. 119: 82-83).

**Matrix:** Most examples are made of beige/light brown clay but some are made with orange, red, or brown clay. Grits: some white and black small and medium-sized grits.

**Surface treatment:** Usually there is no surface treatment, but two examples have white or beige slip on the exterior and one example has a green slip on both sides.

**Quality of firing:** less than 10% were well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Two examples were analyzed petrographically and the results showed that one originated in the Judean Hills and the other one originated in the Northern Valleys.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The vast majority of loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226, L09-236, L09-243 and L11-004 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.48: 29; Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 15; *CoD\_Shiloh DI* (Str. 15 – Fig. 12: 1); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 28); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (10-9 century BCE – Fig. 5.11: 49).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 16: 275).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 17).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 11: 7); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 6: 16); *Beth-Shemesh* (level 7 – Fig. 6.76: 1; levels 6-4 (little in 6 and a lot in 4) – Fig. 6.40: SJ lng-rim; 4 – Fig. 6.74: 4 – full profile; 3, const. – Fig. 9.73: 13); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 26); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIIB – Pl. 8: 4); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 14; IVa – Fig. 25.35: 15); *Eton\_Phil-tomb* (Fig. 10: 3 – full profile); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 24: 6).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.3: 2?).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 1: 11?); *Negev Highlands* (h.p. 538: Fig. 72: 10-11); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 135: 13?); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.23: 13 – full profile); *Beer Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 19: 1, 4).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 48: 14).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.80: 29); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.44: 8); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.7: 25; 2.9: 13); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (K-2=LIIA – Fig. 13.46: 16); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 4: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area C1: ph9 – Fig. 1.11: 36).

**Transjordan:** *Hesban 6* (21 – Fig. 3.1: 8; 20 – Fig. 3.2: 10); *Adliyyeh* (10 – Fig. 7.37: 17; 12 – Fig. 7.38: 19); *al-Umayri 3* (IP11, ElrII – Fig. 6.6: 5).

With 66 examples it is not as popular as SJ2a, but it is still common. It has, more or less, the same chronological range as SJ2a. This means, the subtype first appeared in Iron Age IA, peaked in Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA and it was scarcely used, if at all, in the Late Iron Age IIA – this chronological range can be observed both in the parallels and the examples from the Ophel. This subtype has also the same spatial distribution of SJ2a – i.e., throughout the Southern Levant. The example from the Ophel that, according to petrography, originated in the Northern Valleys exemplify this broad distribution and attest to open routes between the north and Jerusalem at this time. The similarity in chronological and spatial range, as the similarity in the body-shape, indicates that those subtypes are just slight variations on each other.

### SJ2c – Storage jar with a medium-high inverted neck with a slightly thickened rim

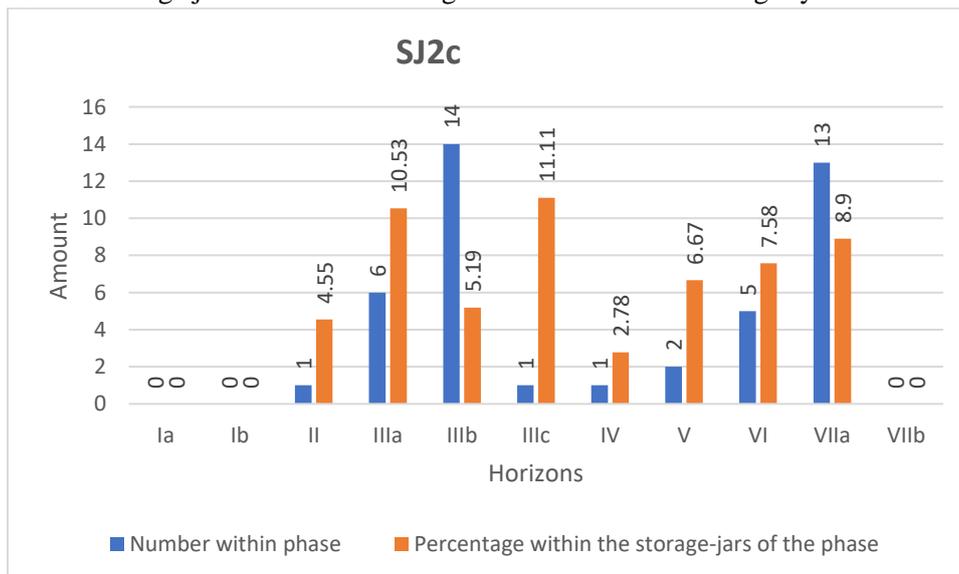


Chart 6.133: The amount of SJ2c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** This subtype of storage jar resembles the SJ2b type, but the neck of these storage jars tends inward. Sometimes the rims are slightly thickened. Parallels with full profiles from Arad and Beer-Sheba show us that the body shape of this type is pointed sack-shape – The lower part of the storage jar is wide and then turn to be

pointed. Another possible variation might be seen in Gath: A wide, high and pointed body – the wider part is higher-on-the-body than the variation from Arad and Beer-Sheba.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20209\_5 (Pl. 52: 28).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-720/6345\_1 (Pl. 77: 4); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/2340\_2 (Pl.107: 10); L09-257/7216\_5 (Pl. 112: 13); **Ib\_U1R2-3** – L13-084/13-1422\_1 (Pl. 58: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon IV** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10365\_8 (Pl. 20: 44).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10479\_1, 2348\_8 (Pl. 32: 58-59).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7322\_12 (Pl. 119: 70); L09-236/7509\_8 (Pl. 120: 61).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1042\_1 (Pl. 45: 9).

*Matrix:* The vessels of this subtype are mostly made of either light brown/beige or brown-orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits, sometimes with few black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* With the exception of two examples that have white slip on the exterior, this subtype does not have any surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* Around a sixth of the vessels are well-fired (3), All the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two examples were analyzed petrographically and the result showed both, most likely, originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of loci horizons VIIa and VIIb. L13-084 includes one intrusive sherd.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.56: 11; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 11; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.19: 14); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 10: 24); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Fig. 6: 3); *CoD\_Kenyon 3* (V=10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> century BCE – Fig. 5.11: 50).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 24: 9); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 81: 9); *Lachish IV-V* (Fill IV – Fig. 25.19: 8; IVb – Fig. 25.28: 27).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 9: 4 – full profile); Negev Highlands (H.p. 266 - Fig. 84: 4-5); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.14: 1 – full profile; 11.26: 9, 12 – full profiles).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 16).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XV – Fig. I.54: 8); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.7: 24).

The inner tending straight neck of this subtype might remind us of the neck of the *pre-lmlk* type of jars that were found in the Shephelah (Shai and Maeir 2003, Gitin 2006).<sup>46</sup> I tend to think that SJ2c is an early type that is unrelated to the *pre-lmlk/early-lmlk* type. This type (SJ2c) appeared in the Early Iron age IIA and might or might not be a precursor to the *pre-lmlk/early-lmlk* type. SJ2c does not have a parallel with a full profile from any Early Iron Age IIA context, but I suspect the profile is similar to that of the parallels from Arad and Beer-Sheba (though both examples come from Late Iron Age IIA contexts). The parallel for SJ2c from Kh. Qeiyafa (see above), is believed to be, by the excavators of that site, the earliest example for the *pre-lmlk* type (*Qeiyafa 6*: 52). I do not accept this suggestion and think that the parallels from Kh. Qeiyafa belongs to the same storage jar-type as the SJ2c from the Ophel (and elsewhere in Jerusalem – see parallels). This type is common in the southern parts of the Southern Levant, though few passable examples from the north can be found.

**SJ3** – Small jars with thick walls.

---

<sup>46</sup> While *pre-lmlk* is a commonly used term, I prefer to title this group “*early-lmlk*,” because I find some of them similar to the *lmlk* group. See also Sergi, Karasik et al. 2012: 87-89.

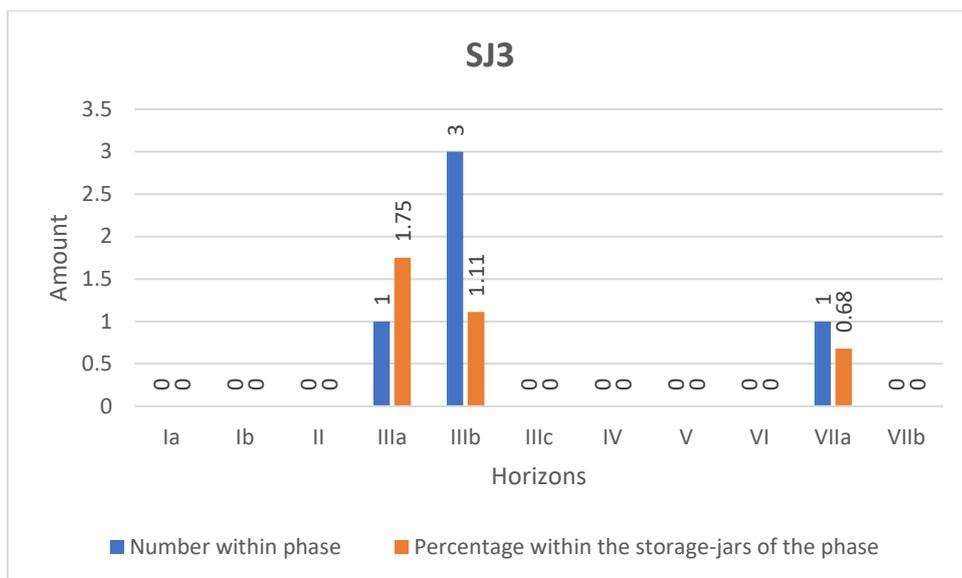


Chart 6.134: The amount of SJ3, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with thicker than usual walls (twice as thick if not more). The jars are usually half the size of a normal storage jar (e.g., SJ2a) – it is 2/3 the height and half as wide. This type of jars has many variations of necks and rims, such as straight neck and plain rim; straight and slightly arched neck; short everting neck/rims; short folded out rim. The shoulders are sharply sloping downward and many times there is sharp carination between the shoulders and the body. Through the parallels one can notice that the handles go out from the carination and that there are two variations for the body-shape – either pointed body or cylindrical body.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3604\_4 (Pl. 69: 14).

**Phase IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2362\_9, 2341\_5 (Pl. 109: 35, 39); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_1 (Pl. 85: 19).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7146\_11 (Pl. 120: 63).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of light brown or orange clay. Grits: Some white and black small and medium-sized grits, sometimes with few white or black large grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Two samples were analyzed petrographically and the results showed that both originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All the examples come from clean loci, with the exception of L09-236 of Ophel Horizon VIIa (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 1* (IRI - Pl. VII: 15).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PI – Fig. 1: 15? – slightly arched neck).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (types KQ JR1 and JR2: Pl. 26: 12-13 – everting necks/rim; 43: 10-11- straight necks; 49: 1 (straight neck and tending outward rim); 59: 5 – straight and slightly arched neck; 71: 9 – no neck).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.73: 7; IVB – Fig. 5.95: 18 – both with no rims).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (H-314 – Pl. 141: 8 – straight neck; Pl. 153: 8 – outfolded rim; Area B (no stratum) - 162: 10 – straight and slightly arched).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 30: 9 – without rim; X – Fig. 47: 11 – upright and tending outward, has extremely thick walls).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo\_Chicago\_3* (Str. VIA – Pl. 13: 10 – straight and slightly arched).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Sarepta IV* (level 6 = Iron Age I – Fig. 43: 6).

**Transjordan: Deir-Alla (J – Fig. 70: 53 – everted neck)**

The vast majority of the parallels come from Iron Age I or Iron Age I-II Transition contexts. The examples from the Ophel mainly appear in Early Iron Age IIA contexts, some of which from the earlier phase of it (Ophel Horizon IIIa). This type was found throughout the Southern Levant (though mainly in the southern parts), even if in small numbers. One can assume that the thickness of this storage jar-type was due to a need for insulation, maybe from heat and sturdiness, which might suggest that these storage jars contained sensitive and expansive material.

**SJ4** – Storage jars with a long conic or concave-conic neck.

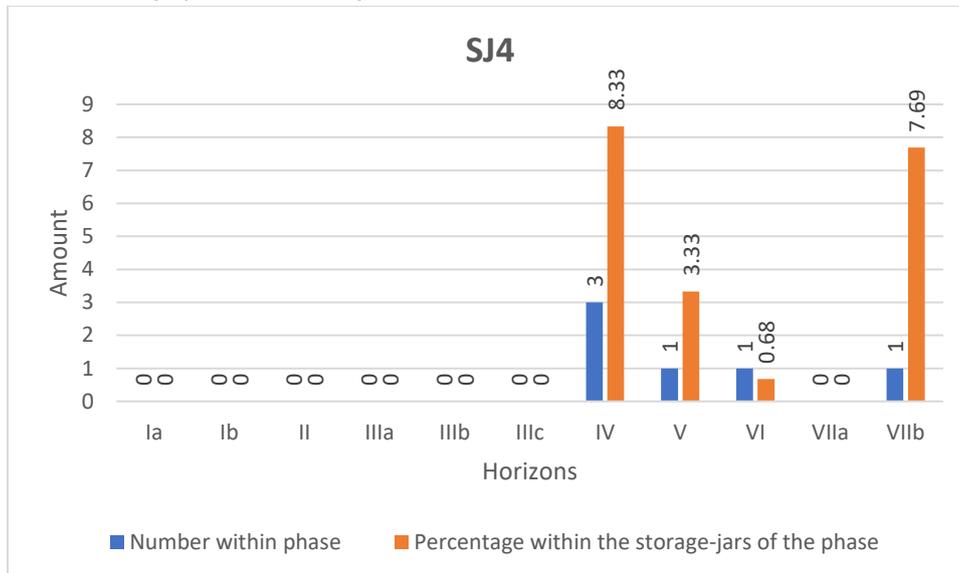


Chart 6.135: The amount of SJ4, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with long conic or concaved conic neck. The neck is fairly thick. The rim is thickened and slightly incurving. The rims are somewhat rectangular in cross-section and the incurving creates a shallow depression under the rim. The parallels from the City of David, Tel Gezer and Beer-Sheba show that this type has a broad body. The shoulders continue horizontally for few centimeters and then slope down to a slightly carinated meeting with the body. The handles go down from the carination downward (ribbon-like handles with a ridge). The parallels from Beer-Sheba and Tel Gezer both have a full profile, but unfortunately, the body-shape of these two parallels differs from one another. The body of the parallel from Tel-Gezer is ovoid in might have a connection with the *pre-lmlk* group. The body of the parallel from Beer-Sheba is sack-shaped with a broad lower part.

**Fig. 6.12: Pottery typology: Storage jars SJ4-23; SJ bases and finger-impressed SJ-handle**

| No. | Type                         | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Ophel Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|------------------------------|----------|-----------|---------------|-------------|
| 1   | SJ4                          | L12-190  | 2604_1    | IV            | Pl. 8: 25   |
| 2   | SJ5a                         | L09-236  | 7146_5    | VIIa          | Pl. 120: 49 |
| 3   | SJ5b                         | L13-095b | 13-1593_1 | Ib            | Pl. 50: 3   |
| 4   | SJ6                          | L12-787  | 6444_2    | IIIb          | Pl. 83: 12  |
| 5   | SJ7                          | L13-363  | 13-3281_5 | IIIb          | Pl. 87: 9   |
| 6   | SJ8a                         | L13-081  | 20126_3   | IIIa          | Pl. 55: 26  |
| 7   | SJ8b                         | L11-006  | 121_2     | VIIa          | Pl. 123: 11 |
| 8   | SJ9a                         | L13-081  | 13-1459_3 | IIIa          | Pl. 55: 27  |
| 9   | SJ9b                         | L09-226  | 2129_4    | VIIa          | Pl. 119: 84 |
| 10  | SJ9c                         | L09-236  | 7502_14   | VIIa          | Pl. 120: 48 |
| 11  | SJ10                         | L12-764  | 6410_4    | IIIa          | Pl. 63: 6   |
| 12  | SJ11                         | L12-157a | 10365_1   | V             | Pl. 20: 42  |
| 13  | SJ12                         | L12-157a | 2377_2    | V             | Pl. 20: 40  |
| 14  | SJ13                         | L12-191  | 3126_6    | IV            | Pl. 9: 20   |
| 15  | SJ14                         | L12-214  | 2830_9    | IV            | Pl. 11: 11  |
| 16  | SJ15                         | L12-100  | 2375_3    | VI            | Pl. 32: 56  |
| 17  | SJ16                         | L12-149  | 2063_5    | V             | Pl. 18: 12  |
| 18  | SJ17                         | L09-109  | 1544_3    | IIIb          | Pl. 99: 14  |
| 19  | SJ18                         | L09-246  | 2322_5    | IIIb          | Pl. 109: 33 |
| 20  | SJ19                         | L12-566  | 5395_1    | IIIb          | Pl. 74: 2   |
| 21  | SJ20a                        | L12-749  | 6216_1    | IIIb          | Pl. 79: 11  |
| 22  | SJ20b                        | L13-418  | 13-3573_2 | IIIa          | Pl. 69: 10  |
| 23  | SJ21                         | L12-202  | 3131_3    | IV            | Pl. 10: 6   |
| 24  | SJ22                         | L13-108  | 13-1616_1 | Ib            | Pl. 50: 8   |
| 25  | SJ23                         | L12-045b | 1152_5    | VI            | Pl. 27: 74  |
| 26  | SJ_Base 1                    | L09-243  | 2331_12   | VIIa          | Pl. 121: 28 |
| 27  | SJ_Base 2                    | L09-243  | 2331_11   | VIIa          | Pl. 121: 30 |
| 28  | Fingered impressed SJ-handle | L12-567  | 5441_1    | IIIb          | Pl. 74: 9   |

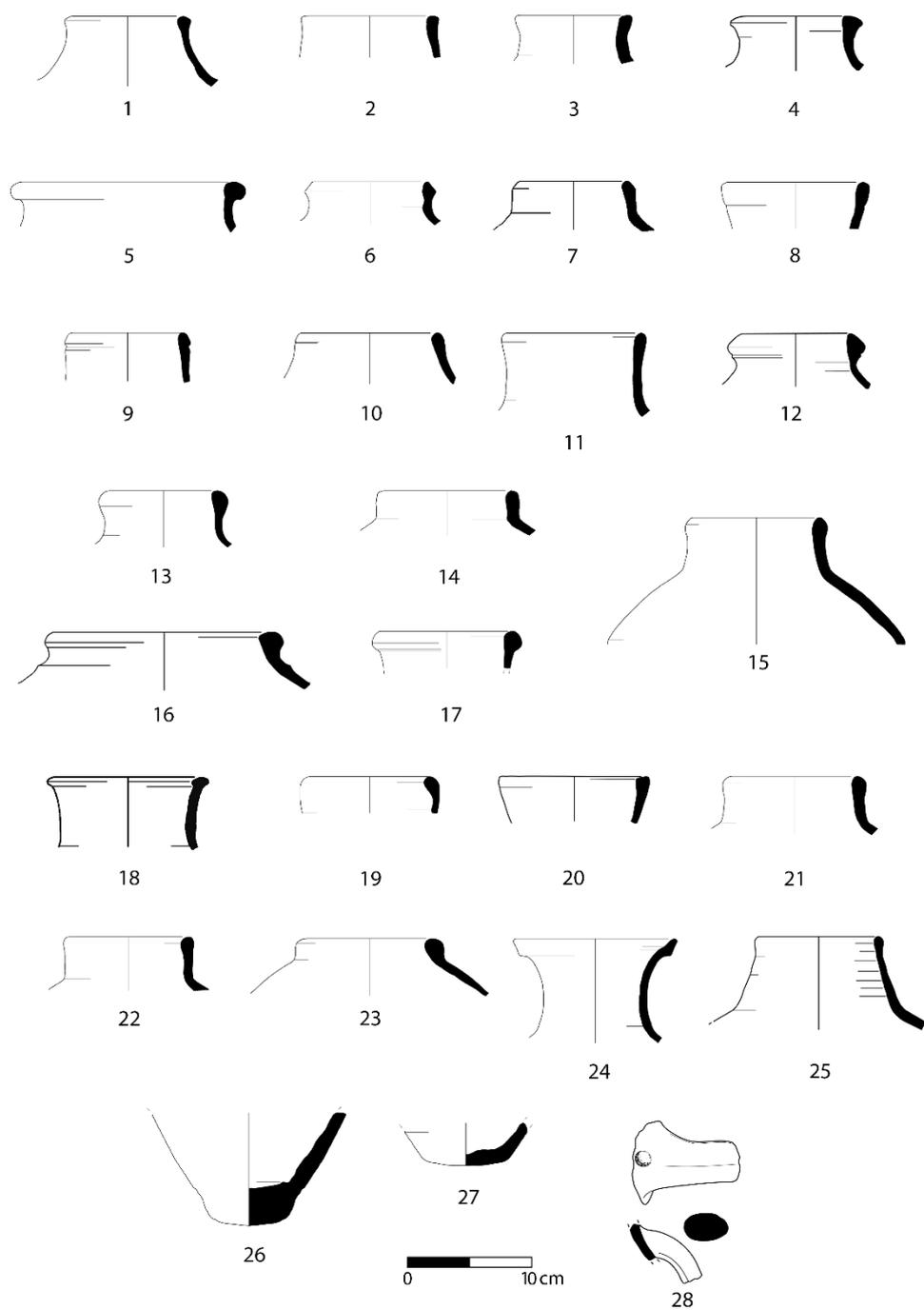


Figure 6.12: Pottery typology: Storage jars SJ4-23; SJ bases and finger-impressed SJ-handle.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2604\_1 (Pl. 8: 25); **II\_A4-1b** – L12-139/10446\_3 (Pl. 6: 11); L12-137b/2340\_6 (Pl. 6: 9).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_11? (Pl. 20: 39).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/10196\_2 (Pl. 47: 33).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light brown/beige/yellow clay. Sometimes the clay is orange or reddish. Grits: Many small white grits and some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All the vessels were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically and the results show that one originated in Jerusalem and the other in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-120 has material from Iron Age IIB-C. All other loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.15: 15; Str. 12B – Fig. 4.28: 24 – half of the profile; 4.30: 12; 4.41: 27; Str. 12A – Fig. 4.45: 20).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 83: 2; III – Pl. 101: 13); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA – Pl. 15: 11 – full profile).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (II – Fig. 5: 12?); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.27: 1 – full profile).

**Transjordan:** *El-Mazar* (St. 5 – Pl. 2: 46).

This type's examples from the Ophel come mainly from the Late Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB (Ophel Horizon IV-V). However, some of the parallels come from an earlier context (e.g., Tel Batash). I assume that the few earlier parallels are different earlier types that just happen to have a similar neck and rim and suggest a Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB dating for this type. As far as the spatial spread – it seems this type was mainly known in Judah and was most popular in Jerusalem. This type is of a high level of production and is well-fired. I will note that in their typology of Area E of the City of David De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg put both Ophel's SJ4 type and Ophel's SJ12 in the same type (CoD SJ2b) on the base of their incurving rims – I suggest those are two types on the base of their body-shape (one is broad and the other thinner), neck thickness (one is thick the other thin) and the rims (one has rectangular thickened but small rims while the other has larger and rounder rims). There is a slight possibility that this type has some connection with the *pre-lmlk/early-lmlk* type, especially if one takes into account the parallel from Tel-Gezer. I tend to think that the parallel from Beer-Sheba, with its sack-body-shape, is closer, as its dating to the Late Iron Age IIA might indicate.

**SJ5** – Storage jars with a flat rim. There are two main subtypes.

**SJ5a** – Storage jars with flat rims and thin necks.

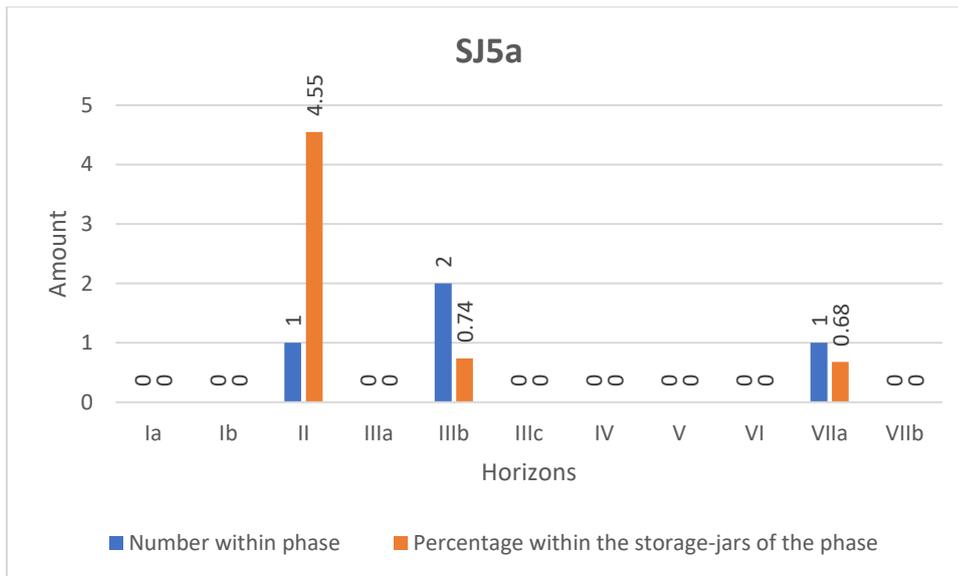


Chart 6.136: The amount of SJ5a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with medium-short vertical neck and flat rim. The neck is thicker at the rim and thinner at its lower part. There is no parallel with full profile for this type.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20116\_9 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7146\_5 (Pl. 120: 49).

**Matrix:** The vessels of this type are made of various clays. Some are light brown, some orange and some are red.

**Grits:** Some small or medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Of the four examples of this type, one is well-fired (3), two are medium-fired (2) and one is poorly-fired (1).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** With the exception of L236 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds), all the loci are clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 14 – Fig. 1.14a: 24?).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. VI - Pl. 34: 2).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (h.p. 538 - Fig. 72: 13?).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVIIIb – Fig. I.32: 24; XIV – Fig. I.48: 20).

This is not a well-defined type as can be noticed by the heterogeneity of the clay-types and different firing-rates. Even so, the different examples from the Ophel all come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, which is reflected, to a degree also in the parallels. This rim-type is mainly seen in the southern parts of the Southern Levant but not exclusively. There is a possibility that this type is just a variation of SJ2c with a flat rim.

**SJ5b** – Storage jars with a flat rim and thick neck (only one example).

**Morphology:** Storage jars with thick, slightly concaved, neck and a flat rim. Neither the examples from the Ophel and the parallels show this type in full profile.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U1R2-1b** – L13-095b/13-1593\_1 (Pl. 50: 3).

**Matrix:** The only example of this type has brown clay that includes many small white grits with some medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* the example comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh G* (LB-IRI – Fig. 1.10a: 5?).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (Phase B2a – Fig. 10: 22).

There is only one example of this type, but in contrast to SJ5a, it is quite well-defined. Both the example from the Ophel and the parallels point to the dating of Iron Age IB or maybe earlier. This type is far from being common and all of its occurrences are from Jerusalem or the Shephelah.

**SJ6** – Storage jars with a thickened and stretched-out rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a short, slightly everted neck. The rim is thickened and slightly starched out. The example from the Ophel and the parallels show only the neck and rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-787/6444\_2 (Pl. 83: 12).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of light brown clay that includes many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The only vessel of this type has a greenish slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vessel comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_INE* (VC – Fig. 3.32: 8).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.15: 23??).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (13 – Fig. 8.31: 8).

The rare type that appears sporadically all around the Southern Levant. The example from the Ophel comes from an Early Iron Age IIA context, but most parallels come from the 9<sup>th</sup> -8<sup>th</sup> century BCE contexts, except for the parallel from Ekron, which is dated to the Iron Age I. As the parallel from Ekron is morphologically the most similar to the example from the Ophel, I will depend upon it and on the dating of the example from the Ophel to date this type to Iron Age IB-Early Iron Age IIA.

**SJ7** – Storage jars with a wide and short neck that has thickened, outfolded rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* storage jars with short, vertical and wide necks. The rims are thickened and outfolded. Both the example from the Ophel and the parallel have preserved only the neck and rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/13-3281\_5 (Pl. 87: 9).

*Matrix:* The only vessel of this type is made of orange clay that includes many small white and some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vessel comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 15: 8).

The rare type that, up to now, was found only in the Shephelah and Jerusalem, which means that it is a southern type. Both the parallel and the example from the Ophel are dated to the Early Iron Age IIA.

**SJ8** – Storage jars with a short-medium neck with a cut rim:

**SJ8a** – Storage jar with short everting neck and spade-like rim.

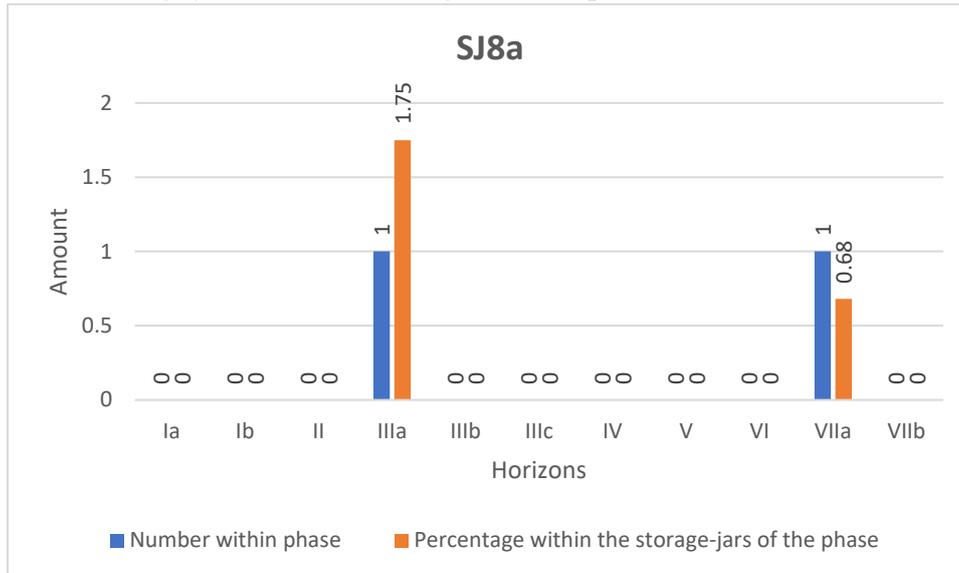


Chart 6.137: The amount of SJ8a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jar with a short slightly everting neck. The rim is thickened and curved-in. The outer side of the rim is cut diagonally, giving it a spade-like shape. If the parallels from Tell es-Safi/Gath and Tell Qasile are correct, then this type has a long oval body with two handles going down from the shoulders and a rounded base.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_3 (Pl. 55: 26).

*Matrix:* The vessels of this type are made of light brown clay that includes white and black small and medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* One example has a white slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* All the vessels were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* With the exception of L09-236 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds), all loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.13: 17 – full profile).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (III – Pl. 131: 13).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 41: 3; Fig. 48: 12 – full profile).

This is not a common type that appears mainly in the southern part of the Southern Levant (Judah and Philistia). The examples from the Ophel and the parallels point to dating between the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA. Note: In Kh. Qeiyafa there are a lot of parallels for a spade-like rim, but unfortunately none of them fits well with the examples from the Ophel.

**SJ8b** – Storage jars with rim cut on both the inside and the outside (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage jar with a medium-high, slightly inverting neck. The rim is tending a bit inward and is cut on the interior and the outside. All the parallels and the example from the Ophel have preserved only the neck and rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-006/121\_2 (Pl. 123: 11).

*Matrix:* The only vessel of this type found in the Ophel is made of light brown clay that includes few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-firing (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The only example comes from a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds – I believe the example is part of the Early Iron Age IIA material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.13: 6?).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.23: 1?); *Batash 2* (IVb – Pl. 5: 2); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.30: 19).

While the only example from the Ophel comes from a contaminated locus, one can assume with high-level of certainty, that this type can be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, as the vast majority of the material from this locus is dated to this period and as most parallels also point to the same dating. This is not a common type and it appears only in Jerusalem and the Shephelah.

**SJ9** – Storage jars with a groove on the neck or rim. There are three subtypes:

**SJ9a** – Storage jars with everting grooved neck.

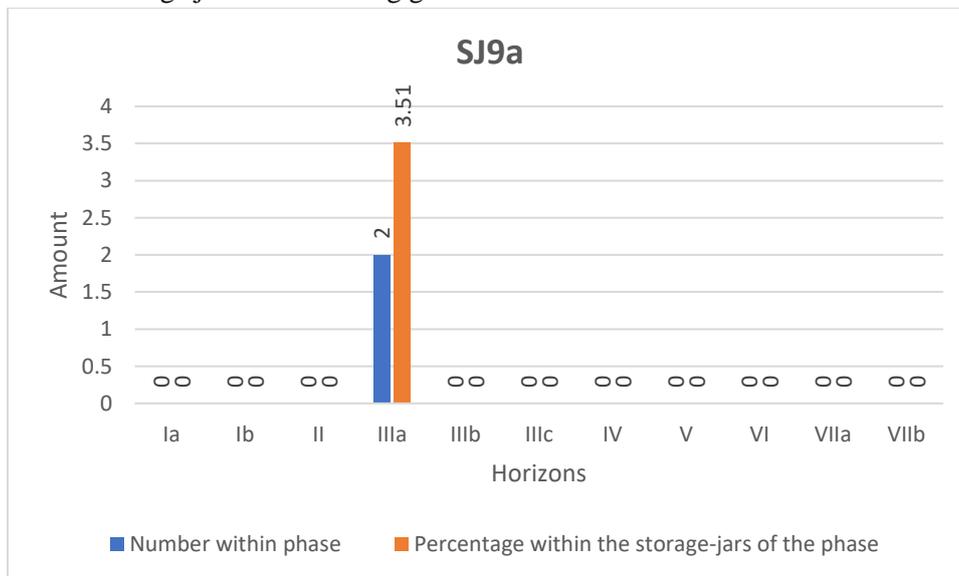


Chart 6.138: The amount of SJ9a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a medium-long neck that tends outward. The groove is in the middle of the neck. The rim is either plain or flat. I haven't found a parallel with a full profile for this subtype.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/13-1459\_3 (Pl. 55: 27).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light brown or orange/yellow clay. Grits: Some small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All the loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 19).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 81: 7); *Lachish IV-V* (IVb – Fig. 25.28: 28).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.63: 26).

There are not many parallels for this subtype, but most of the parallels of this type come from the Shephelah. The Parallels come from either Early or Late Iron Age IIA contexts. The examples from the Ophel come only from the earliest phase of the Early Iron Age IIA.

**SJ9b** – Storage jars with a vertical grooved neck.

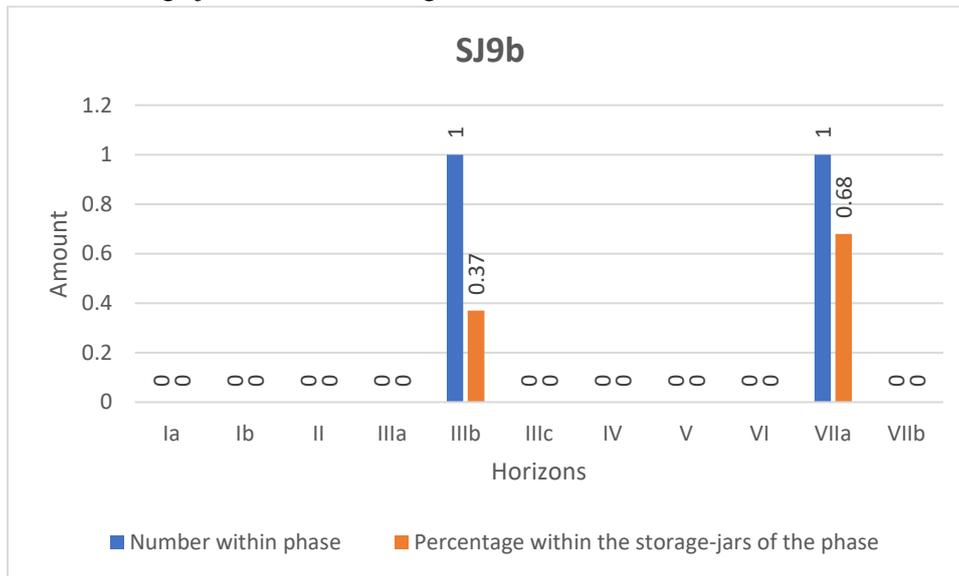


Chart 6.139: The amount of SJ9b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with medium-long, vertical neck and a plain rim. The necks have a groove under the rims or in the mid-neck. The parallels from Tomb C3 at Tel Eton and Beer-Sheba show that this type has an oval body, that is slightly bloated in mid-body and has a round base. The handles are thick and go down from the shoulders. The parallel from Arad shows a slightly broader version of the Eton/Beer-Sheba parallels. The parallels from Kh. Qeiyafa and Tel Qasile have an elongated and pointed body-shape, resembling that of SJ2a.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-738/6160\_1 (Pl. 78: 6).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2129\_4 (Pl. 119: 84).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of brown-red or orange-red clay. Grits: Many small or medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and the result showed that it is most likely originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L12-738 is clean, but L09-226 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.23: 4-5 – full profile; 6.24: 1); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 21-22; IVb – Fig. 25.28: 29; 25.29: 22); *Lachish III-II* (II – Fig. 26.55: 15); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 7: 1-3 – full profile).

**The Negev:** Arad (XI – Fig. 5: 8 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.26: 14 – full profile; IV – Fig. 11.40: 13).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 48: 7 – full profile).

This subtype is also mainly known from the Shephelah, though some examples of it were found in the Negev and the Central Coast. Even so, the examples from the Ophel are, apparently of local production, as the petrographic result clearly shows. The earliest appearances of this type are in Kh. Qeiyafa and Tel Qasile X – Both are either

very late in the Iron Age IB or Iron Age I-II Transition. This subtype is common in the Early Iron Age IIA and probably continued to appear in the Late Iron Age IIA. There is a noticeable difference in the body-shape of the jars that come from early contexts, such as Kh. Qeiyafa and Tel Qasile and those from Beer-Sheba or Eton. The former resembles other jars from its period, like SJ2a and the latter resembles later storage jar types. So, one can say that in this case, the body-shape of the storage jar is more chronologically indicative than the neck and rim style.

**SJ9c** – Storage jars with a grooved inverted neck.

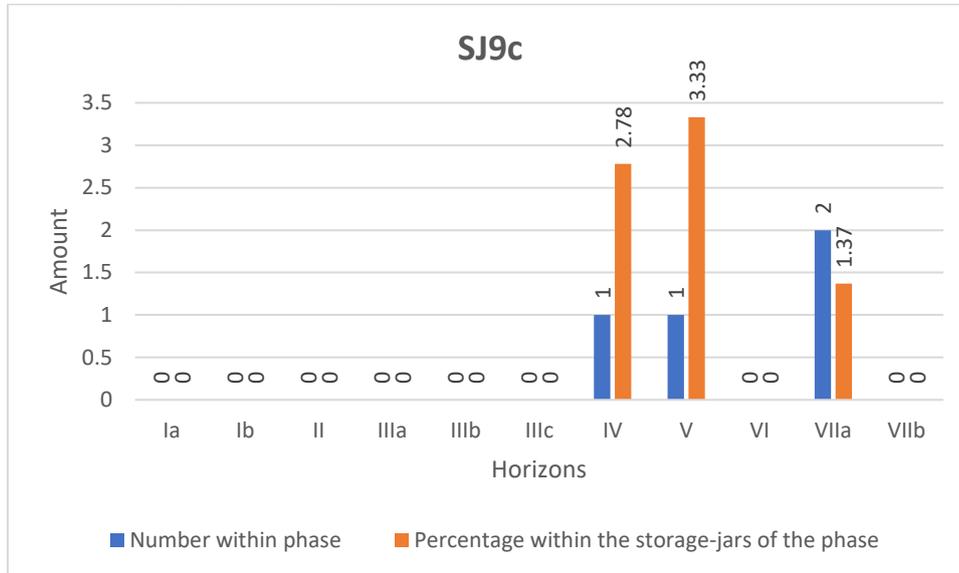


Chart 6.140: The amount of SJ9c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with a medium-long inverted neck. The rim is slightly thickened and grooved. Parallels with full profiles from Beer-Sheba show a body-shape identical to that of SJ9b, but the parallel from Arad resembles more the *pre-lmlk/early-lmlk* type, with broad shoulders and pointed body.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223b/2986\_4 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2738\_3 (Pl. 25: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7502\_14 (Pl. 120: 48).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of light brown/light-orange clay. Grits: Some small and medium-sized black grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Of the three examples, two were medium-fired (2) and one was poorly fired (1).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and the results indicated that the clay originated in the Shephelah.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Both L12-195 and L12-223b are clean loci, but L09-236 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA – Pl. 15: 12); *Lachish IV-V* (IVb – 25.30: 13; IVa – Fig. 25.39: 18); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.30: 8).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.22: 10 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.17: 2 – full profile); *Arad* (XI – Fig. 9: 5 – full profile, *pre-lmlk?*).

This subtype is also most common in the Shephelah and the Negev. Even an example from the Ophel has originated from the Shephelah. This subtype is later than the previous two as it appears, both in the Ophel and in the parallels, in the Late Iron Age IIA and the Iron Age IIB. Interestingly enough, while the vessels of both the

previous subtypes of SJ9 were all well-fired, the vessels of this subtype were either medium-fired or even poorly-fired. This subtype is a testimony to the connection between Jerusalem and the Shephelah in the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB.

**SJ10** – Storage jars with long and wide necks.

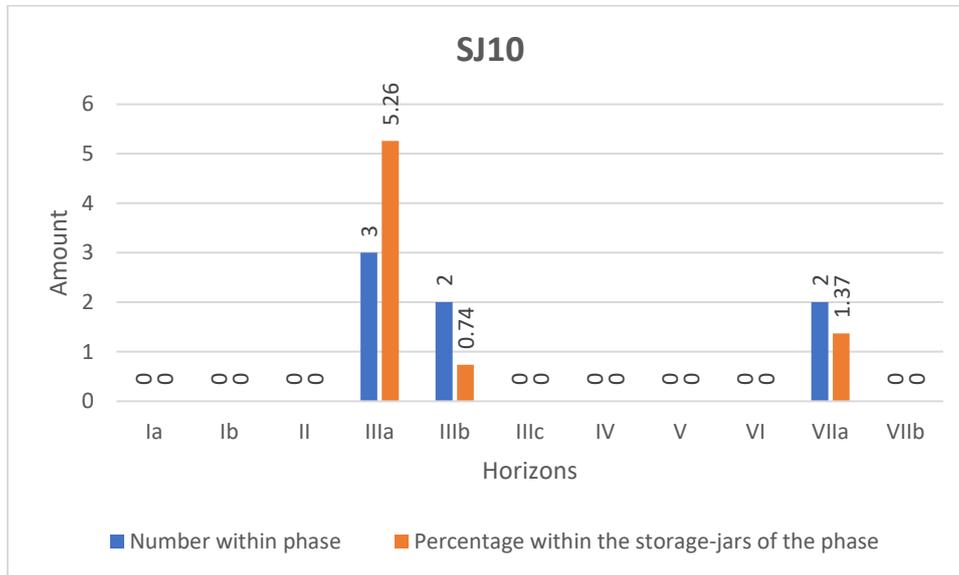


Chart 6.141: The amount of SJ10, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a straight long neck and relatively wide opening. The parallels from Kh. Rosh-Zayit and Tel Yoqne'am show that this type has an elongated oval body with the widest part in the middle of the body. The parallel from Tell el-Farah North is much wider and shorter. Unfortunately, I did not find any parallel with a full profile from the southern parts of the Southern Levant.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-365/30183\_4 (Pl. 66: 5); L12-764/6410\_4 (Pl. 63: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7127\_8 (Pl. 105: 12); L09-246/2367\_3 (Pl. 109: 28).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/149\_33 (Pl. 122: 32); L11-006/156\_22 (Pl. 123: 12).

*Matrix:* The clay is either light brown or red-orange. Grits: Usually, many white small grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Usually none. One example has burnish on the exterior and red lipstick.

*Quality of firing:* Of the eight examples, one was medium-fired (2) and seven well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically. The results show that one sample originated in Eastern Samaritan Hills and the other in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of L11-004 and L11-006 (both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Giloh 2* (IrII – Fig. 11: 8).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PII – Fig. 3: 31); *Fara\_N* (VII – Pl. 45: 8 – full profile).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 6: 17); *Lachish IV-V* (IV-III – Fig. 25.56: 18).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (Str9=EIIA – Fig. 10: 17).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X9 – Fig. 8.78: 14).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.74: 16-17 – full profile); *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 7: 11??); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.41: 2 – full profile); *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.11: 8-9).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (13 – Fig. 8.31: 3?).

This type might be very similar to SJ2b, but it has a noticeably higher and wider neck. This rim-type for storage jars appears throughout the Southern Levant, but it seems that in the northern parts of the Southern Levant this rim-type was more popular in the Late Iron age IIA and Iron Age IIB, while in the southern parts it was popular in the very beginning of the Early Iron Age IIA. This might be caused by the fact that those are two different storage jar types that just happen to have similar necks. Unfortunately, we can only know the body-shape of the northern variant, as all the southern parallels did not preserve the full profile. It is interesting to note that this storage jars-type has one of the few examples we know of (through petrography) that came from the area of the Northern Kingdom (L12-764/6410\_4).

**SJ11** – Storage jars with triangular thickened rim with a deep groove.

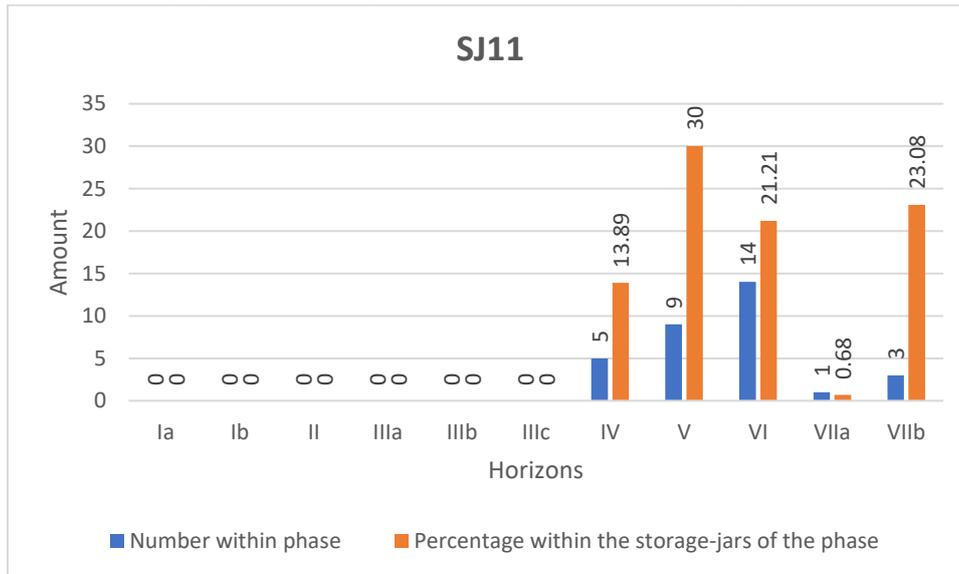


Chart 6.142: The amount of SJ11, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Amphorae or storage jars with short everted neck and a triangular thickened rim with a deep groove under the tip of the rim, which cause a ridge or a fold under the upper thickening. Many times, the rim is incurving. No handles were found, nor anybody fragments, which means I do not know if it is a jug, amphora, or a jar and what is the shape of the body. Even so, the size of the vessel suggests that it is a storage jar. There are no parallels with the full profile of the vessel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_6, 2677\_9 (Pl. 8: 26-27); L12-240/3170\_13 (Pl. 13: 18).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-211/2818\_2 (Pl. 26: 6); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2357\_2, 10365\_1, 2216\_2 (Pl. 20: 41-43); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_3, 8 (Pl. 18: 10-11); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/10769\_3 (Pl. 24: 18).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-085/2140\_2 (Pl. 31: 4); L12-045b/1492\_4 (Pl. 27: 75); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1957\_2, 1928\_11 (Pl. 40: 45-46); **II\_A1-3** – L12-084/2001\_2 (Pl. 30: 13); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2375\_4, 2276\_8 (Pl. 32: 61-62); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_2 (Pl. 37: 15); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1592\_2 (Pl. 35: 17).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1666\_4 (Pl. 47: 37); **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_10 (Pl. 103: 12).

*Matrix:* Most of the vessels are made from brown-orange or red-orange clay, few are made of light brown/beige clay with fewer made of reddish clay. The vessels with the light brown clay are mostly found in Ophel Horizon IV. *Grits:* The vast majority of the vessels have many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Almost a fifth of the vessel were medium-fired (2), while most were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No specimen was analyzed petrographically, but as not even one parallel was found outside Jerusalem, it is safe to assume that this is local production.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-243 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. L12-120 and L09-417 include material from the Late Iron Age IIB-IIC. Otherwise, all other loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.48: 32; Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.17: 14 (intrusion); Str. 14B (or Str. 13) – Fig. 5.10: 20; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 26?); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.3: 14); *Ophel\_89* (IrIII – Pl. 16: 3); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 14).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 18: 301?).

This type is found only within the boundaries of ancient Jerusalem (and maybe its surroundings). The vast majority of the examples from the Ophel are coming from Late Iron Age IIA or Early Iron Age IIB contexts. One example came from L09-243, which is a fill that includes mainly Early Iron Age IIA material but also late material. The SJ11 example from this locus is part of the later material. The City of David parallels also come mainly from Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB contexts, but I cited two problematic examples of this type that come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts. When observing the stratigraphy of the loci from which those early parallels came, one can understand that one example came from a locus that was cut by a later foundation trench and is probably contaminated (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 104) and the other example came from a locus that the authors admit might be ascribed to Str. 13 (*ibid.*: 34). So, both the earlier examples from the City of David are invalid and this type cannot be dated earlier than Late Iron Age IIA.

It is unfortunate that while this is a common storage jar type, none of the examples and parallels show the full profile of this type.

### SJ12 – Storage jars with thickened, rounded, slightly incurving rim.

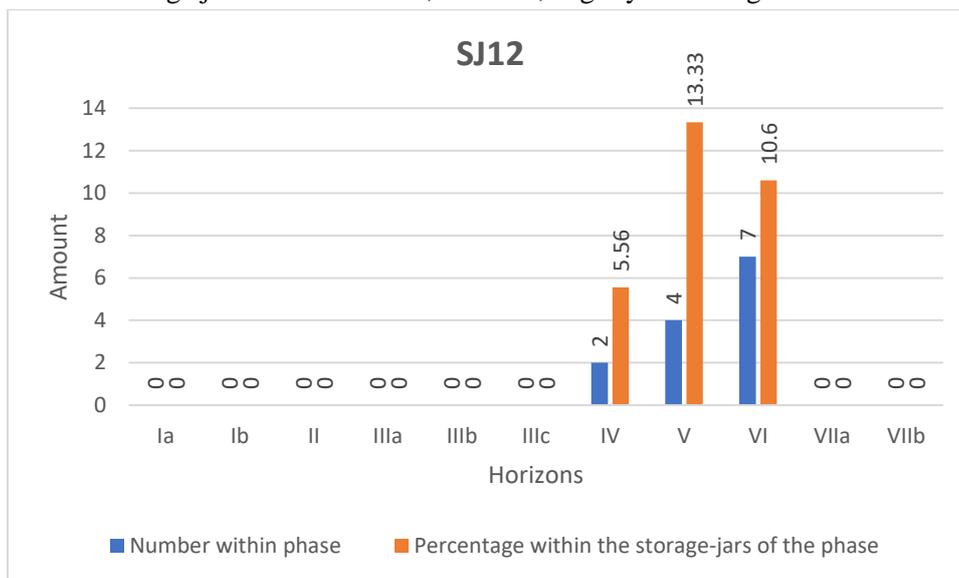


Chart 6.143: The amount of SJ12, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a medium-high neck. The neck is thin and tends inward at its bottom and then outward on its upper part. The rim is significantly thicker than the neck, rounded and slightly curves in, which causes a shallow groove on the interior of the neck. Parallels that show the full profile of this type can be found in the City of David, Arad, Beer-Sheba, Tel 'Ira and Gath. There is a great similarity between most of the parallels. They all depict a relatively small jar (circa 50 cm high) that has a body that is evenly wide as the shoulders and has a rounded base. Only the parallel from Gath shows a certain bloating in the body, around mid-height. There are small loop handles just below the shoulders.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3126\_9 (Pl. 9: 21); L12-240/3170\_17 (Pl. 13: 16).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2377\_2 (Pl. 20: 40); **II\_A5-3** – L12-187/10769\_1 (Pl. 24: 17).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_30, 1492\_1 (Pl. 27: 69-70); **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_11 (Pl. 42: 12); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_1 (Pl. 39: 26).

*Matrix:* Most of the vessels are made of light brown/beige clay and a few are made of brown-orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits. In very few cases few small black grits were seen.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Less than a quarter of the vessels are medium-fired (2), while more than three-quarters are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* Three samples were analyzed petrographically and the results show that their clay originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All the examples come from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.15: 16; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.18: 18?; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.28: 23; 4.54: 8 – full profile; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 29 [upper part]); 15-14 – Fig. 5.20: 10 (probably an intrusion); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 16: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 27); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave I – Fig. 28: 4-5 – full profile); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a – Fig. 8: 12).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 15: 257?).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA – Pl. 15: 13); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: SJ shrt-nk??. continues to Str. 1).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.1: 10 – full profile).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (VIII – Fig. 36: 3 – full profile); *Ira* (VIII-VII – Fig. 6.54: 14; VI – Fig. 6.69: 14 – full profiles); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.34: 14 – full profile).

All parallels and examples from the Ophel are coming from Late Iron Age IIA or later contexts (up to Iron Age IIC). This is a fairly common type in Judah and to a lesser degree in Philistia but does not appear in the Northern Kingdom. The parallels are all very similar to one another. This kind of uniformity is a good indicator of a strong central bureaucracy. All the examples that were analyzed petrographically pointed that the clay originated in the Judean Hills: maybe in the surroundings of Jerusalem.

**SJ13** – Storage jars with a short upright neck with a plain rim.

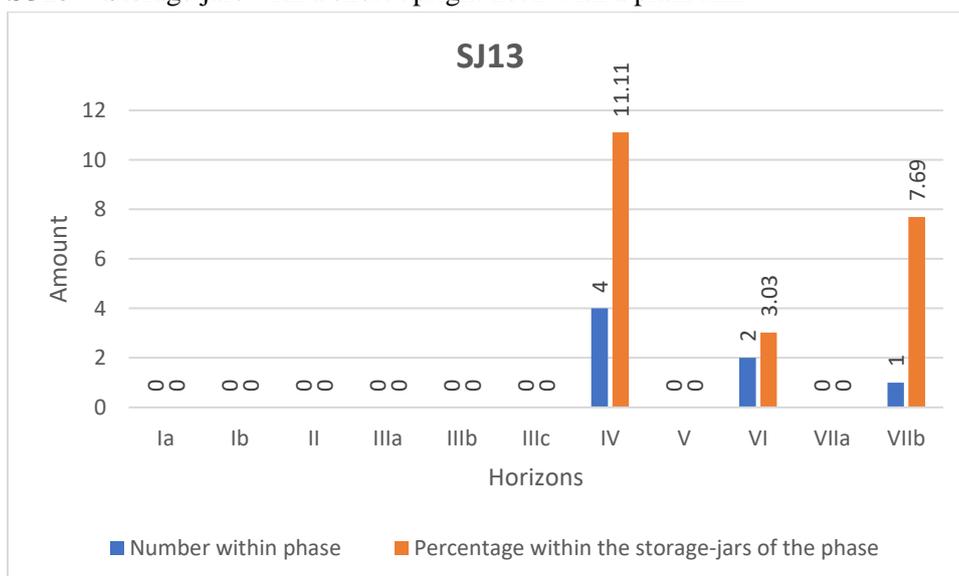


Chart 6.144: The amount of SJ13, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with short upright neck – there is a right angle between the shoulder and the neck unlike in the jars of the SJ2a type. Sometimes there is a ridge on the interior of the neck, where the neck is connected to the shoulder of the vessel. The rim of this type is plain. The parallels show two main options of body-shape for

this rim-type. The one is an elongated sack-shape (e.g., Tel Batash parallels) and the other one looks like the bottom part of a bee/wasp. These two types are sometimes found next to each other (e.g., *Ashdod IV* parallels).

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3126\_6, 3138\_4, 3149\_3 (Pl. 9: 18-20); L12-240/3170\_20 (Pl. 13: 15).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1119\_5 (Pl. 27: 68); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2276\_7 (Pl. 32: 57).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A5-5** – L12-126a/1897\_2 (Pl. 48: 10).

*Matrix:* The clay is either orange or light brown. Grits: Almost all have many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits. One example has only a few black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Around half of the vessels were well-fired (3) and the other half medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Three samples were analyzed petrographically. The results showed that all three samples originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-126a has some Iron Age IIC material, otherwise, all other loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.28: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 26: 15); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 19 – rims and shoulder); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 10: 21); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Fig. 3: 19).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 81: 12; III – Pl. 17: 7 – full profile, 10; 25: 17; II – Pl. 35: 4-5 – full profile); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 37; Str. VII-VI – Pl. 33: 15-16 – rims and shoulder; Str. V – Pl. 35: 10 [short]); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIB – Pl. 12: 6-9); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 19?; IVc – Fig. 25.23: 18; IVb – Fig. 25.31: 24; IVa – Fig. 25.34: 11); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.22: 6? – full profile; II – Fig. 26.46: 11 or 26.47: 1-9 – full profiles).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.3: 9 – full profile).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 4: 9?); *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.81: 5); *Uza* (Fig. 3.15: 10?); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.11: 8; IV – Fig. 11.37: 3); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.3: 4 [more angular and carinated]).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (Str. VIII – Fig. Fig. 38: 3); *Ashdod II-III* (Str. VIII - Fig. 38: 4 – full profile); *Ashdod IV* (Str. VIII - Fig. 15: 4 – full profile); *Ashdod VI* (Str. X – Fig. 3.71: 3 [wider shoulders than previous parallels from Ashdod]).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (VII – Fig. 56: 18).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.74: 18 – full profile; IIa – Fig. III.80: 27); *Hazor VI* (IXa – Fig. 2.19: 5; VIIIa – Fig. 3.11: 3); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H=8=EIIA – Fig. 13.31: 10 – missing the bottom).

The fact that in the Ophel only the rims of this type survived makes it impossible to differentiate between two possible storage jars that have the same rims but different body-shape. Fortunately, both these possible jar-types have more or less the same dating and spatial spread. This jar-type needs not to be confused with those that have slightly thickened rim (usually torpedo jars), Nor with the storage jars with the pointed rim (like *Jezreel 2*, Fig. 11: 5 - full profile). While SJ13 has parallels throughout the Southern Levant, the examples from the Ophel seem to originate from the surroundings of Jerusalem, somewhere in the Judean Hills. As far as dating, the parallels show that this type first appeared in the Early Iron Age IIA, though in small numbers and is most popular in the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. There are no examples from the Ophel from before the Late Iron Age IIA and it seems that in Jerusalem this type is not an Early Iron Age IIA type.

**SJ14** – Storage jars with a medium-high straight neck with a slightly thickened rim

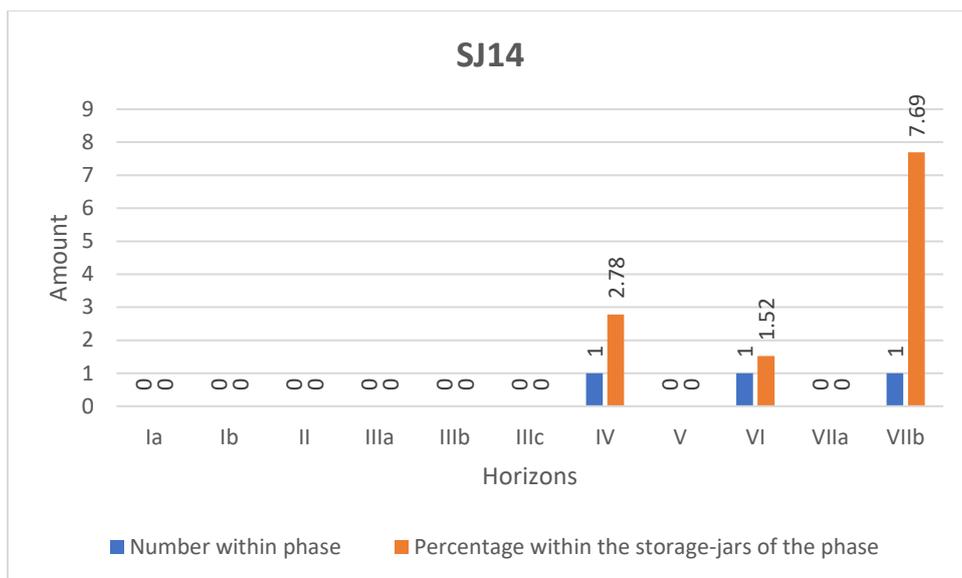


Chart 6.145: The amount of SJ14, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with a medium-high, straight neck (around 5 cm high) with a slightly thickened rim. The shoulders are sloping. From the parallels from Beer-Sheba, one can learn about the full profile of this type. It seems there are two possible variations: The first has a wide cylindrical body-shape while the other has an ovoid body-shape. Both are not especially large storage jars (around half the size of a lmlk-jar). In both cases, the handles go down from the shoulders, but in one case the cross-section of the handles is round while the other has a flat cross-section. I think that the parallel with the cylindrical body-shape is closest to the example from the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2830\_9 (Pl. 11: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VI** – undrawn.

**Matrix:** The clay is mostly light brown/beige and includes some medium-sized and small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** usually there is no surface treatment, but in one example there was a white slip on the exterior.

**Quality of firing:** All vessels were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One example was analyzed petrographically and the result showed that it originated from the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The loci are clean, with the exception of L09-415 that has material that dates it to the Late Iron Age IIB.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (type SJ2b: Str. 11 – Fig. 4.22: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 26: 13); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9a - Fig. 8: 11).

**The Negev:** *Uza* (Fig. 3.25: 7 – only the bottom is missing); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.27: 2 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.177: 11? – full profile).

The parallels show that this is a Judean type that was common only in the area of Jerusalem and the Negev. It appears from the Late Iron Age IIA to the Iron Age IIC. The variation that was found in the Ophel is a local production, as the petrography clearly shows. One should not confuse this type with the similar SJ20, as both have a vertical neck and a fairly plain rim. The difference between them manifests itself in the quality of the finish, the height of the neck and the shape of the body (if found). These are two types that are crucial to differentiate between, as one is much later than the other.

**SJ15** – Storage jars with a very wide opening, thickened rim and ridged-neck (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage Jar/Pithos with thickened, modeled rim and a large opening. Below the rim, there is a short neck with a ridge close to the neck. The example from Gath shows the full profile of this type. The body of this type is shaped like an elongated egg-form with a stump base. Large handles go down from a rounded shoulder. Below the handles is the widest part of the body. The example from the City of David shows a variation in which the handles go down from the ridge.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2375\_3 (Pl. 32: 56).

*Matrix:* The only vessel of this type that was found in the Ophel has light brown/grey clay that includes many small white grits and some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Fig. 3: 20); *CoD\_Shiloh E* (12B – Fig. 4.42: 18 – handles come from the ridge – unlike the parallel from Gath).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3, destruction – Fig. 9.90: 3 – upper half).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.5: 7 – full profile).

Most of the parallels of this type come from the Lachish III horizon (Late Iron Age IIB), but both the example from the Ophel (dated to the Early Iron Age IIB) and the parallel from Gath (dated to the Late Iron Age IIA), show that this type appears as early as the latter parallel. This type appears only in the southern parts of the Southern Levant (Judah and Philistia). There is a chance to confuse this jar-type with pithos PT1b, as they have similar neck and rim profiles. The greatest difference between those two types is the size of the opening. Another problem with this jar-type is that it might be confused with some krater-types like the Ophel's KR12 or a krater appearing in *Arad* (Str. X, Fig. 25: 5). The size and thickness of SJ15 hints that it is a storage jar and not a krater.

**SJ16** – Storage jars with high neck and outfolded/thickened rim.

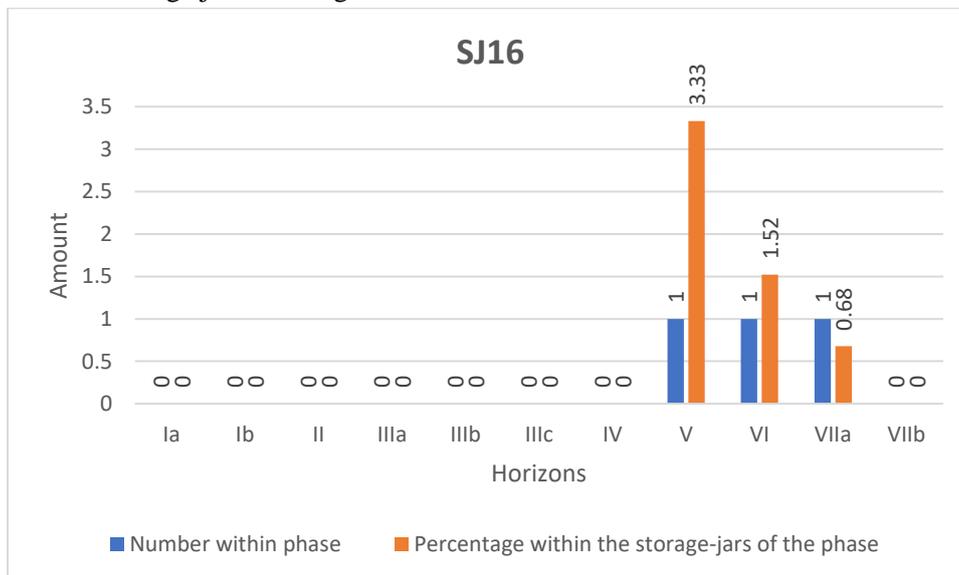


Chart 6.146: The amount of SJ16, per horizon.

*Morphology:* storage jars with a high neck (circa 7 cm) and outfolded or thickened rim. Many times, the rim is slightly everted. The parallels from the City of David, Ophel and Kh. Uza shows that this was a medium-small-sized jar that had a swollen cylindrical body and two ribbon handles going down from the shoulders. The later variation of this type (CoD-type SJ3c - *CoD\_Shiloh E*: 85-86) has a sack-shaped body and thin walls.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_5 (Pl. 18: 12).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/120\_17 (Pl. 122: 47).

*Matrix:* The clay is either brown/black (exposed to fired) or light-orange. Grits: Many small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-149 is a clean locus, while L11-004 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds (this type is probably part of this later material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10A – Fig. 4.12: 5; Str. 12 – Fig. 4.19: 17-18 – full profiles); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 9-7 – Fig. 28: 22); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 4: 1-4 – full profiles); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 20?).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 14: 239 or Pl. 15: 262).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (Str. B2 – Fig. 7: 12).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 93: 9); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 1 – Fig. 5.72: SJ hi-nk; 5.78: 2-3 – full profiles).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (VII – Fig. 42: 2 – full profile); *Ira* (VI – Fig. 6.62: 19 – full profile).

A Judahite type appearing mainly in Jerusalem but also in the Negev and the Shephelah. This type has variations (like the SJ3c from the City of David – see reference above), that are quite common in Jerusalem in the Iron Age IIC. Even so, SJ16 is part of an earlier variation that can be found both in the Early and Late Iron Age IIB, as the parallels and examples from the Ophel show.

**SJ17** – Storage jars with a high and slightly concave neck and thickened rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Storage jars with high, wide and slightly concaved neck. The rim is thickened and stretched out. There are no parallels that show the full profile of this type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1544\_3 (Pl. 99: 14).

*Matrix:* The only vessel of this type has light brown clay that includes many small white grits and some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Greenish slip on the exterior of the vessel.

*Quality of firing:* medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vessel comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth-Shean* (S-1b – Pl. 8: 7; P-10 – Pl. 15: 17); *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.15: 28).

This type appears in an Early Iron Age IIA context in the Ophel, but all the parallels came from Late Iron Age IIA contexts. As both the parallels and the example from the Ophel came from clean loci, there is no preference to dating this way or the other and this type should be dated then to the whole-time span between Early and Late Iron Age IIA. This is not a local type as the only parallels came from the Northern Valleys.

Note: Another option is that this type is a narrow stand.

**SJ18** – Storage jars with incurving rims.

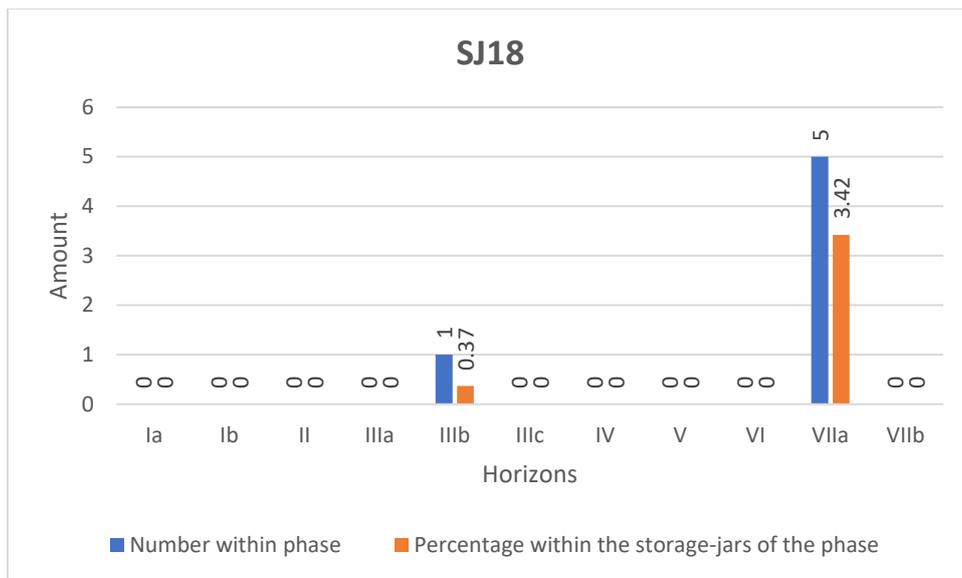


Chart 6.147: The amount of SJ18, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with a medium-high neck that is slightly thickened and curved towards the inside. There is a parallel with a full profile from Tel Esdar in the south. The parallel shows a jar with an elongated egg-like body-shape, wide shoulders with a narrow and rounded base. The handles have a round cross-section and go down from the shoulders. The widest part of the jar is below the handles.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2322\_5 (Pl. 109: 33).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7289\_7 (Pl. 119: 81); L11-004/116\_4 (Pl. 122: 29).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of light brown/light-red or orange clay. Grits: Some small and medium-sized white grits, sometimes with few small or medium-sized black/brown grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Third of the vessels were well-fired (3), while the others were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L09-226, L09-236 and L11-004 are all fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds. L09-246 is clean.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 11: 8); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 7: 5); *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig 25.15: 13).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.73: 3).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (III – Fig. 13: 4-5 – full profiles); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 135: 12).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.71: 4-5).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XVIII – Fig. I.1: 10; XIII – Fig. I.73: 36; XII-XI – I.86: 24); *Hazor VI* (VIIIa – Fig. 3.8: 9).

This type appears in the Ophel in an Early Iron Age IIA context. The parallels were mostly found within either Iron Age IB or Early Iron Age IIA, with few parallels coming from Iron Age IIB contexts. The parallels are found throughout the Southern Levant, as is often the case with types that first appear in Iron Age I.

**SJ19** – Storage jars with everting neck and flat rim (only one example).

**Morphology:** Storage jars with a medium-long everting neck. The rim is slightly thickened and flat with a slight slope toward the inside of the neck. There is no parallel with the full profile.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-566/5395\_1 (Pl. 74: 2).

**Matrix:** The clay is red and includes some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

Not a common type, which unfortunately results in a lack of parallels. The example from the Ophel came from an Early Iron Age IIA context.

**SJ20** – Straight-necked storage jars.

storage jars with a medium-long straight neck (3.5 cm high). The jars have a slightly thickened plain rim. There are two subtypes:

**SJ20a** – Storage jars with neck tending inward.

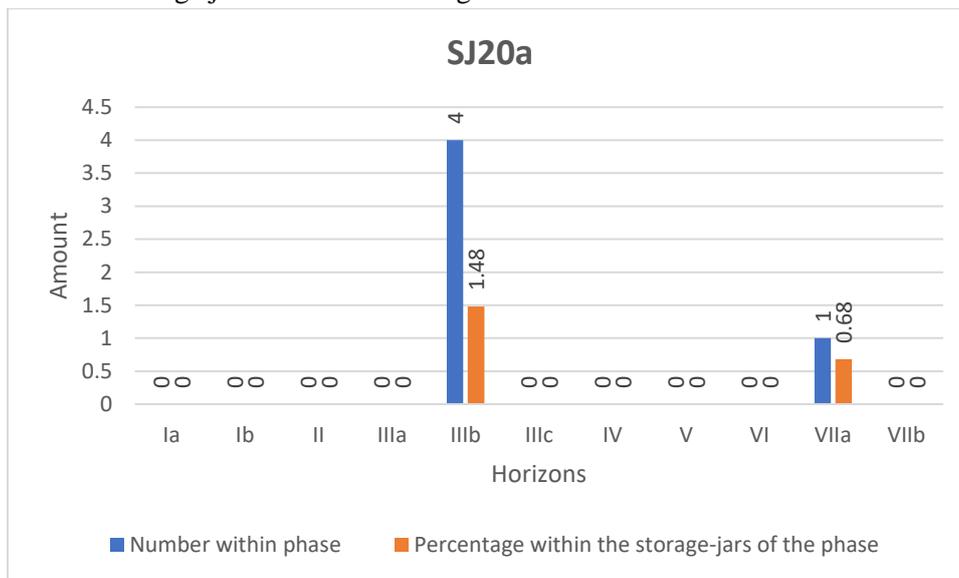


Chart 6.148: The amount of SJ20a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with a medium-long straight neck (circa 3.5 cm). The neck is thick and either stands upright or slightly tend inward. The rim is plain but slightly thickened. Full profiles of this type can be found in Beth-Shemesh, Ekron, Tel Esdar, Tel Masos, Ashdod, Tel Keisan and Kh. Rahba (in the Negev). All those parallels show a long body, which is cylindrical in its upper part and pointed at its lower part (like a thick carrot). Thick round handles go down from the shoulders. Parallels from Tel Eton and Beer-Sheba show a shorter variation with a bloated lower part (those two parallels come from later contexts than the previous ones).

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20063\_2 (Pl. 57: 29); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6216\_1 (Pl. 79: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-006/156\_21 (Pl. 123: 10).

*Matrix:* Clay: beige/light brown; Grits: Either many small white grits or some white and black medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None, though one example, had a yellowish slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the five specimens were well-fired (3), while the other two were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One example was sent to petrographic analysis. The result showed that its origin was from the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean. The exception is L11-006, which is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (14 – Fig. 5.11: 16; 15-14 – Fig. 5.14: 13 – missing bottom).

**Samaria – Samaria** (PII – Fig. 3: 32).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IVb – Pl. 1: 15; 5: 19; 83: 1); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 7: 2; 12: 13-14); *Gezer 1* (Str. IX – Pl. 35: 1); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI - Pl. 30: 27); *Gezer 3* (Str. XI - 5: 1-3); *Gezer 4* (Str. XI - P. 42: 3); *TBM\_Iron I* (IRIb – Fig. 10: 21, 23); *Beth-Shemesh* (4 – Fig. 6.74: 3? – full profile?); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 7: 4 – missing bottom).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.9: 11-12); *Ekron\_INE* (VIIA – Fig. 3.13: 9); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VC – Fig. 5.61: 5 – full profile?; VB - 5.73: 1; VA – Fig. 5.82: 3-5 – full profiles; IVB – Fig. 5.95: 1, 17; IVA – Fig. 5.109: 1-2).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (III – Fig. 13: 1, 9 – full profiles); *Negev Highlands* (Rahba - Fig. 5: 5 – full profile; R. Matred - Fig. 40: 5-6; N. Yeter - Fig. 55: 7); *Tel Masos* (III – Pl. 131: 7; H – Pl. 148: 9 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.3: 6; V – Fig. 11.20: 11 – full profile).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (LB-IRIIA – Fig. 34: 8 [decoration of red stripes on the neck]); *Ashdod IV* (Str. XI - Fig. 3: 17; Str. X - Fig. 9: 3 – full profile); *Ashdod V* (Str. XI - Fig. 41: 10).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 34: 19?); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.76: 13?).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (niv. 9a – Pl. 60: 1 – full profile).

**Slightly inverted neck:**

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 27).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.7: 20?).

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (N. Boqer - Fig. 8: 4); *Tel Masos* (III – Pl. 131: 12).

These subtype parallels all come from Iron Age IB or Early Iron Age IIA contexts. This dating fits with the dating of the context, in which the examples from the Ophel were found. As is the case with many Iron Age I types, their spatial spread is throughout the Southern Levant. The few parallels from later contexts show a difference in body-shape (e.g., the parallel from Beer-Sheba V).

**SJ20b** – Storage jars with an indented thickened rim

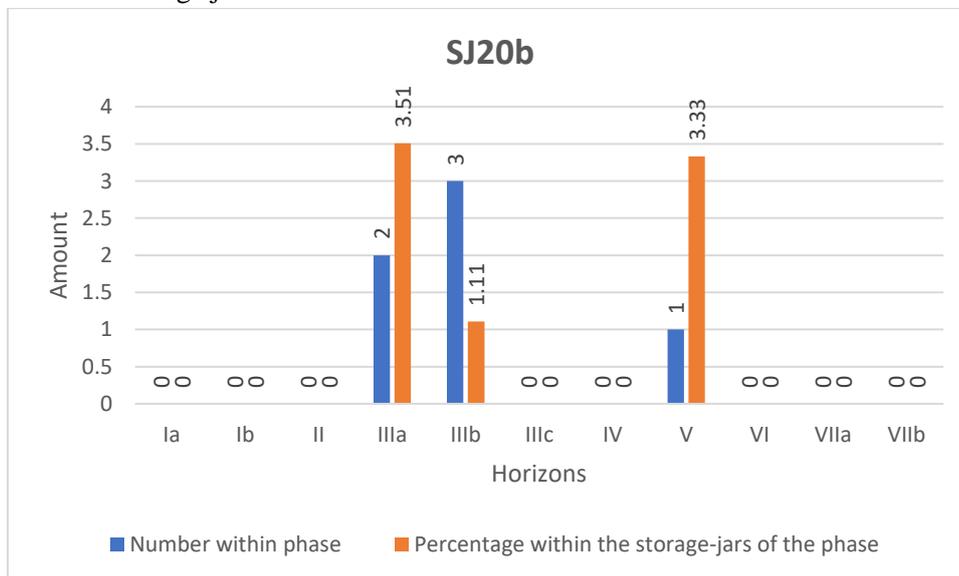


Chart 6.149: The amount of SJ20b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with a straight neck, slightly thinner than SJ20a. The rim is slightly dented inward. The parallels from Tel Keisan have a similar body-shape as SJ20a but wider.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3573\_2 (Pl. 69: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2314\_5 (Pl. 109: 40).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of beige/light brown or light-orange clay. Grits: Mostly some small and medium-sized white grits. One exception had some small and medium-sized black grits - the petrographic analysis shows it is from the Shephelah (see below).

*Surface treatment:* One example has a green slip on the exterior and another has a red slip on the neck.

*Quality of firing:* one out of the six examples was well-fired (3), all the others were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically. The results showed that one originated in the Northern Valleys and the other in the Shephelah.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**The Negev:** *Negev Highlands* (Beerotayim - Fig. 37: 7).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (niv. 9c – Pl. 67: 2 and 2a – almost full profile).

This variation of SJ20 has a wider body and indented rims. The parallels show that this type can be found both in Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA. In the Ophel this type appeared only in Early Iron Age IIA contexts (though fill L09-246 contained also some Iron Age I material). While I have found parallels only from the Northern Coast and the Negev the results of the petrography showed that this type was also manufactured in the Shephelah and the Northern Valleys, testifying to a quite wide spatial spread for this type. The petrography also demonstrates the strong connection with the Shephelah (along with many other vessels that came from there) and a lesser connection with the Northern Valleys (only a few vessels originate there, but most are storage jars).

### SJ21 – Neckless storage jars with a thickened rim.

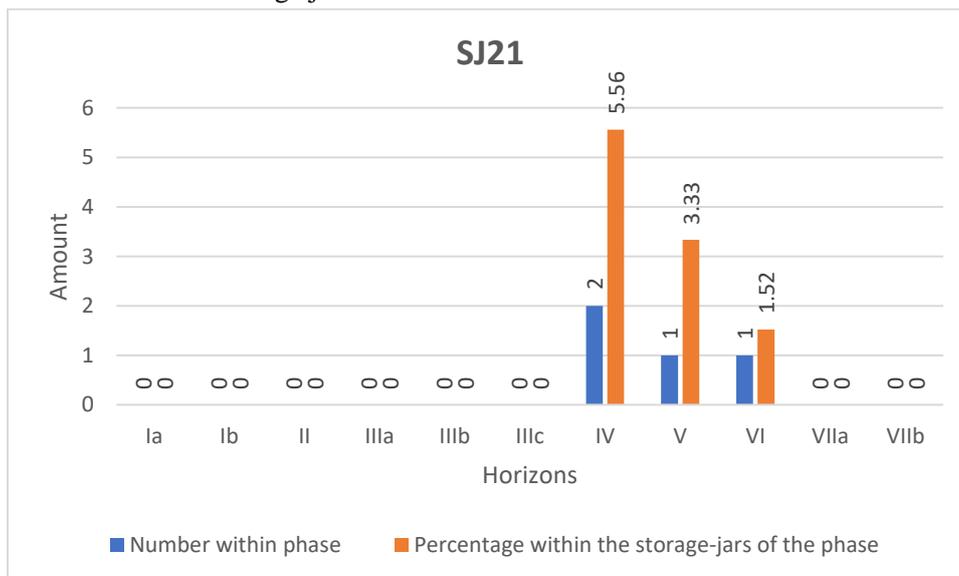


Chart 6.150: The amount of SJ21, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Neckless storage jars with thickened rims that tend slightly inwards. The jars have high, gently sloping down shoulders. From another unattached part of the jar found in L12-202, one can learn that the jar has two loop handles that extend from the very wide carination. The only parallel that contains a full profile is from Arad, but it is a bit different from the examples from the Ophel and hence I'm unsure of its validity.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A5-2a** – L12-202/3131\_3 (Pl. 10: 6).

**Ophel Horizon V** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon VI** – undrawn.

*Matrix:* The clay of the vessels is a mix of yellow and orange. Grits: Some small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the four examples are poorly-fired (1), while the fourth is well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All examples come from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.42: 15); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 20: 31); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 6: 11?); *CoD\_Gihon 2* (Str. 9b - Fig. 7: 17).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 7: 10? – full profile).

**Variation with a depression on the inner rim:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 13: 15); *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (IrIIC – Fig.3: 18); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.12: 12).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PII – Fig 3: 33?).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.30: 9).

There is a group of jars with a similar rim, with the exception that the rim is pulled inside, which causes a depression on the inner side of the rim. I have mentioned some parallels that answer that description, but I am unsure if they represent the same type as SJ21. From the normal parallels, the one from Arad is questionable, as it has an angular rim and straight shoulder, rather than sloping shoulders as in SJ21. This leaves us with only the parallels from Jerusalem and its surroundings, which might make SJ21 a local type. The parallel from the Gihon in the City of David and the example from Ophel Horizon IV, from the Ophel indicate that this type first appears in the Late Iron Age IIA. The other parallels show that it continued to be in use in the Iron Age IIB.

**SJ22** – Storage jars with flaring neck and modeled rim.

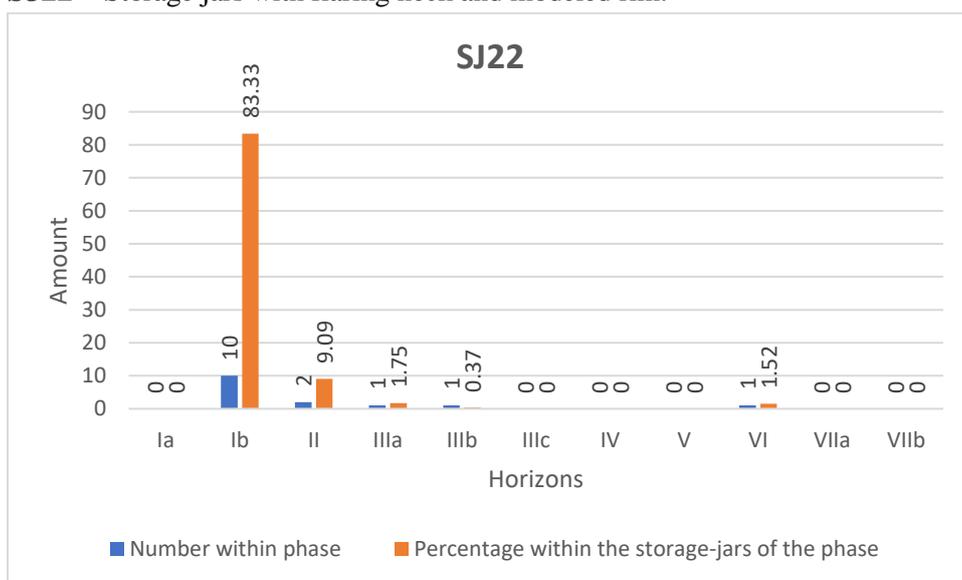


Chart 6.151: The amount of SJ22, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Storage jars with long necks that are arching outward and have “funnel-shaped” or rectangular rims. The parallels, from Beth Shean and Mt. Ebal, show that the body is egg-shaped and medium-sized with a rounded plain base. There are loop-handles just below the shoulders of the jar.

*Examples:*

**Phase Ib** – **Ib\_U1R1-1b**– 13-074/13-1397\_1 (Pl. 49: 5); **Ib\_U1R2-1b**– 13-095b/13-1589\_4 (Pl. 50: 4); **Ib\_U1R2-1a** – L13-108/1616\_1 (Pl. 50: 8); **Ib\_U4-3/4** – L13-513/30775\_2 (Pl. 60: 6); **Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462/13-3833\_3, 30580\_1 (Pl. 59: 13-14).

**Ophel Horizon II** – **Ib\_U3-3** – L13-430b/30537\_2 (Pl. 62: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa** – **Ib\_U3-3** – L12-180b/2623\_1 (Pl. 2: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – **Ia\_B2-2a** - L13-505/30894\_1 (Pl. 93: 7).

**Ophel Horizon VI** – **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2348\_5 (Pl. 32: 63).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of beige or yellow/orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Half were well-fired (3) and the other half were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The vessels come from clean loci, with the exception of L13-108 that includes one intrusive sherd.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** CoD\_Shiloh D1 (Str. 14 – Fig. 15: 21); CoD\_Shiloh G (LB-IRI – Fig. 1.10a: 1-4); CoD\_Shiloh E (Str. 16 (Late Bronze) – Fig. 6.1: 13).

**Samaritan Hills:** Tell Balâtah (Shechem) (Fig. 5: 6); Mt. Ebal (Fig. 14: 9 – full profile).

**Northern Valleys:** Beth Shean III (N-4 – Pl. 4: 3; S-2 – Pl. 69: 14 – full profiles).

**Central Coastal Plain:** Aphek II (X9 – IRI – Fig. 8.78: 2).

**Transjordan:** al-Umayri 3 (IP12, Irla – Fig. 4.25: 3).

This storage jar-type is found mainly on the eastern side of the Southern Levant and was found only once on the west side, in Tel Aphek. The type first appears in the Late Bronze IIB, as can be seen from the parallels from Area E in the City of David and Beth-Shean N-4 (see also: *Beth Shean III*: 237-238: type SJ71a). The shape of the rim from Late Bronze Age Beth-Shean is “funnel-shaped” and not squared, like the example from the City of David. Square-shaped rims can be found in Beth-Shean in the Iron Age IB period (stratum S-2). This jar-type in Beth-Shean is most popular in the Stratum S-5 (Iron Age IA) (*ibid.*). In the Ophel this type mostly appears in Ophel Horizon Ib (Iron Age IB) and has some remains in Ophel Horizon II (Iron Age I-II Transition). The examples found in Ophel Horizon IIIa-IIIb (Early Iron Age IIA) are probably early material within a later context.

**SJ23** – Storage jars with long, conical necks and slightly thickened rims (*lmlk* or *early-lmlk* storage jars).

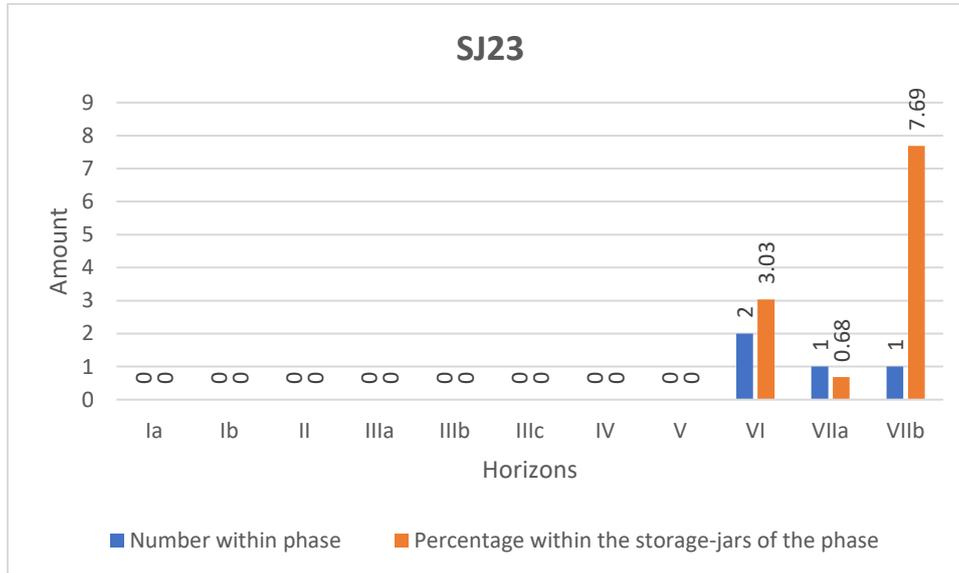


Chart 6.152: The amount of SJ23, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Storage jars with thin and long conical neck. The rims are plain, if slightly thickened. Parallels with full profiles were found Mainly in the Shephelah (Lachish, Tel Batash, Beth-Shemesh, Tel ‘Eton, Tell Beit Mirsim and Tel Gezer), but also in the Negev (Arad, Beer-Sheba and Tel ‘Ira). One full profile was found in Kh. Rabûd in the Judean Hills and one in Philistine Gath (though some claim it is a *pre-lmlk/early-lmlk* type). These parallels all show a large Storage jar with broad sloping shoulders and an ovoid body with a rounded base. The jars have four ridged handles, just below the shoulders.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_5 (Pl. 27: 74).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2326\_8? (Pl. 121: 36).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A6-2** – L12-004/1029\_1 (Pl. 45: 10).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of light brown clay that includes many small and medium-sized white grits with few medium-sized black grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Half were well-fired (3) and half medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* The result of the only sample that was analyzed petrographically indicated that it probably originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of loci of horizons VIIa and VIIIb).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12A – Fig. 4.37: 12?); *Ophel\_89* (Pl. 6: 12); *Moza* (IV – Fig. 3.25: 3?).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Str. B2 – Fig. 7: 17 – full profile).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 16: 1-9; II – Pl. 35: 3 – full profiles); *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: SJ *lmlk*-like; Str. 3 “mid-life” – Bunimovitz et al. 2019: Fig. 7: 4; Str. 3 destruction – Fig. 9.92: 1-7 – full profiles; Str. 2 – Fig. 12.34: SJ *lmlk*-like, continues to Str. 1); *Eton Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 9: 1-5 – full profiles); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIA – Pl. 15: 15); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.8: 1-8 – full profiles; There are many other examples from this site); *Lachish V* (IV – Pl. 44: 10; III – Pl. 45: 13); *TBM\_3* (A – Pl. 13: 3 – full profile).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.8: 7 – full profile; the handles do not have ridges).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (IX – Fig. 31: 10 – full profile); *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.59: 22 – full profile); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.46: 15 – maybe a *pre-lmlk*; *Beer Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.8: 9 – full profile; II – Fig. 12.29: 17; 12.38: 12 – full profiles).

This is one of the most discussed storage jar-type in Levantine Archaeology and it is instrumental for the understanding of the historical and archaeological nature of the Iron Age IIB. The corpus discussed here contains only four fragments of this storage jar-type, a poor base for a comprehensive conversation about this jar-type, especially as it already received some extensive discussions in previous studies (e.g., Ussishkin 1977, Zimhoni 1990, Sergi, Karasik, et al. 2012) and final reports (e.g., *Gezer 3*: 122-124; *Batash 2*: 93-96). The *lmlk* impressions that were many times imprinted on this jar’s handles were also extensively discussed (e.g., Lipschits, Sergi et al. 2010, Lipschits, Sergi, et al. 2011). A great number of this jar-type were made in the Shephelah (Mommsen, Perlman, et al. 1984) and have distinctive fabric (dark reddish-brown clay with many small white grits) that was fired to a metallic quality. The examples from the Ophel do not belong to this fabric group, as can be seen by their light brown clay, which only half of the time is as well-fired. This is primarily a Judahite type with parallels mainly in the Shephelah and the Negev and surprisingly few parallels from Jerusalem and its surroundings (especially from the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE), however, a fair number of *lmlk*-imprinted handles were found in Jerusalem and its surroundings. This jar-type is the hallmark of the Lachish III horizon, although it can still be found also in Lachish II strata (though in this horizon he is many times replaced by the “Rosette” jars). The question still stands on when this type first appears. Some parallels (From Beer-Sheba, Lachish and Gath), might suggest that this type first appeared in the Late Iron Age IIA. Though some might claim that these early parallels are examples of the *pre-lmlk*/early-*lmlk* type, I find them morphologically similar to the *lmlk* storage jars group. In the Ophel the first SJ23/*lmlk*-jar-type first appears in Ophel Horizon VI, which is dated to the Early Iron Age IIB – slightly before Lachish III horizon.

#### **Notes on SJ:**

##### ***Storage jar bases:***

As we do not have even one specimen of a full, intact storage jar we cannot say for sure to which of the types above belongs any certain base. I have noticed there are two main variations of storage jar bases and one type of pithos-base in the Ophel:

## SJ\_Base 1 – stump base.

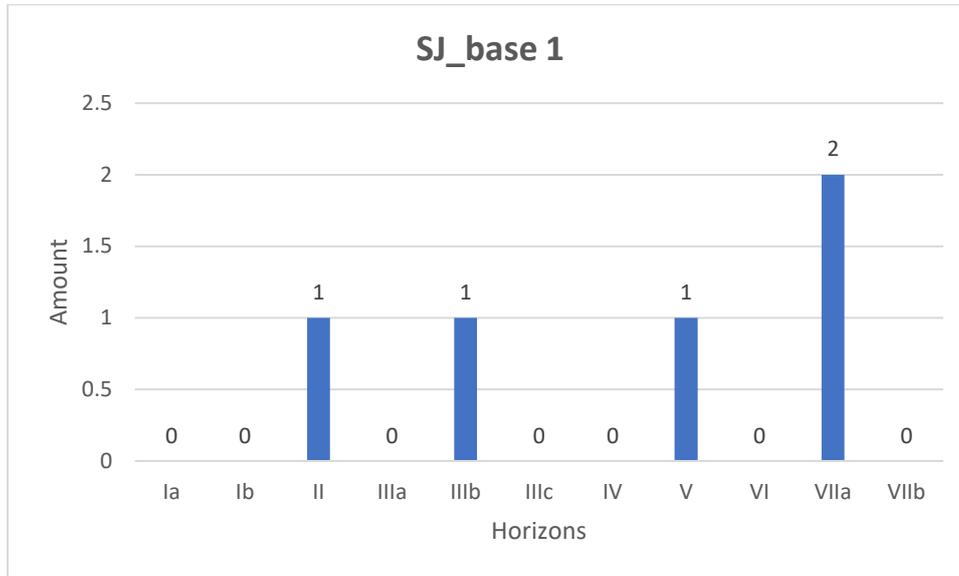


Chart 6.153: The amount of "SJ\_base 1", per horizon.

*Morphology:* Heavy and thick base with a flat bottom.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1354\_8 (Pl. 98: 14).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2377\_1 (Pl. 20: 55).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_10, 12 (Pl. 121: 28-29).

*Matrix:* The bases are made of light brown clay that includes many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* One example has a white slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* One of the five examples is well-fired (3), all the rest are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-243, which is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* 6 (Pl. 10: 5); *Batash* 3 (VIII – Pl. 26: 1).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ahdod* V (Str. XIIIb – Fig. 15: 2-3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo* V\_LBII (K-8=LBIIB – Fig. 10.15: 2-4).

See discussion below on SJ\_Base 2.

## SJ\_Base 2 – Flat and narrow base

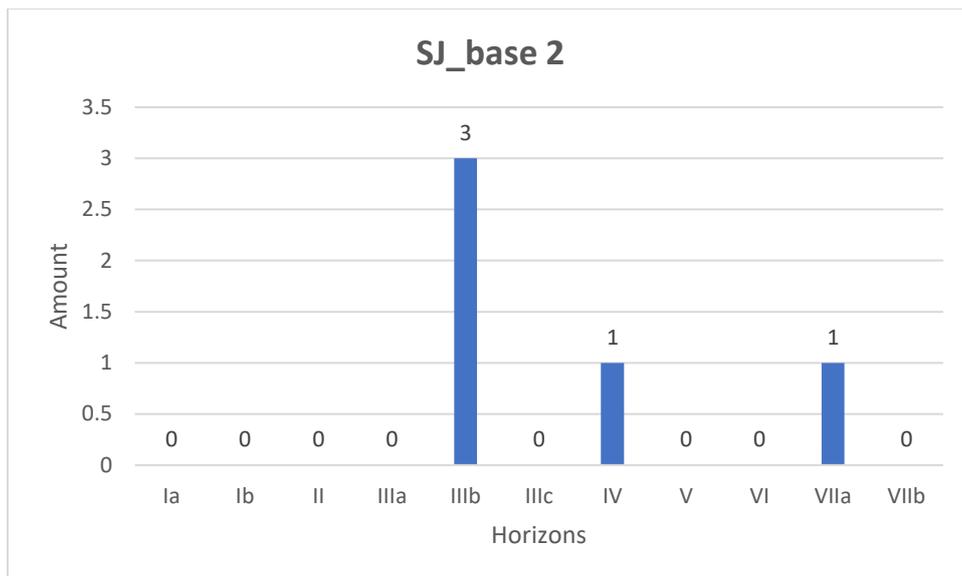


Chart 6.154: The amount of "SJ\_base 2", per horizon.

**Morphology:** The base is flat and, more or less, the same thickness as the body of the jar. While narrow it is still wider than SJ\_Base 1.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/126\_5 (Pl. 114: 19).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_11 (Pl. 121: 30).

**Matrix** –The clay is either brown or light brown and includes some white and black medium-sized and small grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All bases are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-243, which is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 15 – Fig. 12: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 13: 4); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 10: 5); *Batash 3* (Str. V – Pl. 76: 10).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (Str. III – Fig. 13: 1-3, 5-6, 8-9); *Beer-Sheba II* (Str. IX – Fig. 19: 1-3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod V* (Str. XII – Fig. 34: 5).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (Str. X – Fig. 48: 4-8, 10-12).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Str. Xb – Fig. 2.2: 6); *Megiddo V\_LBII* (LBIIb=K-7 – Fig. 10.24: 10-12).

Both storage jars-base-types can be found throughout the Southern Levant. SJ\_Base 1 is mainly a Late Bronze Phenomenon, though it was also in use in Kh, Qeiyafa that dates to the Iron Age I-II Transition. SJ\_Base 2 can also be found in Bronze-Age contexts, but even more in Iron Age I contexts. Even so, there are few parallels from the Early Iron Age IIA with this jar-base-type. The examples from the Ophel are mostly dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, but come, in most cases, from fills that included also early material and thus have little use for dating these base-types.

**Finger-impression on Storage jars handles:**

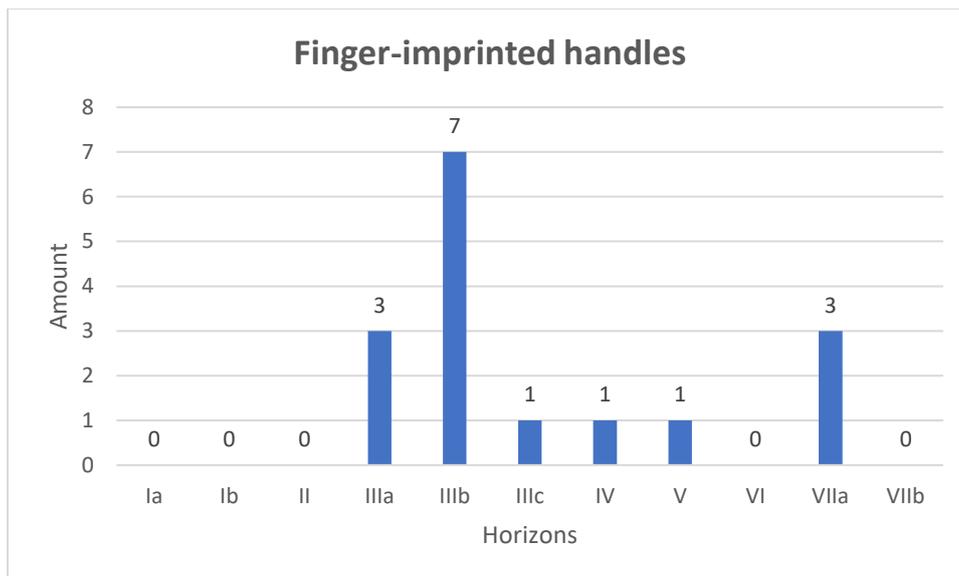


Chart 6.155: The amount of "Finger-imprinted handles", per horizon.

**Morphology:** All the storage jars handles in this category have the finger-imprint on the upper part of the handle, either on the connection with the body, or few centimeters from this connection. While many times this phenomenon is called "Thumbed Handles", I tend to think other fingers were also used. Two specimens of finger-imprints were done on pithoi, in both cases, they were imprinted on the lower part of the handle.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20078, 20079 (Pl. 55: 33-34).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2256\_4 (Pl. 105: 23); **IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5441\_1 (Pl. 74: 9); **V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206/2020\_7 (Pl. 104: 8).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3138\_5 (Pl. 9: 28).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7155\_1 (Pl. 120: 74); L11-004/118\_2, 116\_3 (Pl. 122: 45-46).

**Matrix:** Most handles are made of light brown or beige clay. The grits vary (see *Clay origin* below).

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** All were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Seven of the sixteen examples were analyzed petrographically. Two originated in Jerusalem (brown and beige clay with some small white grits and few large white grits or many small black grits, respectively); Two originated in the Shephelah (beige clay with few medium-sized and small white grits); One from the Judean Hills (beige clay and many white small grits and few medium-sized white grits); One from East Samaria (beige clay that includes many black small grits with some black medium-sized grits) and one probably from Philistia (light brown clay that includes some white and grey medium-sized grits).

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-236 and L11-004 (both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion –**

A comprehensive study of the handles with finger-impression was done by (Kang and Garfinkel 2015 and again in *Qeiyafa 6*: 79-84).

This study demonstrates that while there are some precursors to this phenomenon in the Middle and Late Bronze Age, it is most prominent in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA, after which it appears less and less. Kang and Garfinkel postulate that this phenomenon is, very much like the *lmlk* imprints, a sign for administration serving a central government and dealing with taxation. The question of the whereabouts of this central administration is still open. The petrographic analysis of the imprinted handles from Kh. Qeiyafa shows that almost all the handles come from the surroundings of the site (mainly Central Shephelah, but also Southern Shephelah). This convinced Kang and Garfinkel that the jars with the imprinted handles were made in the same environment as the *lmlk* jars,

which strengthen their resolution that the formers were precursors to the latter. The examples from the Ophel (almost all from Early Iron Age IIA contexts) show a plethora of origins for the jars that carried these imprints. This disproves Kang and Garfinkel's notion about the continuation of production of imprinted jars only in the Shephelah, but raises an interesting proposition. If the finger-imprinted jars of the Iron Age IIA do not follow the method of an "almost single" production center, like the *lmlk* jars, then they were produced at the place of their origin, the place where the tax was collected from. If it is so, then one would expect that in the place where the tax was collected from all the imprinted-jars would show that they have been made locally, while in the place where the tax was collected, the imprinted-jars will show that they have been made in all the places where the tax was collected from – a sign for broad circulation. If this is true, then the heterogeneity of origins of the finger-imprinted-jars in Jerusalem is a strong mark for it to be the location for the central government – the capital. As the imprinted handles were found throughout the Southern Levant, one might suggest that the control-area of the above-mentioned administration included this entire area (though none of the handles from the Ophel originated in the Northern Valleys).

**However**, I would suggest that these imprints could as easily be a sign of certain goods, a certain quality of goods, or a potter-mark of a circulating potter/potter family. This makes the tax possibility, just one of several options. Nevertheless, the heterogeneity of sources for the storage jars with the imprinted finger still strengthens the notion that Jerusalem was an important hub to which many goods were sent to.

\*From Horizon IV we have the only example for a large body sherd of a small storage jar or amphora that includes sloping shoulders and a carination where the shoulders meet the body. A loop handle sits just below this carination. (**II\_A3-2b** – L12-214/2930). As this sherd did not include a rim, it was not incorporated into any of the storage jar types.

## 6.12. **Jugs, Amphoriskoi, Flasks and Strainers**

### **JG1** – Cooking jugs.

This is the most common jug-type in this corpus (circa 69% of all the jugs are JG1). This jug-type is sometimes referred to as a cooking jug, mainly because many times the rounded base is found burnt as in the case of base L12-139/2169\_1 (further discussion on this type see also in *Batash 2*: 109-111 and *Lachish IV-V*: 1684). One can suggest that the cooking-jugs from Kh. Qeiyafa (*Qeiyafa 6*: 50-51) are precursors of this type. The morphology of all the subtypes of JG1 is similar to one another (see *Morphology* below) with small differences in the rim-types. In the Ophel (and Jerusalem) most of the jugs of this type are dark red – a color that at times has been reached through applying self-slip. There are three variations to this jug: <sup>47</sup>

#### **JG1a** – Cooking-jugs with a plain or slightly thickened rim.

---

<sup>47</sup> In this corpus there is another cooking jug type, that is not part of JG1 – CJ9d. However, as its morphology is different, I discuss it elsewhere.

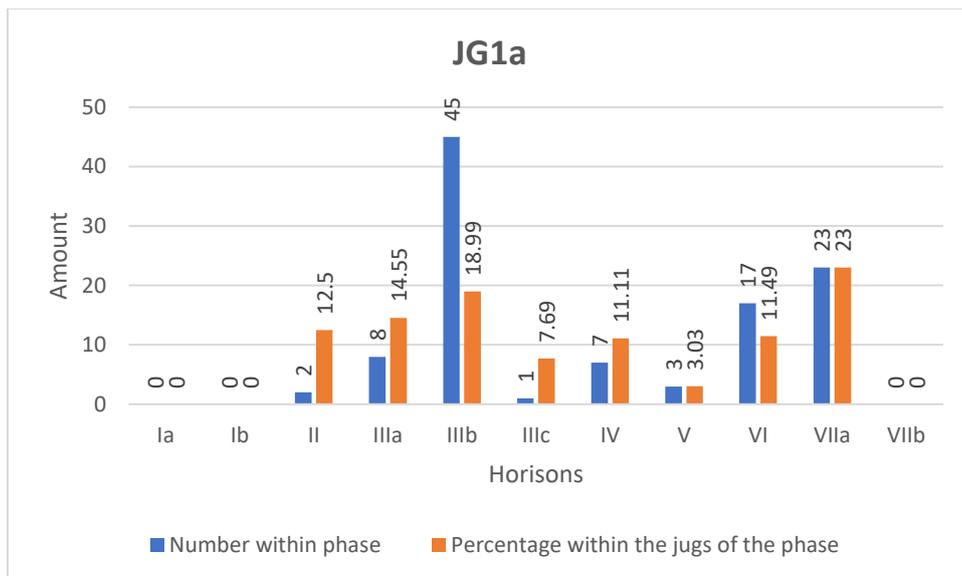


Chart 6.156: The amount of JG1a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The jugs are medium-large in size, have a fairly medium-long neck that is either straight or slightly everting. The shoulders are sloping and the handles (ribbon handles) come from the rims to the shoulders. The jugs of this group have a thick body. The rim is thickened or plain and from few examples, one could see that the rim was pinched. Parallels show that this type has a wide rounded base, like a cooking pot.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20156\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – II\_A3-1** – L12-223c/11072\_1 (Pl. 4: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-349/30127\_4 (Pl. 86: 26); L12-775/6379\_10 (Pl. 81: 17); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_10 (Pl. 57: 32); L13-057/13-1308\_1 (Pl. 58: 1); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/15247\_1 (Pl. 77: 13); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1624\_4 (Pl. 100: 12); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-247/2420\_1 (Pl. 110: 7); L11-014/141\_1 (Pl. 118: 4); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2256\_6 (Pl. 105: 20); L09-240/7452\_3 (Pl. 106: 38); L09-246/2322\_7 (Pl. 109: 42).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6324\_4 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2738\_2 (Pl. 25: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_13 (Pl. 40: 50).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/2155\_1 (Pl. 120: 66); L09-226/2118\_6 (Pl. 119: 86); L11-004/116\_2 (Pl. 122: 41).

**Matrix:** Most of the vessels of this subtype are made of brown-orange or brown-red clay, with few examples of light brown clay. Grits: Some white and black small grits with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Many of the vessels were treated with dark-red self-slip. Few have white or greenish slip on the exterior. One example has a finger-imprint on the top of the handle and another has an incision on the handle.

**Quality of firing:** Around 11% of this subtype were well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** The majority of the loci are clean, except for L11-004, L11-006, L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243 (All are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15-14 – Fig. 5.14: 10); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 27: 5); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 6: 14); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.10: 12).

**Judean Hills:** *Beth-Zur 2* (IRI - Fig. 8: 1).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 50: 1).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3 – Fig. 9.71: CJ hi-nk; Str. 2 – Fig. 12.43: 3); *Lachish IV-V* (V-IV – Fig. 25.20: 18; IVA – Fig. 25.36: 10).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.2: 4-5; VI – Fig. 11.5: 13; V – Fig. 11.10: 2-4; IV – Fig. 11.38: 9); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4b – Fig. 11.11: 13-14).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X8 – Fig. 8.91: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (VI – Fig. 13.18: 11; IV – Fig. 13.35: 15); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.23: 11).

**Fig. 6.13: Pottery typology: Jugs; Amphoriskoi; Strainers; Juglets; Flasks**

| No. | Type | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate        |
|-----|------|----------|-----------|---------|--------------|
| 1   | JG1a | L09-110  | 1624_4    | IIIb    | Pl. 100: 12  |
| 2   | JG1b | L13-081  | 20126_5   | IIIa    | Pl. 55: 31   |
| 3   | JG1c | L12-148  | 2007_4    | V       | Pl. 17: 9    |
| 4   | JG2a | L13-447  | 13-3742_1 | IIIa    | Pl. 72: 6    |
| 5   | JG2a | L12-749  | 6375_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 79: 14   |
| 6   | JG2b | L12-733  | 6140_7    | IIIb    | Pl. 77: 14   |
| 7   | JG3a | L12-045b | 1439_3    | VI      | Pl. 27: 76   |
| 8   | JG3b | L12-787  | 6444_4    | IIIb    | Pl. 83: 14   |
| 9   | JG3c | L12-157a | 2267_1    | V       | Pl. 20: 50   |
| 10  | JG4a | L13-418  | 13-3564_3 | IIIa    | Pl. 69: 17   |
| 11  | JG4b | L09-226  | 2072_1    | VIIa    | Pl. 119: 102 |
| 12  | JG5a | L12-733  | 6140_5    | IIIb    | Pl. 77: 12   |
| 13  | JG5b | L12-157a | 2110_4    | V       | Pl. 20: 51   |
| 14  | JG6  | L12-567  | 5441_2    | IIIb    | Pl. 74: 7    |
| 15  | JG7  | L09-109  | 1377_3    | IIIB    | Pl. 99: 17   |
| 16  | JG8  | L09-243  | 2272_10   | VIIa    | Pl. 121: 27  |
| 17  | JG9  | L12-195  | 2608_4    | V       | Pl. 25: 12   |
| 18  | JG10 | L12-162  | 2505_6    | V       | Pl. 21: 17   |
| 19  | JG11 | L09-235  | 2154_2    | IIIb    | Pl. 105: 22  |
| 20  | JG12 | L09-415  | 10211_7   | VIIb    | Pl. 103: 3   |
| 21  | JG13 | L12-198  | 11045_2   | IV      | Pl. 10: 3    |
| 22  | JG14 | L13-460  | 30566_1   | Ib      | Pl. 59: 2    |
| 23  | JG15 | L11-004  | 120_3     | VIIa    | Pl. 122: 40  |
| 24  | AM1  | L12-188  | 2724_1    | IV      | Pl. 7: 8     |
| 25  | ST1  | L12-181  | 2575_9    | V       | Pl. 23: 7    |
| 26  | ST2  | L09-240  | 2236_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 42  |
| 27  | JT1  | L13-308  | 13-3021_5 | IIIa    | Pl. 64: 2    |
| 28  | JT1  | L12-157a | 10324_16  | V       | Pl. 20: 52   |
| 29  | JT2a | L12-167  | 2436_1    | VI      | Pl. 43: 17   |
| 30  | JT2b | L12-100  | 10462_1   | VI      | Pl. 32: 73   |
| 31  | JT2c | L12-129  | 1836_11   | VI      | Pl. 37: 16   |
| 32  | JT2c | L12-167  | 10463_1   | VI      | Pl. 43: 18   |
| 33  | JT3  | L12-195  | 10918_1   | V       | Pl. 25: 17   |
| 34  | JT3  | L12-157a | 2357_3    | V       | Pl. 20: 53   |
| 35  | JT4  | L13-363  | 30166_3   | IIIb    | Pl. 87: 12   |
| 36  | JT4  | L09-110  | 1819_5    | IIIb    | Pl. 100: 13  |
| 37  | FL1  | L12-133b | 1928_3    | VI      | Pl. 40: 52   |
| 38  | FL2  | L12-045b | 1152_7    | VI      | Pl. 27: 78   |

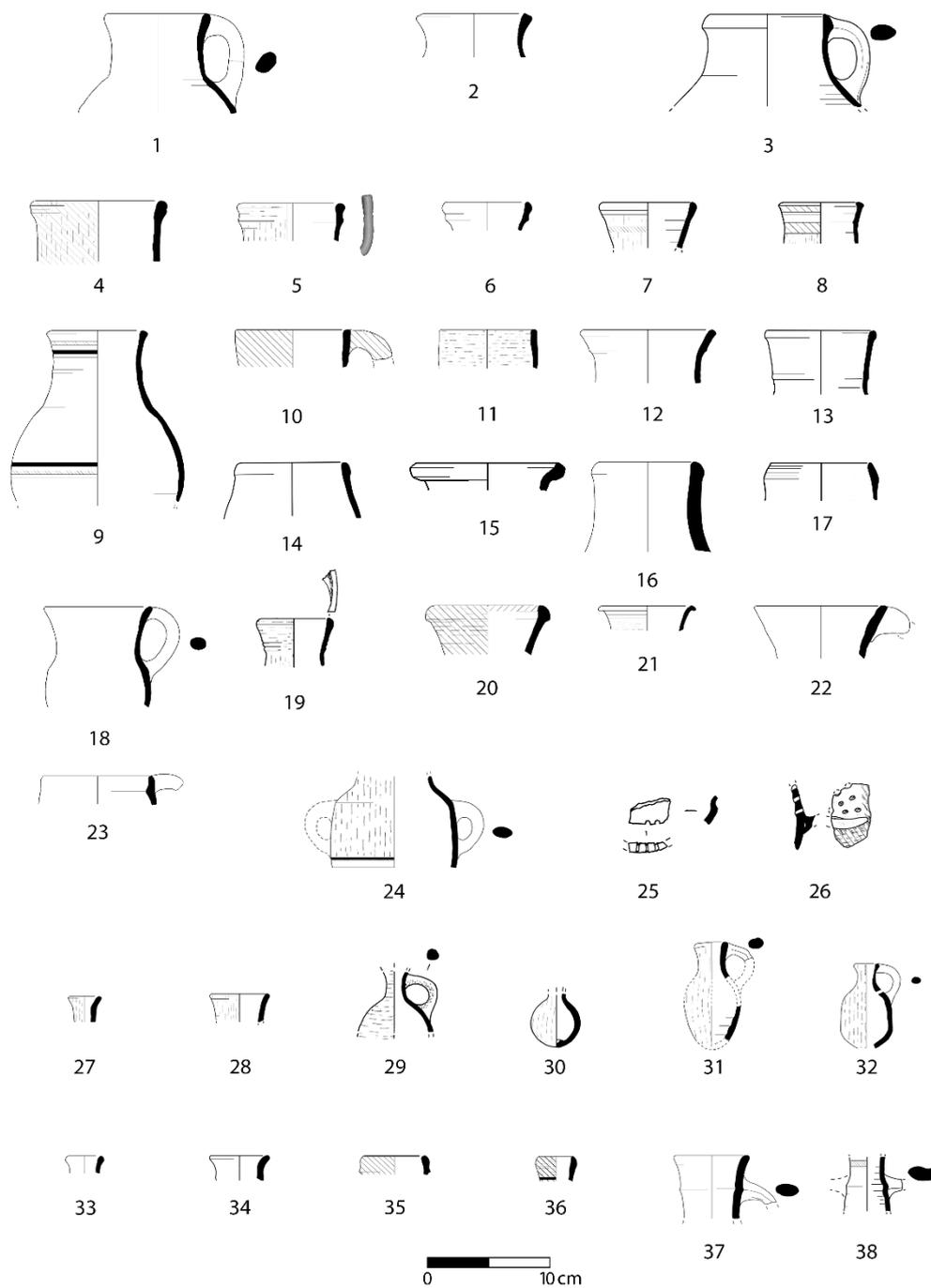


Figure 6.13: Pottery typology: Jugs; Amphoriskoi; Strainers; Juglets; Flasks.

106 sherds of this subtype were found, mostly from Iron Age IIA contexts (mainly Early Iron Age IIA), with only a few examples coming from Iron Age IIB. The earliest example from the Ophel appears in Ophel Horizon II – Iron Age I-II Transition. This chronological distribution can also be seen in the parallels, with one extra note – it seems this jug-type first appeared in the Iron Age IB (e.g., the parallels from Tel Rehov VI and Beth-Zur). This subtype can be found throughout the Southern Levant, but it is much more common in the southern parts of it (Judah and Philistia).

**JG1b** – Cooking-jugs with a rim that has a triangular cross-section.

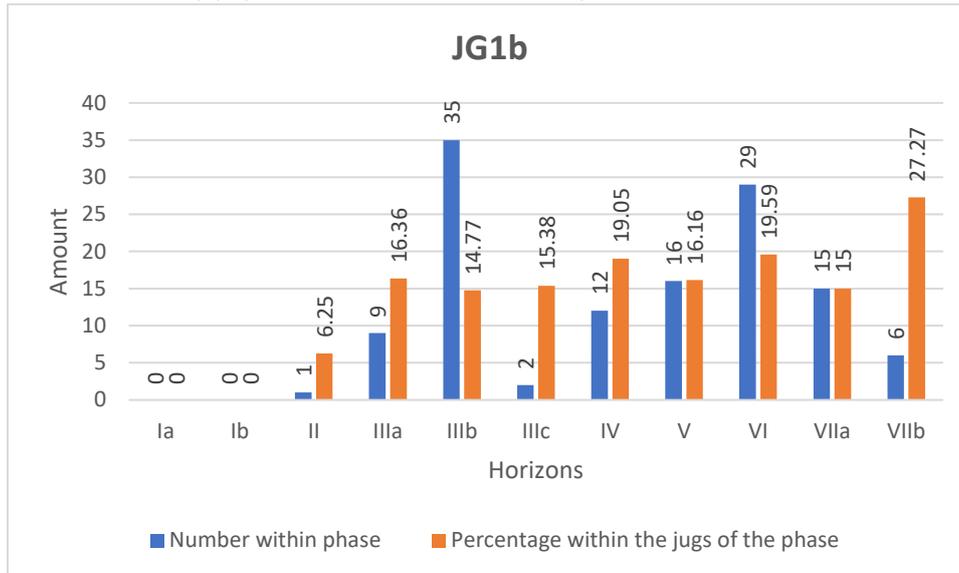


Chart 6.157: The amount of JG1b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* The overall morphology of this subtype resembles that of JG1a, except for the rims that are either with a triangular cross-section, stretched-out triangular cross-section, or everting triangular cross-section.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1586\_3 (Pl. 53: 10).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_5, 20132\_4 (Pl. 55: 31-32).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/30089\_2 (Pl. 85: 21); L13-367/13-3299\_9 (Pl. 88: 4); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20035\_9 (Pl. 57: 33); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-255/2445\_1 (Pl. 112: 7); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7127\_5, 7 (Pl. 105: 16-17); L09-252/2440\_1 (Pl. 110: 11).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223b/2986\_3 (Pl. 12: 10); **II\_A4-1a** – L12-240/3170\_12 (Pl. 13: 19).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-177/2490\_4? (Pl. 22: 16).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1945\_14 (Pl. 40: 48); **II\_A8-2** – L12-058b/2106\_1 (Pl. 28: 11).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7305\_9, 7274\_1 (Pl. 119: 94-95).

*Matrix:* As in JG1a, most vessels are either brown-orange or brown-red, with few instances in which light brown/beige clay was used. The grits vary, but the most common inclusions are some white and black small grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None. Though in many cases, if the clay is not reddish itself some red self-slip was applied. Very few examples have greenish or white slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Fifth of the vessels of this subtype were well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most loci are clean, with the exception of L11-004, L11-006, L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243 (all are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material) and L12-011, L12-120 and L12-126a (that also include Iron Age IIB-C material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.28: 5; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 7; Str. 14A – Fig. 5.8: 12); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. – Fig. 7: 15); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – 27: 7); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 21); *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Str. XII – Fig. 3.3: 11); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 20); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 6: 7); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.10: 11).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 15: 7).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVB – Fig. 25.31: 19); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 42: 2); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 21: 8? – rare in this site).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.2: 19, 21).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 11); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.21: 5; IV – Fig. 11.38: 6-8); *Malhata* (IVA – Fig. 4.94: 2); *Kadesh-Barnea* (3 – Fig. 11.70: 24).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.71: 15-16).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.91: 5); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LIRI – Fig. 12.85: 5); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.44: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (VII – Fig. 13: 16).

**Transjordan:** *Deir-Alla* (E – Fig. 60: 21); *En-Nahas* (II – Fig. 4.14: 9).

The chronological range of this subtype is identical to that of JG1a. It first appears in the Iron Age IB (e.g., Kh. Dawwara, Shechem and Megiddo), but most prominent in the Early Iron Age IIA and to a lesser degree in the Late Iron age IIA. Unlike JG1a this subtype is fairly popular in the Iron Age IIB and is not concentrated mainly in the southern parts of the Southern Levant, as JG1a, rather it is spread evenly throughout it.

**JG1c** – Cooking-jugs with a rounded-triangular-shaped rim.

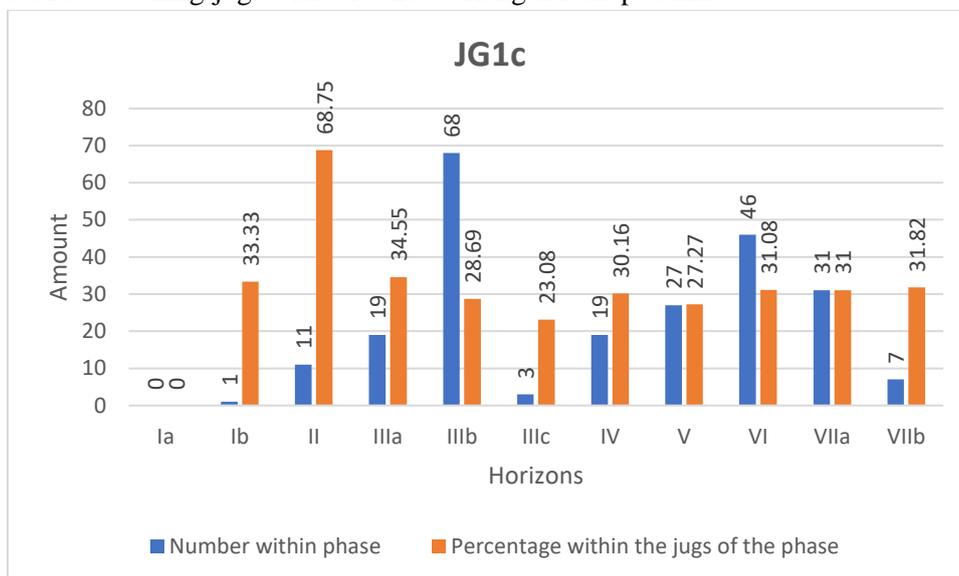


Chart 6.158: The amount of JG1c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** The jugs of this subtype have the same morphology as the two previous subtypes, but are averagely thinner and more delicate. The rim is elongated and rounded-triangular in shape with an inner groove.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1599\_2 (Pl. 53: 9); L13-097/13-1518\_1 (Pl. 52: 35).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3573\_7 (Pl. 69: 15); **Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-355/13-3248\_3 (Pl. 66: 3); **Ib\_U2-2** – L13-081/20126\_4 (Pl. 55: 30).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30202\_4 (Pl. 89: 15); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6237\_1 (Pl. 79: 13);

**IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1625\_4 (Pl. 99: 19); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-241/7358\_3 (Pl. 107: 12); L09-247/7266\_1 (Pl. 110: 6); L11-014/141\_3 (Pl. 118: 5); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7127\_4 (Pl. 105: 18); L09-246/2346\_6 (Pl. 109: 43);

**V\_Ewall-1** –

L09-206/2020\_17 (Pl. 104: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L13-361/30171\_4 (Pl. 97: 5).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1b** – L12-139/10446\_2 (Pl. 6: 12); **II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/2677\_11, 3088\_5 (Pl. 8: 28-29); L12-191/3138\_10 (Pl. 9: 23); L12-240/3170\_27 (Pl. 13: 20).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2442\_7 (Pl. 15: 35); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2110\_3, 2216\_1 (Pl. 20: 45-46); L12-184/2527\_2 (Pl. 23: 12); **II\_A5-3** – L12-177/2490\_3 (Pl. 22: 15); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/10790\_3 (Pl. 21: 16); **II\_A8-1** – L12-148/2007\_4 (Pl. 17: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – IIIb\_D-1** – L09-426/10336\_1 (Pl. 102: 6); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_2 (Pl. 43: 15); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/10241\_1 (Pl. 40: 47); **II\_A1-3** – L12-132/1861\_2 (Pl. 38: 5); **II\_A3-5** – L12-166/2292\_15 (Pl. 42: 13); L12-100/2307\_3, 2348\_7 (Pl. 32: 66-67); **II\_A4-4b** – L12-122/1585\_8 (Pl. 35: 19).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2129\_6 (Pl. 119: 99); L09-236/2178\_7 (Pl. 120: 64).

**Ophel Horizon VIIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1542\_1 (Pl. 47: 41).

*Matrix:* Mainly brown-orange clay, but there are also some with reddish or light brown/beige clay. Grits: Some white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Many of the vessels have dark-red self-slip and only 2-3 vessels have either white or greenish self-slip on the exterior. One example has a smooth burnish on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* More than a quarter of the vessels were well-fired (3), one was poorly-fired (1) and the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed petrographically and the results showed they originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The vast majority of the loci are clean, with the exception of L11-004, L11-006, L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243 (all are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material) and L12-011 and L12-120 (that include Iron Age IIB-C material). Basket 169 of L11-007 includes an intrusion.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.28: 11; Str. 15 – Fig. 5.16: 10; Str. 14B – Fig. 5.10: 15; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 17); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 17; Str. 12 – Fig. 7: 18); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 13: 17); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 20); *CoD\_Summit 2* (p. 54: 5); *CoD\_Gihon I* (Fig. 3: 18); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 6: 1).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 13: 6); *Raddana* (Fig. 8: 1).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Tell Balâtah* (Shechem) (Fig. 1: 7); *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 49: 10).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 3* (Str. XI – Pl. 3: 6); *Gezer 4* (Str. X-IX – VI, IV-Pl. 43: 4); *Lachish IV-V* (IVB – Fig. 25.33: 6).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.4: 15); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VIB – Fig. 5.28: 5-9)

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (II – Fig. 5: 9); *Atar Haroa* (Fig. 9: 9); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 1: 6; XI – Fig. 6: 9-10); *Tel Masos* (III-II – Pl. 134: 18); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.3: 3-4; V – Fig. 11.17: 1; IV – Fig. 11.36: 4); *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.173: 12; IVB – Fig. 4.175: 11; IVA – Fig. 4.87: 23); *Negev Highlands* (N. Zin - Fig. 51: 7); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4b – Fig. 11.11: 15).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (XI – Fig. 3.59: 3).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XII – Fig. 15: 6; X – Fig. 44: 14); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.71: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (D-3 – Fig. 13.9: 8); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.23: 23; XVI – Fig. I.36: 29; XIV – Fig. I.46: 25; XII – Fig. I.83: 29); *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.3: 27; Xa – Fig. 2.13: 10).

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (13 – Fig. 6.32: 23); *Damiyah* (18 – Fig. 8.29: 27); *En-Nahas* (IV-III – Fig. 4.10: 21); *al-Umayri 2* (IP12, IrI – Fig. 8.6: 2-3; IP15, LIrII – Fig. 8.6: 17); *al-Umayri 3* (IP11, EIrII – Fig. 6.6: 3-4); *al-Umayri 4* (IP13, EIrI – Fig. 3.10: 2).

With 231 specimens this is the largest subtype within JG1 in the Ophel and it is probably the most popular JG1 variation outside the Ophel. It is found throughout the Southern Levant. It has the same chronological range as the two other subtypes of JG1 – beginning in the Iron Age IB, with the height of popularity in the Early Iron Age IIA and to a lesser degree in the Late Iron Age IIA. This subtype, like JG1b, is still fairly popular in the Iron Age IIB. This subtype is thinner and averagely better fired than both previous subtypes.

As the different subtypes were in use at the same time, it is plausible that their differences can be explained by the fact that they were made by different manufacturers.

**JG2** – Jugs with a slightly thickened rim that include a ridge below the tip. Two variations exist:

**JG2a** – Jugs with ridged rim and long, wide neck

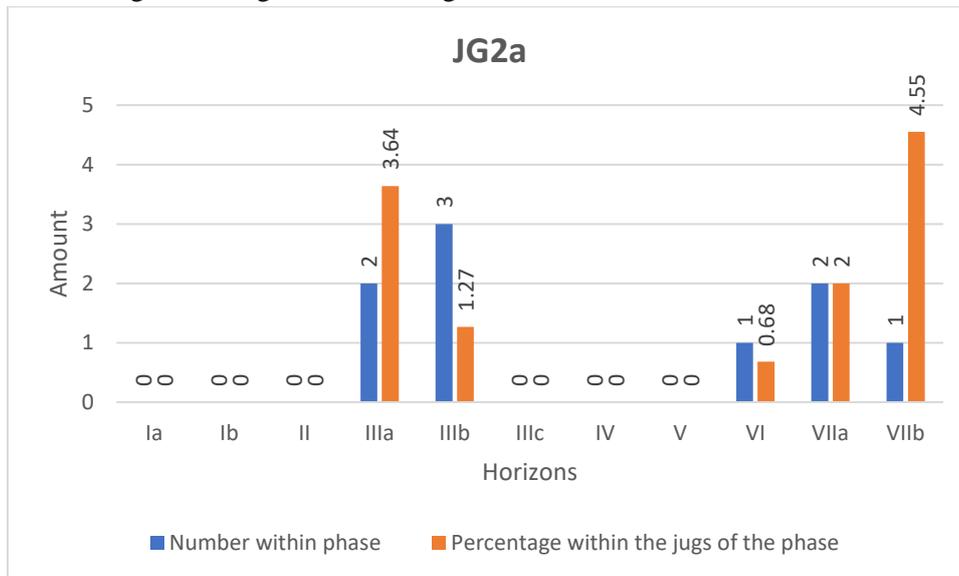


Chart 6.159: The amount of JG2a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with a wide and long neck and thickened ridged rim. Many times, the rim is trefoiled. The parallels (e.g., from Tell Batash and Umm el-Baqr/Nahal Adorayim) show the full profile of this type. Through the parallels, we can see that this type has a spherical body with either a disc or ring base. The ribbon handle goes from the rim and down to just below the base of the neck.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-447/13-3742\_1 (Pl. 72: 6).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6375\_1 (Pl. 79: 14).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2072\_2 (Pl. 119: 100).

**Matrix:** This subtype is mostly made of light brown/beige clay with few instances of brown-orange or orange/yellow clay. **Grits:** All the vessels that had surface treatment had very few grits (white or black small grits) if any. Between those that do not have surface treatment, there were some white or black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** More than half of the vessels have burnish on the exterior and every one of those, but one, were also slipped. The only one that was not slipped had orange clay. The burnish is either smooth or hand burnish and the slip is mostly red, though one example had an orange slip.

**Quality of firing:** All vessels were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and the results showed that it originated in the Shephelah. The sample that was sent was made of light brown clay and I would guess that most of the vessels of this type that have light brown/beige clay also came from the Shephelah. The vessels made of brown-orange or orange/yellow clay are probably local.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (IRI – Fig. 6.40: JG pln); *Gezer 2* (Str. VII – Pl. 32: 10); *Lachish IV-V* (IVc – Fig. 25.25: 14; IVA – Fig. 25.37: 20); *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 6: 7); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 22: 19).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_IIB* (Pl. 15.3: 8).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 4; XI – Fig. 4: 4; 7: 4 (slipped amphora); IX – Fig. 32: 14); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.22: 6 [amphora]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.2: 3); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 19: 6); *Malhata* (IIB – Fig. 4.63: 17-18).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 23: 22); *Tel Michal* (XIV-XII – Fig. 7.5: 12); *Aphek II* (X10 – Fig. 8.71: 12-13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (VI – Fig. 13.18: 16; IV – Fig. 13.37: 5); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.91: 11); *Beth Shean* (S-1a – Pl. 10: 7); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (L-3=LIIA – Fig. 13.50: 10); *Yoqneam II* (XII – Fig. I.78: 7); *Hazor VI* (XII/XI – Fig. 1.1: 21; Xb – Fig. 2.3: 29; VIIIb – Fig. 3.1: 15).

**Transjordan:** *El-Mazar* (Str. 5 – Pl. 2: 38).

*Variation without surface treatment, thin necks with a ridge immediately under the rim.*

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 15: 5-6).

**Northern Valleys:** *Hazor VI* (Xb – Fig. 2.3: 29).

Parallels from the North and the Coast show that this subtype first appears in the Iron Age IB. It continues to be used in the Early and Late Iron Age IIA and there are some examples for it from the Iron Age IIB. The examples from the Ophel are mainly from the Early Iron Age IIA. The lack of good parallels from Jerusalem and its surroundings and the result of the petrography show that this subtype is mainly an import from the Shephelah region. The fact that many vessels of this subtype are slipped also points to the Shephelah as an origin for this subtype. With the exception of Jerusalem and its surroundings (excluding Kh. Dawwara), this subtype is common throughout the Southern Levant.

Note: The rim of this jug-type also appears on some amphorae from the Late Iron Age IIA (see Arad and Beer-Sheba) and one might do well not to confuse the two. One way to differentiate between them is that in many cases the jug of this subtype has a trefoil rim.

**JG2b** – Jugs with ridged rim and narrow neck.

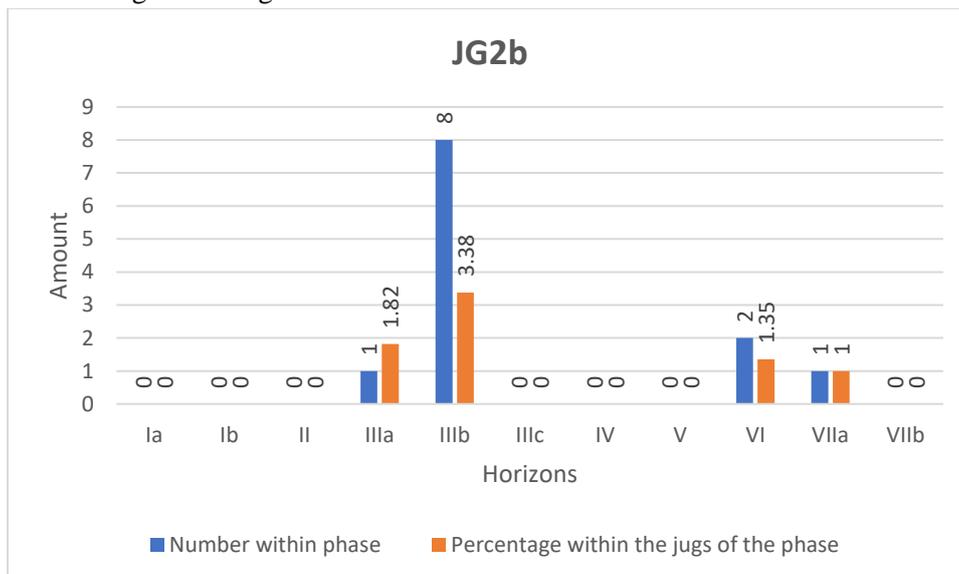


Chart 6.160: The amount of JG2b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with a narrow opening with a slightly everting ridged rim. No example with a full profile was found in the Ophel.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L12-764/15532\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/6140\_7 (Pl. 77: 14); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-775/15472\_17 (Pl. 81: 18).

**Ophel Horizon VI** – undrawn.

**Matrix:** The vessels of this subtype are made of beige/light brown or orange/brown-orange clay. Few examples are made of grey clay. Grits: Many small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Mostly there is no surface treatment. One example is hand burnished on the exterior, one example has a red slip on the exterior and one has white slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* With the exception of one well-fired jug, all vessels of this subtype are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Almost all the examples come from clean loci, with the exception of one example (undrawn), that comes from L11-006 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.20: 12).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.9: 11); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 – Fig. 11.21: 17; Str. 3 – Fig. 11.33: 8).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (XI – Fig. 20: 4 (decorated); X – Fig. 36: 3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (P-8 – Pl. 22: 5); *Beth-Shean 3* (S-4 – Pl. 34: 8?); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (EIIA – Fig. 13.36: 13); *Yoqneam II* (XIII – Fig. I.70: 37).

Not a common type, but still appears sporadically throughout the Southern Levant. There are parallels to it already in the Iron Age IA. It peaks in the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA and continues to be in use in the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. In the Iron Age IIB and IIC, this rim-type will appear on several jug-types or flasks. In the Ophel this subtype appears mostly in the Early Iron Age IIA.

### JG3 – Jugs with striped decoration.

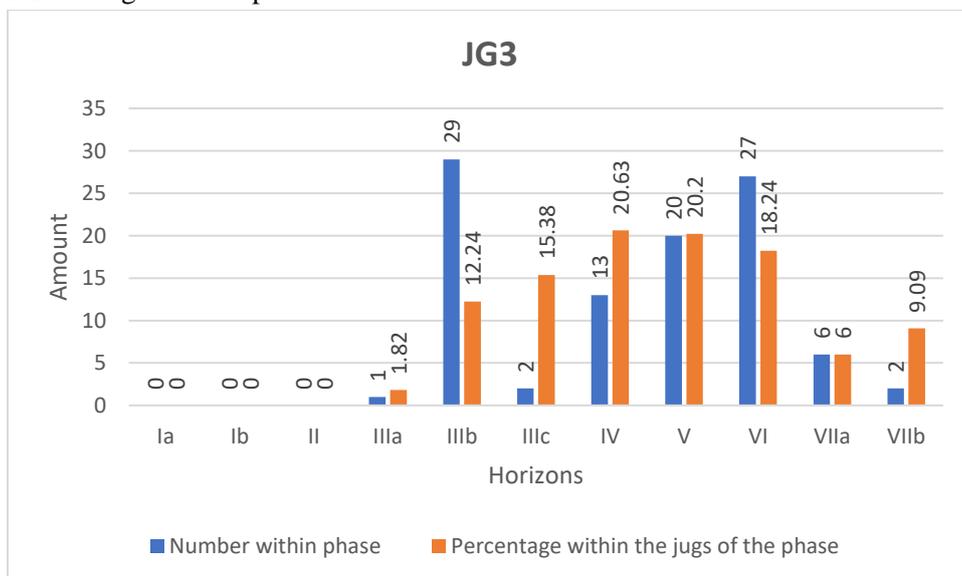


Chart 6.161: The amount of JG3, per horizon.

There are 75 body sherds and 28 rim-parts belonging to this type. The main reason that we kept all the body sherd of this type and not just the rim-parts, is to demonstrate the popularity of this type. This type is the second most popular jug in this corpus, after JG1, though by a large margin. The rim-parts are more indicative and allow for a better differentiation within the types and so they are separated into three subtypes.

This type might, at times, resemble LPDW (Ashdod-Ware), as it includes vessels that are decorated with black and/or white stripes. In this work, I designate as LPDW only vessels that answer ALL the criteria for this ware (mainly, red slipped vessels with black and/or white decorations).<sup>48</sup> Some vessels that lack the red slip but are still burnished and decorated with black and white, will be dubbed LPDW2 (a local variation of LPDW) – other than these two exceptions all other black and white decorated jugs, which aren't red slipped and/or burnished will be considered as JG3.

No variation of JG3 preserved the base.

<sup>48</sup> See full list of criteria in the chapter on LPDW below.

A decorated spout (**A1-3** – L12-045b/1507\_1) might belong to this type, as both the ware and the decoration are similar to that of JG3.

### JG3a – Decorated jug with plain rims

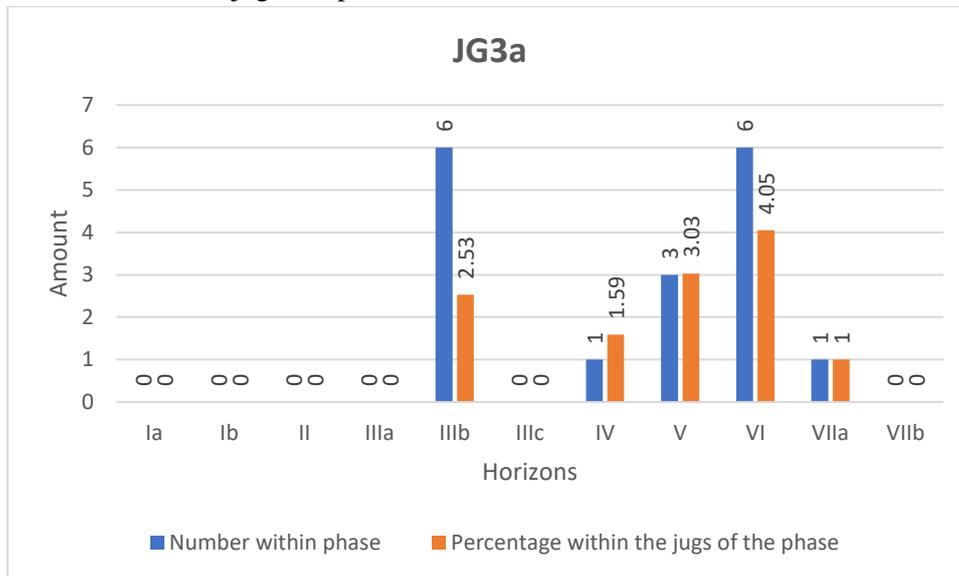


Chart 6.162: The amount of JG3a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with everting necks and plain rims, sometimes the rims are slightly thickened. No part lower than the neck has been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U3-5** – L13-411/13-3522\_1 (Pl. 92: 13); **Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3116\_4 (Pl. 85: 22); L13-386/13-3443\_4 (Pl. 91: 16); **Ia\_B1-2** – L12-755/15389\_1 (Pl. 80: 3).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3126\_7 (Pl. 9: 26).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_3 (Pl. 25: 14); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/10273\_2, 2063\_6 (Pl. 18: 14, 16).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1439\_3 (Pl. 27: 76); **II\_A3-5** – L12-156/2134\_5 (Pl. 41: 11); L12-100/2348\_1 (Pl. 32: 72).

**Matrix:** Most of the vessels of this subtype are made of orange or brown-orange clay with examples of vessels that are made of light brown clay. **Grits:** Mostly, many small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Seven of the eighteen samples are hand burnished on the exterior. The rest lack surface treatment, except for the stripe decorations. The stripes are mostly white and red but other variations include black stripes as well. It seems that the earlier examples are more densely decorated.

**Quality of firing:** Half of the vessels of this subtype are well-fired (3) and half are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Four examples were analyzed petrographically and the results showed that two of them originated in the Judean Hills, one originated in Jerusalem and the fourth came from the area of Philistia.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 (both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14B – Fig. 5.9: 19).

This variation can be found throughout the horizons, but in horizons IIIa-IIIb we find jugs with more strongly everting neck than in horizons IV-VI. Furthermore, there are more slightly thickened plain rims in horizons IIIa-IIIb than in the later phases. There is a good chance that some of the samples with the plain rim variation are Beer/strainer-jugs, especially those with only a slightly everting neck. The only good parallel was found in

Jerusalem. Even so, the petrographic results show that one of the samples comes from the area of Philistia, showing that this “unslipped variation of LPDW” can also be found in the Philistine territories.

### JG3b – Decorated jug with folded-in rims

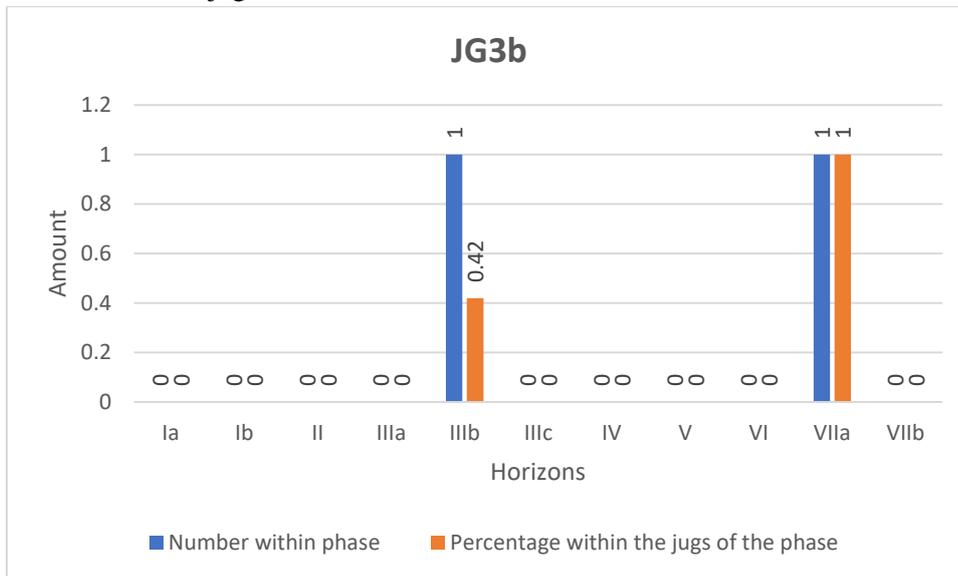


Chart 6.163: The amount of JG3b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with slightly everting necks that has a partially folded-inward rim. No part lower than the neck has been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L12-787/6444\_4 (Pl. 83: 14).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7502\_16 (Pl. 120: 71).

**Matrix:** Both examples have orange clay and many small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Both examples have hand burnish on the exterior, one of them has also a red slip on the exterior. Both examples are decorated with red and white stripes.

**Quality of firing:** Both samples are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and the results showed that it originated in the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L12-787 is clean. L09-236 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and a few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds – it is likely that this example is not part of these later sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Northern Valley – Beth Shean** (P-8 – Pl. 22: 8?).

This variation can only be found in Ophel Horizon IIIb and sub-phase IIIa\_E-3 of Ophel Horizon VIIa (both include Early Iron Age IIA material, but the latter has also later material). No good parallel was found outside of the Ophel, with the exception of one problematic parallel from Beth-Shean. The petrographic analysis also indicates that this is a local subtype.

### JG3c – Decorated jug with a flat rim.

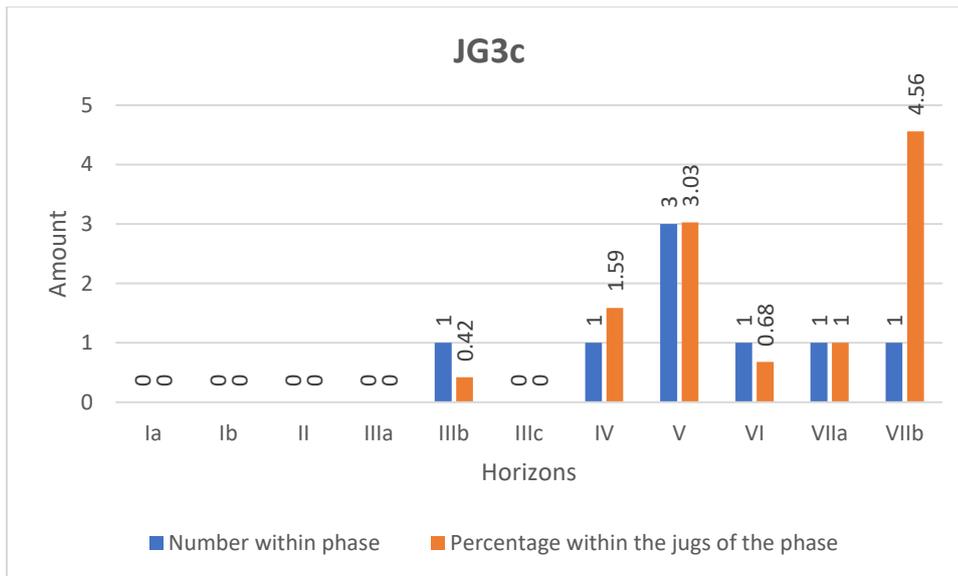


Chart 6.164: The amount of JG3c, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with straight necks with everting top and, in most cases, thickened and flat rims. Fewer cases show variation with a modeled rim. This variation only appears in Ophel Horizon IV-VI. The only example that preserved part of the body comes from this variation (L12-157a/2267\_1). This example shows that this jug has a globular body, relatively thick neck that has (sometimes?) a shallow ridge on its mid-height. No handles were found on this type, though in one case (L12-157a/2243\_1), there was a sign that a handle went out from the middle of the neck. The parallel from the Old Ophel excavation shows the entire profile of this subtype and includes a disc base.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb** – L12-780/15523\_1 (Pl. 82: 10 - intrusion?).

**Ophel Horizon IV** – L12-240/3170\_26 (Pl. 13: 21).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2267\_1, 2243\_1, 10365\_4 (Pl. 20: 48-50).

**Ophel Horizon VI-VII** – few and undrawn.

**Matrix:** The clay is mostly orange or dark-orange/red-orange, with one exception that has beige clay. Grits: Either many white small grits and few medium-sized white grits, or some white and black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** Mostly this subtype has no surface treatment, apart from the decorative stripes. There is only one example with a hand burnish on the exterior and it is on the earliest example (L12-780/15523\_1 - might be an intrusion). Most of the stripe decorations are red and white or black and white (unslipped). With few black and red examples.

**Quality of firing:** three of the eight examples were well-fired (3), while the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was sent to petrographic analysis and the results showed that it probably originated in Jerusalem.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L090-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material), L12-011 (includes material from Iron Age IIB-C) and L12-780 (includes intrusions from Iron Age IIC/Persian-Babylonian Period).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Gihon 2b* (Fig. 3: 9); *Ophel\_89* (IrIII – Pl. 8: 2; 16: 2; Pl. 31: 9 (full profile) *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12 – Fig. 4.49: 5 (shorter neck and modelled rim); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 20: 29).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IV – Fig. 25.47: 8?).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.23: 8).

This subtype most likely started in the Late Iron age IIA and continued into the Iron Age IIB (and maybe Iron Age IIC). The one example from the Early Iron Age IIA comes from a locus that has also late material. This subtype appears throughout Judah, but mostly in Jerusalem.

### General discussion on JG3:

I would not consider JG3 as an “imitation of LPDW”, though it might very well have been influenced by it. None of the JG3 with the black and white decorations was shown to come from the Philistine territories (The only JG3 vessel that originated in Philistia was decorated with red and black stripes and was not red slipped and thus was not complying with any definition of LPDW). JG3 is mainly a local jug - it includes subtypes that have only local shapes (e.g., JG3c) and the petrography shows that most examples were produced in Jerusalem, though it has some appearances outside the city and its surroundings.

**JG4** – Jugs with a plain rim.

**JG4a** – Jugs with plain rim and red slip.

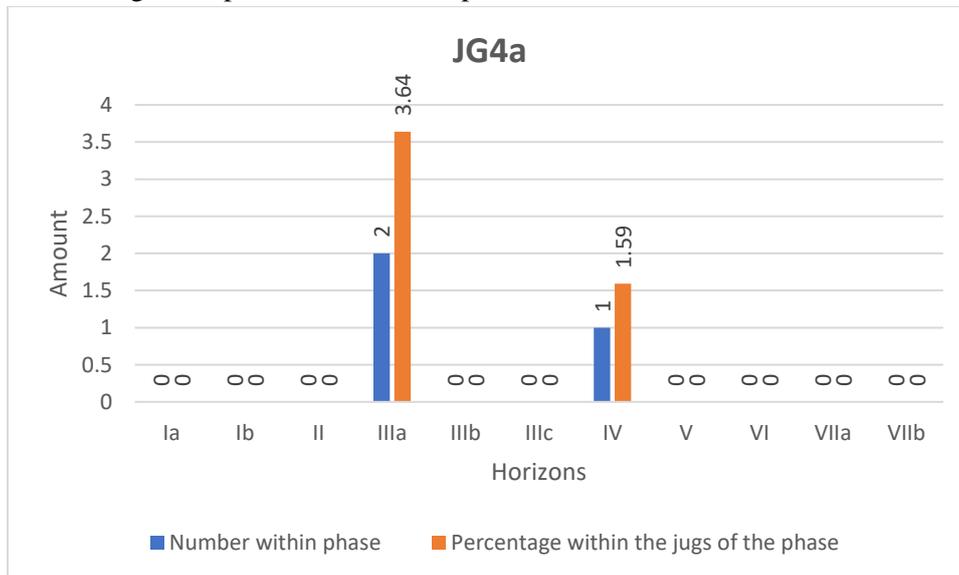


Chart 6.165: The amount of JG4a, per horizon.

*Morphology:* jugs with plain rim and loop handle that goes from the rim. The overall shape of the jug is unknown, as no fully preserved specimen was found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-418/13-3564\_3 (Pl. 69: 17).

*Matrix:* The jugs are made of light brown or light-orange clay with few white and quartz grits.

*Surface treatment:* By definition, all the vessels of this subtype are red slipped on the exterior. One example is also hand burnished on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* All vessels were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample was analyzed petrographically and the results show that it originated in Philistia (Southern Coast).

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All the loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** Gezer 2 (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 31: 7).

**Northern Valleys:** Qiri (VI-VII – Fig. 30: 6); Yoqneam II (XIV – Fig. I.51: 4).

**Transjordan:** Damiyah (21 – Fig. 8.29: 9).

As this group is not well defined morphologically the parallels are very general. It is not surprising that the parallels mainly come from the North and the Shephelah: two areas where the use of red slip was relatively common. The petrographic analysis showed that the chosen sample came from the area of Philistia (Southern

Coast) – another area where the red slip was common. This is not a local type. Both the parallels and the examples from the Ophel point to a date between Early and Late Iron Age IIA.

#### JG4b – Jugs with plain rims and hand burnish

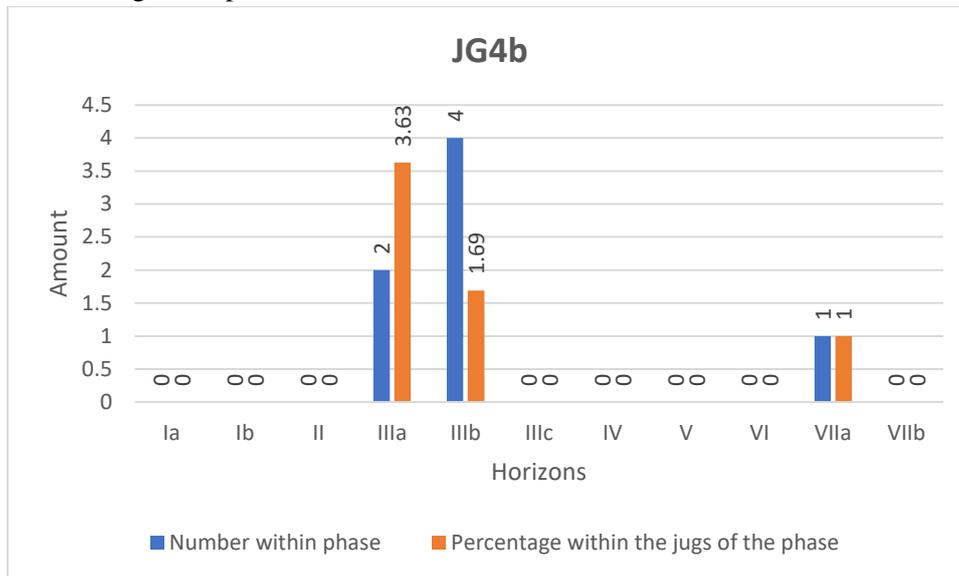


Chart 6.166: The amount of JG4b, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Jugs with straight neck and a plain rim. sometimes the upper part of the neck is everting. The overall shape of the jug is unknown, as no fully preserved specimen was found in the Ophel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L12-764/6410\_3 (Pl. 63: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/13-3312\_1 (Pl. 89: 17).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2072\_1 (Pl. 119: 102).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of brown or brown-orange clay with one example that has light-orange clay. Grits: Many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* All the vessels are hand burnished.

*Quality of firing:* All the vessels are medium-fired (2), with one exception that was well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12-11 – Fig. 4.35: 15).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 16; IV – Fig. 25.40: 13).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.157: 15).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.67: 12).

As in JG4a, this group is not well defined morphologically and hence the parallels are fairly general. The examples from the Ophel come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, but the parallels were found also in later phases of the Iron Age. This subtype appears throughout the Southern Levant.

#### JG5 – Jugs with wide and ridged neck

**JG5a** – Jugs with a wide neck that have a ridge almost at the top of the neck. The neck everts from the location of the ridge.

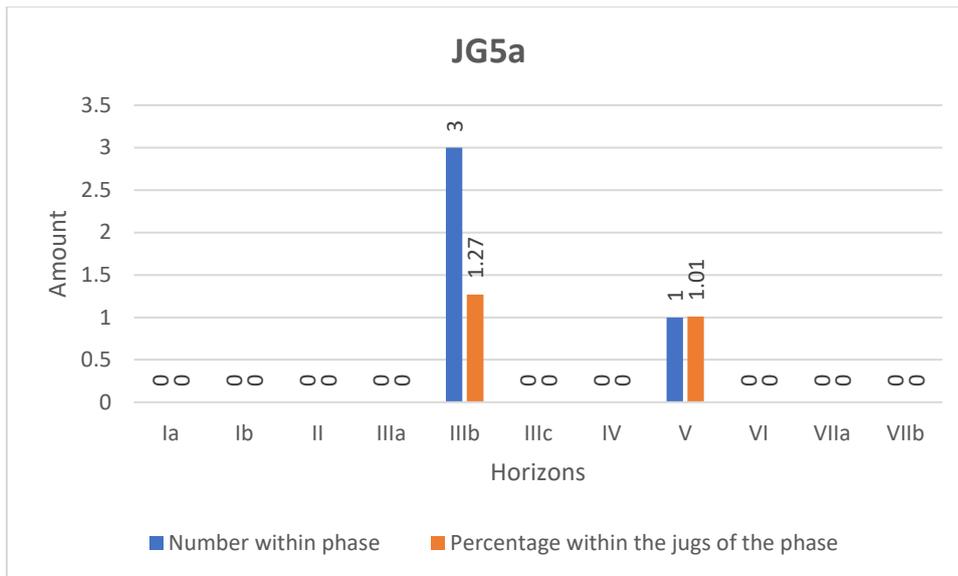


Chart 6.167: The amount of JG5a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jugs with wide neck and a ridge 1-2 cm from the top. From the ridge upward, the neck slightly thickens and evert. The overall shape of the jug is unknown, as no fully preserved specimen was found in the Ophel or elsewhere. This jug-type resembles SJ1h, though it has thinner walls.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-733/6140\_5 (Pl. 77: 12); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1354\_2 (Pl. 98: 11).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A5-3** – L12-177/2490\_7 (undrawn).

**Matrix:** The vessels are mostly beige or light-orange with one specimen that is made of brown-red clay. Grits: Mostly many small white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Of the four specimens, one was well-fired (3) and the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean loci.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Giv'ati* (XI – Fig. 3.5: 13).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (MBII – Fig. 6.9: 3).

The wide neck suggests that this subtype of jugs is quite large. I have found no good parallels for this subtype (the two parallels above are the best I found and I am unsure of them), so I will suggest a date solely based on the examples from the Ophel. These examples can be mainly found in Ophel Horizon IIIb, which suggests an Early Iron Age IIA date for this subtype. Even so, the light-colored clay is more common with Iron Age I types, or maybe, like the parallel from Shiloh suggest, this subtype might originate in the Middle Bronze Age.

**JG5b** – Jugs with wide necks that have a ridge at mid-neck.

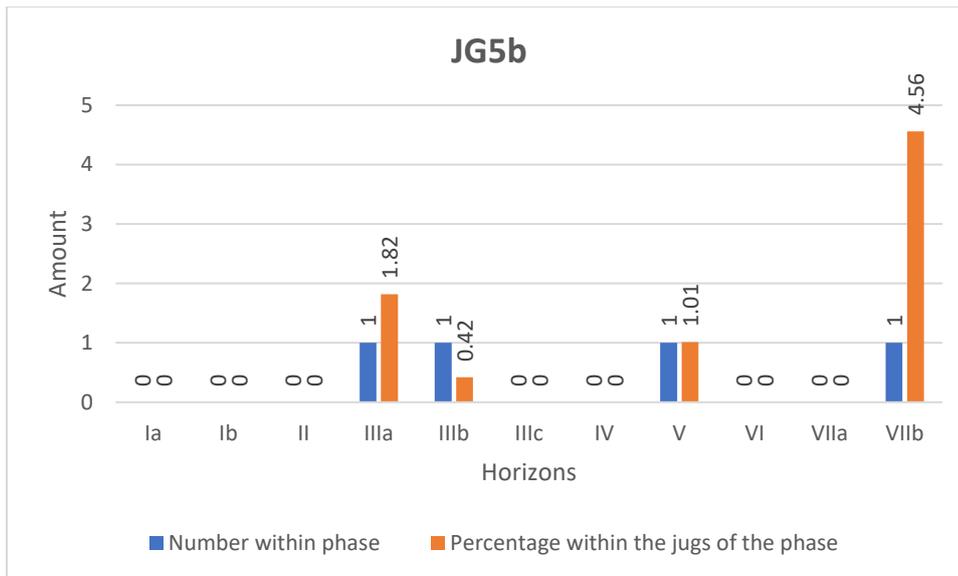


Chart 6.168: The amount of JG5b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jug with a narrow, ridged neck that slightly widens toward the rim. While resembling JG3c, they are larger, have a wider neck (which thickens from the location of the ridge upward) and lighter-colored clay. It is not entirely possible to dismiss the possibility that this is a flask/flask-jug type, as it quite resembles flask-type FL1, see also *Masos* (II – Pl. 153: 1). As only the upper part of this subtype was found, there is no way to know for sure its full profile.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B2-1a** – L13-447/13-3765\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3040\_9 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2110\_4 (Pl. 20: 51).

**Matrix:** All the vessels are made of light brown/beige clay. Grits: Many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** Only one example has hand burnish on the exterior, otherwise, this subtype showed no surface treatment.

**Quality of firing:** All the vessels are well-fired (3).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All the loci are clean, with the exception of L12-011 that has Iron Age IIB-C material.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 8: 13).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (V – Fig. 6.47: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 21: 13).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.17: 2); *Masos* (II – Pl. 148: 4; 153: 1-2).

**Transjordan:** *Ammata* (15 (1000 BCE ~) – Fig. 6.32: 8).

The parallels point to either Iron Age I or Early Iron Age IIA dating, with few coming from later parts of the Iron Age. The examples from the Ophel mainly come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, though both the light-colored clay and its high-firing level suggest, in Jerusalem, an Iron Age I origin. As in many types that originated in the Iron Age I, they can be found throughout the Southern Levant.

**JG6** – Jugs with a conical neck.

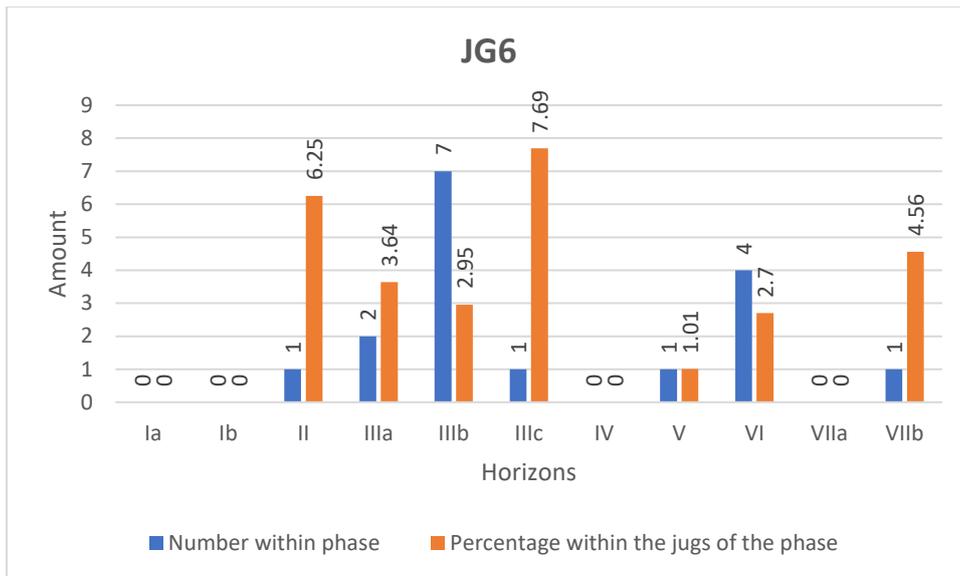


Chart 6.169: The amount of JG6, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Medium-sized jugs with conic neck and slightly thickened rim. The jugs have thin bodies. The overall shape of the jug is unknown, as no fully preserved specimen was found in the Ophel. Even so, some parallels suggest an overall bi-conic shape.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20209\_8 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IV\_Bwall-1** – L12-567/5441\_2 (Pl. 74: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/15588\_3 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V-VI** – undrawn.

**Matrix:** Most of the vessels are light brown/beige clay with a few that are made of brown or brown-orange. The grits vary, but most have many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits. Sometimes there are also some small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** Out of the seventeen specimens, only one is hand burnished on the exterior, while all the rest have no surface-treatment.

**Quality of firing:** Seven of the seventeen specimens were well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Almost all the loci are clean. L12-780 includes later intrusions and L09-415 is dated to the Late Iron Age IIB.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 21: 10-11).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (I-III – Pl. 133: 14).

This jug-type might be a degenerated form of the biconical-jug, known from the Late Bronze and Iron Age I. The parallels mainly come from the range of Iron Age IB to Early Iron Age IIA, as are most of the examples from the Ophel. The later examples from the Ophel might be early material within late contexts. Most of the parallels I found were either in the Shephelah or in the Negev.

**JG7** – Jugs with “funnel-shaped” rims.

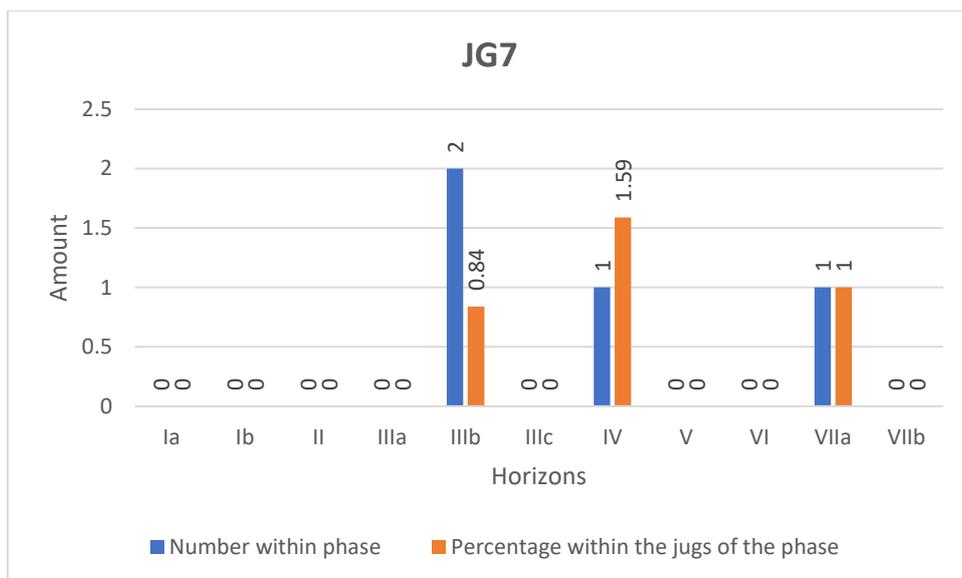


Chart 6.170: The amount of JG7, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Jug with thickened “funnel-shaped” rims. The interior is concave and the exterior is many times gently grooved. Most of the vessels have a wide opening, but some have narrow openings. Since only the rims were found, the full profiled shape of this type remains unknown.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-376/30271\_1 (Pl. 90: 3); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1377\_3 (Pl. 99: 17).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3149\_4 (Pl. 9: 27 - narrow opening).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7316\_26 (undrawn).

**Matrix:** The vessels have light clay - either light brown or yellowish. The grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** Half of the vessels have red slip on the exterior, the other half has no surface treatment. One of the slipped vessels is also smoothly burnished.

**Quality of firing:** One out of the four examples was well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V-IV – Fig. 25.20: 23; IVB – Fig. 25.31: 21); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 83: 24; III – Pl. 27: 19).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.1: 5 [LPDW]; 14.6: 8 – both wide; Pl. 14.4: 5 [narrow]); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (IVA – Fig. 5.114: 10).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII– Fig. 41: 22 [decorated]); *Ashdod VI* (X-IX – Fig. 3.85: 5).

**The Negev:** *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 137: 8, 11); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.151: 5 [resembles 3149\_4]); *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.88: 15 [resembles 3149\_4]); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 – Fig. 11.19: 5 (wide); Str. 3 – Fig. 11.56: 2-3).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.36: 12); *Beth-Shean 3* (S-3a = IrIA – Pl. 59: 6?).

**Transjordan:** *Damiyah* (18 – Fig. 8.29: 23).

Jugs with “funnel-shaped” rims can be found already in the Middle Bronze Age (*CoD\_Summit 1*: 32: nos. 24, 26) and even in the Iron Age, it can be found from the Iron Age I to the end of the Iron Age. Even so, it can be said that a wide neck points to an earlier dating within the Iron Age (Iron Age I – Early Iron Age IIA) and narrower necks are usually from later contexts (Late Iron Age IIA and later) – it is possible to find in the Late Iron Age IIA contexts both variants. Jugs of this type were found throughout the Southern Levant.

**JG8** – thick and high-necked jug (only one example).

*Morphology:* Jars/jugs with long thick vertical necks that end with slightly thickened plain rims. Only one vessel of this type was found and since only its upper part has been preserved, I have no way to know the full shape of this type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2272\_10 (Pl. 121: 27).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of beige clay that includes many small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-243 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 12?); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 8: 15); *Holyland Hotel* (Persian - Fig. 11: 11).

None of the parallels is a perfect match, but it still seems that the parallels from the City of David are closer to the example from the Ophel – no parallels were found outside of Jerusalem. It is impossible to narrow the dating of this type to less than Iron Age II.

**JG9** – Jugs with an indented rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Jug with a slightly inward indented, slightly thickened rim. The rim has shallow ridges on the exterior. Since only the upper part of this jug-type was found, I cannot know the full profile of this type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/2608\_4 (Pl. 25: 12).

*Matrix:* The only vessel that was found has brown-orange clay that includes some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.12: 8).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IVA – Pl. 9: 20).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.77: 11?; IIa – Fig. III.88: 9); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.8: 25).

Only one example of this type was found in Jerusalem and few others were found elsewhere. The few that were found came mainly from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, though some were found in Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB contexts.

**JG10** – Small-medium jugs with flaring rims.

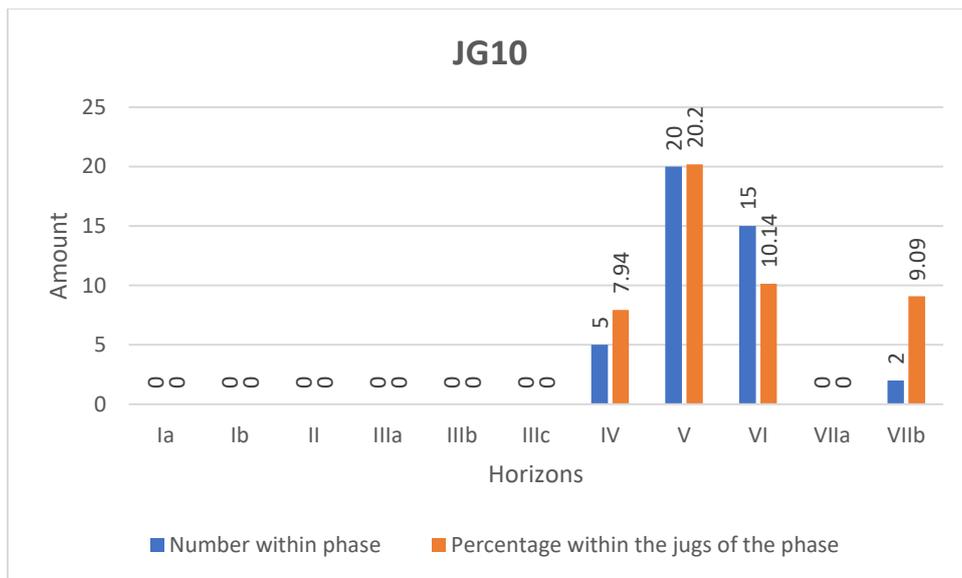


Chart 6.171: The amount of JG10, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small-medium-sized jugs with slim bodies and everting plain rims. Some of the rims are almost splayed. Some examples show a ridge, 2-3 cm below the rim (probably at mid-neck height), these examples might belong to a different type altogether (maybe type J2a from *CoD\_Shiloh E*). From one example (L12-162/2505\_6) we can learn that the body is small and rounded. The handles go down from the rim to the shoulder. Almost all of the handles have a round cross-section. This type is paralleled by type J4 of the City of David (*CoD\_Shiloh E*: 79-80). From the different examples of J4, we can see that there are different variations of this type (some smaller, some bigger) and we can see that this jug has a rounded base, like JG1.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-190/3088\_11 (Pl. 8: 30); L12-191/3138\_11, 3126\_5 (Pl. 9: 24-25).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-109/2471\_8 (Pl. 15: 33); **II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_7 (Pl. 18: 15); **II\_A5-3** – L12-175/2458\_3? (Pl. 22: 9 - ridge on the neck); **II\_A5-3** – L12-162/2505\_6, 7 (Pl. 21: 17-18); **II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2628\_6 (Pl. 14: 9).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1957\_6 (Pl. 40: 51); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2338\_5, 1522\_7 (Pl. 32: 69-70).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/1924\_3 (Pl. 47: 42); **IIIb\_D-2** – L09-417/10258\_8 (Pl. 103: 13).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of orange or brown-orange clay that includes some or a few small black and white grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Almost a third of the vessels were well-fired (3), while the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Almost all the loci are clean, with the exception of the loci of Ophel Horizon VIIb (which include Iron Age IIB-C material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (pottery type J4: Str. 11 – Fig. 4.22: 16 (red slipped); Str. 12B – Fig. 4.28: 12? (red); 4.29: 13 (unslipped); Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 16); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 16: 24); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 6: 8-13, 16-17).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 35: 613).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (3a – Fig. 9.95: 17); *'Eton\_C3* (Fig. 8: 3); *'Eton\_Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 11: 1); *Lachish IV-V* (IVB – Fig. 25.28: 24); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.1: 7).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 5: 5?); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.15: 9; IV – Fig. 11.40: 1); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.3: 11 [slipped]); *Malhata* (IIIB – Fig. 4.171: 19).

The overall morphology has similarities with the JG1 and this type is likely a smaller and thinner derivation of the JG1 jugs. Nevertheless, it cannot be part of the JG1 as it is clear that it was not used as a cooking-jug. Both the examples from the Ophel and the parallels show that this type was common in the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. The parallels also show that this type is typical mainly to the area of the Kingdom of Judah.

**JG11** – Delicate jug with everting upper part of the neck (only one example).

*Morphology:* Small-medium delicate jugs. The upper part of the neck is everting and has a double ridge. The handle comes out from mid-neck. The rims are trefoiled, slightly thickened and gently pulled inside. The lower part of this jug-type has not been found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2154\_2 (Pl. 105: 22).

*Matrix:* The only vessel of this type that was found was made of beige clay that included black and white small and medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* Hand burnished on the exterior. Above the ridges the burnish is horizontal and below it the burnish is vertical.

*Quality of firing:* well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* the vessel was found within a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.30: 8? – probably should belong to JG3).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.16?: 15; IVB – Fig. 25.29: 16?); *Batash 2* (IVB – Pl. 1: 16); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 55: 4).

**Northern Valleys:** *Yoqneam II* (XV – Fig. I.56: 1 – maybe JG7?).

This is not a common type and it appears mainly in the Shephelah. Both the parallels and the examples from the Ophel suggest an Early Iron Age IIA dating for this type. This is one of the few delicate, burnished and well-fired jugs of this period.

**JG12** – Red slipped jugs with outfolded and indented rims (only one example).

*Morphology:* A large jug with neck tending outward and rim outfolded and slightly indented. Only the upper part of the neck has been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – IIIb\_D-2** – L09-415/10211\_7 (Pl. 103: 3).

*Matrix:* The only example of this type has brown-orange clay that includes many white small grits.

*Surface treatment:* the vessel is red slipped and wheel burnished.

*Quality of firing:* medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L09-415 should probably be dated to Late Iron Age IIB.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah - Qeiyafa 6** (Pl. 11c: 3??)

While the only close parallel to this type came from the Iron Age I-II Transition, it is quite clear that this is an Iron Age IIB-IIC type – mainly because of its context in the Ophel and its surface treatment, which is common to the late 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE and 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE. There is not enough data to suggest any geographical distribution for this type.

**JG13** – Delicate jug with small ledge rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* A thin-bodied jug with a small ledge rim. Only the upper part of the neck has been preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A1-2a** – L12-198/11045\_2 (Pl. 10: 3).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made of red clay that includes some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The vessel is hand burnished on the exterior and has a white stripe as a decoration.

*Quality of firing:* medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

The white stripe decoration and the lack of red slip may have registered this vessel as part of JG3, but both the unique rim shape and the thinness of this type suggest that it may be a fine ware. The ledge rim might also suggest a subtle influence from the Phoenician Ware. As there are no exact parallels for this type, I must date it by its position in Horizon IV and hence to the Late Iron Age IIA.

**JG14** – Large jug with everted neck and flat rim.

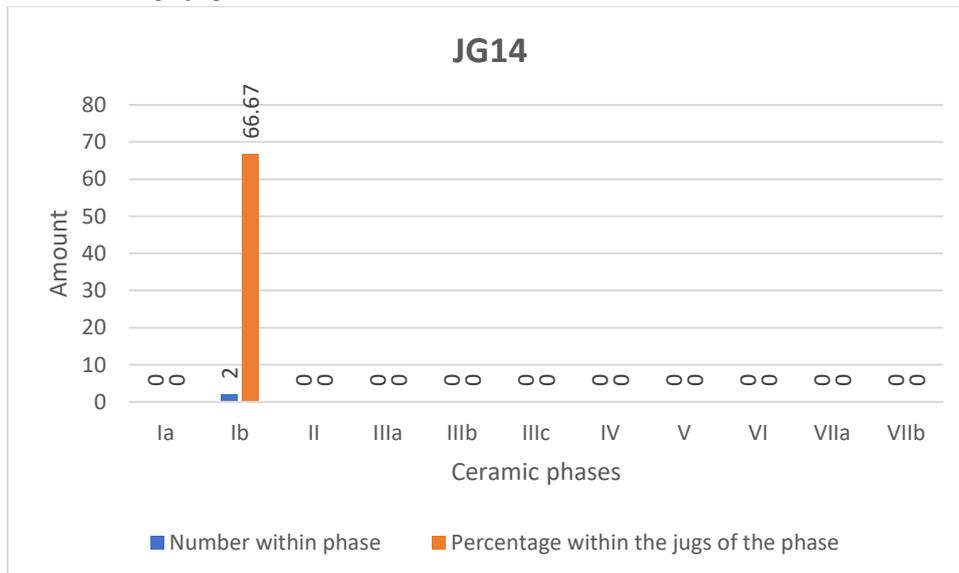


Chart 6.172: The amount of JG14, per horizon.

*Morphology:* large jugs with fairly thick body. The neck is everted and the rims are flat; the handle comes out of the rim. Only the upper part of the neck of this jug-type has been found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U3-2** – L13-462/3843\_3 (Pl. 59: 15); L13-460/30566\_1 (Pl. 59: 2).

*Matrix:* The vessels are either made of brown-red clay with some small white grits or beige clay with many small white grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**The Negev:** *Masos* (II – Pl. 148: 3??).

This jug-type was found in the Ophel only in the Iron Age I phase and never later. Their matrix reminds me that of SJ22 and it is likely of the same date. There are no exact parallels for this type, so I deduct that this is a local variation.

**JG15** – Jug with a ridge on the interior of the rim (only one example).

*Morphology:* Medium-sized jug with a ridge on the interior of the neck below a plain rim. A handle comes out from the rim. Only the upper part of this jug was found. This is likely just an uncommon variation to JG1.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L11-004/120\_3 (Pl. 122: 40).

*Matrix:* This jug is made of brown-red clay that includes some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L11-004 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

This is, most likely, a variation of JG1, as both the matrix and the overall morphology are similar, except for the inner ridge. If this is a separate type, it should most likely be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, though the only example comes from a contaminated locus – so one cannot be certain.

### AM1 – Decorated amphoriskoi.

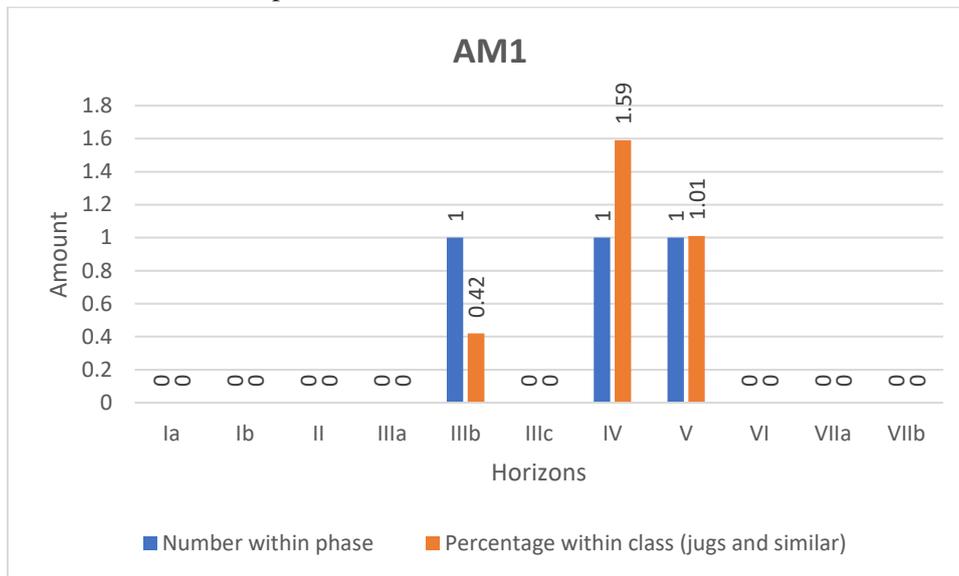


Chart 6.173: The amount of AM1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Amphoriskoi with short sloping shoulders that end in a carination. Small loop handles are situated just beneath the carination. The neck is wide and the body-walls are almost vertical. From the parallels we can learn that the base is either pointed or rounded and the rims are either plain or thickened, sometimes with a ridge below the rim. In some variations the body is not vertical, as in the examples from Jerusalem, but rather incline inward, resulting in an almost conic body.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A5-2b** – L12-188/2724\_1 (Pl. 7: 8).

*Matrix:* The vessels are usually made of brown-orange clay that includes some small white grits, sometimes there are also few small black grits or few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Two of the three specimens found in the Ophel have vertical hand burnish on the exterior without any slip. The third one has no burnish but has brown self-slip. The decorations are of red, black and white stripes.

*Quality of firing:* Two of the three specimens were medium-fired (2) and the third was well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* L12-181 and L12-188 are clean loci, but L12-780 is an Early Iron Age IIA context that has Iron Age IIC/Babylonian-Persian intrusions.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 22); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 8: 25).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb - Pl. 46: 1, 3).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (Str. 3a – Fig. 9.95: 20; Str. 2 – Fig. 12.43: 7); *Gezer 2* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 31: 12?); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 22: 12).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.14: 8 - LPDW).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 7: 6); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.14: 5; 11.22: 6; IV – Fig. 11.42: 8 [LPDW]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.29: 15 [LPDW]).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo III* (Va-IVb - Pl. 11.35: 1); *Rehov* (V – Fig. 13.24: 11; IV – Fig. 13.36: 1).

This type was recognized by Singer-Avitz and Herzog to be part of the “Jezreel Cluster” – types that are characteristic of the Late Iron Age IIA in the Northern Kingdom (Herzog and Singer-Avitz 2006). The list of parallels above suggests this claim is true not only for the Northern Kingdom but also for the two kingdoms in the south. While this type first appeared in the Late Iron Age IIA, it continued to be in use until the end of the Iron Age. One example from the Ophel (undrawn) allegedly came from an Early Iron Age IIA context (L12-780), but it is almost certain that it is an intrusion.

## **Flasks**

**FL1** – Wide necked flask.

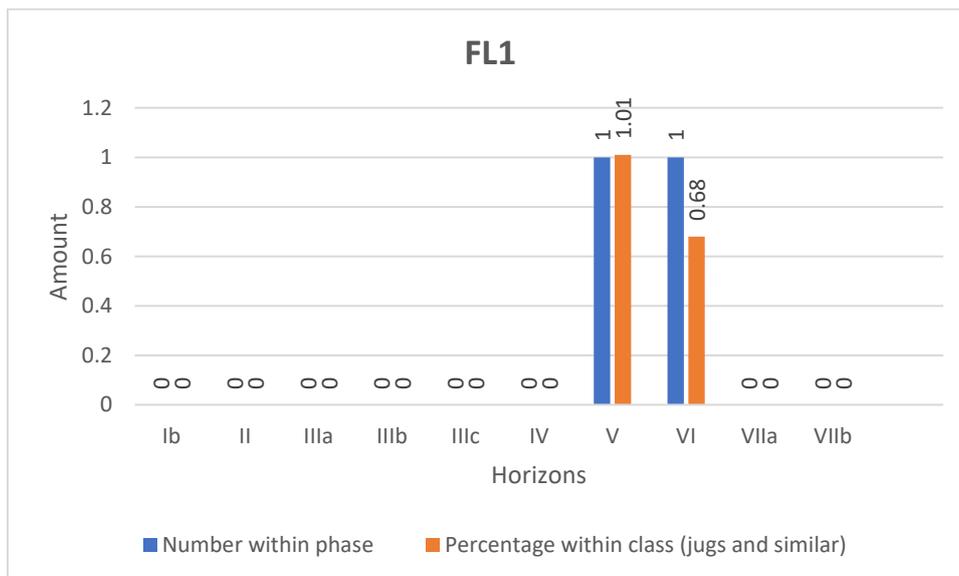


Chart 6.174: The amount of FL1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large flask or Jug with a long neck that has a ridge around the center of it, the handle goes out from the ridge. The neck above the ridge is everted. The JG5b jug-types are quite similar to this flask-type, though the flask necks are narrower and the walls of the neck are thicker. Even so, as none of the examples below had their body preserved, they may be jugs and not flasks.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-3** – L12-149/2063\_2 (Pl. 18: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_3 (Pl. 40: 52).

*Matrix:* Both vessels are made of beige clay that includes many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Both vessels were well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Both contexts are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Summit 1* (IRI – p. 50: 17?).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 50: 5).

**Shephelah:** *Umm el-baqr* (Fig. 11: 12).

**The Negev:** *Malhata* (V – Fig. 4.157: 14).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LrI – Fig. 12.85: 7); *Hazor VI* (VIa – Fig. 4.9: 12).

The body parts are far more indicative for recognizing flasks. Unfortunately, as we do not have them, all I can do is assume that the examples of this type are indeed flasks. The examples are both from Early Iron Age IIB contexts, but the parallels come from the Iron Age I to Iron Age IIC. The geographical distribution is also quite wide and probably encompasses the entire Southern Levant.

## FL2 – Narrowed necked flasks.

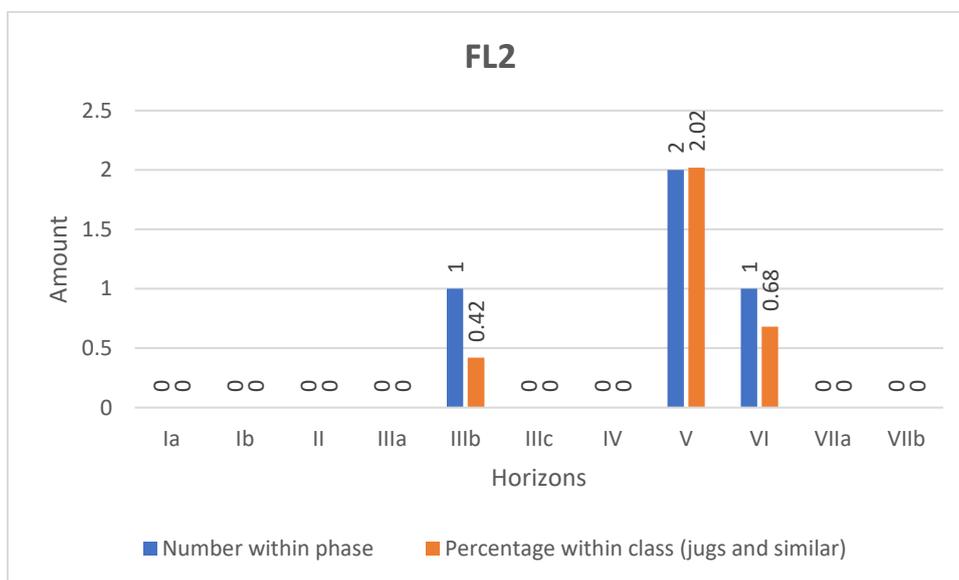


Chart 6.175: The amount of FL2, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large flask with a long neck that has a ridge around the center of it, the handle goes out from the ridge. The handle has a flat cross-section. The neck above the ridge is slim. Neither the rim nor the body has been preserved in any of the examples of this type.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ib\_U3-5** – L13-411/13-3557\_6 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10365\_15 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1152\_7 (Pl. 27: 78).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of red/orange-brown, light brown, or brown clay. The grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* Unlike FL1, all examples have some sort of surface treatment. Three of the four flasks of this type are burnished (two hand burnish and one wild burnished). Both hand burnished flasks are also red slipped. The unburnished flask has a red stripe decoration on the neck.

*Quality of firing:* Three of the four flasks are medium-fired (2) and one is well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most contexts are clean (L12-157a has few baskets that might include intrusions – see note 25).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.28: 18; Str. 12A – Fig. 4.39: 25); *CoD\_Shiloh DI* (Str. 15 – Fig. 13: 21).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 10).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (VII – Fig. 45: 10); *Ira* (VII – Fig. 6.84: 16).

Both the parallels and the examples from the Ophel have little presence in the Early Iron Age IIA and far greater presence in the Iron Age IIB. In contrast to FL1, this type is mostly burnished and/or decorated. Most of the parallels come from the southern regions of the Southern Levant. Few parallels from the north (not presented here) seem to have wider necks than what is common for this type. As in FL1, there are no examples with body-parts and so, there is a slight chance that some of the examples might be jugs and not flasks.

### **Strainers**

**ST1** – Strainer-cup (only one example).

*Morphology:* Small bowl-shaped strainer. The example from the Ophel is a very small sherd that comes from the carinated connection between the perforated cup and the rim. The parallels show few variations of this type: most have a small handle, but not all; some have plain rims and others have a ledge-rim. In the older variations the cup is rounded, while the later variations are many times flat-based and sometimes deeper. As it is such a small sherd one cannot identify which of strainer-cup types it is.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-4** – L12-181/2575\_9 (Pl. 23: 7).

*Matrix:* The sherd was made of brown-orange clay that includes some white and black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II - Fig. 8: 2).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Shiloh* (Str. V (IRI) – Fig. 6.47: 6).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (3a – Fig. 9.81: 9); *Qeiyafa 6* (Fig. 19: 4); *Lachish IV-V* (IVb – Fig. 25.28: 25); *Eton\_Phil-tomb* (Fig. 11: 10).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.6: 14; 13.14: 16); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.4: 2); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VB – Fig. 5.74: 8-9).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (V – Fig. 11.18: 7-8; IV – Fig. 11.44: 8); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.137: 11); *Beer-Sheba II* (IX – Fig. 19: 12); *Malhata* (IIB – Fig. 4.61: 8); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4 – Fig. 11.19: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LIRI – Fig. 12.80: 6-7); *Yoqneam II* (XV – Fig. 1.49: 29).

The parallels show that these strainers are more common in the Iron Age I up to Late Iron Age IIA and much less so afterward and that they are appearing throughout the Southern Levant. This type was probably fashioned after the strainer-cups made of bronze of the Late Bronze and Iron Age IA.

**ST2** – Strainer-jugs

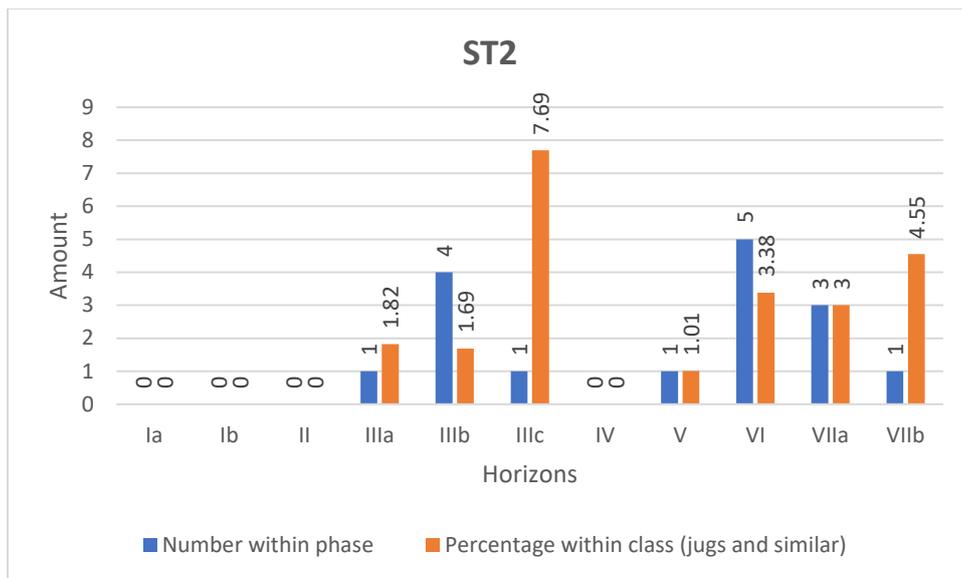


Chart 6.176: The amount of ST2, per horizon.

**Morphology:** In all the examples that were found in the Ophel only the part that connects between the spout and the strainer was found, except for a decorated slightly everted neck and rim that might also belong to a strainer-jug. Most strainer-jugs with bi-conic or carinated shoulders and a basket-handle are more common to the Iron Age IA (those usually have decoration common to the Late Bronze and Early Iron Age I).<sup>49</sup> The strainer-jugs with the more globular body are more common in the Iron age IB and Iron Age IIA, those usually have loop handle that comes out from the mid-neck or the rim and reaches the shoulders. These handles are situated 90 degrees to the spout. Many times, they include slip and/or burnish with linear decoration. The fragments from the Ophel are not indicative enough to group them with any known variations, though those with surface treatment might suggest they belong to the later group.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-242/7070\_1 (Pl. 108: 5); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2236\_1 (Pl. 106: 42); **V\_Ewall-1** – L09-206/2020\_5 (Pl. 104: 9).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/15439\_1 (Pl. 95: 9 - decorated with black, white and red stripes).

**Ophel Horizon V** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7214\_2 (Pl. 119: 111).

**Ophel Horizon VIIb – II\_A4-5** – L12-120/10156\_5 (Pl. 47: 43).

**Matrix:** The vessels are made of either orange/brown-orange clay or beige/light brown clay that mostly includes many small white grits (unless the clay came from outside of Jerusalem – see *Clay origin* below).

**Surface treatment:** Around a third of the vessels are burnished on the exterior, mostly hand burnish, but there is one example that is smoothly burnished. Only two examples are slipped and they are both from outside of Jerusalem (see *Clay origin* below)

**Quality of firing:** Three of the sixteen specimens were well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Three specimens were sent for petrographic analysis. One came from Jerusalem, one from the Northern Valleys and the last probably from Philistia (the Southern Coast). The two last specimens were the only red slipped examples from the Ophel.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean, with the exception of L09-226 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material) and L12-120 (includes Iron Age IIB-C material).

<sup>49</sup> Arie 2006: 205, type J7a – suggests that the carinated strainers are derived from the Late Bronze forms and is not connected to the Philistine culture.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 14A – Fig. 5.7: 20 [Rd & Bn decor]); *CoD\_Shiloh B* (Str. 12 – Fig. 7: 9).

**Benjamin:** *Dawwara* (Fig. 18: 7).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (IRI – Fig. 6.40: JG strnr); *Gezer 2* (Str. XI – Pl. 30: 9); *Gezer 3* (Str. VIII – Pl. 7: 7); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 11: 16, 19).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.15: 4); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (Philistine: VC – Fig. 5.66: 9; IVB – Fig. 5.97: 2; local: IVA – Fig. 5.110: 8-9).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (III – Fig. 13: 10); *Arad* (XII – Fig. 1: 5); *Tel Masos* (Pl. 145: 2); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – 11.4: 6; V – Fig. 11.17: 4); *Negev Highlands* (N. Boqer - Fig. 16: 6; H. Mesura - Fig. 10: 7); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4b – Fig. 11.12: 3).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 41: 19).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Qasile* (X – Fig. 36: 1).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=LIRI – Fig. 12.78: 2-3); *Beth Shean* (S-1a – Pl. 10: 14-15); *Yoqneam II* (XVII – Fig. I.23: 18).

As mention in the Morphology, there are Early variations, from the Iron Age IA and later variations, from the Iron Age IB and Iron Age IIA. I collected mainly the Iron Age II variations, as I believe they are more relevant to our corpus. Those parallels appear throughout the Southern Levant but mainly from the Shephelah and the Negev. It is impossible to suggest dating for most of the specimens, but the few that are burnished and slipped should probably be dated to the Iron Age IB - Iron Age IIA. Slip is not common in Jerusalem in this period and thus it is not surprising to find that the two slipped specimens come from outside of Jerusalem.

### 6.13. **Juglets**

**JT1** – Juglets with a narrow opening, everting rims and burnish

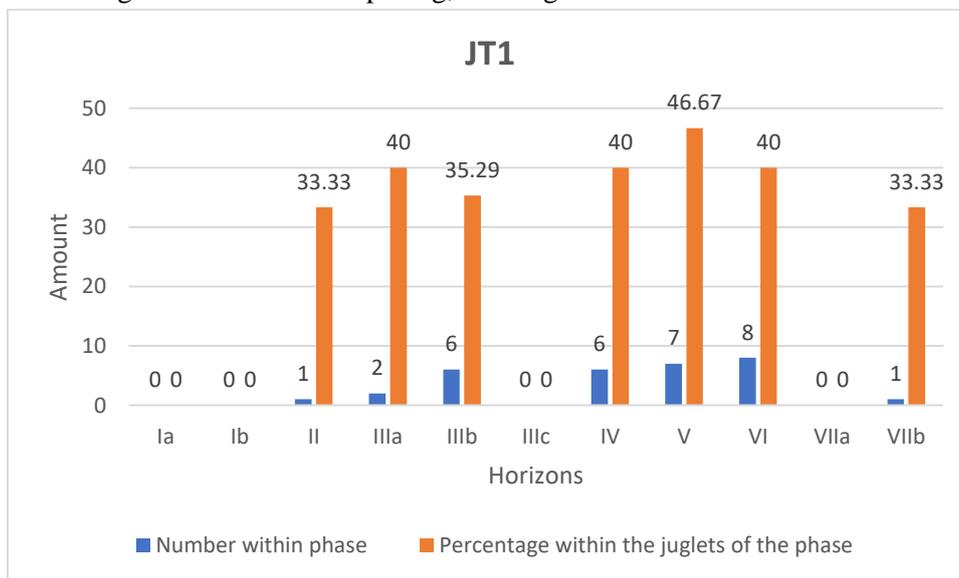


Chart 6.177: The amount of JT1, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Juglets with narrow openings and everting rims. Only the upper part of the neck has been preserved. The overall profile is unknown, though the parallels suggest that most examples of this subtype are dippers, like JT3, only burnished.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/20246\_2 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-308/13-3021\_5 (Pl. 64: 2).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-757/15433\_1? (Pl. 80: 6).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-232/3011\_4 (Pl. 26: 13); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/10324\_16 (Pl. 20: 52).

**Ophel Horizon VI-VII** – undrawn.

*Matrix:* The most common clay colors for this subtype are light-orange, orange, light brown and beige. A few examples are light-red. Most have some small white grits, many times with few small black grits. Few times few medium-sized white grits can be seen.

*Surface treatment:* By definition, all the vessels of this subtype are burnished. The vast majority of the vessels have vertical hand burnish and few are burnished to smoothness. Only two examples are slipped.

*Quality of firing:* Fifth of the juglets were well-fired (3), the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All contexts are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 11 – Fig. 4.19: 10; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 20 [dipper]); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str. 12 – Fig. 27: 11); *CoD\_Giv’ati* (XII – Fig. 3.3: 23 [dipper]).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.16: 17; IV-III – Fig. 25.54: 7 [dipper]).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.1: 8-9).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 6: 11,12 [dipper]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.33: 2 [dipper]); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4b – Fig. 11.11: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.32: 2 [dipper]).

Only the tips of the juglets survived and so, while it is likely that most juglets of this type are dippers, it is also likely that few examples are not. The parallels show that burnished dippers can be found throughout the Southern Levant and throughout the Iron Age II period. Usually, dippers are chronologically distinguishable by their body size and length, as I do not have this data, refining the chronology of this subtype is impossible.

**JT2** – Black juglets.

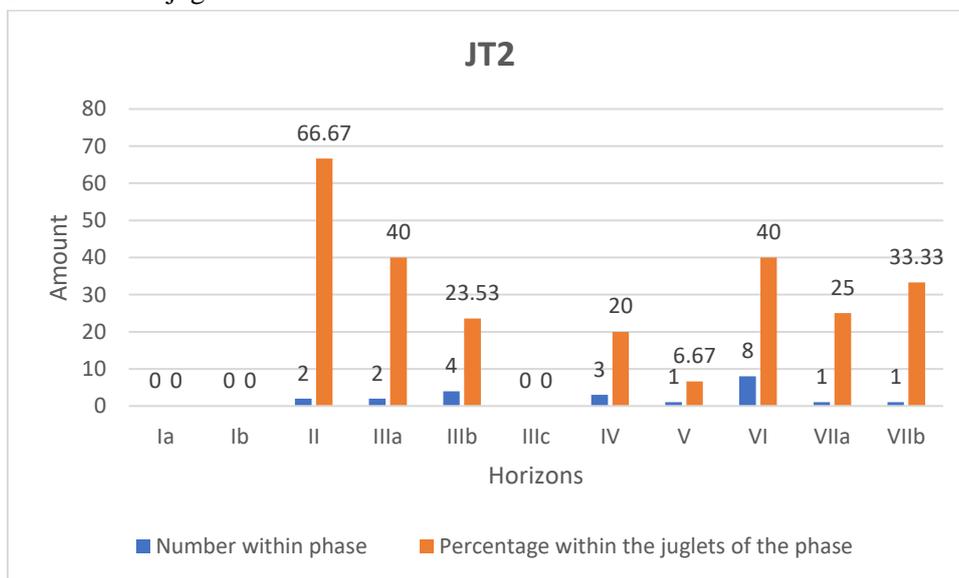


Chart 6.178: The amount of JT2, per horizon.

Of the twenty-two specimens that were found of this type fourteen are only body sherds and thus it is impossible to group them in any of the three categories suggested below.

**JT2a** – Black juglets with a long neck and a handle that comes out from the middle of the neck.

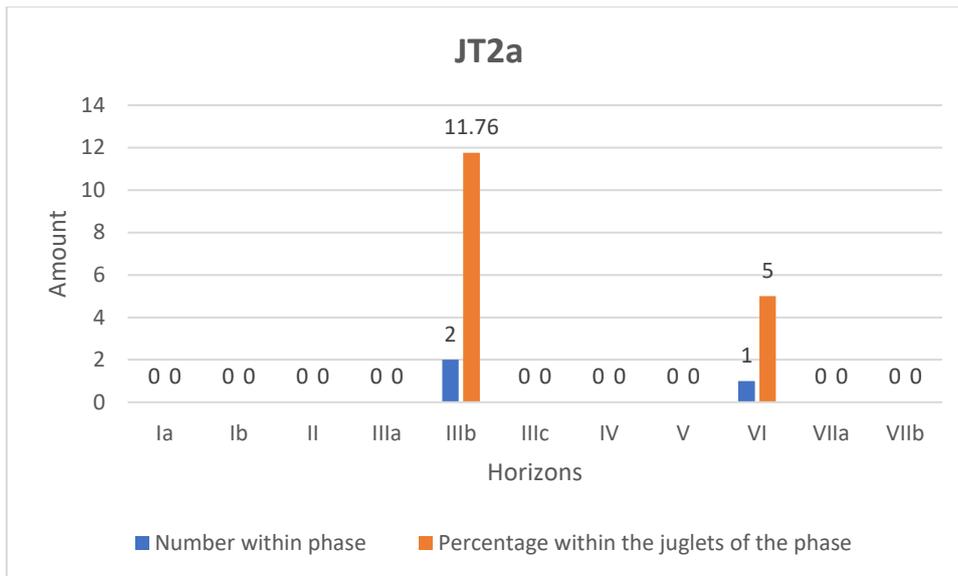


Chart 6.179: The amount of JT2a, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small juglets with globular body and long neck. The base of those juglets can be rounded or pointy. The neck is long and narrow with a handle that comes out from the mid-neck and rest of the shoulders. The handles have a round cross-section. The rims are plain, though sometimes they are slightly everting.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-242/7068\_1 (Pl. 108: 6 - pointy base).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2436\_1 (Pl. 43: 17).

**Matrix:** The juglets are made of either brown or black clay (the black clay is probably brown clay that went through the reduction process). Grits: Few small and medium-sized white grits. Note: The red variation of the Black Juglets was not found in the Ophel.

**Surface treatment:** All the juglets are burnished, some are hand burnished and some are burnished until the surface is smooth. The black coloring of the juglets is mostly a result of the reduction process but one example might have a black slip on the exterior (the juglet with the brown clay).

**Quality of firing:** Two of the three examples were medium-fired (2) and the last was well-fired (3).

**Clay origin** – No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** All examples came from clean loci.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *Ophel\_89* (IrIIA? – Pl. 13: 1); *Jericho\_K2* (IRIIA? - Tomb A85: Fig. 253: 14-17).

**Benjamin:** *Bethel* (Pl. 61: 12); *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 41: 805-806).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIa – Pl. 50: 36; VIIb – Pl. 50: 17-26).

**Shephelah:** *Gezer 2* (Str. VIII-VII – Pl. 31: 21); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 42: 9); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 8: 6); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 7: 10).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XII – Fig. 3: 5 [no pointed base, everted rim]); *Tel Masos* (II – Pl. 137: 9 (no pointed base); Pl. 140: 7 [long neck, no pointed base]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.7: 3-4); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4 – Fig. 11.16: 1 [long neck, no pointed base]).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Tel Michal* (XIV-XIII – Fig. 7.2: 9).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (P-7b – Pl. 26: 8); *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-5=LIIA – Fig. 13.42: 7 [pointed base]); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.44: 9); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.8: 27 [pointed base]); *Jezreel 2* (Fig. 9: 7 – handle in the middle, but very close to the rim).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh\_cemetery* (LB-IRI – maybe one of the earliest appearances of the juglet – Fig. 16: 2-3; 17: 29: 2); *es-Sa'idiyeh 2* (XII – Fig. 19: 13, 17 (pointed), 12 [rounded]); *Deir-Alla* (J – Fig. 70: 51 [disc base]); *En-Nahas* (III [late 10<sup>th</sup>-early 9<sup>th</sup>] – Fig. 4.20: 6).

This Subtype can be found through-out the Southern Levant in both the Early and Late Iron Age IIA. The earliest context west of the Transjordan is probably Kh. Qeiyafa (Iron Age I-II Transition).<sup>50</sup> East of the Transjordan River the earliest context this type was found in is the Cemetery of Tell es-Sa'idiyeh, which is dated to the Late Bronze and Iron Age I. This subtype is most commonly found in Early Iron Age IIA contexts. In the Ophel the best example of this subtype was found in Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB), which is likely an early type within late context. The other two examples from the Ophel were found in Ophel Horizon IIIb (Early Iron Age IIA context). This subtype is a known Iron Age IIA marker within Cis-Transjordan, it was probably a container of some unknown expensive liquid. The shape of the juglet was probably associated with this expansive liquid and was a “trade-mark” of the producer of this liquid. The reduction process, used to achieve the black coloring of the juglets, indicates the high level of craftsmanship of the potter, which is also a sign of the high status of the liquid within these juglets.

**JT2b** – Black juglets with a short neck and handle that comes out of the rim.

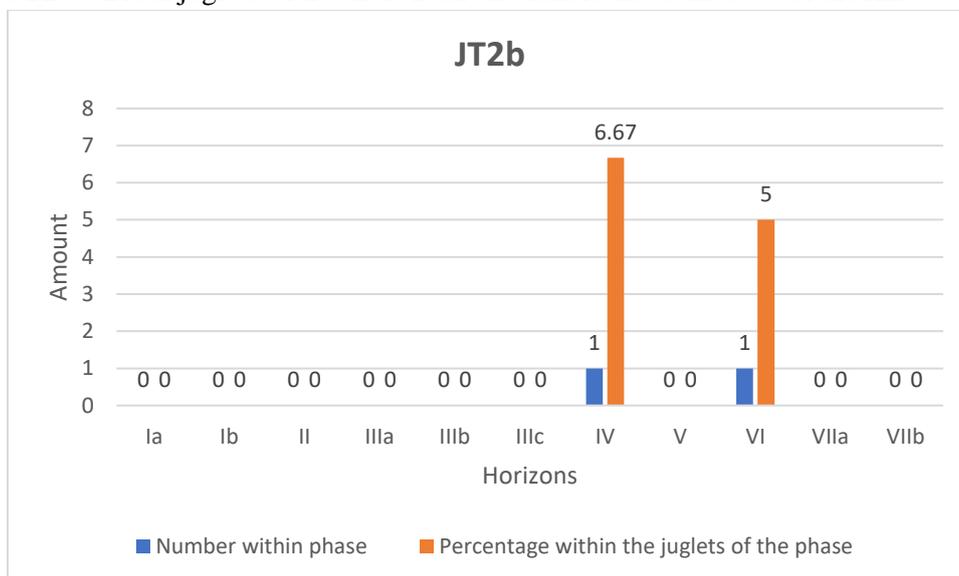


Chart 6.180: The amount of JT2b, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small juglets with squat globular bodies and rounded or pointy base. The neck is short and the handles go from the rim to the shoulders. The handles have a round cross-section.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/3040\_1 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-100/10462\_1 (Pl. 32: 73).

**Matrix:** The clay is black (caused by the reduction process) and contains many small white grits, sometimes with few medium-sized white grits.

**Surface treatment:** The outside is hand burnished, sometimes until a smooth surface has been achieved.

**Quality of firing:** Medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** One sample was analyzed petrographically and the result showed that it originated from the Judean Hills.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean loci.

<sup>50</sup> While publishing the Black Juglets from Kh. Qeiyafa Cohen-Weinberger and Panitz-Cohen (2014) presented a concise but comprehensive work on the Black Juglets at large.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.16: 19; Str. 12-11 – Fig. 4.35: 18-19; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.21: 19); *CoD\_Shiloh D1* (Str.12 – Fig. 19: 1); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (9<sup>th</sup>-8<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 2-16: 2).

**Benjamin:** *Tell en-Naşbeh* (Pl. 43: 854, 865).

**Judean Hills:** *Kh. Rabûd* (Late Iron – Fig. 8: 8-9).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Samaria* (PVI – Fig. 10: 24); *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 50: 13; VIId – Pl. 50: 9).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (2 – Fig. 12.34: JT blk); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.24: 4); *'Eton\_C3* (Fig. 8: 5); *'Eton Assyrian destruction* (Fig. 12: 3-4); *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 29: 18 [handle from the middle of neck]).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.7: 3).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (X – Fig. 24: 13; IX – Fig. 31: 8-9; VIII – Fig. 35: 16-18); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.48: 12 [high profile]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.2: 12-13; 12.5: 10; II – Fig. 12.35: 3); *Malhata* (IVA – Fig. 4.94: 4); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 3a – Fig. 11.42: 7).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 38: 7).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (IV – Fig. 13.36: 12); *Qiri* (VI – Fig. 8: 7); *Beth Shean* (P-7 – Pl. 41: 11-13).

**Transjordan:** *es-Sa'idiyeh I* (IrIIB – Fig. 7: 1).

This subtype also appears throughout the Southern Levant. It first appears in contexts dated to the Late Iron Age IIA but is mainly found within Iron Age IIB contexts. Early variations, appearing in the Late Iron Age IIA (see parallel from Beer-Sheba above) sometimes kept the long neck of the JT2a, but the handle still reached the rim, as is common in the JT2b. The overall shape of this subtype suggests that the potters wished to preserve the trademark shape of this type, but wanted to add changes. One can assume that the squat shape and the short neck have made JT2b more resilient than its predecessor. It might have also contained less of the produce than JT2a, turning more profit to the producers.

### JT2c – Black dippers.

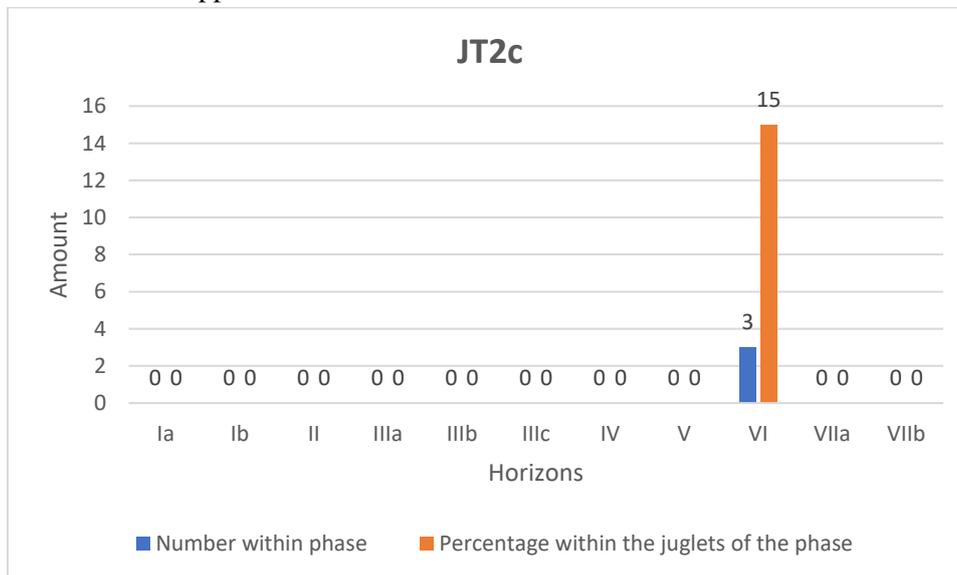


Chart 6.181: The amount of JT2c, per horizon.

**Morphology** –Dipper-shaped juglets with a plain or slightly thickened rim. The handle has a round cross-section and it comes from the rim to the shoulders. The body is twice as long as the neck, giving the dipper a proportional look. There are two variations to the body-shape: rounded-elongated (L12-129/1836\_11) or gently carinated (L12-167/10463). The widest part in the rounded-shaped is in the middle of the body, while the widest part the carinated version is in the lower third of the body. The base is round.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A3-5** – L12-167/10463\_1 (Pl. 43: 18); **II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_11 (Pl. 37: 16).

*Matrix:* The clay is black or grey (as a result of the reduction process). Grits: Many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Two of the vessels are vertically hand burnished, while the third has no surface treatment.

*Quality of firing:* One is well-fired (3), while the two others are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 7: 15).

These dipper juglets, might not be much different from the regular dipper-juglet of the Iron Age IIA-B, except for their black color. They are morphologically different from JT2a and JT2b and were probably used differently from them. Even so, it is quite clear that whoever made them black wished to bestow on them the same prestige that was associated with the known “Black Juglet” (JT2a and JT2b). The only parallel for this subtype was found in Jerusalem in the Early Iron Age IIB context, which means that this is a local type known only in this period.

### JT3 – Unburnished dipper juglets.

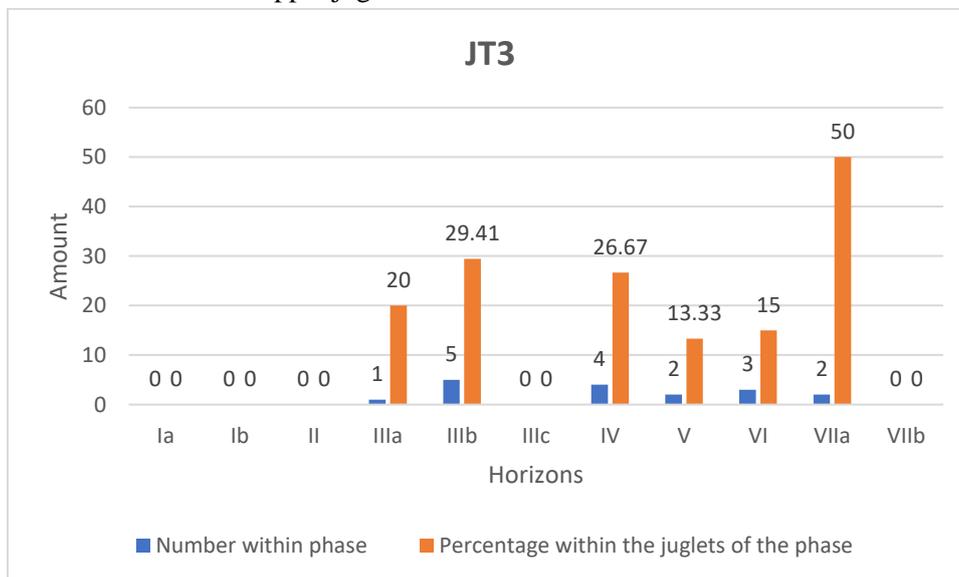


Chart 6.182: The amount of JT3, per horizon.

*Morphology:* As all the examples from the Ophel are only the top part of the neck and the rim I can only say that these are medium-sized juglets with plain and slightly everted rim and round handles that extend from the rims. The shape of the rim suggests that most examples from this subtype are dipper juglets.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1544\_5 (Pl. 99: 21).

**Ophel Horizon IV** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A3-3** – L12-195/10918\_1 (Pl. 25: 17); **II\_A4-2** – L12-157a/2357\_3 (Pl. 20: 53).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7119\_9 (Pl. 119: 108); L09-243/2331\_5 (Pl. 121: 33).

*Matrix:* The clay is either orange, beige/light brown, or reddish. Grits: Either some white or black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Of the seventeen specimens only two were well-fired (3), while all the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L12-780 (has Iron Age IIC-Persian/Babylonian period intrusions) and L09-226 and L09-243 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10A – Fig. 4.11: 20-23; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.18: 16).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (V – Fig. 25.15: 23; IVc – Fig. 25.26: 9); *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 38: 2-4).

**The Negev:** *Arad* (XI – Fig. 6: 13); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.2: 14; V – Fig. 11.18: 8; IV – Fig. 11.33: 10); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4b – Fig. 11.11: 8-9).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Aphek II* (X7 – Fig. 8.89: 11); *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 12).

The parallels show that unburnished dipper juglets can be found throughout the Iron Age, especially as I do not know the shape of the body (short like early in the Iron Age or long like some types of the Late Iron Age).

**JT4** – Red slipped juglets with an outfolded rim.

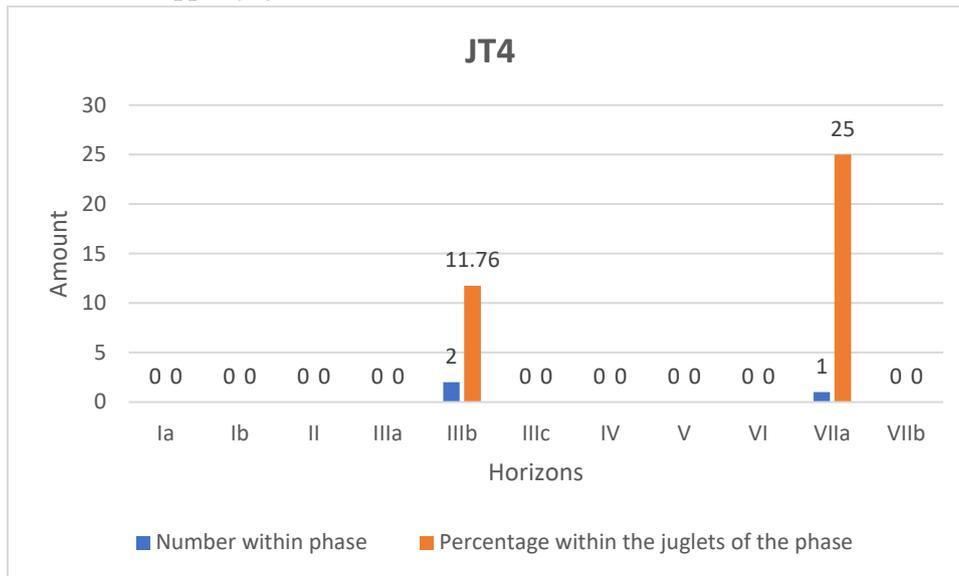


Chart 6.183: The amount of JT4, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Small juglets with narrow necks and folded out and rounded rims. Sometimes the folding creates a ridge below the rim. Only the upper parts of the necks and the rim have been preserved.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-363/30166\_3 (Pl. 87: 12); **IIIa\_C-1** – L09-110/1819\_5 (Pl. 100: 13).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7163\_18 (Pl. 120: 78).

**Matrix:** The clay is either light brown or orange. The grits vary.

**Surface treatment:** All the examples are burnished and red slipped. The burnish is either hand burnish or smooth burnish. Two of the three examples have black lines as decorations (on the rim and the neck).

**Quality of firing:** All vessels were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** L09-110 and L13-363 are clean loci, but L09-236 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 88: 16).

One can suspect juglets with red slip and black stripe decoration to be part of the LPDW group, or at least to come from the Shephelah, as the only parallel might suggest as well. Regardless, this is an Early Iron Age IIA type.

6.14. **Miscellaneous**

**Fig. 6.14: Pottery typology: Lamps; Stands; Handmade vessels; Rattles; Miniatures; Varia**

| No. | Type | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate       |
|-----|------|----------|-----------|---------|-------------|
| 1   | LP1  | L12-167  | 2434_1    | VI      | Pl. 43: 19  |
| 2   | LP1  | L12-119  | 1634_5    | VI      | Pl. 34: 11  |
| 3   | STN1 | L09-243  | 2331_6    | VIIa    | Pl. 121: 34 |
| 4   | STN2 | L09-246  | 2362_10   | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 45 |
| 5   | STN3 | L13-462  | 13-3833_2 | Ib      | Pl. 59: 10  |
| 6   | HM1  | L13-311  | 13-3043_4 | IIIa    | Pl. 64: 5   |
| 7   | HM1  | L13-097  | 20185_4   | II      | Pl. 52: 37  |
| 8   | HM2  | L12-133b | 1928_6    | VI      | Pl. 40: 54  |
| 9   | HM3  | L12-129  | 1836_28   | VI      | Pl. 37: 18  |
| 10  | RT1  | L12-191  | 3126_11   | IV      | Pl. 9: 29   |
| 11  | RT2  | L09-256  | 2447_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 112: 10 |
| 12  | MN1  | L13-102  | 13-1626_1 | II      | Pl. 53: 12  |
| 13  | VR1  | L13-397  | 13-3449_7 | IIIb    | Pl. 92: 5   |
| 14  | VR1  | L13-014  | 20063_1   | IIIb    | Pl. 57: 34  |
| 15  | VR2  | L09-109  | 1815_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 99: 22  |

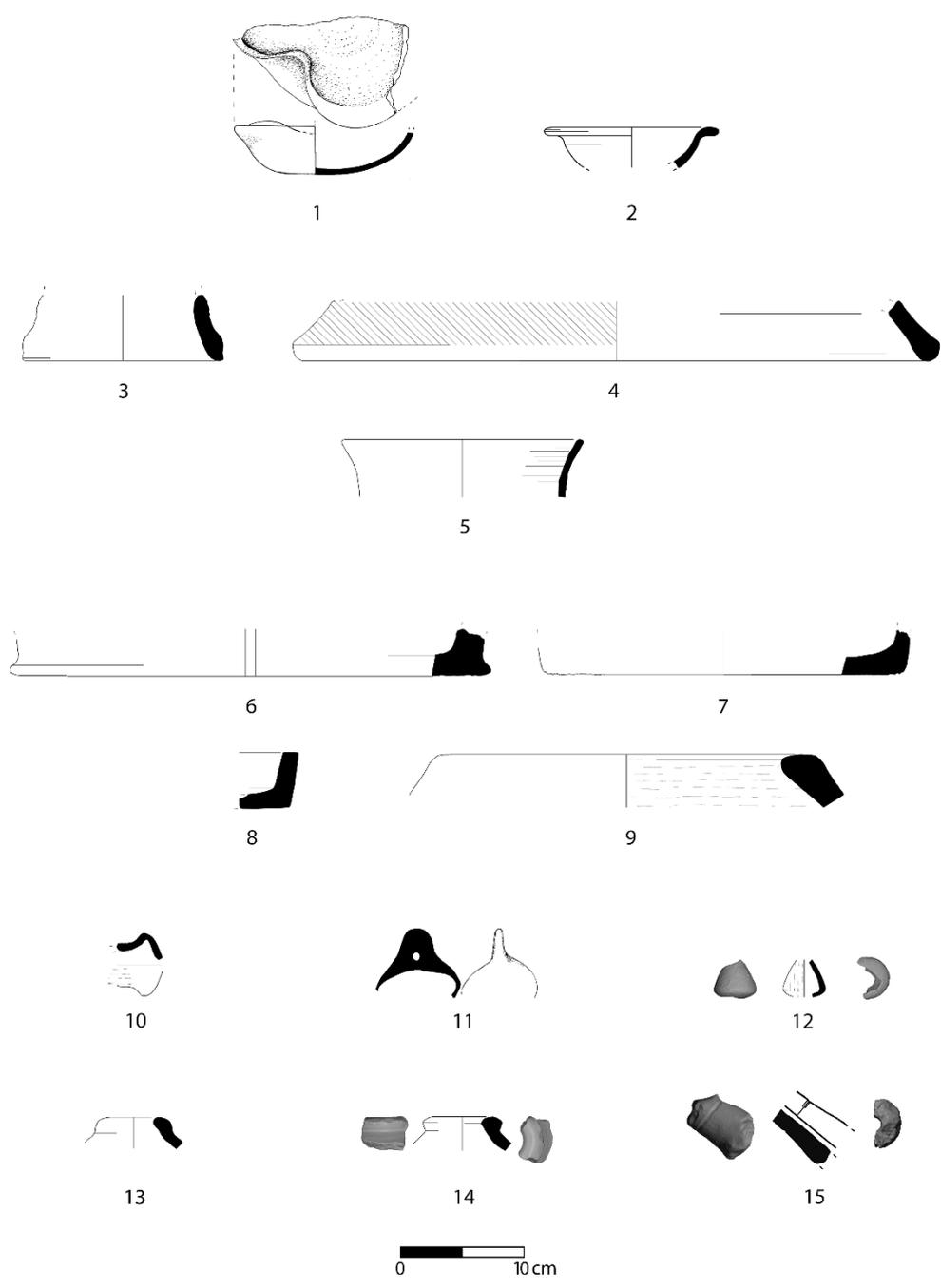


Figure 6.14: Pottery typology: Lamps; Stands; Handmade vessels; Rattles; Miniatures; Varia.

### 6.14.1. Lamps

**LP1** – Lamps with shelf-like rims.

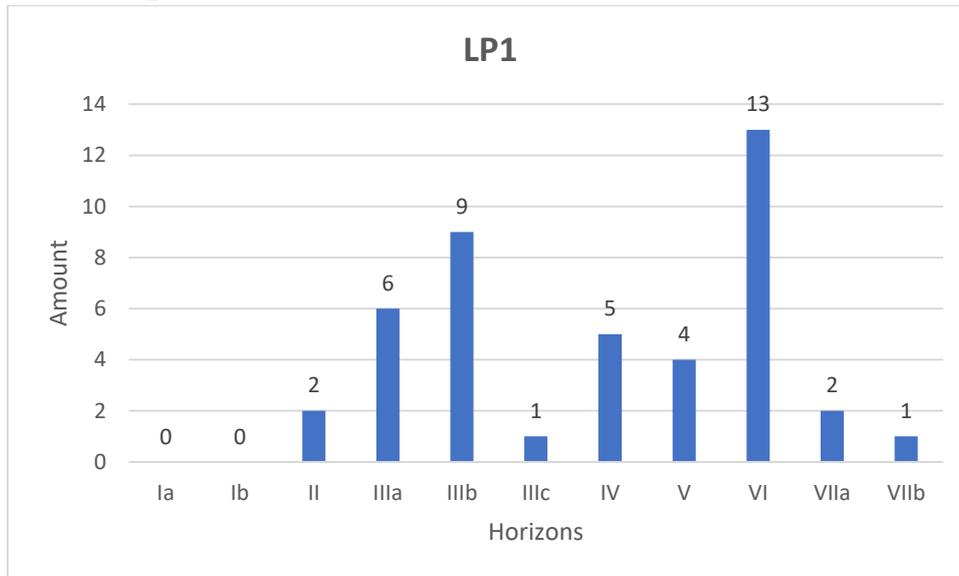


Chart 6.184: The amount of LP1, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Lamps of the open saucer type. The walls are thin and the rims are splayed or shelf-like. In some cases, there is gentle carination between the bases and the wall of the lamps. In the only case where some amount of the base survived it was a flat/rounded base.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U3-3** – L13-430b/30537\_1 (Pl. 62: 7).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U3-4** – L13-439a/13-3647\_2 (Pl. 70: 11).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIb\_A-1** – L09-080/678\_6 (Pl. 1: 6); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/2143\_3 (Pl. 105: 24).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-3** – L12-768/6324\_6 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon IV-V** – undrawn.

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A2-2a** – L12-119/1634\_5 (Pl. 34: 11); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2434\_1 (Pl. 43: 19); **II\_A3-5** – L12-100/2307\_5 (Pl. 32: 77).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/2129\_8 (Pl. 119: 109); L11-004/116\_5 (Pl. 122: 43).

**Matrix:** The lamps are made of brown-orange, orange or brown-red clay. Grits: Some white and black small grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Around a quarter of the lamps were well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Most loci are clean, with the exception of L11-004 and L09-226 (both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds) and L12-120 (includes Iron Age IIB-C material).

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 13 – Fig. 5.22: 3); *CoD\_Gihon 1* (Fig. 3: 22); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 8: 10-12); *Moza* (V – Fig. 3.10: 16).

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb – Pl. 59: 4).

**Shephelah:** *Beth-Shemesh* (3 – Fig. 9.71: LP rnd; 3a – Fig. 9.81: 5-6); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pl. 20: 12, 14); *Eton\_C3* (Fig. 8: 13-14); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.36: 8 [rare]); *Batash 2* (Type LP4 – mostly Str. IV and lesser in Str. III).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.4: 18?); *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.3: 5-6); *Ekron\_IV\_low* (VC – Fig. 5.62: 15-16).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (III – Fig. 12: 10); *Arad* (XI – Fig. 9: 3); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.1: 4 (no carination); VI – Fig. 11.9: 13; V – Fig. 11.11: 1); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.2: 17; II – Fig. 12.128: 12); *Malhata* (V –

Fig. 4.173: 18; IVA – Fig. 4.87: 21; IIIB – Fig. 4.163: 14; IIIA – Fig. 4.75: 12-13); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 4b – Fig. 11.12: 6; Str. 3c – Fig. 11.29: 18?).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 38: 6).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 16?).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rehov* (IV – Fig. 13.36: 14); *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.76: 17); *Beth Shean* (P-7 – Pl. 42: 4); *Hazor VI* (IXb – Fig. 2.17: 19).

Most of the parallels above come from Iron Age IIA contexts and the rest come from Iron Age IIB. Even so, the lamps with the rounded or flat base are known already from the Late Bronze and continued to be in use in the Iron Age I. In the Iron Age I, the rims of the lamps begin to stretch out and even in Kh. Qeiyafa, which is dated to the Iron Age I-II Transition, one can find lamps with plain rims alongside lamps with shelf-like rims. In the Iron Age IIA contexts in the Ophel, all the lamps have shelf-like rims and most have a carination between the base and the body of the lamp. In the Late Iron Age IIA, lamps with a disc base start to appear alongside LP1, as can be seen from Str. XI in Arad. To conclude, this type first appears in the Iron Age I, but in small numbers and is most common in the Iron Age IIA. As the parallels show, this type is found throughout the Southern Levant.

### 6.14.2. Stands

**STN1** – stands with legs stretched out.

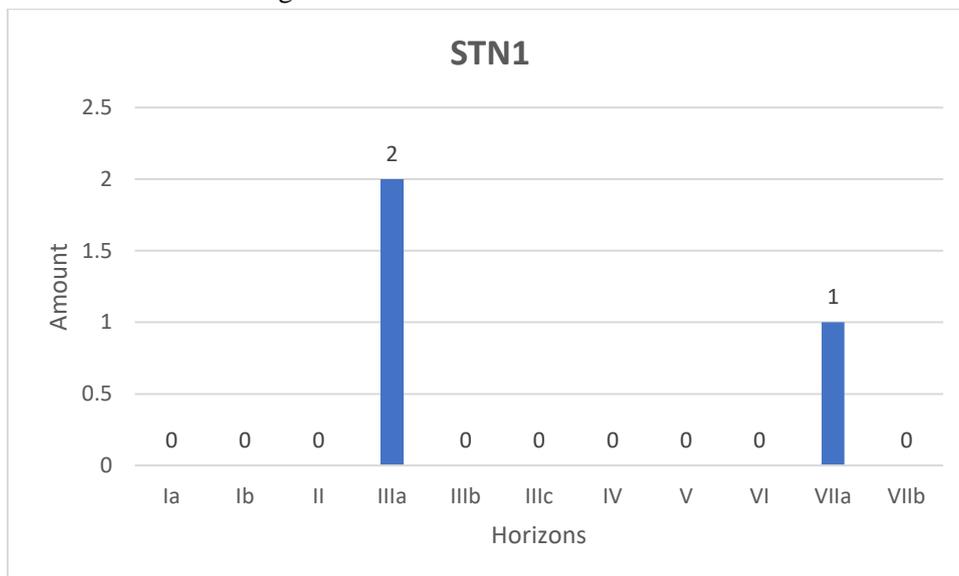


Chart 6.185: The amount of STN1, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Stands with legs stretched out. The diameter is around 16 cm and the walls are fairly thick (circa 1.25 cm). None of the examples preserved the full profile and thus few of the examples may be legs of a large chalice.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-243/2331\_6 (Pl. 121: 34).

**Matrix:** Two of the three examples are made of light brown clay and the third is made of brown-orange clay. Grits. The light brown vessels include many small white grits and some medium-sized white grits. The brown-orange stand has some white and black medium-sized and large grits.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** The light brown variations were well-fired and the brown-orange variation was medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Both L12-773 and L13-373 are clean (the examples are not drawn), but L09-243 is a fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – Fig. 4.16: 11; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.36: 7; Str. 12A – Fig. 4.25: 23); *Kh. Za’akuka* (Fig. 12: 8); *R. Rachel I* (Late IrII – Pl. 11: 40).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 38: 16).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (VIII – Fig. 44: 7-13; VII-VI – Fig. 57: 15).

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean III* (S-4 - Pl. 37: 16; S-3b – Pl. 43: 12; 45: 13; S-3a – Pl. 48: 8); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (unstratified – Fig. 12.69: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Keisan* (Niv. 11-10 – Pl. 81: 22).

While most parallels come from Late Iron Age II contexts, the parallels from Kh. Za’akuka and Keisan show that this type can be found in Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA contexts. All the examples from the Ophel come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, which fits with the parallel from Kh. Za’akuka. This type has two discernable variations – one made of light brown clay, which is well-fired and a variation that is made of brown-orange clay, which is not as well fired.

**STN2** – Large and thick stand.

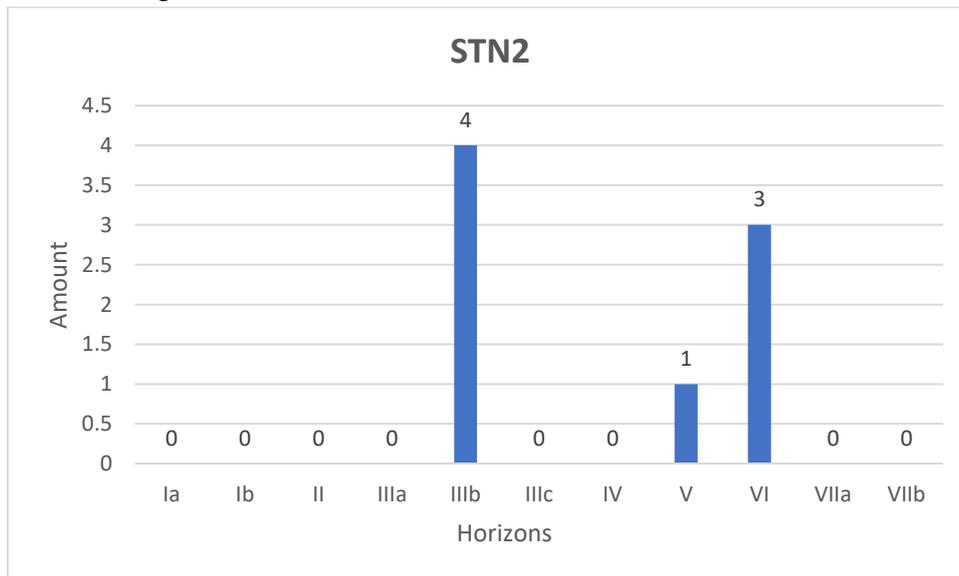


Chart 6.186: The amount of STN2, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Large rounded stands, between 35 to 45 cm in diameter. The walls are thick (between 1 cm to 1.5 cm). The lower part is diagonal and usually ends with a thickened rim. None of the examples from the Ophel retained its full profile.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2362\_10 (Pl. 109: 45); L09-240/2229\_2 (Pl. 106: 44); **IIIa\_C-2** – L09-107B/1301\_3 (Pl. 98: 16).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-132/1872\_1\* (Pl. 38: 6).

\* L12/1872\_1 might be a funnel, like *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 12B – Fig. 4.30: 4), or a chalice, like *Malhata* (IIIA – Fig. 4.81: 3) or *Hazor VI* (XII/XI – Fig. 1.2: 4).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of orange, brown-orange, or light brown clay, one example is made of light-red clay. Grits: Either many white small grits or some white and black small and medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None, except for one stand that has a red slip on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* All are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All examples came from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 15 – Fig. 5.16: 5; Str. 13 – Fig. 5.22: 1 [decorated]).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_Iron I* (IRI – Fig. 8: 1); *Lachish V* (V – Pl. 43: 3-6).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod VI* (XII [IrIb] – Fig. 3.34: 7); *Ashdod V* (XIII A – Fig. 23: 1).

**Northern Valleys - Beth Shean III** (S-3b – Pl. 41: 21); *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=IrIB – Fig. 12.92: 1-2 – “Fire-dogs”).

Most of the parallels point to an Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA dating, with one parallel dating to the Late Iron Age IIA. As in the previous stand-type, one cannot deny the possibility that a few of the examples may be the bottom part of a cultic stand. Another possibility is that this is the bottom of a cooking-stand (or “fire-dog”), as in the case of the Megiddo parallels, though it is unlikely that “fire-dogs” would have been slipped, as one example from the Ophel is.

**STN3** – Thin-walled stand (only one example).

*Morphology:* Stand with high and everted walls and a plain rim. The walls are 4 mm thick. The lower (or upper?) part of the stand did not survive.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon Ib – Ib\_U3-2** - L13-462/13-3833\_2 (Pl. 59: 10).

*Matrix:* The stand is made of orange and yellow clay. The clay contains many small and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-firing (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LB* (Pl. 12.5: 10).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod II-III* (XII – Fig. 84: 16).

Most of the stands, as supporting vessels by nature, are usually quite sturdy and thick, which explains the relative rarity of the thin-walled stand STN3. One can hardly derive the geographical distribution for this type from the few parallels found, but one can still have a good approximation for the chronological span of this type, both from the parallels and the example from the Ophel – Late Bronze and Iron Age I.

Note: It is possible that SJ17 is a stand and if so, it might belong to this stand-type.

### 6.14.3. Handmade Vessels

**HM1** – Crudely-made basins.

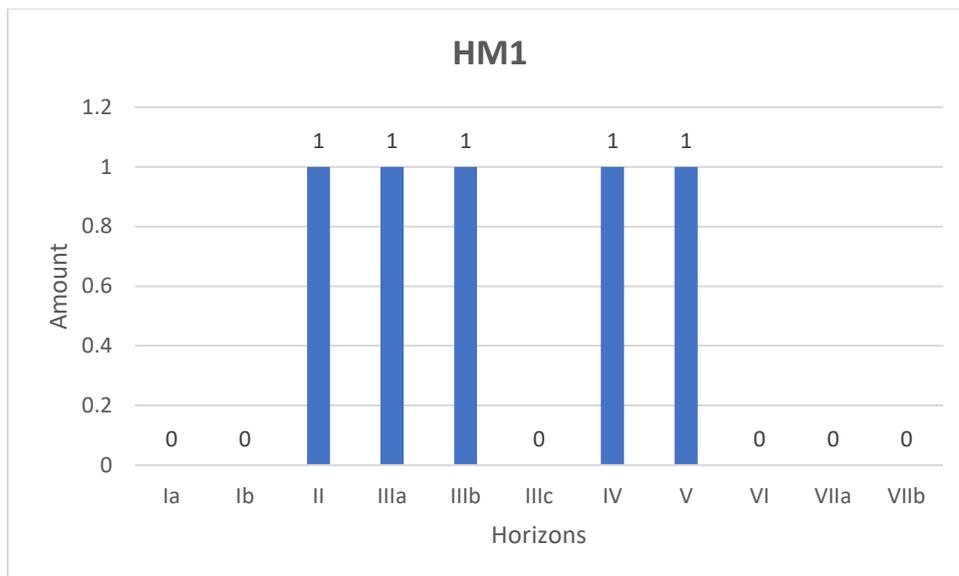


Chart 6.187: The amount of HM1, per horizon.

**Morphology:** Thick and large basins. Most seem to be rectangular, but some were found with a gentle curve, suggesting that at least one side of them was not straight. It is impossible to extrapolate the original measures of the examples from the Ophel, but one can say that they are at least 10 cm in height and their walls are 2-3 cm in thickness. The bases are flat and are 2-3 cm thick. Some of the bases are pinched. The rim of one of the examples is plain.

**Examples:**

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20185\_4 (Pl. 52: 37).

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-311/13-3043\_4 (Pl. 64: 5 - pinched base).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-007/123\_9 (Pl. 113: 23).

**Matrix:** The clay of most of the basins is beige or light brown, with few instances of brown clay. Mostly some medium-sized white grits, sometimes mixed with either small or large white grits are notable. In some cases, one can see the negatives of straw in the clay.

**Surface treatment:** None.

**Quality of firing:** Of the five examples, three were fired at low temperatures (1) and two were medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** No data.

**Quality of the phasing/context:** Clean contexts.

**Parallels, distribution and discussion:**

**Shephelah:** *Qeiyafa* (Fig. 6.41: 1-8) or *Qeiyafa 6* (Fig. 14: 1-3); *Lachish IV-V* (IVC – Fig. 25.24: 13; IVB – Fig. 25.28: 17; IVa – Fig. 25.36: 3); *Batash 2* (IV – Pl. 9: 13; III – Pl. 22: 14).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.14: 10).

**The Negev:** *Esdar* (II – Fig. 6: 7, 8 [ledge]); *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.33: 1); *Malhata* (IV – Fig. 4.94: 5); *Kadesh-Barnea* (Str. 2 – Fig. 11.102: 15).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod I* (VIII (IrII) – Fig. 39: 3); *Ashdod VI* (XII (IrIb) – Fig. 3.34: 10 [with ledge]).

**Transjordan:** *al-Umayri 1* (IP3, LrII – Fig. 19.7: 5); *al-Umayri 3* (IP 8, LrII-EPer – Fig. 3.12: 5).

These basins were most likely working tools for the households and were probably made by the residents and not by a professional potter (and therefore locally made). This can explain the low firing, the crude matrix of the clay and the unregulated shapes. These basins can be found throughout the Southern Levant and throughout the Iron Age, even if not in great numbers. Because of the supposed function of these basins, they will likely be found only in residential areas. In the Ophel, they were mainly found in fills. For more on this type, see *Qeiyafa 6*: 72-73.

**HM2** – Well-made basins (only one example).

*Morphology:* Basins with a flat base and flat rims. The walls are low and thick (4.5 cm in height and 1.25 cm in thickness) and have straight lines. There is a hole on the upper part of the base, possibly for the same purpose as the holes of the baking tray. The straight lines of this vessel suggest that it was made by a mold. This basin was, most likely, rectangular.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_6 (Pl. 40: 54).

*Matrix:* The basin was made of orange clay that included black and white medium-sized grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Low firing heat (1).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 59: 13).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* (H-9=Llri – Fig. 12.95: 3?).

This is a smaller basin than HM1 and far better made. The clay has a better matrix, has clean lines and is not as crude as HM1. The holes on the bottom of the vessel suggest that it might have been used for baking, possibly as a bread-mold. Though HM2 was not well-fired, it may have still been manufactured by an artisan and not at a household level. Very few parallels of this type were found, so it is difficult to suggest a geographical distribution for this type. As far as chronological range, this type was probably in use throughout the Iron Age, though there are more examples for it in the Iron Age IIB and later.

**HM3** – Handmade holemouth jar/tabun.

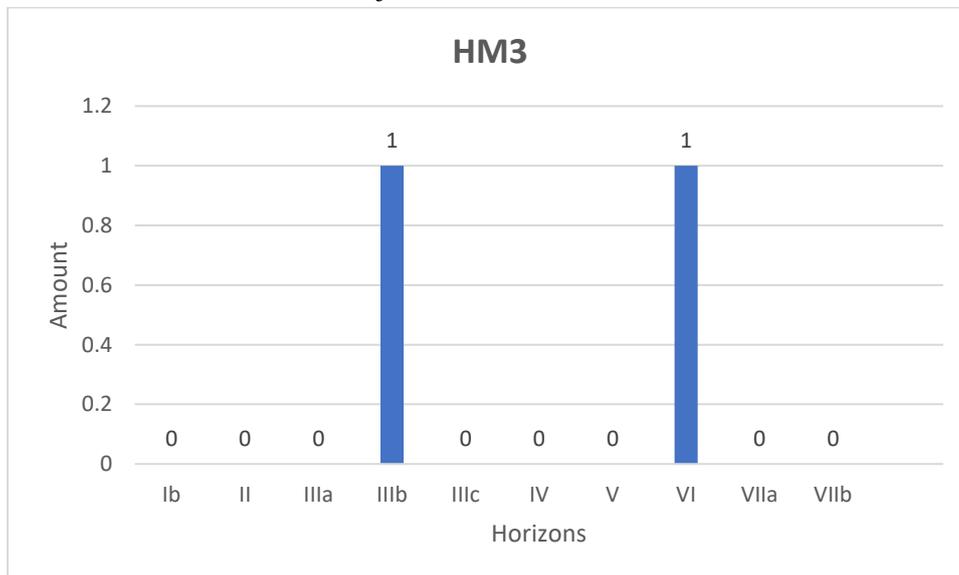


Chart 6.188: The amount of HM3, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Only the rims of the tabun(?) were found. They are crudely made with flattened rim and thick walls (around 3 cm thick). The walls and rims are inverted and thus suggest a closed, holemouth-shaped, vessel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6342\_7 (undrawn).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_28 (Pl. 37: 18).

*Matrix:* The clay is a mix of beige and grey and it includes few medium-sized grits and some negatives of straw.

*Surface treatment:* Of the two examples that were found, one has no surface treatment, while the other has hand burnish on the interior.

*Quality of firing:* Both examples were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

The poor production of this vessel suggests that it was made at the local household level and not by a potter. Nonetheless, it is interesting to note that they still knew how to burnish their vessels. The closed shape may suggest that this vessel is a tabun, though this is far from certain. There is not enough evidence to suggest a date for this vessel.

#### 6.14.4. Clay rattles

The large majority of the clay rattles found in the Southern Levant were found in either cultic or burial contexts (Fox and Roskop 1999: 20-26, Braun 2002: 100-107). It is therefore believed that these implements were mainly ritualistic and probably used to deal with “bad spirits.” As such, they were the most common ritualistic implement to be used in the Iron Age Israel and Judah.

**RT1** – Undecorated spool-shaped/Barrel-shaped rattle.

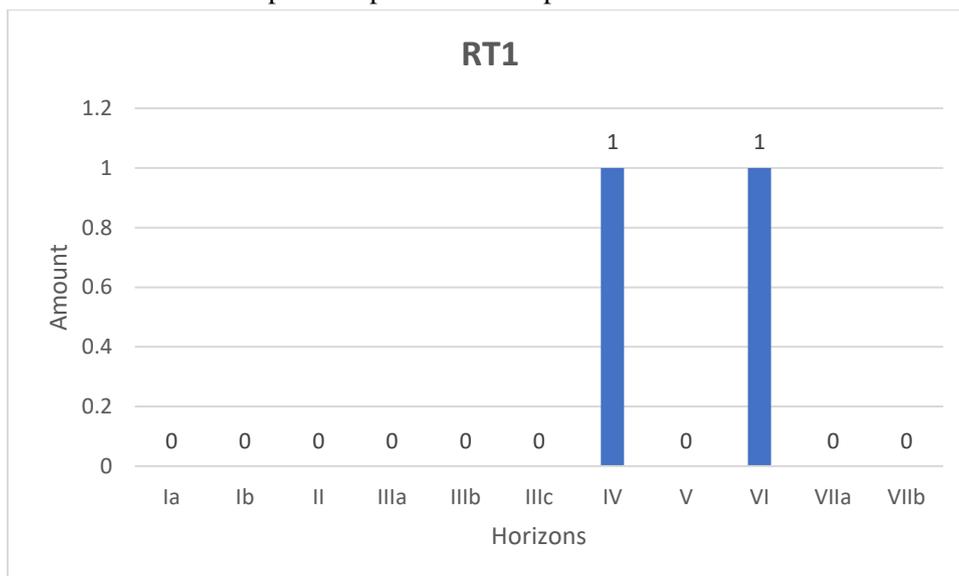


Chart 6.189: The amount of RT1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Spool-shaped rattles that are built as a cylinder that has a mushroom-head on each of its sides. In the middle of this mushroom-head, there is a perforation.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A4-1a** – L12-191/3126\_11 (Pl. 9: 29).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133a/10208\_11 (Pl. 39: 30).

*Matrix:* The rattles are made of beige clay that includes few small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* Both examples have hand burnish on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* One of the rattles was well-fired (3), while the other was medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Both rattles were sent to petrographic analysis and the results showed that one originated in Jerusalem and the other in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Both rattles came from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Kenyon 1* (Fig. 2: 22); *CoD\_Kenyon 2* (8<sup>th</sup> – Fig. 2-35: 2); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave I, Fig. 31: 7-8); *Jewish\_Quarter 2* (9 – Pl. 1.1: 31).

**Samaria – Samaria** (PV-VI tombs – Fig. 27: 14-17).

**Shephelah:** *TBM\_3* (Pl. 32: 8).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.20: 11– small and crude).

**The Negev:** *Ira* (VII-VI – Fig. 6.55: 19); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (III – Fig. 12.3: 9).

This rattle-type is known mainly in the southern parts of the Southern Levant. Most of the parallels come from the Iron Age IIB, but the examples from the Ophel show that this type was in use in the Late Iron Age IIA and the example from Gath shows that it appeared even earlier, in the Early Iron Age IIA. The examples from the Ophel are all burnished.

**RT2** –Rattles with perforated handle (only one example).

*Morphology:* Bell-shaped rattle or a spool-shaped rattle with perforated eyelet/handle.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L09-256/2447\_1 (Pl. 112: 10).

*Matrix:* The rattle is made of brown-red clay that includes some small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The rattle comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** Gezer (Braun 2002: Fig. III.19)<sup>51</sup>.

**Northern Valleys:** Hazor II (Yadin, Aharoni et al. 1960 - LBII, Pl. CXLVI: 26)

This is a far less common type of rattles. It isn't clear if the shape of the rattle was spool-shaped like RT1, just with a handle, as in the case of the parallel from Gezer, or maybe it was bell-shaped like the parallel from Hazor. Only the parallel from Hazor has proper dating – The Late Bronze, though the Gezer variation might be later.

#### 6.14.5. Stoppers

**SP1** – Round body sherds.

---

<sup>51</sup> I have not found this vessel in any of Gezer's final reports – and for that reason its context and dating are unknown. The author relates to this parallel as IAA P219 (Antiquity Authority number).

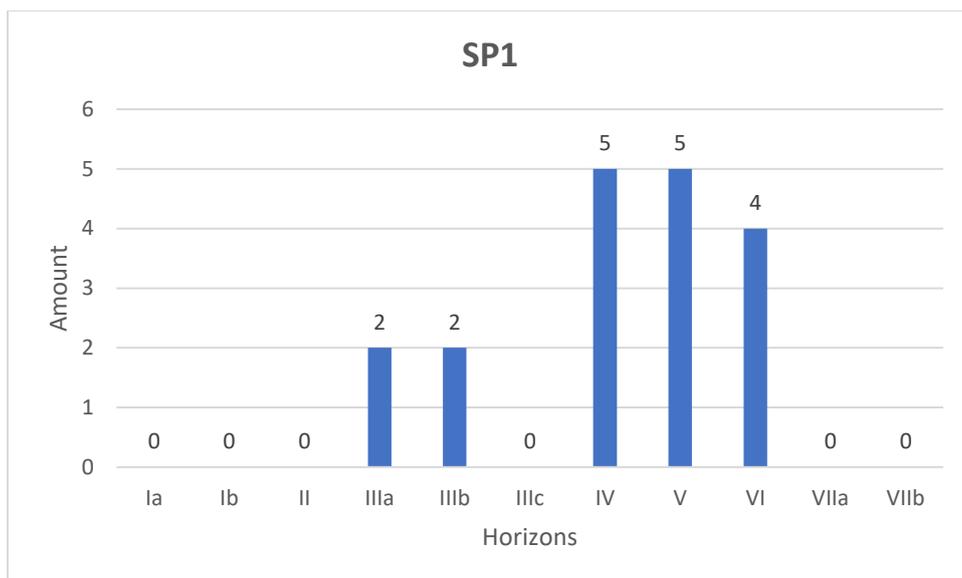


Chart 6.190: The amount of SP1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* sherds, usually belonged to a body part of a storage jar, but in few instances also bowls (the bowls sherds were sometimes burnished). These sherds were chiseled and rounded, to be used as stoppers for a closed vessel. Around two-thirds of the stoppers were 4-6 cm in diameter and a third of the stoppers were 2-3 cm in diameter.

*Examples:*

#### **Undrawn**

*Matrix* –Varies, either brown, light brown/beige, brown-orange, or orange clay. The grits vary accordingly.

*Surface treatment:* Mostly none, though five examples have burnish marks on them.

*Quality of firing:* Varies. The stoppers that were made from storage jars were many times well-fired.

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

There were far more stoppers found in the excavation than those listed above. The collected examples are just the stoppers that did not come from massive fills and thus have a higher chance to relate to the contexts within which they were found. It seems that two-thirds of the stoppers were made for vessels with an opening of 4-6 cm (probably jugs) and one-third for vessels with openings of 2-3 cm – probably juglets or narrow jugs. No stopper was found for an opening fitting a standard storage jar.

#### **6.14.6. Miniature Vessels**

**MN1** – Black pear/cone-shaped miniature juglets(?) (only one example).

*Morphology:* Very small pear-shaped or cone-shaped vessel (3.5 cm wide) that has a very thin wall. Both the upper and lower parts of the vessel are broken and thus it is impossible to know the full shape of the vessel.

*Examples:*

**Phase II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-102/13-1626\_1 (Pl. 53: 12).

*Matrix:* The clay is grey/black, though it is likely that this color was reached by the reduction process. The clay includes very few small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The vessel has vertical hand burnish on the exterior.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Samaritan Hills:** *Fara\_N* (VIIb - Pl. 46: 4).

I have found just one parallel for a black lustrous miniature vessel (Amphoriskos in this case) from Late Iron Age IIA context from the Tel el-Far'ah North. However, the example from the Ophel comes from Ophel Horizon II (Iron Age I-II Transition) and thus far earlier than the parallel. If we take both these examples one would date this type of vessel from the earliest parts of the Iron Age II to at least the Late Iron Age IIA.

#### 6.14.7. Varia

**VR1** – Closed vessels with a narrow opening.

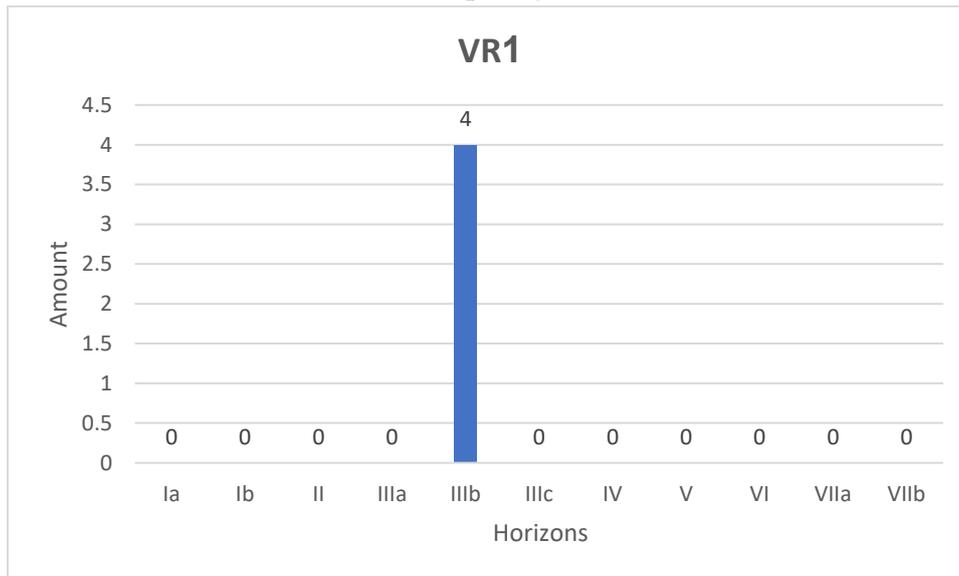


Chart 6.191: The amount of VR1, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Vessels with narrow, holemouth opening (circa 3 cm in diameter) and thickened rim. sometimes there are soft ridges on the rims. The thickened rims are either plain, softly indented, or peg shaped. From the rims, the wall or neck of the vessel went diagonally down. These walls/necks are fairly thick (almost 1 cm), especially if compared to the size of the opening. Only the rim parts were preserved and thus I do not know the overall shape of this vessel.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-309/13-3023\_29 (Pl. 84: 10); L13-397/13-3449\_7 (Pl. 92: 5); **Ib\_U2-3** – L13-014/20063\_1 (Pl. 57: 34); **Ia\_B3-2** – L12-709/15177\_3 (Pl. 76: 8).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of brown-red/orange or light brown clay. Grits: Some or a few small white grits. In one case some brown medium-sized grits were also included.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* All were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All vessels came from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Giv'ati* (Fig. 3.3: 18).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (II – Pl. 38: 10? - a unique vessel).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_EIIA* (Pl. 13.12: 5? - was pierced after firing).

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.37: 13? - unclassified).

Probably the best parallel comes from the excavation in the Giv'ati parking lot in the City of David, but even though the piece that was found there is larger than any of the examples from the Ophel, it is still unclear what

kind of vessel it was part of. One option is that this vessel is the upper part of a Cooking-Stand (“Fire-Dog” – e.g., *Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* [Fig. 12.92: 1-2]), though I haven’t found any “Fire-Dogs” with such articulated rims. Another possibility is a vessel of the kind that was found in the Tel Batash, though nobody knows what it was part of or how it was used. The last option is that this is part of a strange kind of storage jar.

## **VR2 – Spouts.**

*Morphology:* The spout is around 6 cm long and the thickness of its wall is around 1 cm. The diameter of the opening is around 0.5 cm. around 1.5 cm from the presumed tip there was an incision that went around the spout.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_C-1** – L09-109/1815 (Pl. 99: 22).

*Matrix:* The spout is made of orange clay that has some black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* None.

*Quality of firing:* the spout was made in low-firing heat (1).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

This spout was, likely, part of a working tool or vessel, as its thickness and crudeness suggest. I am unsure if this may be a part of a blowpipe (*tuyeres*), as they are even cruder, thicker and have a different shape.

## 6.15. **Short-range and long-range imported ware**

### **6.15.1. Late Philistine Decorated Ware (LPDW), AKA Ashdod-Ware**

This ware was first identified by M. Dothan and D.N. Freedman in Ashdod (*Ashdod I*: 130-132) and it was they who dubbed it “Ashdod-Ware”. Recently, this ware was given a more comprehensive study, in which it was analyzed, better defined and also dubbed anew as “Late Philistine Decorated Ware” (LPDW) (Ben-Shlomo, Shai, et al. 2004). In the latter study, the criteria for this ware were: red slip, burnish (mostly vertical), black and/or white decoration (influenced by the decoration on Phoenician Ware) and belonging to certain ceramic types (mostly of coastal/Philistine origin). I accepted these criteria as the defining characteristic for the LPDW in the Ophel, though I believe that while burnish was a common trait, it was not mandatory. The few examples in the Ophel, while still clearly LPDW, lack the red slip – these were grouped under LPDW2. The origin of the clay of the vessels, will not be considered as a parameter for identifying it as LPDW.<sup>52</sup>

Many jugs that have black and white decoration, but lack the red slip, burnish and the Philistine/coastal form will usually belong to JG3 (see above).

In the Ophel, most of the examples of LPDW are jugs (or amphoriskoi) of various morphology. There is also an example of an LPDW holemouth jar/bowl and even a unique example of a LPDW rattle. JT4 may also belong to this group, but it is uncertain. LPDW2 also includes mainly jugs/amphoriskoi and a unique Philistine grooved-rim krater.

It is important to note that the LPDW may be a Phoenician marker rather than a Philistine one. After all, both the forms of the vessels and the decorations hardly resemble the Iron Age I Philistine ware and have much more in common with the Phoenician ware (Faust 2013: 189-190). Even so, I would follow Ben-Shlomo, Shai et al. (2004) in considering this group as Philistine, as they were mainly produced in the Philistine cities. The Phoenician traits of this group should probably be conceived as a tendency for acculturation of the Philistines within the Phoenician cultural sphere.

---

<sup>52</sup> In the Gihon Excavation, some vessels that were made in the Shephelah and the Southern Coastal Plain were found. The excavation released a thorough publication that discuss these finds and within it they used different parameters than me for LPDW (*Gihon 2b*).

## **LPDW – standard LPDW with red slip**

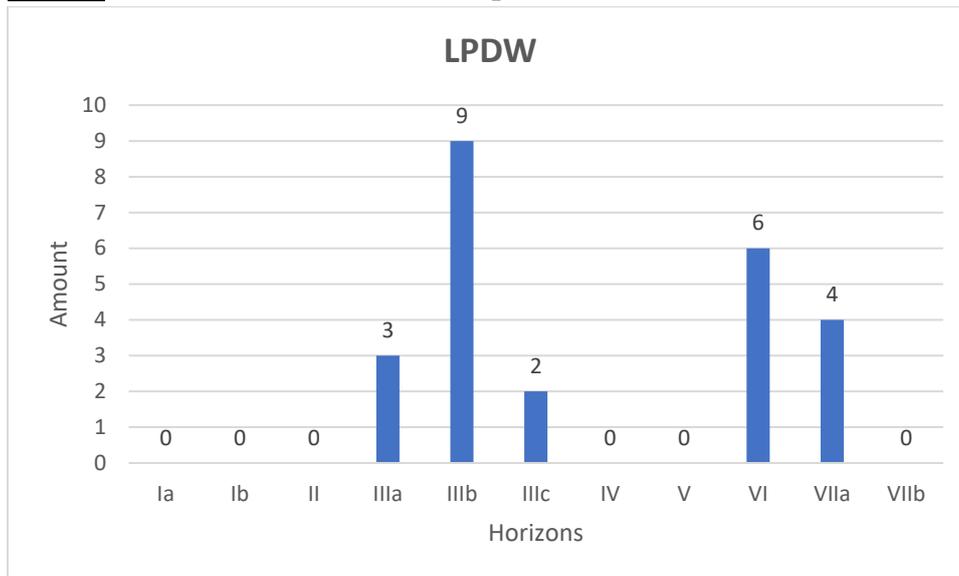


Chart 6.192: The amount of LPDW, per horizon.

### **Jugs/Amphoriskoi**

*Morphology:* While most of the examples of LPDW are body or neck sherds, in three examples an indicative part has been preserved. Unfortunately, every indicative sherd points to a jug/amphoriskos that is morphologically different than the others. Of the three sherds, two are rims: one has thick neck walls with a plain rim and the other has thin neck walls with a ridge on the neck and everting walls. One sherd is of a narrow and long neck. Of all the variations, only the first one might be of an amphoriskos (as are, maybe, other unindicative sherds). No vessel has preserved any part below the neck.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ib\_U2-2** - L13-081/20126\_25, 20102\_8 (Pl. 55: 35-36 - both are body sherds).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-2** – L12-749/6342\_5 (Pl. 79: 16); **IIIa\_E-1** – L09-255/7343\_1 (Pl. 112: 8); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235/7127\_1 (Pl. 105: 21).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1134\_1 (Pl. 27: 77).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7502\_5 (Pl. 120: 70); L09-226/7316\_4 (Pl. 119: 107).

**Fig. 6.15: pottery typology: Short-range and long-range imports**

| No. | Type                   | Locus    | Reg. No.  | Horizon | Plate        |
|-----|------------------------|----------|-----------|---------|--------------|
| 1   | LPDW                   | L12-045b | 1134_1    | VI      | Pl. 27: 77   |
| 2   | LPDW                   | L09-235  | 7127_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 105: 21  |
| 3   | LPDW                   | L09-226  | 7316_4    | VIIa    | Pl. 119: 107 |
| 4   | LPDW_HMJ               | L12-133b | 1928_7    | VI      | Pl. 40: 43   |
| 5   | LPDW_Situla            | L12-133b | 1928_2    | VI      | Pl. 40: 53   |
| 6   | LPDW2                  | L09-226  | 7330_12   | VIIa    | Pl. 119: 103 |
| 7   | LPDW2                  | L09-236  | 2178_8    | VIIa    | Pl. 120: 69  |
| 8   | LPDW_KR                | L11-008  | 125_5     | IIIb    | Pl. 114: 9   |
| 9   | CG-White<br>Painted    | L12-045b | 1190_1    | VI      | Pl. 27: 82   |
| 10  | CG-White<br>Painted    | L09-246  | 2367_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 109: 21  |
| 11  | CG-White<br>Painted    | L09-226  | 7307_1    | VIIa    | Pl. 119: 106 |
| 12  | CG-White<br>Painted    | L09-240  | 7456_3    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 37  |
| 13  | CG-Bichrome            | L09-240  | 7397_2    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 57  |
| 14  | CG-<br>Bichrome?       | L13-310  | 13-3141_4 | IIIb    | Pl. 85: 24   |
| 15  | Black on Red           | L12-129  | 1836_9    | VI      | Pl. 37: 17   |
| 16  | Black on Red           | L12-076  | 2994_3    | V       | Pl. 14: 10   |
| 17  | Phoenician<br>Bichrome | L13-318  | 13-3053_8 | IIIa    | Pl. 65: 7    |
| 18  | Phoenician<br>Bichrome | L09-240  | 7278_1    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 47  |
| 19  | Phoenician<br>styled   | L09-240  | 2222_3    | IIIb    | Pl. 106: 45  |
| 20  | Phoenician<br>styled   | L13-097  | 20116_6   | II      | Pl. 52: 39   |

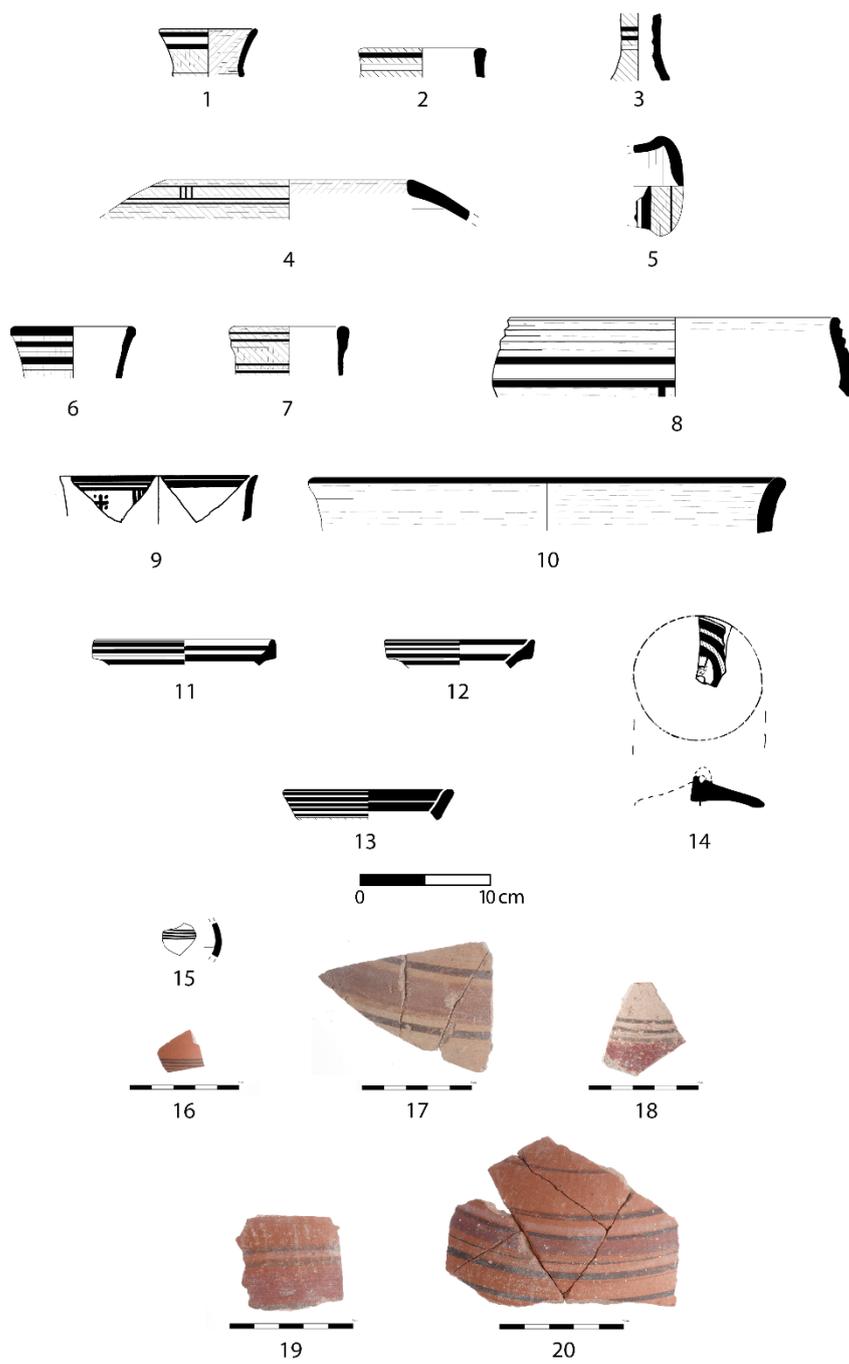


Figure 6.15: pottery typology: Short-range and long-range imports.

*Matrix:* Most vessels have light clay color, mainly beige and light brown, sometimes orange and a few have stronger colors, like brown, brown-orange, or brown-red. The grits vary.

*Surface treatment:* By definition, all the vessels of LPDW are red slipped. Six out of the twenty-two examples are unburnished, all the rest are either hand burnished or have smooth burnish. The majority are decorated with black and white stripes, few have only black or white decorations.

*Quality of firing:* Six of the twenty-two vessels were well-fired (3), all the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Five samples were sent for petrographic analysis, the results showed that three of those originated in the southern coast (Philistia) and two originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the contexts are clean, with the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 (both are fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Gihon 2b* (Fig. 3: 1-2).

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (IVB – Pl. 1: 20); *Qeiyafa 6* (Pls. 11a-11c – strainer-jug, pyxis and juglets).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.11: 9).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (Str. Xb – Fig. 3: 8; Xa – Fig. 8: 3).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (IV – Fig. 11.42: 8); *Beer-Sheba III\_2b* (II – Fig. 12.29: 15).

These parallels are but samples. For a more extensive list of LPDW appearances see Ben-Shlomo, Shai et al. 2004: 9-17. This class includes many jug variations (as discussed in the *Morphology*). Most of the examples are coming from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, with one example that is probably a later variation (L12-045b/1134\_1). The parallels show the same chronological tendency, with Qeiyafa's vessels being the earliest examples, as they are dated to Iron Age I-II Transition (Kang and Garfinkel 2009a). The parallels also demonstrate the spatial range of this type – mainly in the Philistine coast and Shephelah and not a few in the Negev region. The finds from the Ophel and the Gihon, show that this ware was known also in Jerusalem. The petrographic analysis of these vessels showed that they were both imported to Jerusalem from Philistia and made in Jerusalem. It is unknown if these Jerusalem-LPDW were made by local potters imitating LPDW or by specialist potters from the Philistine territories using the local clay.

## **LPDW\_HMJ**

*Morphology:* Holemouth jars or bowls with a wide opening. The rims are either plain or slightly thickened with a little stretch upward. The inner part of the rim is flattened. The walls of the vessels are fairly thin and sloping gently downward. This type is morphologically quite similar to HMJ1, though the latter is averagely smaller (the main difference between those two types lies in the surface treatment). Only the upper parts of these vessels have been preserved in the Ophel, but the parallels show that this type has a globular shape.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_7 (Pl. 40: 43); **II\_A3-5** – L12-167/2417\_1 (Pl. 43: 12).

*Matrix:* The clay is dark orange or orange and it includes some small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The vessels are red slipped and either wheel burnished or burnished until a smooth surface has been achieved. One specimen has a decoration of white stripes bordered by two thin black stripes - between the sets of horizontal lines are thin and black triglyphs. The second specimen has only white stripes.

*Quality of firing:* Both were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Northern Valleys:** *Beth Shean* (P-8' and P-7b – Pl. 24: 6).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Sarepta IV* (Mixed, Iron Age I up to Hellenistic – Fig. 40: 30); *Achziv Cemeteries* (Tomb Z III: 6 – Fig. 5.7: 1) and *Achziv Family-Tomb 1* (phase 3 - Fig. 1: 13).

This type answers all the parameters of LPDW – red slipped and burnished with Phoenician styled decorations and Phoenician/coastal form. One should note that these vessels are many times classified as bowls in the Phoenician assemblages. Both the parallels and the example from the Ophel suggest this is a relatively late form of LPDW and should probably be dated to the Iron Age IIB.

The parallels are all Phoenician vessels from the North, as indeed the LPDW group is highly influenced by the Phoenician group, or maybe even derived from it. For that reason, it is equally possible that the examples of this type belong in the Phoenician category and not in the LPDW one. The reasons I decided to ascribe them to the LPDW group are their geographical proximity to the Philistine cultural sphere and the fact that they are never decorated by red stripes – only with black and white decorations, which is a LPDW hallmark character.

**LPDW\_Situla** – Decorated situla with rattle shaped bottom.

*Morphology:* The example from the Ophel consists of the base, which is similar to half a rattle, though slightly bigger. The parallel from Gath shows that this is a hollow situla with a cylindrical shape. It has a flaring plain rim, two small horizontal, knob-like pierced handles on the upper part of the vessel, attached at the join between the body and neck, slightly below the rim.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-133b/1928\_2 (Pl. 40: 53).

*Matrix:* The situla is made of dark-orange clay that includes many small white grits with few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The situla is red slipped and hand burnished. It is decorated with black and white stripes.

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* The situla was analyzed petrographically and the results show that it probably originated in Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The situla comes from a clean locus.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**The Philistine Shephelah:** Gath (Late Iron IIA – Maier 2007a: Fig. 3).

This vessel clearly draws from the Philistine culture, as it imitates both the shape of a vessel that is known only from the Philistine culture and is decorated in the Philistine decorative style. The fact that the only parallel for this vessel comes from Gath verifies this notion. That said, the petrographic analysis shows that this vessel is of local production and not an import from the Shephelah. While there is some speculation on the manner of use of this vessel, it is very likely that it was indeed used as a cultic vessel. This vessel raises several questions: Who owned this vessel? How it was it used? Why was a philistine vessel made in Jerusalem? What was the place of Philistine cult and culture in Jerusalem in the beginning of the Iron Age IIB? etc.

**LPDW2 – Local variation of LPDW without red slip**

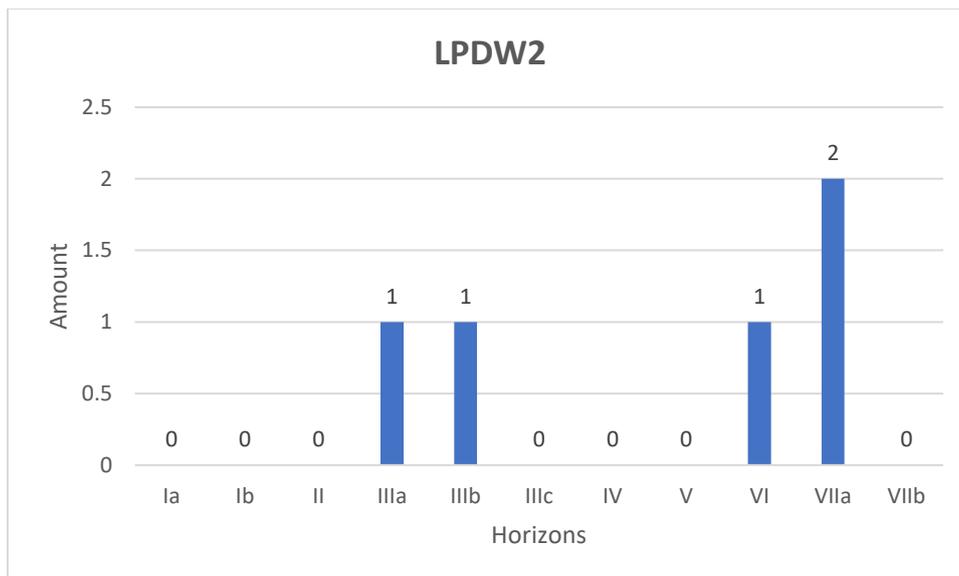


Chart 6.193: The amount of LPDW2, per horizon.

### LPDW2\_KR – LPDW grooved-rim krater

*Morphology:* Holemouth shaped krater with three ridges under the rim. The walls of the krater are fairly thick and incurving on its upper part. The lower part was not preserved.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L11-008/125\_5 (Pl. 114: 9).

*Matrix:* The vessel is made from orange/yellow-colored clay. Grits: some small white grits and few white and black medium-large grits.

*Surface treatment:* Hand burnished on the exterior and the inside of the rim. Decorated with a wide white stripe bordered by two thinner black stripes. Below the horizontal stripes is a black vertical line – probably part of a triglyph decoration (the decoration resembles that of the LPDW\_HMJ above).

*Quality of firing:* Medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* The example was analyzed petrographically and its clay originates from Jerusalem.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Clean context.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Shephelah:** *Batash 2* (III – Pl. 15: 15).

**Philistine Shephelah:** Gath (A3 - Gitin 2015: Pl. 2.5.4: 5); Ekron (IIB – Gitin 2015: 2.5.4: 6).

**Southern Coastal Plain:** *Ashdod IV* (Str. X – Fig. 7: 11).

This vessel was the reason the LPDW2 group was initiated. While it lacks the red slip, which is usually a defining characteristic of the LPDW, it still has the burnish, a clear LPDW decoration and a clear Philistine form (this form/type has never been found in non-Philistine sites) – This form shows that the potter attempted to produce a LPDW, but with a local bent. The locality of this vessel is also demonstrated by the result of the petrographic analysis. This form is mainly found in Late Iron Age I and Iron Age IIA and less so in Iron Age IIB. The context of the example from the Ophel suggests either an Iron Age IB up to Early Iron Age IIA dating for this vessel.

#### Jug/Amphoriskoi

*Morphology:* Two variants of jugs/amphoriskoi have been found. The first has everted rims with a slight thickening at the tip and the other has a resemblance to JG2a and has thin and vertical neck-walls with thickened rims. Only the upper part of the necks has been found.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226/7330\_12 (Pl. 119: 103); L09-236/2178\_8 (Pl. 120: 69).

*Matrix:* The clay is either orange or red-orange. Grits: Many small white grits or some medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The vessels are mostly vertically hand burnished with one example that is smoothly burnished. None of the examples have a red slip, though one example has an orange-slip. All the examples are decorated with black and white stripes.

*Quality of firing:* Two out of the five examples were well-fired (3) and the rest were medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were sent to petrographic analysis and the result showed that one sample originated in Jerusalem while the other originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* With the exception of L09-226 and L09-236 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB sherds), all other loci are clean.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

See parallels of jugs/amphoriskoi of the LPDW, above.

As in the case of the LPDW2\_KR, these jugs are a local variation to the LPDW, characterized by the lack of the red slip. The locality of these vessels is demonstrated by the results of the petrographic analysis. The vessels come mainly from Early Iron Age IIA contexts, which means they existed parallel to the regular LPDW from the very beginning.

### **LPDW and LPDW2 – final note**

The vast majority of the LPDW and LPDW2 vessels come from the Early Iron Age IIA contexts, but not exclusively. While the LPDW group has vessels that were made both in the Philistine territories and in Jerusalem, the LPDW2 is strictly a local variation. The fact that some LPDW were made in Jerusalem (small and big vessels) and some were brought from Philistia (only small vessels) might suggest that it was the Philistine potter that brought the small vessel with him from Philistia and made the larger vessels in Jerusalem. Likely, the same potter had also made LPDW2, to answer the local taste in pottery, which was more used to burnished and unslipped vessels – LPDW2-KR strengthen this notion, as it is unlikely that anyone, but a Philistine potter, will make a vessel in that form. The fact that Philistine pottery and style was welcomed in Jerusalem, as was maybe the Philistine potter himself shed new light on the everyday relationship between the two neighboring nations. For further discussion on these relationships, see below in *chapter 11.2.3*.

### **6.15.2. Cypriot ware**

For this part, I was assisted by several studies. The first is the work of Einar Gjerstand who established the most used typology for Cypriot Ware of the Iron Age (Cypro-Geometric, AKA CG and Cypro-Achaic wares). His work (Gjerstad 1948) was visited and criticized, mainly for the fact that he used vessels from tombs and not from stratigraphic contexts, but it is still the most comprehensive typological system for this ware. For a short list of critics of Gjerstad's work and some attempts of refining it, see Gilboa (2015: notes 4 and 5). The most updated introduction to the Cypriot pottery of the Iron Age in Israel is the work of Ayelet Gilboa (*ibid.*). This work offers an overview of the main types, their dates and distribution. Schreiber's in-depth work on the Black-on-Red ware was also instrumental (Schreiber 2003), as was the discussion on the Cypriot Ware of Horvat Rosh Zayit by Gal and Alexandre (*Rosh-Zayit*: 68-80).

### **CG-White Painted:**

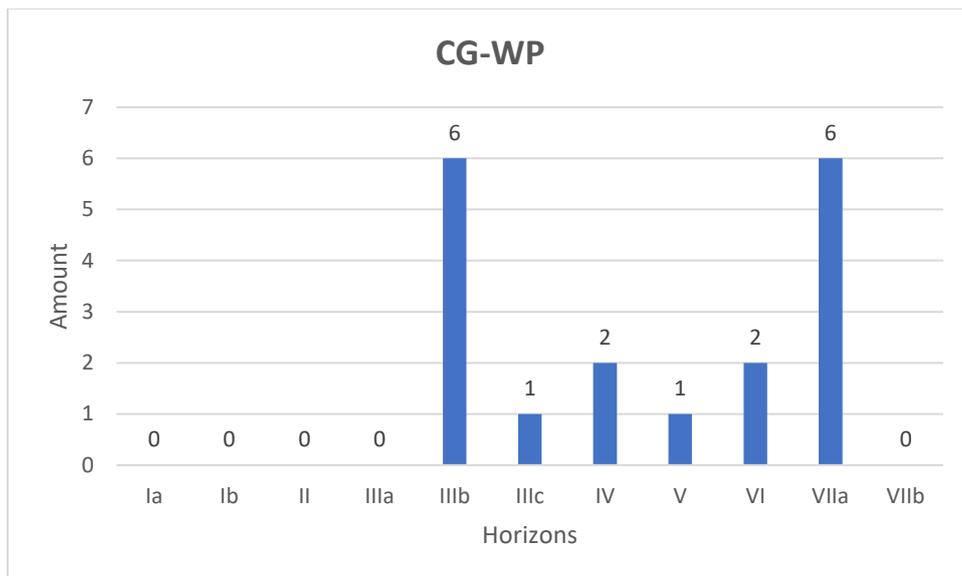


Chart 6.194: The amount of CG-WP, per horizon.

**Morphology:** There are several classes of vessels in this category: bowls, kraters/amphorae and jugs/barrel-shaped flasks.

**Bowls:** Only two examples of this class were found and both are of a deep bowl. One with slightly everting tapered rim and the second is larger and thicker with an everting plain rim (both are probably bell-shaped). Only the upper part of the vessels was found.

**Jugs/Flasks:** Three indicative examples were found, but alongside them many decorated body-parts were also found. The indicative parts are mainly the rims (upright and collared-shaped), but there was also an example of the knob at the center of the belly of the flask. The parallels suggest these parts are most likely part of a barrel-shaped flask, although several jugs also have the aforementioned rim type.

**Examples:**

**Bowls**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-246/2367\_1 (Pl. 109: 21 - large bowl).

**Ophel Horizon VI - II\_A1-3** – L12-045b/1190\_1 (Pl. 27: 82).

**Jugs/flasks**

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B1-1a** – L12-757/6260\_2 (Pl. 80: 7 - handle or leg); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7456\_3 (Pl. 106: 37).

**Ophel Horizon IIIc – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-357/13-3264\_1 (Pl. 96: 9 - Jug or amphora).

**Ophel Horizon IV – II\_A3-2a** – L12-223a/10968\_1 (Pl. 12: 7 - knob at the center of the belly of the flask).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7053\_1 (Pl. 120: 73); L09-226/7307\_1 (Pl. 119: 106).

**Matrix:** The vessels are usually made of beige/yellowish or light brown clay, with very few examples of orange clay. **Grits:** Very few grits – mostly small white grits and seldomly small black grits.

**Surface treatment:** Almost all vessels have white slip – in the open vessels on both sides, on the closed vessels only on the exterior. Seven of the eighteen examples are burnished (hand and smooth burnish). The vessels are decorated with dark-brown or black paint, most commonly a series of thin lines, many times alongside a thick black stripe. Few examples show a crisscross pattern, most likely as a fill for a rhombus-shaped decoration. The bowl show triglyph and metope pattern with a plus-sign on the metope (there are dots between the lines of the plus-sign). The krater had only black-brown lipstick on the rim. Most of the decorations are quite common for the WP group, except for the plus-sign, for which I haven't found any parallel.

**Quality of firing:** Around half of the vessels are well-fired (3), while the other half are medium-fired (2).

**Clay origin:** Five samples were sent to petrographic analysis – all originated in Cyprus.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most contexts are clean, with the exception of L11-004, L09-226 and L09-236 (fills that contain mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

Bowl –

**Northern Valleys:** *Megiddo V\_IIA* (H-7=EIIA – Fig. 13.32: 6).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area D2, phase 8c – Gilboa 2015: Pl. 4.2.2: 2); *Sarepta III* (Level 10-1 = Late Bronze? – Fig. 20: 193).

**Cyprus** – smaller bowl: WPII – Gjerstad 1948: Fig. XII: bowl – 8, 9a and 9b; large bowl: WPI – Gjerstad 1948: Fig. II: bowl – 21.

Jug/flask –

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIB – Fig. III.73: 1); *Hazor VI* (Xa – Fig. 2.8: 24).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Dor* (Area D2, phase 10 – Gilboa 2015: Pl. 4.2.1: 18); *Tyre* (Str. X-2 – Pl. XXVIII: 1-2).

**Cyprus** – WPI – Gjerstad 1948: Fig. III: jug -3.

The parallels above as well as others (see, Gilboa 2015: Pl. 4.2.1-4.2.2; Schreiber 2003: 36-37), show that this type was most prominent in the northern coast and to a lesser degree in the northern valleys. Few have trickled down to the Shephelah in the south. The examples from the Ophel all belong to WPI-II, which means they can be dated to the range of Iron Age IB to Early Iron Age IIA. The fact that even these few examples managed to arrive at Jerusalem suggests that the city was one of the few places in the southern reaches of the Southern Levant that were worth reaching for the traders who brought these examples.

## CG-Bichrome

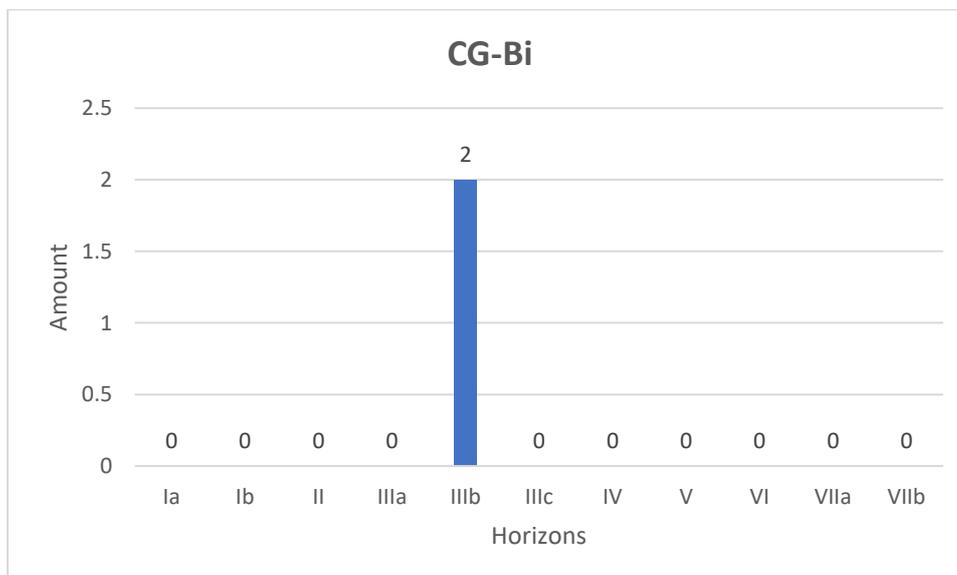


Chart 6.195: The amount of CG-Bi, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Only two examples were found for this type, each belongs to a different class:

Lid? or askos? – This piece is circa 10 cm in diameter. It is slightly concaved and in the center of its upper part is a small horizontal loop handle(?). The lower part of the circumference is broken and its continuation downward was not found. It might be that this was a lid for a pyxis (though the broken lower part defies this explanation) or the upper part of an askos (maybe like - Bichrome IV – Gjerstad 1948: Fig. XXXII: Jar – 9 [the top part]).

Flask or a small bowl – only the rim has survived. The rim is plain and everted. Circa 3 cm below the rim there is a carination. This likely the upper part of the funnel-shaped rim of a large barrel-shaped flask or, less likely, a very small bowl.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-310/13-3141\_4 (Pl. 85: 24 - lid or askos?); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7397\_2 (Pl. 106: 57).

*Matrix:* One vessel is made of orange clay, while the other is made from light brown clay. Both vessels include many small white grits.

*Surface treatment:* The askos (?) is white slipped on the upper part with a decoration of concentric circles, alternating black and red. The flask rim is white slipped on both sides, with a decoration of two broad stripes on the interior and 6 narrow lines on the exterior, below which there is a remnant of a red stripe that was broken off.

*Quality of firing:* The askos (?) is well-fired (3) and the flask (?) is medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Both examples were sent for petrographic analysis. The flask (?) originated in Cyprus, while the askos (?) originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* The askos (?) comes from a clean locus, while the flask(?) comes from a contaminated basket within L09-240 (which other than this known basket is a clean locus). It is unknown if the flask(?) sherd is part of the contamination or part of the original material of L09-240.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

Askos(?) – The only parallel was found in Cyprus (see in *Morphology* above).

Flask(?) –

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VII – Fig. 11.1: 5).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Tel Michal* (XII – Fig. 7.4: 7).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIa – Fig. III.80: 5).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Sarepta III* (Level 8 = Late Bronze? - Fig. 21: 217).

The Bichrome group has started to appear later than the WP group – in small numbers in the Early Iron Age IIA and greater numbers in the Late Iron Age IIA (Gilboa 2015: 485). As in the WP group, it can mainly be found in the Northern Coast and the Northern Valleys and to a far lesser degree in the southern reaches of the Southern Levant. The bichrome flask was unfortunately found in a contaminated context and thus it is difficult to ascertain if it is an example of an early or late Bichrome vessel. The askos(?), comes from a clean Early Iron Age IIA context and thus is one of the earlier examples of the Bichrome group found in the Levant. Unfortunately, the petrographic analysis shows that it is not of Cypriot origins, rather it was done in Jerusalem or its vicinity. Even so, one should note that this will not be the first example of a Cypriot Ware that was made in the Levant (Yellin 1989).

## Black on Red (BoR)

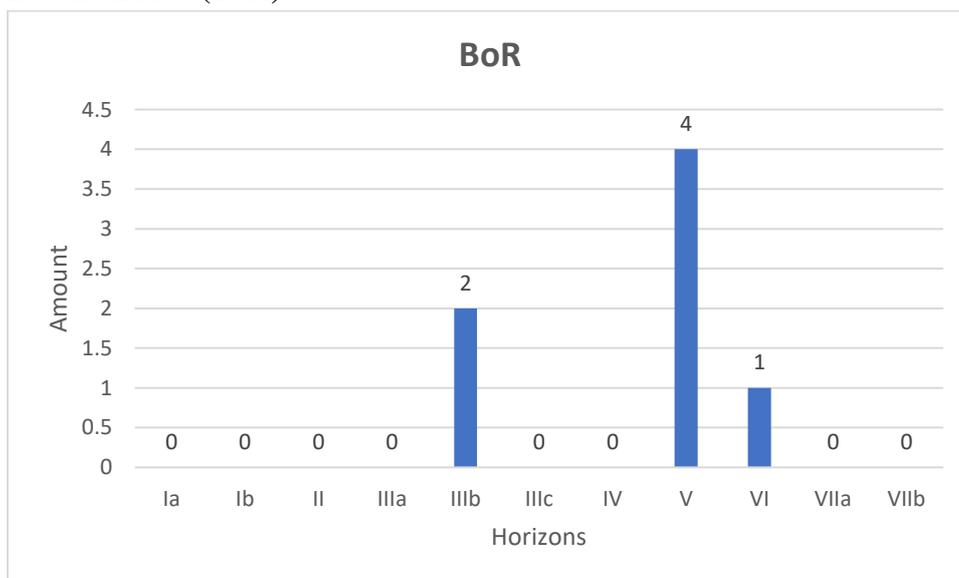


Chart 6.196: The amount of BoR, per horizon.

*Morphology:* All the examples from the Ophel are body sherds and one spout of juglets (for the different variations of juglets of this group see Gilboa 2015: Pl. 4.2.5).

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – Ia\_B2-2a** – L13-371/30224\_4?? (Pl. 89: 18).

**Ophel Horizon V – II\_A2-2a** – L12-076/2994\_3 (Pl. 14: 10).

**Ophel Horizon VI – II\_A4-4a** – L12-129/1836\_9 (Pl. 37: 17).

*Matrix:* The vessels all have orangey-pink clay that includes either no grits or very few small ones (black or white). One questionable example from L13-371 is made of brown-red clay that includes few white and black small grits and few medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* All the examples are smoothly burnished with no slip. They are all decorated with series of fine black lines.

*Quality of firing:* All the vessels are well-fired (3).

*Clay origin:* No data.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All vessels come from clean loci.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Jerusalem and its surroundings:** *CoD\_Shiloh E* (Str. 10 – 4.15: 31; Str. 11 – Fig. 4.23: 2; Str. 12-11 – Fig. 4.35: 30); *CoD\_Shiloh G* (Str. 13 – Fig. 1.14a: 32); *CoD\_Summit 2* (IIA – p. 54: 6); *CoD\_Kenyon 4* (Cave II – Fig. 7: 17-19).

**Shephelah:** *Lachish IV-V* (IVc – Fig. 25.25: 16); *Lachish III-II* (III – Fig. 26.18: 18).

**Philistine Shephelah:** *Gath\_LIIA* (Pl. 14.9: 8).

**The Negev:** *Beer-Sheba III\_2a* (VI – Fig. 11.9: 12; V – Fig. 11.26: 3; IV – Fig. 11.35: 7); *Beer-Sheba II* (VII – Fig. 24: 7 – might be from disturbed locus); *Malhata* (IIIB – Fig. 4.145: 9); *Kadesh-Barnea* (4b – Fig. 11.11: 11; 2 – Fig. 11.75: 12).

**Central Coastal Plain:** *Tel Michal* (XIV – Fig. 7.1: 15; XIII – Fig. 7.3: 10).

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.72: 20; IIa – Fig. III.81: 7); *Beth Shean* (S-1a – Pl. 11: 5); *Yoqneam II* (XIV – Fig. I.67: 14-17).

**Northern Coastal Plain:** *Tel Mevorach* (VII – Fig. 17: all).

**Transjordan:** *En-Nahas* (IV – Fig. 4.2: 20-21).

A quick review of the debate around the dating of the Black on Red ware can be found in (Gilboa 2015: 486), with a list of the main contributors in (*ibid.*, note 14). The main problem lies with the discrepancy between the dating of this group in Cyprus (this group belongs to the CGIII type and hence are dated, more or less, to the Late Iron Age IIA) and the dating of this group in the Levant, which many times were around the Early Iron Age IIA. Gilboa refutes the “moving” of the BoR and the entire CGIII to an earlier date and thus accepts the Late Iron Age IIA dating for this date (Gilboa 2015: 486). Gilboa does not explain what should one do with the BoR finds that were found within Early Iron Age IIA contexts, but a review of the full list of those (the parallels above are but samples – one can find an extensive list of BoR finds attributed to the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE in Schreiber 2003: 91-212) show that most do not stand against critical stratigraphic and typological review and found to come from Late Iron Age IIA contexts, thus strengthening Gilboa’s dating of this group. Even so, I will mention that the parallel from Khirbet en-Nahas (see above), seems to indeed come from Early Iron Age IIA contexts (though see Finkelstein and Singer-Avitz's (2009) criticism on this site). Methodological research of the BoR from Iron Age IIA contexts from Megiddo was done lately (Kleiman, Fantalkin, et al. 2019) and concluded that the BoR samples were present in the Early Iron Age IIA and the early stages of the Late Iron Age IIA and were all imports from Cyprus. These last examples show that the BoR might still come from earlier than Late Iron Age IIA.

Unfortunately, the examples from the Ophel do not offer much help to the discussion. While two examples were found in Early Iron Age IIA contexts (Ophel Horizon IIIb), there are both problematic. One (from locus 13-371), is not necessarily BoR and the second (from L12-775), while indeed a BoR, is so small that it is not inconceivable that it trickled down from later contexts. Disregarding these two problematic examples, all the rest of the examples date from the Early Iron Age IIB and do not add much to the discussion.

### 6.15.3. Phoenician and Phoenician Styled Vessels

Two groups of Phoenician or Phoenician styled vessels were found in the Ophel. The first is known as “Phoenician Bichrome.” This group included mainly flasks and jugs. The second group, while influenced by Phoenician decorative styles, is probably local ware in Phoenician style and hence I dubbed it “Phoenician style.”

Several bowls with an allusion to Phoenician Red Slip Ware (“Samaria-Ware”) were also found in the Ophel and are discussed in BL24 (above).

**Phoenician Bichrome** – Flasks, jugs, or krater/urns that are decorated with wide red stripe flanked by black lines.

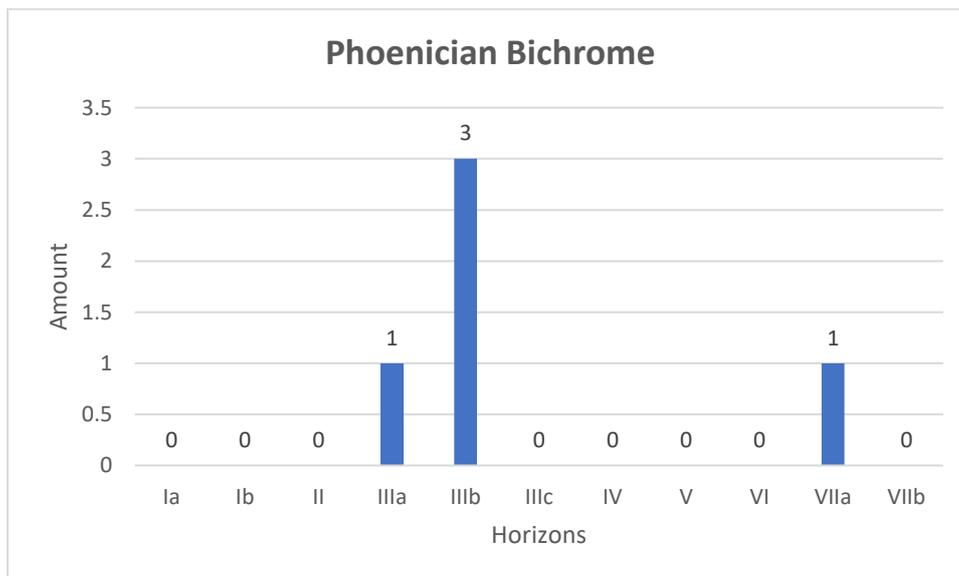


Chart 6.197: The amount of Ph-Bi, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Only body sherds were found, most of which are probably of flasks or jugs (for shapes and variations of those see: Stern 2015: Pl. 4.1.12-15) with one thick sherd that might have belonged a krater/urn (e.g., Achziv Cemeteries, Tomb ZR XLVI: 2, Fig. 5.4: 2).

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon IIIa – Ia\_B1-1a** – L13-318/13-3053\_8 (Pl. 65: 7 - flask/jug).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-1** – L11-012/176\_11 (flask/jug - undrawn); **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/7278\_1 (Pl. 106: 47 - krater/urn); L09-252/2440\_2 (flask/jug - undrawn).

*Matrix:* The vessels are made of brown or beige clay. Grits: Some small and medium-sized white grits.

*Surface treatment:* In four out of the five examples there is a polished smooth burnish on the exterior of the vessel and in one case there is no burnish at all. In two out of the five examples, there is a white slip on the exterior, the three rest have no slip on them. All vessels are decorated with wide red stripe, flanked by one or three black lines.

*Quality of firing:* The flasks/jugs are well-fired (3), while the krater/urn is medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* One sample was sent to petrographic analysis and the result showed that it originated in the Judean Hills.

*Quality of the phasing/context:* Most of the loci are clean, with the exception of L09-236 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and few Early and Late Iron Age IIB material), which included a sherd that probably came from the same vessel as L09-240/7278\_1.

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

A comprehensive, yet concise, report on the bichrome jugs and flasks can be found in Stern (2015: 441-442) and *Beth-Shean 3* (FL72, pp. 259-260), with kraters/urns in Stern (2015: 437-438). Ayelet Gilboa produced an

important overview of the Phoenician Bichrome phenomenon as seen from the site of Tel-Dor (Gilboa 1999). The meager examples from the Ophel have little to add to the discussion on this type, though the only example that was analyzed petrographically was interestingly enough of local origin and not an import. Furthermore, one might point to the fact that all the examples from the Ophel mainly come from contexts that are a mix of Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA.

**Phoenician styled** – Jugs and/or amphorae/jars that are decorated with red, white and black colors in Phoenician style.

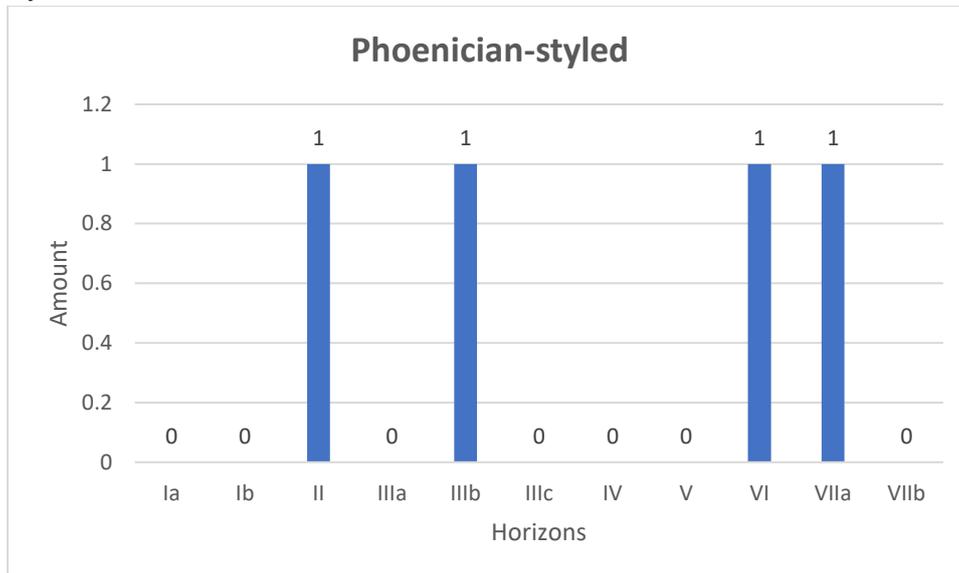


Chart 6.198: The amount of Phoenician styled, per horizon.

*Morphology:* Only body sherds were found. These vessels are probably not amphoriskoi, though one has a carinated shoulder, as it is clear that the neck of the vessels is narrower than what is common with the amphoriskoi.

*Examples:*

**Ophel Horizon II – Ib\_U2-1** – L13-097/20116\_6 (Pl. 52: 39).

**Ophel Horizon IIIb – IIIa\_E-2** – L09-240/2222\_3 (Pl. 106: 45).

**Ophel Horizon VIIa – IIIa\_E-3** – L09-236/7154\_2 (Pl. 120: 72).

*Matrix:* The clay of these vessels is orange or brown-orange. Grits: some white and/or black small grits.

*Surface treatment:* Two of the three examples have vertical hand burnish on the exterior and the third has no burnish but has a red slip on the exterior. All vessels are decorated with a wide red stripe and thin black and white stripes.

*Quality of firing:* All vessels are medium-fired (2).

*Clay origin:* Two samples were analyzed and the results showed that one probably originated in Jerusalem and the other originated in Philistia (the Southern Coastal Plain).

*Quality of the phasing/context:* All contexts are clean, with the exception of L09-236 (fill that contains mainly Early Iron Age IIA material and some Early and Late Iron Age IIB material).

*Parallels, distribution and discussion:*

**Northern Valleys:** *Rosh-Zayit* (IIb – Fig. III.74: 21).

**Cyprus** – Larnaka (Bikai 1987: Pl. XXI: 567, 584).

The vessels of this type are either jugs or jars/amphorae decorated in Phoenician style. They were not categorized with the amphoriskoi above (AM1), as those, while decorated with stripes, lack the Phoenician form and usually have a wider neck than the examples of this type. The parallels primarily originate from Phoenician territories and the only reason I abstain from considering the examples from the Ophel as Phoenician is the added white stripe, which does not appear in the original Phoenician Ware. The decoration does have some resemblance to

the LPDW amphoriskoi, but this is expected as they are also Phoenician influenced. The examples from the Ophel show that this type should be dated mainly to the Early Iron Age IIA, though they can be seen already in Ophel Horizon II.

**Phoenician bowls**

For the Phoenician-red-slip ware (“Samaria-ware”) - see BL24 above.

For the Phoenician holemouth bowls – see LPDW\_HMJ above.

6.16. ***The Chronological Range of the Pottery Types of the Ophel***

In this chapter, there are two series of charts. The first displays the chronological range of each type, per its appearance in each horizon. The second series display the chronological range of each type, per its appearance in each period. The first charts represent the raw data as it is seen in the Ophel. The second charts represent data that was achieved through analyzing each and every type, not only as it appears in the Ophel, but also as it appears in other sites in Jerusalem, Judah and the southern part of the Southern Levant.

In the first series, the darker hue of blue represents a frequency of 10% or more for a certain type within its class, per horizon. The lighter shade of blue represents a frequency between 5% and 9.99% and a faded hue of blue represents a frequency between 2% and 4.99%. A light grey represents the appearance of at least two specimens of a certain type in a horizon. If there is only one specimen of a certain type in a horizon it will not be shown, even if it represents a substantial percentage of this type's appearance in this horizon.

| Type  | Horizon I  | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V  | Horizon VI |
|-------|------------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|------------|------------|
| BL1   | Dark Blue  |            | Light Blue   |              |              | Light Grey |            |            |
| BL2a  | Light Blue | Dark Blue  |              | Light Blue   |              |            | Light Grey |            |
| BL2b  | Dark Blue  | Light Blue |              |              |              |            |            |            |
| BL3a  |            |            |              |              |              | Light Blue |            |            |
| BL3b  | Light Blue |            |              |              | Light Grey   | Light Blue | Dark Blue  |            |
| BL3c  |            |            |              |              |              |            |            |            |
| BL4   | Light Grey |            |              |              | Light Grey   | Dark Blue  |            |            |
| BL5   |            |            |              |              |              |            |            |            |
| BL6   |            |            |              |              |              | Light Grey |            |            |
| BL7   |            |            |              | Light Grey   |              |            |            |            |
| BL8a  | Light Blue |            | Light Blue   | Light Blue   | Light Grey   |            | Light Blue | Light Grey |
| BL8b  |            |            | Light Blue   |              |              | Light Grey |            |            |
| BL9   |            |            |              |              |              |            |            | Light Grey |
| BL10  |            |            |              |              |              |            |            |            |
| BL11a | Light Grey |            | Light Blue   |              |              | Light Grey |            |            |
| BL11b | Light Blue |            | Dark Blue    | Light Blue   |              |            |            |            |
| BL11c |            |            |              |              | Light Grey   |            |            | Light Grey |
| BL12  |            |            |              |              |              |            |            | Light Grey |
| BL13  |            |            |              |              |              |            |            |            |
| BL14a | Light Blue | Dark Blue  |              |              |              | Light Grey |            | Light Blue |
| BL14b |            |            | Light Blue   | Light Grey   |              |            |            | Light Grey |



|       |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|-------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| BL30a |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL30b |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL31  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL32  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL33  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL34  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL35  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL36  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL37  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL38  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL39  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL40  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL41  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| BL42  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Chart 6.199: Chronological range of types, according to horizons – bowls

| Type                  | Horizon I | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V | Horizon VI |
|-----------------------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| KR1a                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR1b                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR1c                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR2                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR3a                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR3b                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR4                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR5                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR6                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR7                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR8                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR9                   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR10                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR11                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| KR12                  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| Pierced krater's base |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |

Chart 6.200: Chronological range of types, according to horizons - kraters

| Type | Horizon I | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V | Horizon VI |
|------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| BK1  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| BK2  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| CP1a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |



| Type  | Horizon I | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V | Horizon VI |
|-------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| HMJ1  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| HMJ2  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| HMJ3a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| HMJ3b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| HMJ4  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1a  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1b  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1c  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1d  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1e  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1f  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1g  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ1h  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ2a  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ2b  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ2c  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ3   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ4   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ5a  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ5b  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ6   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ7   |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ8a  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ8b  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ9a  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ9b  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ9c  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ10  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ11  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ12  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ13  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ14  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ15  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ16  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ17  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ18  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ19  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ20a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ20b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ21  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| SJ22  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |

|             |  |  |
|-------------|--|--|
| <b>SJ23</b> |  |  |
|-------------|--|--|

Chart 6.203: Chronological range of types, according to horizons - storage jars

| Type | Horizon I | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V | Horizon VI |
|------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| JG1a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG1b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG1c |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG2a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG2b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG3a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG3b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG3c |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG4a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG4b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG5a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG5b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG6  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG7  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG8  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG9  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG10 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG11 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG12 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG13 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG14 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JG15 |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| AM1  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |

Chart 6.204: Chronological range of types, according to horizons - jugs

| Type | Horizon I | Horizon II | Horizon IIIa | Horizon IIIb | Horizon IIIc | Horizon IV | Horizon V | Horizon VI |
|------|-----------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| JT1  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JT2a |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JT2b |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JT2c |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JT3  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |
| JT4  |           |            |              |              |              |            |           |            |

Chart 6.205: Chronological range of types, according to horizons - juglets

In the second series, the darker hue of blue represents an average or high frequency of a certain type within a period and the lighter shade of blue represent a low frequency of appearance per period. The lighter shade of

green is reserved for the occasions where a type is known from a certain period (through parallels), while still not appearing in that period in the Ophel.

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| BL1   | █          |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL2a  | █          |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL2b  | █          |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL3a  |            |                          |                | █             |                |                 |
| BL3b  | █          |                          |                | █             | █              |                 |
| BL3c  |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL4   |            |                          |                | █             |                |                 |
| BL5   |            |                          |                | ?             | █              |                 |
| BL6   |            | █                        | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL7   |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL8a  | █          |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL8b  |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL9   |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL10  |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL11a | █          | █                        |                |               |                |                 |
| BL11b | █          |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| BL11c |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL12  |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL13  |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL14a | █          | █                        |                |               |                |                 |
| BL14b |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL14c |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL14d |            | █                        | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL14e |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL15  |            |                          | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL16a |            | █                        | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL16b | █          |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| BL16c |            | █                        | █              |               |                |                 |
| BL17a |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL17b |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL18a |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL18b |            |                          |                | █             | █              |                 |
| BL19a |            |                          |                | █             |                | █               |
| BL19b |            |                          |                |               | █              |                 |
| BL19c |            |                          |                | █             |                | █               |
| BL19d |            |                          |                | █             |                |                 |
| BL19e |            |                          |                | █             |                |                 |
| BL19f |            |                          |                | █             |                | █               |

|       |  |  |  |  |
|-------|--|--|--|--|
| BL19g |  |  |  |  |
| BL20  |  |  |  |  |
| BL21a |  |  |  |  |
| BL21b |  |  |  |  |
| BL21c |  |  |  |  |
| BL21d |  |  |  |  |
| BL21e |  |  |  |  |
| BL22a |  |  |  |  |
| BL22b |  |  |  |  |
| BL22c |  |  |  |  |
| BL22d |  |  |  |  |
| BL22e |  |  |  |  |
| BL23a |  |  |  |  |
| BL23b |  |  |  |  |
| BL24a |  |  |  |  |
| BL24b |  |  |  |  |
| BL24c |  |  |  |  |
| BL24d |  |  |  |  |
| BL24e |  |  |  |  |
| BL25  |  |  |  |  |
| BL26  |  |  |  |  |
| BL27a |  |  |  |  |
| BL27b |  |  |  |  |
| BL27c |  |  |  |  |
| BL28  |  |  |  |  |
| BL29  |  |  |  |  |
| BL30a |  |  |  |  |
| BL30b |  |  |  |  |
| BL31  |  |  |  |  |
| BL32  |  |  |  |  |
| BL33  |  |  |  |  |
| BL34  |  |  |  |  |
| BL35  |  |  |  |  |
| BL36  |  |  |  |  |
| BL37  |  |  |  |  |
| BL38  |  |  |  |  |
| BL39  |  |  |  |  |
| BL40  |  |  |  |  |
| BL41  |  |  |  |  |
| BL42  |  |  |  |  |

Chart 6.206: Chronological range of types, according to periods - bowls

| Types                 | Iron Age I  | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-----------------------|-------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| KR1a                  | [Dark Blue] |                          |                | [Light Blue]  |                |                 |
| KR1b                  |             | [Dark Blue]              |                |               | [Light Blue]   |                 |
| KR1c                  |             |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| KR2                   |             |                          | [Light Blue ?] |               | [Light Blue ?] |                 |
| KR3a                  |             |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| KR3b                  |             |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| KR4                   |             |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| KR5                   |             |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| KR6                   |             |                          |                |               | [Dark Blue]    |                 |
| KR7                   |             |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| KR8                   |             |                          | [Light Blue ?] | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| KR9                   |             |                          |                |               | [Light Blue]   |                 |
| KR10                  |             |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| KR11                  |             |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| KR12                  |             |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| Pierced Krater's base |             |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |

Chart 6.207: Chronological range of types, according to periods - kraters

| Types | Iron Age I             | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| BK1   |                        | [Dark Blue]              |                |               |                |                 |
| BK2   |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP1a  | [Light Green]          | [Dark Blue]              |                |               |                |                 |
| CP1b  | [Light Green]          | [Dark Blue]              |                |               |                |                 |
| CP1c  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP2   |                        | [Dark Blue]              |                |               |                |                 |
| CP3a  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP3b  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    | [Light Blue]  |                |                 |
| CP4   |                        |                          |                |               |                | [Dark Blue]     |
| CP5   |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP6   |                        | [Dark Blue]              |                |               |                |                 |
| CP7a  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP7b  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    | [Light Blue]  |                |                 |
| CP7c  |                        |                          | [Dark Blue]    |               |                |                 |
| CP7d  |                        |                          | [Light Blue ?] | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| CP8a  | [Light Blue ?]         |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| CP8b  | [Light Blue Only IRIA] |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| CP9a  |                        |                          |                | [Dark Blue]   |                |                 |
| CP9b  |                        |                          |                |               | [Dark Blue]    | [Light Blue]    |

|       |            |  |  |  |  |  |
|-------|------------|--|--|--|--|--|
| CP9c  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CJ9d  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP10  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP11  | Maybe IRIA |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP12  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP13  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP14  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP15a |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP15b |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP16  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP17  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP18  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP19  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP20  |            |  |  |  |  |  |
| CP21  |            |  |  |  |  |  |

Chart 6.208: Chronological range of types, according to periods - cooking pots

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| PT1a  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT1b  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT2   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT3a  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT3b  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT4   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| PT5   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |

Chart 6.209: Chronological range of types, according to periods - pithoi

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| HMJ1  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| HMJ2  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| HMJ3a |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| HMJ3b |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| HMJ4  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| SJ1a  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| SJ1b  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| SJ1c  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| SJ1d  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| SJ1e  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |

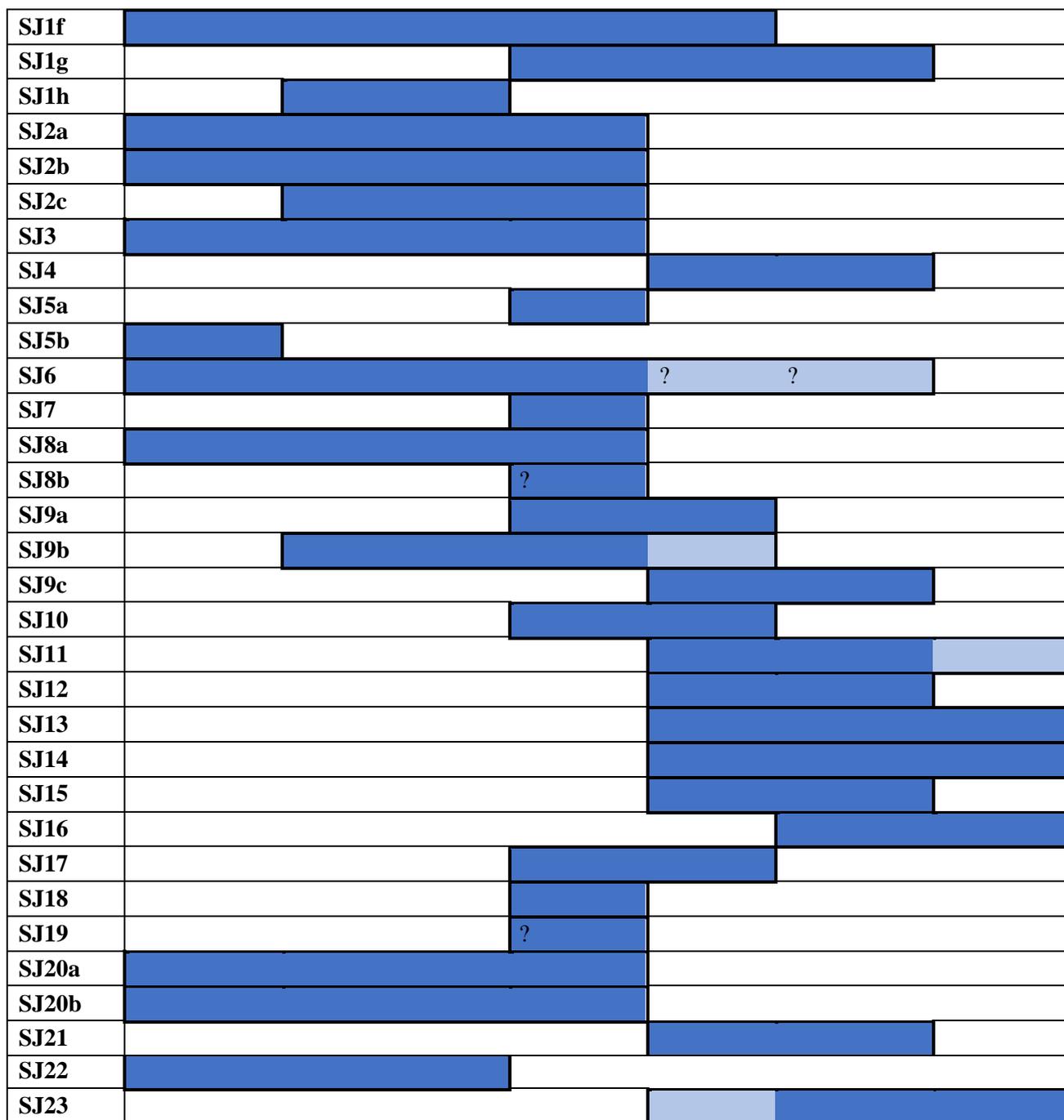


Chart 6.210: Chronological range of types, according to periods - storage jars

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition  | Early Iron IIA                | Late Iron IIA                                  | Early Iron IIB                  | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|---|-------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|-----------------|
| JG1a  | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition, Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB |                               |  |                                 |                 |
| JG1b  | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition, Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB |                               |  |                                 |                 |
| JG1c  | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition, Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB |                               |  |                                 |                 |
| JG2a  | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition, Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB |                               |  | Early Iron IIB, Late Iron IIB-C |                 |
| JG2b  | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition, Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB |                               |  | Early Iron IIB, Late Iron IIB-C |                 |
| JG3a  |            |   | Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB                  |                                 |                 |
| JG3b  |            |   | Early Iron IIA, Late Iron IIA |  |                                 |                 |
| JG3c  |            |   |                               | Late Iron IIA, Early Iron IIB, Late Iron IIB-C |                                 |                 |

|      |   |   |   |   |   |   |
|------|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| JG4a |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG4b |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG5a | ? | ? | ? |   |   |   |
| JG5b |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG6  |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG7  |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG8  |   | ? | ? | ? | ? | ? |
| JG9  |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG10 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG11 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG12 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG13 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG14 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| JG15 |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| AM1  |   |   |   |   |   |   |

Chart 6.211: Chronological range of types, according to periods - jugs

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| JT1   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| JT2a  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| JT2b  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| JT2c  |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| JT3   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| JT4   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |

Chart 6.212: Chronological range of types, according to periods - juglets.

| Types | Iron Age I | Iron Age I-II Transition | Early Iron IIA | Late Iron IIA | Early Iron IIB | Late Iron IIB-C |
|-------|------------|--------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|
| LP1   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| RT1   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |
| VR1   |            |                          |                |               |                |                 |

Chart 6.213: Chronological range of types, according to periods - miscellaneous.

## 7. Ceramic Characterization and the dating of the Different Ophel Horizons

As mentioned above (Chapter 4.2.1), the majority of assemblages from most of the horizons originated in fills, – be it “fills below floors” or “large/massive fills.” The latest sherds for each horizon are the most chronologically indicative, unless recognized as known/contained intrusions. The following chapter will present the reasoning behind why a certain type may be “early material within a late context,” “part of the assemblage” or an “intrusion.” Understanding the function of the type within the horizon will facilitate the typological dating of this horizon. This typological dating, along with the stratigraphical data will determine the horizon's final dating.

I will start the discussion in this chapter with the stratigraphical anchor to which most of the buildings are connected – **Ophel Horizon IIIb** (see Chapter 4.3.9). Subsequently, the horizons that are stratigraphically earlier than Horizon IIIb will be discussed, followed by those that are stratigraphically later.

### 7.1. *Ophel Horizon IIIb: The Massive Fills*

#### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon mainly includes massive fills that were laid down against monumental retaining-walls (such as W09-218b and possibly Wall IV), in order to level the slopes of the Ophel. These massive fills produced the richest horizon, including 1344 indicative sherds. The main fills are situated in Areas E-2009 and B-2012-13. Those fills were laid above the floors and makeups of the previous phase and therefore are stratigraphically later. That said, the ceramic profiles of this horizon and Horizon IIIa are almost identical, most likely because the earth of the previous horizon was quarried and reused to construct this horizon, being the most accessible soil for the builders of Ophel Horizon IIIb.<sup>53</sup>

The types that appear in this horizon are divided into five different categories: Iron Age I types; Types that appear in both Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA; Early Iron Age IIA types that were noted in Horizon IIIa; Types that first appear in Horizon IIIb; late types appear in this horizon. For the last group, I will discuss if they date the context or just contaminate it.

Bowls:

*Iron Age I types:* BL2a, BL2b, BL30a and the early variation of BL3b. The most common of these is the early BL3b.

*Iron Age I types that continue into Early Iron Age IIA:* BL1, BL8a, BL11a, BL11b, BL14a, BL16a, BL29 (first appearing in this horizon) and BL34. The most common of these are BL14a, BL8a and BL1.

*Early Iron Age IIA types known from previous phases:* BL6, BL7, BL8b, BL14 (b, c, d and e), BL15, BL16c, BL21b, BL24d, BL30b, BL39. By far the most common bowl in this category is BL14c.

*Early Iron Age IIA types that first appear in this horizon:* BL10, BL11c, BL26, BL31, BL33 and BL38. Many of these types appear only in the southern parts of the Southern Levant, namely the Kingdom of Judah and Philistia. All have parallels that do not appear earlier than Early Iron Age IIA, some also known from the Late Iron Age IIA and later. None of these are common types and therefore their absence from the previous phase could be coincidental and cannot be used as a parameter to distinguish between Horizons IIIa and IIIb.

*Late types:* Here I will list a few bowl types that were found in this horizon and their typological dating is around the Late Iron Age IIA or later. I will try to determine what caused their appearance in this horizon and if they should be considered intrusions or the latest types of this horizon (and hence date this horizon to a later period). BL18a appears once (L12-733 - undrawn) but is unlike its counterparts in later phases and hence I believe it to

---

<sup>53</sup> Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-3** of Ophel Horizon VIIa basically consists of Horizon IIIb fills that were turned and reused in later periods, which means it includes mainly Early Iron Age IIA material (96%) and some later sherds that came with the later re-use. That said, the large amount of Early Iron Age IIA sherds of Phase **IIIa\_E-3** (approximately 600) were not included in the discussion of Ophel Horizon IIIb, in order to ensure a clean database (see short discussion on **IIIa\_E-3** in Ophel Horizon VIIa below).

be an early, unique variant of this type and not an intrusion. The example of BL18b is certainly an intrusion as it comes from a known intrusive basket (L09-240/7275). BL19a appears four times in this horizon, all examples from loci that were related with intrusive elements (L09-240, L12-720 and L13-376). BL21a appears five times in this horizon, two are early variants (L12-738 and L13-303 - probably an irregular BL14c that happened to have flat rims) and three intrusions (L09-240 and L12-780 – in baskets that are known to include intrusions). Three of the four occurrences of BL21e are intrusions (problematic contexts of L09-240, L13-509 and L11-007), while the fourth may be a distorted version of BL14a. The three occurrences of BL22 are intrusions (problematic contexts of L09-240, L13-084 and L13-349).

One may consider this number of intrusions problematic (14 sherds – almost 1% of the assemblage), as far as the dating of this horizon is concerned. One may even suggest that these intrusions should date the horizon. However, if one deducts the intrusions that come from known problematic contexts (loci and baskets who were defined as a known intrusion and are hence contained), then only three intrusions remain unexplained (less than 0.2% of the entire horizon). If one considers that all three intrusions are very small sherds and may have trickled/burrowed down, then their problematic factor declines even further. Although these intrusions may reflect the time in which the massive fills of Horizon IIIb were laid down, this is highly unlikely.

Chalices:

CH-leg 1 appeared once in the previous phase and appear once again in this horizon along with CH-leg 2 and CH-leg 3 (all occur once). The first appearance of CH1 is in this horizon (two examples).

Kraters:

Krater KR1a, which continues from the Iron Age I, appears as many times as KR1b, which first appears in Ophel Horizon II. KR1c appears in much smaller numbers than the two previous types, similar to the previous horizon. KR3b appears in this horizon as well (as it appeared in Ophel Horizon IIIa) and now is accompanied by KR3a, a known krater-type of the Early Iron Age IIA. KR4 is probably the second most popular krater type in this horizon (after the KR1 variants) and surprisingly did not appear in the previous phase. KR6 is most common in the various stages of Ophel Horizon VI, however a variant of it with a larger opening, surface treatment and no gutter rim appears in Horizon IIIb. This may be a predecessor to the later KR6. KR7 also appears for the first time in this horizon. This vessel is only found in the Ophel and only in Early Iron Age IIA contexts. Finally, KR11 is a common krater-type in the Ophel, but only from the Late Iron Age IIA onward. Even so, its appearance in this horizon is not as an intrusion, but rather as a unique, slightly different, predecessor to the later well-defined type.

Cooking Pots:

CP8a, CP11, CP15a, CP15b and probably CP6 appear in this horizon, but they are undoubtedly Late Bronze and Iron Age I types that are residual. Some types that are found in this horizon are types that are known to continue from Iron Age I to Early Iron Age IIA, such as CP1a, CP1b, CP12 and CP14. CP1a and CP1b are the second and third most common cooking pots in this horizon. Three Early Iron Age IIA cooking pot types are known from the previous phase, although some are far more prevalent in this horizon: CP2, which first appeared in Ophel Horizon II, is now the most common cooking pot; CP3a also first appeared in the previous phase, but with more examples in this horizon; CP7a has an equal number of examples in both horizons. The Early Iron Age IIA cooking pot types that first appear in this horizon include CP1c, CP3b, CP5, CP7b, CP7c, CP16, CP18 and CP7d (which may be an intrusion). CP3b and CP7b are the most important types, as they appear in significant numbers and are not outliers as the other types in this group.

Holemouth jars:

Only a few holemouth jar sherds were found, most of which belonged to HMJ1 (3 sherds). One HMJ4 was found in this horizon, the only known example of this holemouth jar. A large sherd of HMJ3\_Var was also found in this horizon, which may be a precursor of the later cylindrical holemouth jars (HMJ3).

Storage Jars:

The only SJ types that are likely *not* relevant to this horizon are SJ22, SJ\_Base 1 and SJ\_Base 2. While these Iron Age I types probably did not continue in the Early Iron Age IIA, many other types in this horizon are known both from the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. Already found in the previous phases are SJ1a and SJ1b (the third

and second most common SJ types in this horizon), SJ2a (the most common type in this horizon), SJ3 and SJ20b. Several other types first appear in Ophel Horizon IIIb (such as SJ1f, SJ6, SJ9b, SJ18 and SJ20a), although they are known to exist in Iron Age I contexts. Next to these, we find SJ types that do not appear before the Early Iron Age IIA, such as SJ2b, SJ2c, SJ5a, SJ10 and SJ1c, which were also found in the previous phase and have very few parallels from the Iron Age I. SJ7 and SJ19 are unique and rare types that first appear in this horizon and are only known from Early Iron Age IIA contexts. Probably more interesting are SJ types that first appear in this horizon, but are known to also appear (elsewhere) in Late Iron Age IIA contexts. These include SJ1d, SJ1e and SJ17. These SJ types would have been good indicators for distinguishing between Ophel Horizon IIIa and Ophel Horizon IIIb storage jar types, but as none are common types, their absence from the previous phase may be coincidental and therefore cannot be used as a parameter to distinguish between Horizons IIIa and IIIb. It is important to note that storage jars handles with finger impression still appear in this horizon. It is difficult to determine if they continue of early tradition or originated in Ophel Horizon IIIa and were brought to Ophel Horizon IIIb with the soil for the fills.

#### Pithoi:

Pithoi PT1a and PT1b appear here as early material within a later context and are most likely not part of the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage of this horizon. PT2 continues its appearance from Horizons II and IIIa and is the most common pithos-type in this horizon (16 examples). Pithos PT3a continues from the previous phase but in lesser numbers (only three examples). PT2 likely outnumber PT3a in this horizon mainly because the fills of Ophel Horizon IIIb include much early material. There is only one new pithos-type that appears in this horizon – PT4. PT4 is uncommon and may be a variant of PT2 and is therefore not a good parameter for distinguishing between Horizons IIIa and IIIb.

#### Jugs:

The variety of jugs in Ophel Horizon IIIb, resemble that of IIIa, with several minor changes. The JG1 variants are still by far the most common type (JG1c being the most common subtype), as they were in Ophel Horizon IIIa, but in Ophel Horizon IIIb, their number increased radically (almost 160 indicative sherds of this jug type in this horizon). JG2a, JG2b, JG3, JG4b, JG5b, JG6 and ST2 also continued to appear in this horizon, with few appearances for each type, except for JG3, that began to be more prominent, with almost 30 examples. Only two jugs appear for the first time in this horizon – JG5a and JG7, which we know very little about and hence are not useful for dating. One should also note the first appearance of flask Type FL2 in this horizon (one sherd).

#### Juglets:

JT1, JT2 and JT3 continue to appear in this horizon as well, in roughly the same numbers. JT2a is the subtype of JT2 that was used in this period. JT4 first appears in this horizon and is probably connected to LPDW.

#### Amphoriskos:

Only one example of AM1 was found in this horizon and it is an intrusion.

#### Miscellaneous:

Both the lamps (LP1) and stoppers (SP1) continue their appearance in this horizon. Handmade vessel HM1 is found now next to burnished tabun parts HM3 and a thick spout VR2. Baking tray BK1 is still in use in this horizon, as it was in the previous phase, but now it is accompanied by BK2. This baking tray continues to be used well into the Iron Age IIB. There are occasions where BK2 can be found in Iron Age I-II Transitional contexts (e.g., Kh. Qeiyafa), indicating it appeared earlier than Ophel Horizon IIIb. As such, it also does not contribute to the distinction between Horizons IIIa and IIIb. Rattle RT2 was also found in this horizon but is a Bronze Age rattle. We are left with Stand STN2 and closed vessel VR1. As STN2 has parallels both in Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA, it could have also been found in Ophel Horizon IIIa. Its absence is most likely coincidental. VR1 is a unique vessel that has a very small opening with thickened rims – its use is unknown and it does not have clear parallels to clarify this. It appears several times in this horizon and never earlier or later, suggesting it may be helpful to distinguish from Ophel Horizon IIIa and Ophel Horizon IIIb.

#### Imports:

The Phoenician types (Phoenician Bichrome and Phoenician styled) both continue to appear in this horizon in small numbers. LPDW has more examples, but it is probably because there are more sherds in Ophel Horizon IIIb. LPDW2 does not appear in this horizon. New to this horizon are Cypriot Ware vessels, six Geometric White Painted and two Geometric Bichrome group. Two possible examples of Black-on-Red (BoR) sherds were also identified, but one (from L12-775) is very eroded and there is a good chance that it is not BoR. The other sherd is extremely small and while it belong to BoR (and even on that I am unsure), its small size suggests that it trickled down from later context.

It is important to note that after reviewing the material from Ophel Horizon IIIa and IIIb – which represent the Early Iron Age IIA in the Ophel (see discussion below), I agree with Zimhoni's claim that this period has a great deal of heterogeneity of types and diversity within types (*Lachish VI-V: 1701*), especially if one compares this with the Late Iron Age IIA or later horizons.

### Dating

With the exception of some Iron Age I types that were found in this horizon, the vast majority of types have parallels mainly in the Early Iron Age IIA contexts of the Southern Levant, especially the Lachish V ceramic horizon.

The assemblages of Horizons IIIa and IIIb are quite similar and very much hard to distinguish between, mostly because much of the material of Ophel Horizon IIIb originated in Ophel Horizon IIIa. Despite this, while the workers deposited the fills of Ophel Horizon IIIb, some sherds of their time were mixed-in with the earlier material.

Some of the types and trends that hint to a later date within the Early Iron Age IIA for Ophel Horizon IIIb are:

- Bowls:
  - The later types BL26, BL31 and BL33 appear only in Ophel Horizon IIIb.
  - Unlike Ophel Horizon IIIa, BL14c is by far the most common type.
- Cooking pots:
  - The later types CP3b, CP7b and CP7c only appear in Ophel Horizon IIIb.
  - In Ophel Horizon IIIb, CP2 is more common than the earlier CP1b.

The traits above hint not only that Ophel Horizon IIIb has a discernable later profile and thus represent a later date within the Early Iron Age IIA for this horizon, but also that this horizon correlates better than Ophel Horizon IIIa with the known Lachish V horizon layers (e.g., CoD Str. 14, Beer-Sheba VII, Arad XII, etc.).

**Fig. 7.1: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III<sup>54</sup>**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus   | Note                            |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|---------|---------------------------------|
| 1   | <b>BL1</b>   | <b>6.3%</b>         | 13-3768_1  | L13-447 |                                 |
| 2   | BL8a         | 5%                  | 5467_3     | L12-567 |                                 |
| 3   | <b>BL8b</b>  | <b>7%</b>           | 15472_7    | L12-775 |                                 |
| 4   | BL10         | One example         | 13-3023_5  | L13-309 |                                 |
| 5   | BL11a        | 3.3%                | 5429_3     | L12-567 |                                 |
| 6   | BL11b        | 3.3%                | 13-3573_5  | L13-418 |                                 |
| 7   | BL11c        | 0.75%               | 2340_1     | L09-241 |                                 |
| 8   | BL31         | ~1%                 | 126_4      | L11-008 |                                 |
| 9   | <b>BL14a</b> | <b>15.4%</b>        | 1415_1     | L09-107 |                                 |
| 10  | BL14b        | ~1%                 | 13-3564_2  | L13-418 |                                 |
| 11  | <b>BL14c</b> | <b>25.4%</b>        | 13-3505_3  | L13-410 |                                 |
| 12  | BL5          | One example         | 11009_2    | L12-232 | Example from Ophel Horizon V    |
| 13  | BL14d        | ~1%                 | 20086_2    | L13-014 |                                 |
| 14  | BL15         | 0.5%                | 20126_11   | L13-081 |                                 |
| 15  | BL16a        | 0.75%               | 13-3644_1  | L13-431 |                                 |
| 16  | BL16b        | One example         | 118_11     | L11-004 | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |
| 17  | BL16c        | 1.5%                | 13-3043_1  | L13-311 |                                 |
| 18  | BL34         | Two examples        | 169_3      | L11-007 |                                 |
| 19  | BL6          | Two examples        | 13-3296_3  | L13-363 |                                 |
| 20  | BL7          | 0.5%                | 13-3742_6  | L13-447 |                                 |
| 21  | BL21b        | 0.75%               | 13-1237_1  | L13-014 |                                 |
| 22  | BL26         | One example         | 2256_7     | L09-235 |                                 |
| 23  | BL24d        | Two examples        | 20209_3    | L13-097 | Example from Ophel Horizon II   |
| 24  | BL14e        | 6%                  | 30127_46   | L13-349 | Crescent-shaped handle          |
| 25  | BL14e        | 6%                  | 123_2      | L11-007 | Bar-handle                      |
| 26  | BL33         | Two examples        | 7064_2     | L09-240 |                                 |
| 27  | BL30b        | 0.5%                | 13-3281_2  | L13-363 |                                 |
| 28  | BL36         | Two examples        | 13-3577    | L13-418 |                                 |
| 29  | BL29         | 0.5%                | 1377_4     | L09-109 |                                 |
| 30  | BL39         | 0.75%               | 7452_1     | L09-240 |                                 |
| 31  | BL38         | Two examples        | 15404_3    | L12-720 |                                 |
| 32  | CH1          | Two examples        | 13-3365_1  | L13-386 |                                 |

<sup>54</sup> The table represents Horizon IIIa and IIIb as one unit (Horizon IIIc was left out as it was deemed problematic). This was because they are of the same period and the minor differences between them were already discussed above. The type that appear in bold are the dominant types.

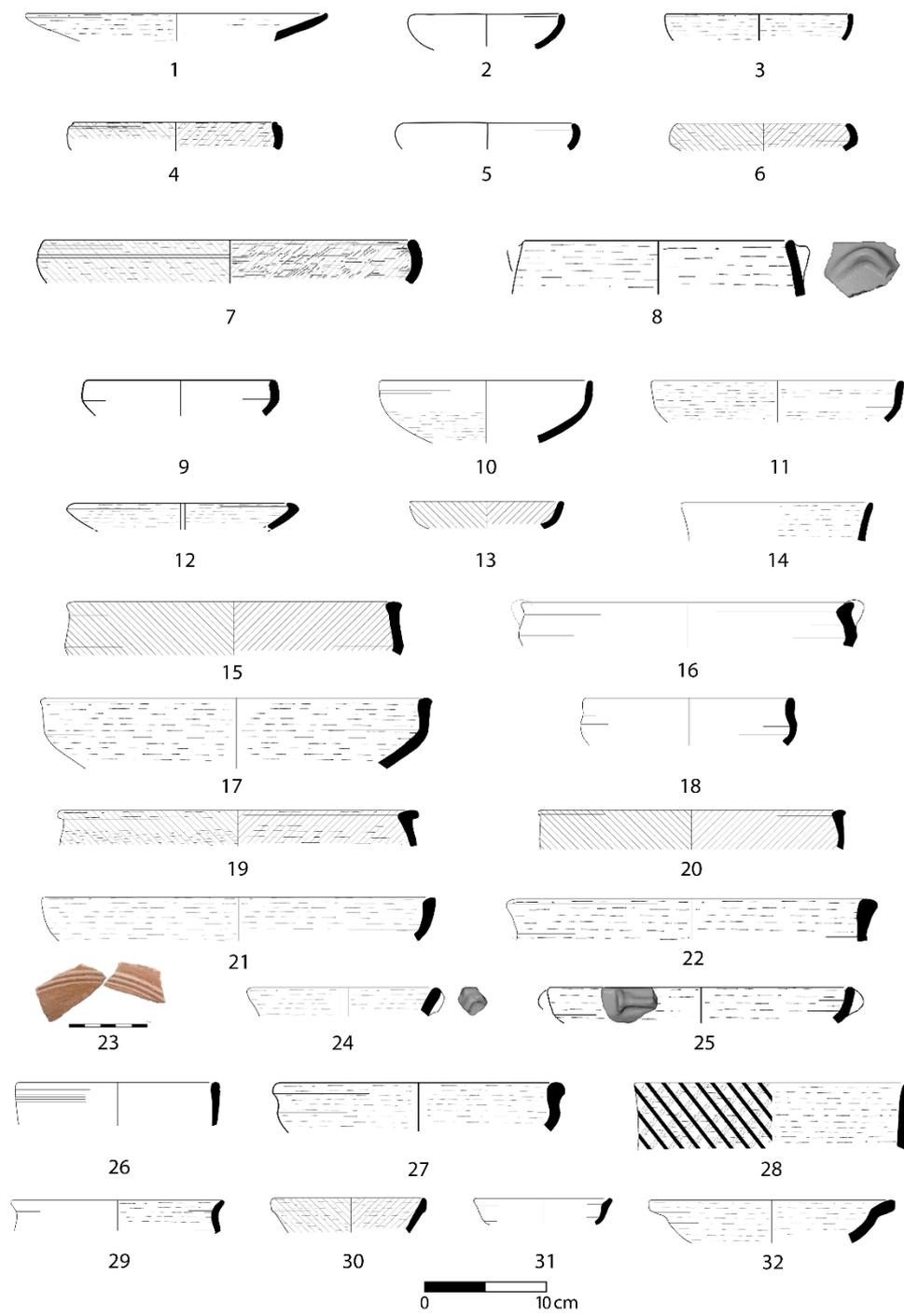


Figure 7.1: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.

**Fig. 7.2: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III**

| No. | Type        | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus   | Note |
|-----|-------------|---------------------|------------|---------|------|
| 1   | <b>KR1a</b> | <b>35.6%</b>        | 20035_11   | L13-014 |      |
| 2   | <b>KR1b</b> | <b>41.3%</b>        | 135_4      | L11-011 |      |
| 3   | KR1a        | “                   | 20019_3    | L13-014 |      |
| 4   | KR1b        | “                   | 6414_2     | L12-782 |      |
| 5   | KR2         | One example         | 13-3698_1  | L13-444 |      |
| 6   | KR1c        | 4.8%                | 30376_1    | L13-419 |      |
| 7   | KR3a        | Two examples        | 6414_1     | L12-782 |      |
| 8   | KR3b        | Two examples        | 5764_4     | L12-636 |      |
| 9   | <b>KR4</b>  | <b>9.6%</b>         | 13-3009_1  | L13-303 |      |
| 10  | KR7         | One example         | 15198_1    | L12-709 |      |
| 11  | <b>CP1a</b> | <b>10.5%</b>        | 13-3573_6  | L13-418 |      |
| 12  | <b>CP1b</b> | <b>12.7%</b>        | 6440_2     | L12-784 |      |
| 13  | CP1c        | 2%                  | 13-3141_2  | L13-310 |      |
| 14  | <b>CP2</b>  | <b>28.2%</b>        | 13-3443_1  | L13-386 |      |
| 15  | <b>CP3a</b> | <b>7.7%</b>         | 6379_1     | L12-775 |      |
| 16  | <b>CP3b</b> | <b>5.5%</b>         | 1617_5     | L09-110 |      |
| 17  | CP5         | 1.3%                | 13-3116_3  | L13-310 |      |
| 18  | CP12        | 5%                  | 2302_3     | L09-246 |      |
| 19  | CP7a        | 1.8%                | 30127_6    | L13-349 |      |
| 20  | CP7b        | 4%                  | 30148_5    | L13-349 |      |

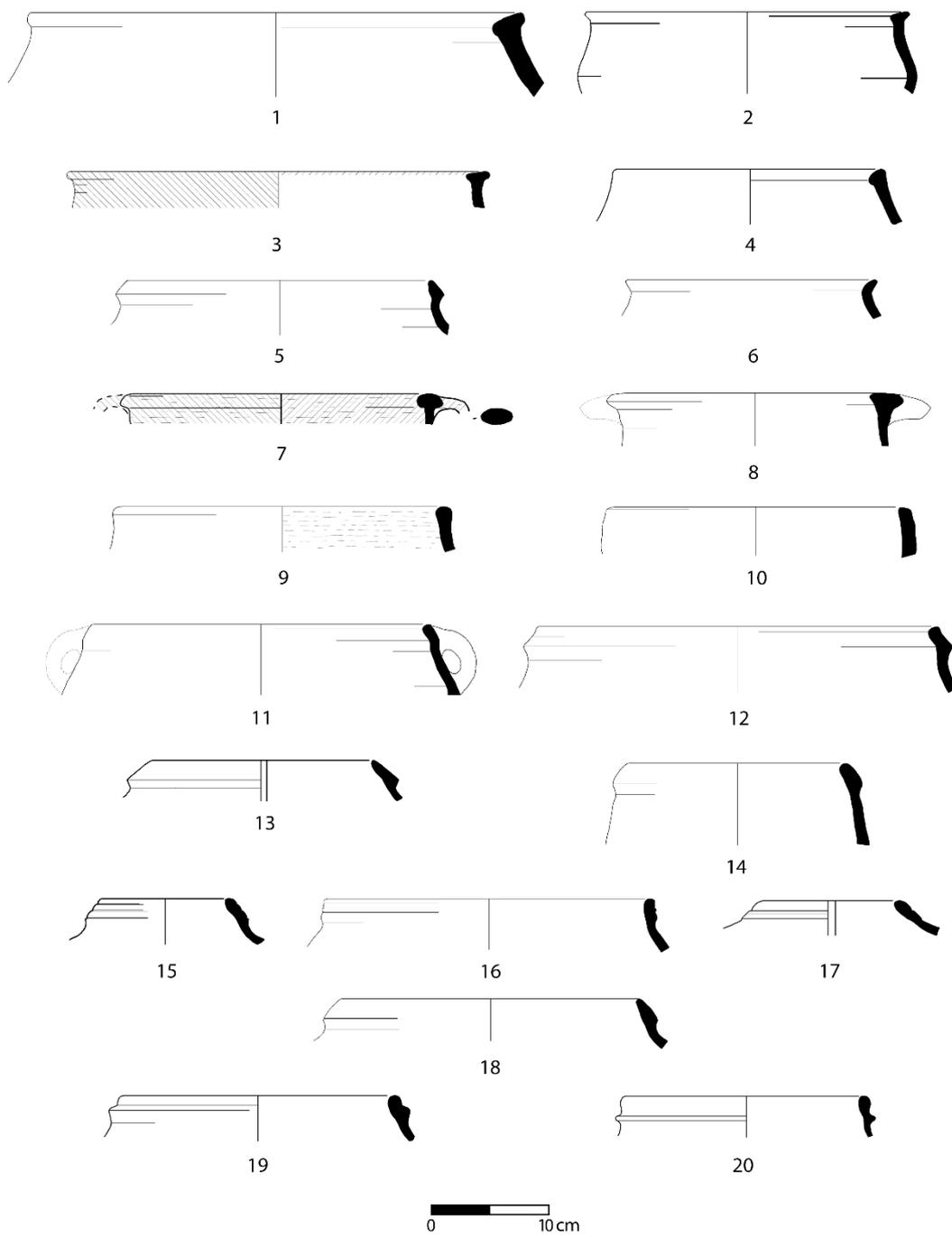


Figure 7.2: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.

**Fig. 7.3: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III**

| No. | Type           | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus   | Note                            |
|-----|----------------|---------------------|------------|---------|---------------------------------|
| 1   | CP7c           | 1.3%                | 5394_2     | L12-576 |                                 |
| 2   | CP7d           | Two examples        | 6342_3     | L12-749 | Intrusions or variation of CP1  |
| 3   | CP16           | One example         | 13-3296_2  | L13-363 |                                 |
| 4   | CP14           | Two examples        | 143_12     | L11-014 |                                 |
| 5   | CP18           | 2%                  | 20056_2    | L13-014 |                                 |
| 6   | BK1            | Two examples        | 5429_2     | L12-567 |                                 |
| 7   | BK2            | Four examples       | 5278_3     | L12-553 |                                 |
| 8   | <b>HMJ1</b>    | <b>75% of HMJ</b>   | 15472_3    | L12-775 |                                 |
| 9   | <b>SJ1a</b>    | <b>9.5% of SJ</b>   | 2322_8     | L09-246 |                                 |
| 10  | <b>SJ1b</b>    | <b>29.3%</b>        | 13-3679_1  | L13-440 |                                 |
| 11  | SJ1c           | 1.3%                | 13-3654_1  | L13-409 |                                 |
| 12  | SJ1d           | Two examples        | 13-3131_1  | L13-310 |                                 |
| 13  | SJ1e           | 1.5%                | 7468_5     | L09-240 |                                 |
| 14  | SJ1f           | Two examples        | 6140_1     | L12-733 |                                 |
| 15  | <b>SJ2a</b>    | <b>37.5%</b>        | 13-3604_3  | L13-418 |                                 |
| 16  | SJ3            | 1.3%                | 13-3604_4  | L13-418 |                                 |
| 17  | SJ2b           | 3.8%                | 15404_1    | L12-720 |                                 |
| 18  | <b>SJ2c</b>    | <b>6%</b>           | 124_9      | L11-007 |                                 |
| 19  | SJ9a           | Two examples        | 13-1459_3  | L13-081 |                                 |
| 20  | SJ9b           | One example         | 6160_1     | L12-738 |                                 |
| 21  | SJ20a          | 1.3%                | 6216_1     | L12-749 |                                 |
| 22  | SJ20b          | 1.5%                | 13-3573_2  | L13-418 |                                 |
| 23  | SJ17           | One example         | 1544_3     | L09-109 |                                 |
| 24  | SJ5a           | Two examples        | 7146_5     | L09-236 | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |
| 25  | SJ8a           | One example         | 20126_3    | L13-081 |                                 |
| 26  | SJ6            | One example         | 6444_2     | L12-787 |                                 |
| 27  | SJ10           | 1.5%                | 6410_4     | L12-764 |                                 |
| 28  | SJ7            | One example         | 13-3281_5  | L13-363 |                                 |
| 29  | SJ19           | One example         | 5395_1     | L12-566 |                                 |
| 30  | SJ18           | One example         | 2322_5     | L09-246 |                                 |
| 31  | Thumbed handle | 3%                  | 5441_1     | L12-567 |                                 |

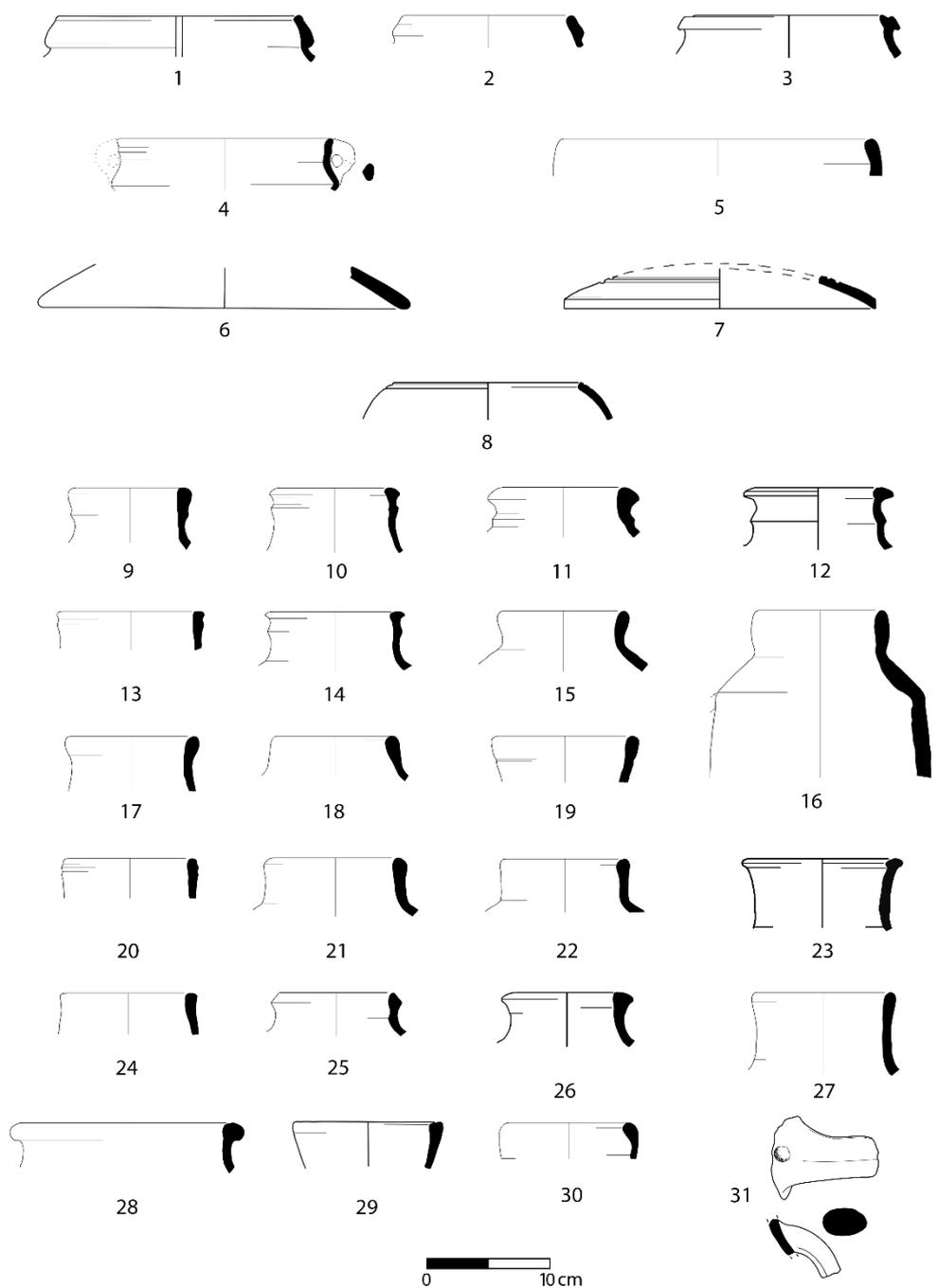


Figure 7.3: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.

**Fig. 7.4: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III**

| No. | Type        | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|-------------|---------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | <b>PT2</b>  | <b>50%</b>          | 2440_3     | L09-252  |      |
| 2   | PT2         | 50%                 | 2020_3     | L09-206  |      |
| 3   | <b>PT3a</b> | <b>25%</b>          | 3143_1     | L12-223c |      |
| 4   | PT3a        | 25%                 | 3112_1     | L12-223c |      |
| 5   | PT3?        | -                   | 3141_1     | L12-223c |      |
| 6   | PT4         | One example         | 2192_3     | L09-240  |      |
| 7   | PT5         | Two examples        | 20126_1    | L13-081  |      |

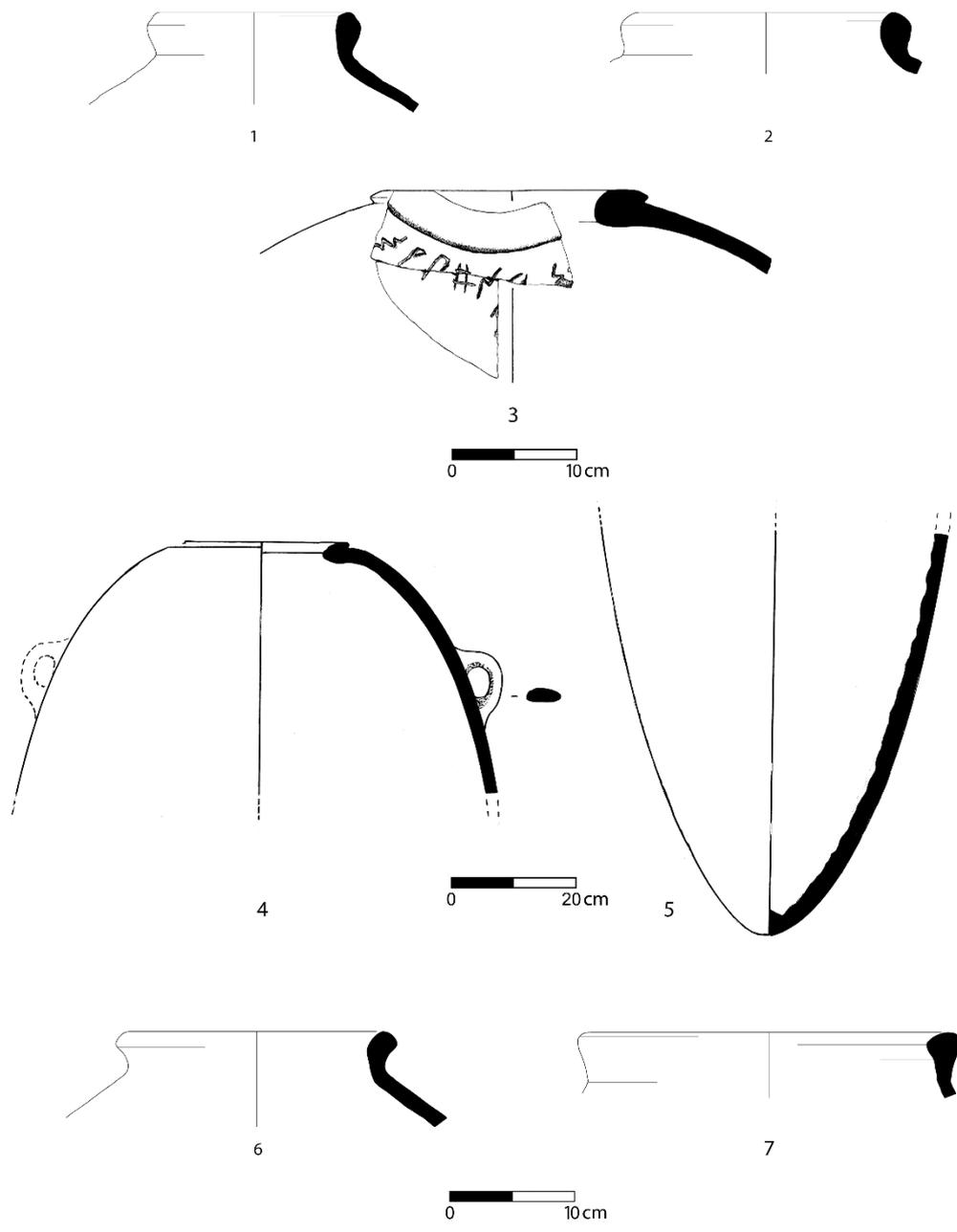


Figure 7.4: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.

**Fig. 7.5: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III**

| No. | Type        | Amount within class  | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                            |
|-----|-------------|----------------------|------------|----------|---------------------------------|
| 1   | <b>JG1a</b> | <b>19.8%</b>         | 1624_4     | L09-110  |                                 |
| 2   | <b>JG1b</b> | <b>16.5%</b>         | 20126_5    | L13-081  |                                 |
| 3   | <b>JG1c</b> | <b>33%</b>           | 2020_17    | L09-206  |                                 |
| 4   | JG2a        | 1.8%                 | 13-3742_1  | L13-447  |                                 |
| 5   | <b>JG2b</b> | <b>3.3%</b>          | 6140_7     | L12-733  |                                 |
| 6   | JG3a        | 2.2%                 | 13-3116_4  | L13-310  |                                 |
| 7   | JG3a        | 2.2%                 | 13-3443_4  | L13-386  |                                 |
| 8   | JG3b        | One example          | 6444_4     | L12-787  |                                 |
| 9   | JG4a        | Two examples         | 13-3564_3  | L13-418  |                                 |
| 10  | JG5a        | 1.1%                 | 6140_5     | L12-733  |                                 |
| 11  | JG5b        | Two examples         | 2110_4     | L12-157a |                                 |
| 12  | JG6         | 3.3%                 | 5441_2     | L12-567  |                                 |
| 13  | JG7         | Two examples         | 1377_3     | L09-109  |                                 |
| 14  | JT1         | 36.4%                | 13-3021_5  | L13-308  |                                 |
| 15  | <b>JT2a</b> | <b>27.3%</b>         | 2436_1     | L12-167  | Example from Ophel Horizon VI   |
| 16  | JT3         | 27.4%                | 10918_1    | L12-195  | Example from Ophel Horizon V    |
| 17  | ST2         | Five examples        | 2236_1     | L09-240  |                                 |
| 18  | FL2         | One example          | 1152_7     | L12-045b | Example from Ophel Horizon VI   |
| 19  | CH-leg 1    | Two examples         | 13-3698_2  | L13-444  |                                 |
| 20  | CH-leg 2    | One example          | 13-3299_8  | L13-367  |                                 |
| 21  | CH-leg 3    | One example          | 7434_7     | L09-236  | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |
| 22  | STN1        | Two examples         | 2331_6     | L09-243  | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |
| 23  | STN2        | Four examples        | 2362_10    | L09-246  |                                 |
| 24  | HM1         | Two examples         | 13-3043_4  | L13-311  |                                 |
| 25  | HM3         | One example          | 1836_28    | L12-129  | Example from Ophel Horizon VI   |
| 26  | <b>VR1</b>  | <b>Four examples</b> | 20063_1    | L13-014  |                                 |
| 27  | VR2         | One example          | 1815_1     | L09-109  |                                 |
| 28  | LP1         | 12 examples          | 13-3647_2  | L13-439  |                                 |

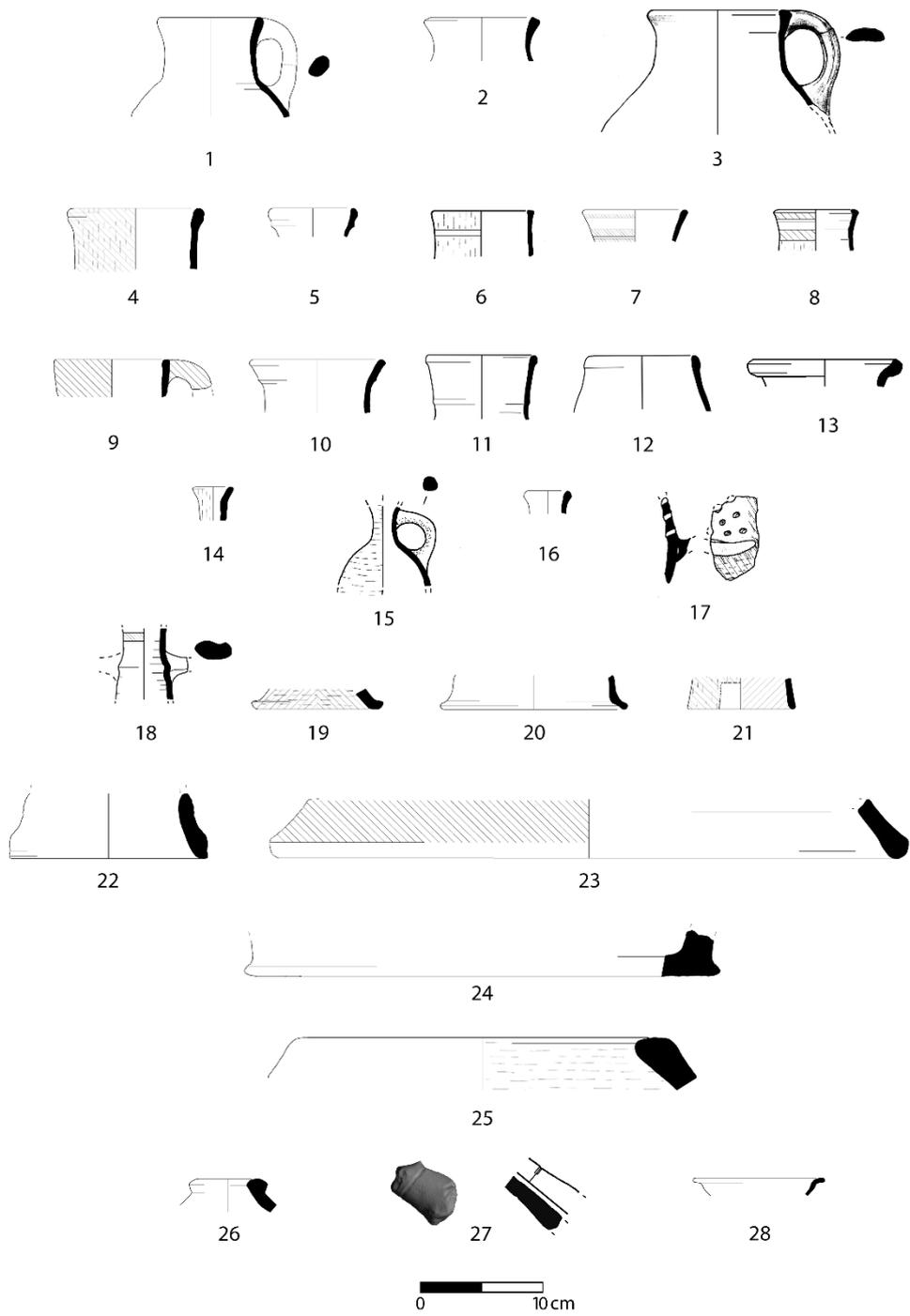
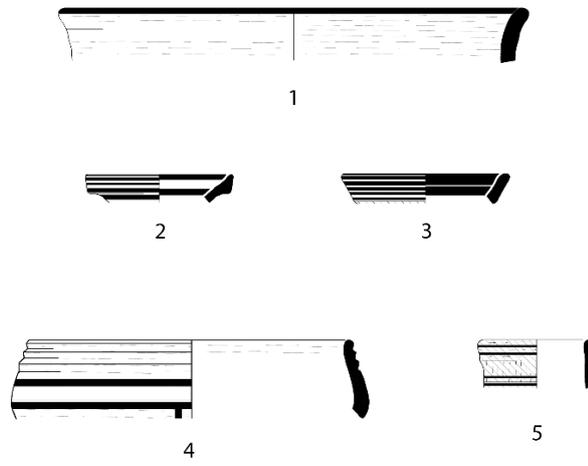


Figure 7.5: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.

**Fig. 7.6: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III**

| No. | Type    | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus   | Note                            |
|-----|---------|---------------------|------------|---------|---------------------------------|
| 1   | CG-WP   | Six examples        | 2367_1     | L09-246 |                                 |
| 2   | CG-WP   | Six examples        | 7456_3     | L09-240 |                                 |
| 3   | CG-Bi   | Two examples        | 7397_2     | L09-240 |                                 |
| 4   | LPDW_KR | One example         | 125_5      | L11-008 |                                 |
| 5   | LPDW2   | Two examples        | 2178_8     | L09-236 | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |



*Figure 7.6: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon III.*

## 7.2. ***Stratigraphically Earlier Horizons than Horizon IIIb***

### 7.2.1. **Ophel Horizon I**

#### Horizon Ia

##### Ceramic Characterization and horizon Dating

Only one sherd is ascribed to this horizon - CP8b. Little can be said on the basis of one sherd.

#### Horizon Ib

##### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon includes 69 sherds. The most prominent bowl types in this horizon are BL1 and to a lesser degree BL11 (a and b), while Bowls BL2a, BL2b, BL8a and BL36 appear sporadically. The first carinated bowls, in this case, BL14a and BL21b, also appear on this horizon. The appearance of three bowl-types in this horizon– BL19a, BL4 and BL17a (only one occurrence of each) – raises some questions, as all are common bowl-types in Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB strata. The first two originate from L13-095b, cut by a modern disturbance (L13-003) and are thus likely intrusions. BL17a appears in L13-108, which is also cut by L13-003 and as such is an intrusion. BL3b also appears in this horizon, but as mentioned in the typological discussion, this type has early and late variations, which look almost the same. This is probably an example of the early variation.

KR1a is the only krater-type in this horizon, common from the Late Bronze until the Early Iron Age IIA.

CP8a joins CP8b (the latter is probably early) as the only cooking pot type to appear in this horizon. CP1, a common Iron Age I cooking pot, is surprisingly missing from the Iron Age I phase in the Ophel.

SJ22 is the most common storage jar in this horizon, followed by SJ2a, first appearing here. SJ5b has its lone appearance in this horizon. The collared pithos PT1a also appears in this horizon, probably its only in-situ appearance. Alongside PT1, one sherd of PT2 was also found. Two types of jugs were also found in this horizon – JG1c and JG14. JG14 appears twice – only in this horizon – while JG1c continues to be used in the Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. Lastly, Stand STN3 also has its lone appearance on this horizon.

#### Dating

The majority of bowl types appearing in this horizon are mainly known from the Iron Age I, but they continue to be in use in the Early Iron Age IIA, though in smaller numbers (e.g., BL1, BL11, BL14a). Similarly, Storage Jar SJ2a is popular in the Iron Age IB, but also appears many times in the Early Iron Age IIA. Pithos PT2 also comes from Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA contexts. However, both CP8a and SJ22 have no parallels that come from contexts as late as the Early Iron Age IIA. Ceramically, this horizon should be dated to the Iron Age IB–Early Iron Age IIA. If one takes into account the stratigraphical data, which indicates that the loci of this horizon belong to a series of floors that lie below Iron Age I-II Transitional phase (see discussion on Ophel Horizon II) and the fact that the most dominant types do not appear in Early Iron Age IIA, then an Iron Age IB dating is the most plausible.

**Fig. 7.7: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon I**

| No. | Type        | Percentage within class <sup>55</sup> | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|-------------|---------------------------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | <b>BL1</b>  | <b>30%</b>                            | 13-1629_1  | L13-108  |      |
| 2   | BL1?        | -                                     | 13-1343_2  | L13-074  |      |
| 3   | BL2b        | 11%                                   | 13-3843_2  | L13-462  |      |
| 4   | BL2a        | 7%                                    | 13-3833_1  | L13-462  |      |
| 5   | BL3b        | 7%                                    | 13-3899_1  | L13-471  |      |
| 6   | BL8a        | 7%                                    | 13-1397_2  | L13-074  |      |
| 7   | BL14a       | 7%                                    | 2656_1     | L12-180  |      |
| 8   | BL11b       | One example                           | 13-1597_1  | L13-095b |      |
| 9   | BL11a       | 7%                                    | 13-1397_3  | L13-074  |      |
| 10  | <b>KR1a</b> | <b>100%</b>                           | 13-3843_4  | L13-462  |      |
| 11  | <b>CP8a</b> | <b>80%</b>                            | 13-1593_2  | L13-095b |      |
| 12  | CP8b        | 20%                                   | 30770_1    | L13-513  |      |
| 13  | <b>SJ22</b> | <b>83%</b>                            | 13-1589_4  | L13-095b |      |
| 14  | SJ22        | -                                     | 13-1616_1  | L13-108  |      |
| 15  | SJ2a        | One example                           | 30789_1    | L13-519  |      |
| 16  | SJ5b        | One example                           | 13-1593_1  | L13-095b |      |
| 17  | <b>JG14</b> | <b>67%</b>                            | 30565_1    | L13-460  |      |
| 18  | JG1c        | 33%                                   | 13-3833_4  | L13-462  |      |
| 19  | STN3        | Once                                  | 13-3833_2  | L13-462  |      |
| 20  | PT2         | 33%                                   | 13-4166_1  | L13-524  |      |
| 21  | <b>PT1a</b> | <b>67%</b>                            | 13-4120_1  | L13-513  |      |

<sup>55</sup> The overall number of vessels in each class sometimes include vessels that were not ascribed a pottery type. That is the reason that not all classes amount to 100%. Furthermore, not all pottery types appear in these tables, as not all types necessarily best-represent the material in this horizon.

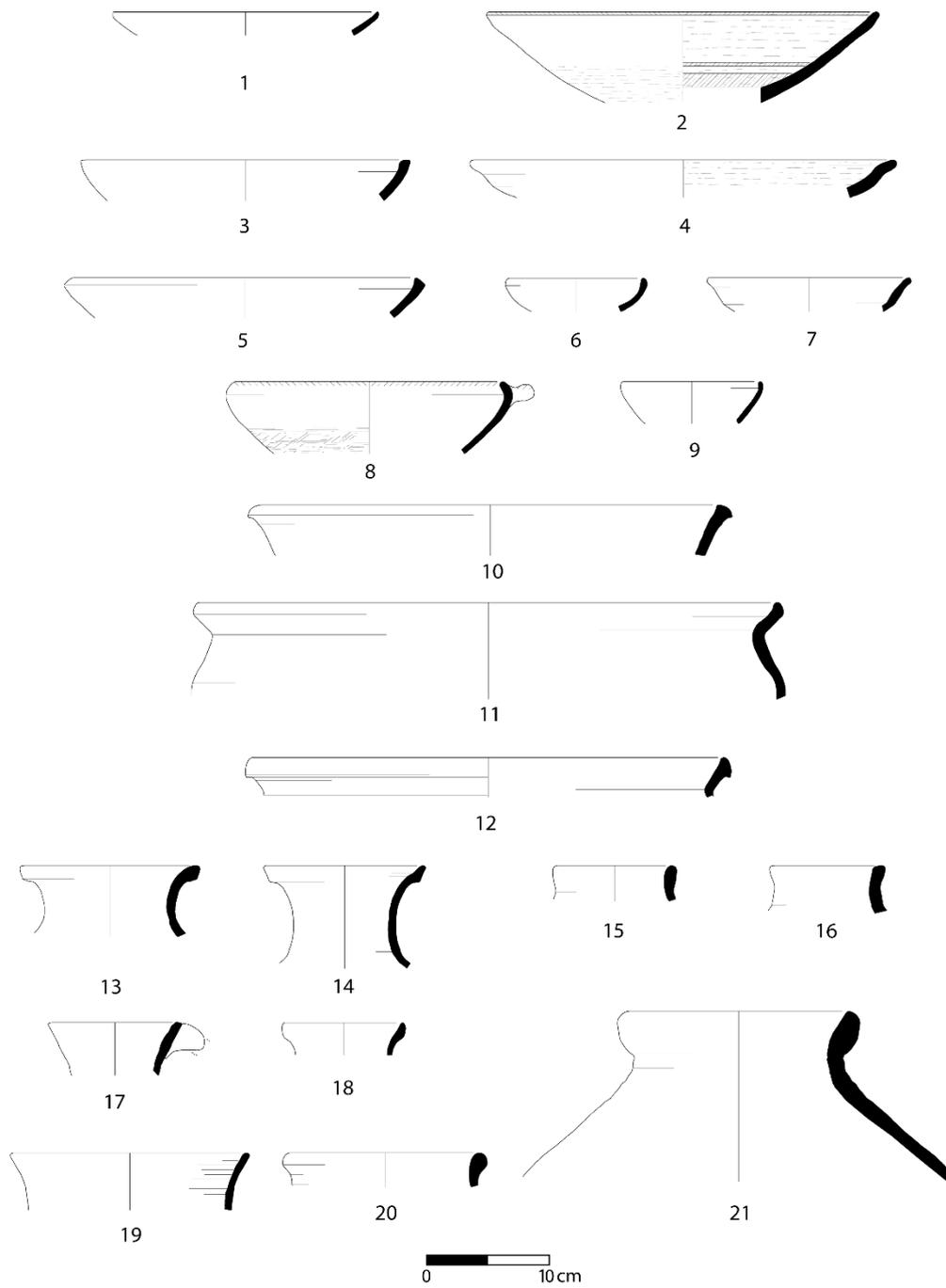


Figure 7.7: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon I.

## 7.2.2. Ophel Horizon II

### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon has almost double the number of sherds that the previous one (121 sherds). The bowls that were common in the previous, Iron Age I horizon, are still present, such as BL1, BL2a, BL2b, the early variation of BL3b and BL8a. BL30a is likely another Iron Age I type, though it did not appear in the previous horizon. BL30b is much more likely to be found in Early Iron Age IIA contexts and even more so in this transitional phase. BL34 is another Iron Age I type that is found in transitional contexts and first appears in this horizon. Both BL14a and BL11b appear in this horizon, but while they are common to Iron Age I contexts, it seems they are equally present in Early Iron Age IIA contexts. In this horizon, BL14c first appears, the most common bowl type of Early Iron Age IIA Jerusalem (as well as many other sites). Alongside it is the first appearance of BL14d. In addition to these, BL6 – a Philistine inspired shape – and BL16c, the latest variation of the BL16 type, are first found in this horizon. Both types are usually found in the Iron Age I-Early Iron Age IIA transition. As in Ophel Horizon Ib, there are several examples of BL19 (c and f) that are not intrusions, rather an early and rare variation of this bowl. Many times, these variations are decorated with red lipstick, a hallmark decoration of the Iron Age I and I believe these bowls are Iron Age I variations of the BL19 type, which otherwise is usually found in Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB contexts. The last bowl type to note is BL24d, the only fine ware found in this horizon. The example found here has the wide grooved base that defines this subtype yet has thicker walls and a red slip that is not as thick as the later examples of BL24d. One cannot be sure if this example fits the characterization of the red slipped Phoenician Ware, though this cannot be ruled out. Krater KR1a also appears in this horizon, yet is now accompanied by the reddish KR1b. The red hue is usually an indicator of Iron Age II vessels, KR1b being a prime example of this. The Iron Age I mix with Early Iron Age IIA material, common to this horizon, is also visible in the cooking pot types. To the already known Iron Age I CP8a, CP15a and CP6 are added in this horizon. These two types, while not appearing in the Ophel's Iron Age I phases, are known from other sites as clear Iron Age I types. CP1a and CP1b are also known Iron Age I cooking pot types, but in the Ophel they only appear from Horizon II onward. CP1 is also common in the Early Iron Age IIA, becoming the most common cooking type for Ophel Horizon III (see below). CP2 only appears in the Early Iron Age IIA phases, first appearing in this horizon. SJ2a and SJ22 continue their appearance from the Iron Age I horizons, to which many other storage jar types are added, which are common to the Early Iron Age IIA of the Ophel, such as SJ2b, SJ1a, SJ1b, SJ2c, SJ1h and SJ5a. The first of these three types are also known to appear in Iron Age I contexts in other sites, but not in the Ophel. SJ\_Base 1, which also appears in this horizon, is common in Iron Age I contexts. HMJ2 occur only once in this horizon and PT2 is the only pithos-type in this horizon. To JG1c that appeared in the previous phase, JG1a and JG1b are now added, which continue to be in use in the subsequent horizons. Jug JG6 has its first appearance in this horizon but is more known as an Iron Age I type. This horizon has very few juglet fragments – one JT1 sherd and one JT2 body sherd. JT2 (black juglet) is a clear indication that this horizon has Early Iron Age IIA elements. In this horizon, a large and decorated body sherd of a jug or amphoriskos made in Phoenician style (originating from Philistia) was also found. This is the first case of a foreign type, which become more substantial in the next phase. Finally, this horizon has two examples of LP1 lamps, one BK1 with plain rims and no holes, one handmade vessel (HM1) and the only miniature vessels to be found in this corpus (MN1).

### Dating

This horizon presents a mix of Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA material. This balanced mix is also present at other sites with an Iron Age I-IIA Transition (such as Kh. Qeiyafa, Beth-Shemesh 4, Tell Bet-Mirsim B2a and possibly Tell Miqne/Ekron IV). However, one should note that it is close to impossible to know if these Iron Age I types are early material within a later context or were still being used in the Iron Age I-II Transition. Be that as it may, this horizon brings with it the first steps into the Early Iron Age IIA, including the first time that some of the hallmark types of the Early Iron Age IIA period appear, such as BL14c, KR1b, CP2 and SJ2c.

The dating for this horizon also has an affirmation through the appearances of some types that are particularly common in this transitional period, such as BL6, BL16c, BL30b and BL34. The stratigraphic position of this horizon between the Iron Age I horizon and the fully developed Early Iron Age IIA horizon (Ophel Horizon III) support this dating.

It is important to keep in mind that this horizon is fairly poor in finds and is primarily composed of fills that contain sherds and not whole vessels and as such does not carry the same weight as single period sites with whole vessels, such as Kh. Qeiyafa. That said, the Ophel Horizon II is still probably the best example of this period from the Judean Hills.

**Fig. 7.8: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon II**

| No. | Type         | Percentage within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                           |
|-----|--------------|-------------------------|------------|----------|--------------------------------|
| 1   | <b>BL1</b>   | <b>11%</b>              | 13-1586_2  | L13-102  |                                |
| 2   | BL3b         | 4%                      | 13-1527_3  | L13-097  |                                |
| 3   | BL2b         | 9%                      | 124_4      | L11-007  |                                |
| 4   | BL16c        | 4%                      | 20200_1    | L13-095a |                                |
| 5   | BL30b        | One example             | 20200_2    | L13-095a |                                |
| 6   | <b>BL14a</b> | <b>17%</b>              | 13-1673_1  | L13-090b |                                |
| 7   | BL14c        | 4%                      | 20116_4    | L13-097  |                                |
| 8   | BL6          | One example             | 13-1586_4  | L13-102  |                                |
| 9   | BL14d        | One example             | 20116_8    | L13-097  |                                |
| 10  | BL24d        | One example             | 20209_3    | L13-097  |                                |
| 11  | BL34         | 4%                      | 13-1498_1  | L13-097  |                                |
| 12  | BL8a         | 6%                      | 20185_3    | L13-097  |                                |
| 13  | BL11b        | 4%                      | 20209_4    | L13-097  |                                |
| 14  | BL19c+f      | 6%                      | 20137_2    | L13-095a | Red lipstick                   |
| 15  | BL30a        | One example             | 2229_1     | L09-240  | Example from Ophel Horizon III |
| 16  | KR1b         | 45%                     | 20270_1    | L13-102  |                                |
| 17  | <b>KR1a</b>  | <b>55%</b>              | 20116_1    | L13-097  |                                |
| 18  | CP1a         | One example             | 20271_1    | L13-127  |                                |
| 19  | <b>CP1b</b>  | <b>30%</b>              | 20209_1    | L13-097  |                                |
| 20  | <b>CP8a</b>  | <b>30%</b>              | 13-1593_2  | L13-095b | Example from Horizon I         |
| 21  | CP15a        | One example             | 13-1586_1  | L13-102  |                                |
| 22  | CP6          | One example             | 13-1527_1  | L13-097  |                                |
| 23  | CP2          | One example             | 13-1586_5  | L13-102  |                                |

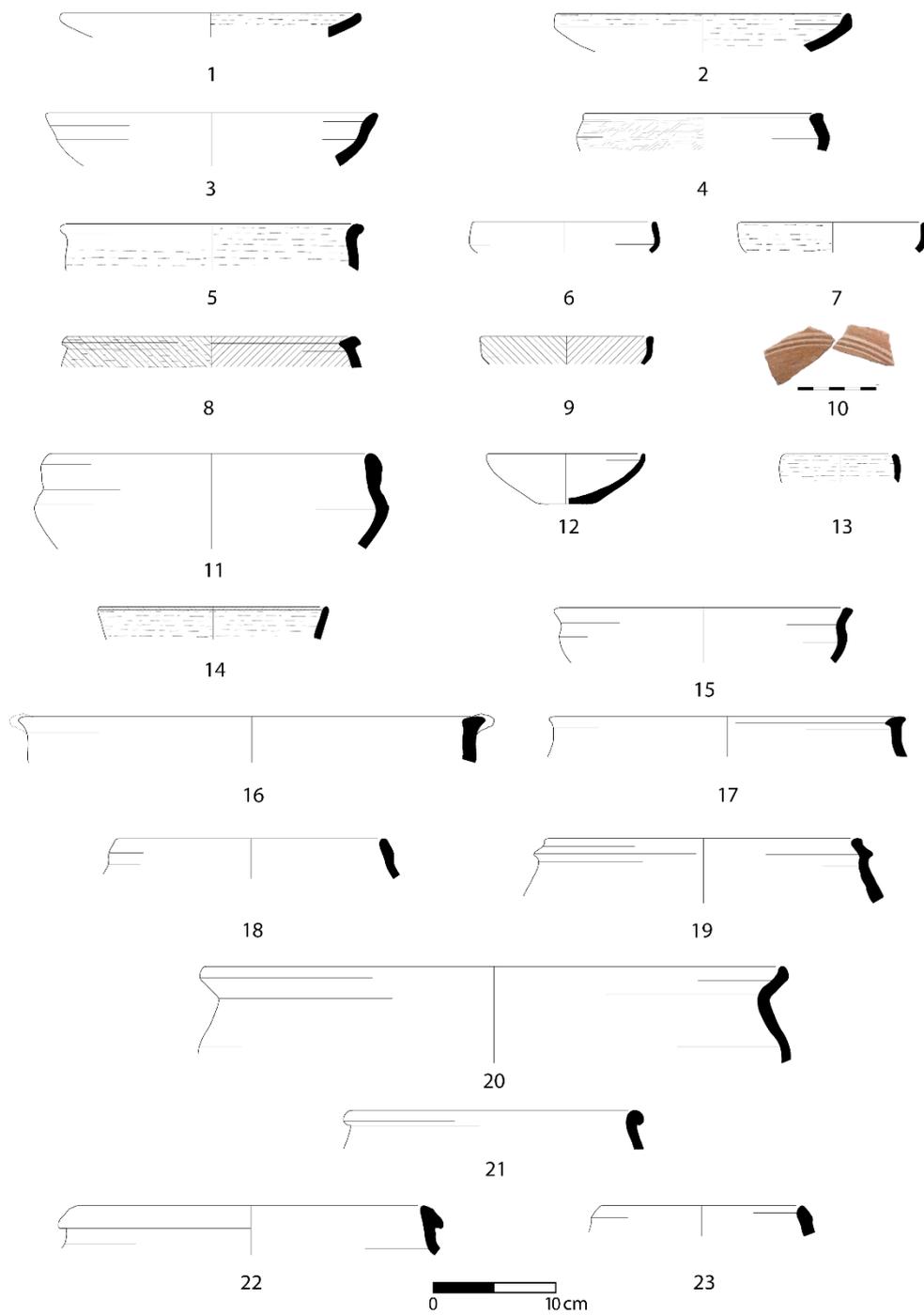


Figure 7.8: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon II.

**Fig. 7.9: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon II**

| No. | Type              | Percentage within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                            |
|-----|-------------------|-------------------------|------------|----------|---------------------------------|
| 1   | PT2               | <b>100%</b>             | 13-1574_2  | L13-090b |                                 |
| 2   | HMJ2              | One example             | 20185_2    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 3   | SJ1a              | 15%                     | 13-1535_1  | L13-097  |                                 |
| 4   | SJ1b              | 10%                     | 20161_2    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 5   | SJ1h              | One example             | 20179_5    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 6   | SJ22              | 9%                      | 13-1589_4  | L13-095b | Example from Ophel Horizon I    |
| 7   | <b>SJ2a</b>       | <b>41%</b>              | 13-1527_2  | L13-097  |                                 |
| 8   | SJ2b              | 9%                      | 20015_1    | L13-075  | Example from Ophel Horizon III  |
| 9   | SJ2c              | One example             | 124_9      | L11-007  | Example from Ophel Horizon III  |
| 10  | SJ5a              | One example             | 7146_5     | L09-236  | Example from Ophel Horizon VIIa |
| 11  | <b>JG1a</b>       | <b>13%</b>              | 11072_1    | L12-223c | Example from Ophel Horizon III  |
| 12  | JG1b              | One example             | 13-1586_3  | L13-102  |                                 |
| 13  | <b>JG1c</b>       | <b>73%</b>              | 13-1599_2  | L13-102  |                                 |
| 14  | JG6               | One example             | 5441_2     | L12-567  | Example from Ophel Horizon III  |
| 15  | Phoenician styled | One example             | 20116_6    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 16  | HM1               | One example             | 20185_4    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 17  | BK1               | One example             | 20179_3    | L13-097  |                                 |
| 18  | MN1               | One example             | 13-1626_1  | L13-102  |                                 |
| 19  | LPI               | Two examples            | 30537_1    | L13-430b |                                 |

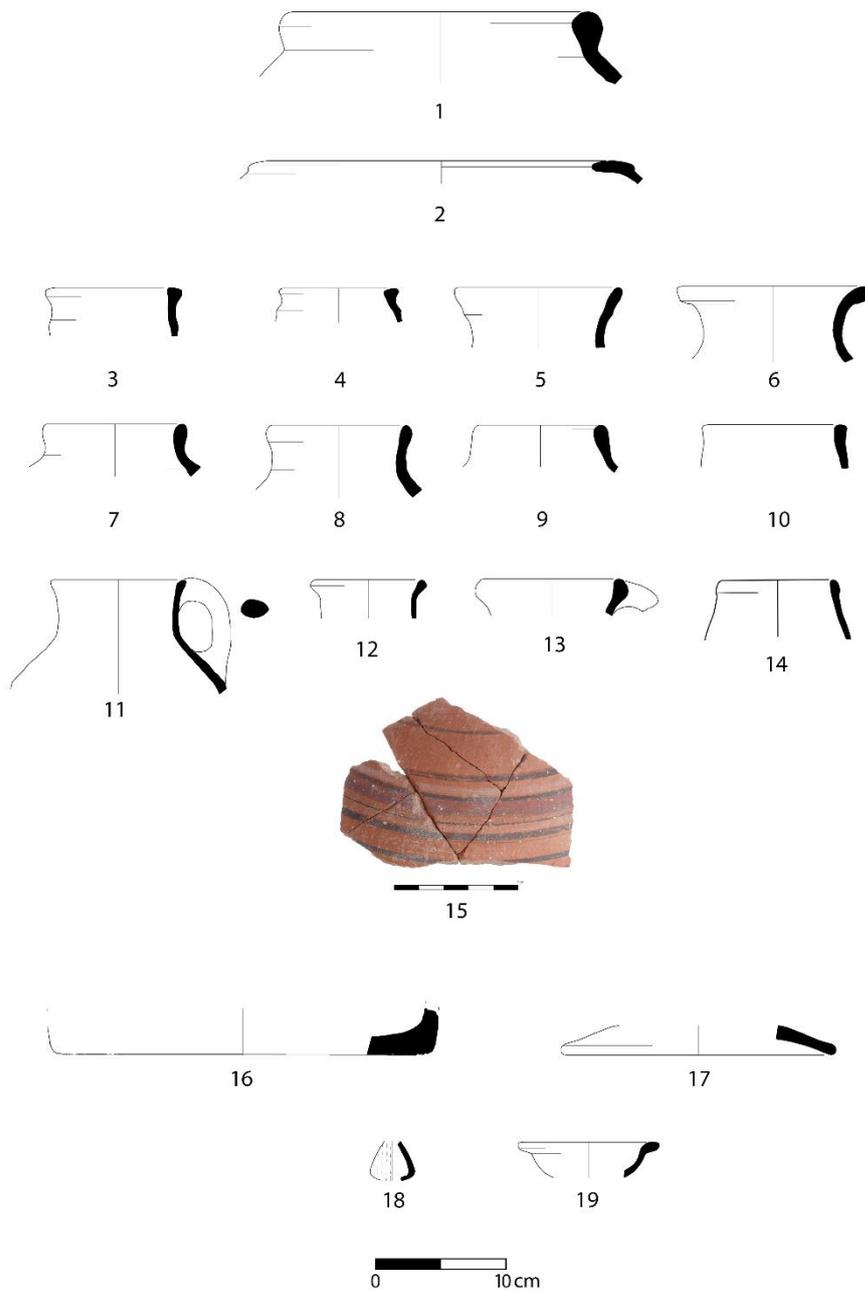


Figure 7.9: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon II.

### 7.2.3. Ophel Horizon IIIa

#### Ceramic Characterization

While Ophel Horizon II yielded a transitional assemblage, including an equal amount of Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA types, Ophel Horizon IIIa is the first full-blown Early Iron Age IIA phase. That said, one can easily find Iron Age I types amongst the majority of Early Iron Age IIA types. It is hard to discern if these Iron Age I types represent residual material or types still being used in the Early Iron Age IIA. To understand which types are residual and which still appear in this period, this horizon was compared with clean Early Iron Age IIA assemblages from other sites in Judah or the Hill country. Subsequently, I cross-referenced the results of this comparison with the quantitative analysis of this horizon and thus highlight which types appear only occasionally and which have a strong hold in this horizon. Finally, I refer to the discussion on each type and see if it is known from this period or not. Bowls BL2a, BL2b and BL30a that appear in this horizon are, most likely residual and do not belong to the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage. Bowls BL8a, BL11a, BL11b, BL14a, BL16a, BL16b and possibly BL1, while common in the Iron Age I may still be found in Early Iron Age IIA context (BL8a, BL11 and BL14a are very common in this horizon and hence quite likely belong to the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage). The parallels of the rest of the bowl-types that appear in this horizon clearly show that they belong to the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage. These primarily include BL14c – the *fossile directeur* of the Early Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem (and many other sites), but also other types that first appear in this horizon, such as BL14b (usually appearing only at the beginning of the Early Iron Age IIA), BL8b, BL14e, BL15 (a coastal and Shephelah type), BL5, BL7 and BL39. Some Early Iron Age IIA types that appear in this horizon are already known to us from the previous horizons, like BL6, BL14d, BL16c, BL30b and BL36. The large number of types that continue from the Iron Age I to the Early Iron Age IIA (e.g., BL14a is still the most popular bowl-type in this horizon) is probably a good indicator for the early nature of this horizon within Early Iron Age IIA.

There are two irregularities in the bowls of this horizon: one example of BL19a that is probably an intrusion (in L13-409) and an example of BL21a (in L13-318), which is probably an old and unique variation of this type (or BL14c) and should not be considered an intrusion.<sup>56</sup>

KR1a is the only krater that continues from the Iron Age I phase; all the other kraters are Early Iron Age IIA types. The most common krater in this horizon is KR1b, alongside which we see the first appearance of KR1c, KR2 and KR3b (as well as the unique KR1\_var).

The cooking pots of this horizon include few strictly Iron Age I types (CP8a, CP8b, CP6 and CP15b), but mostly types that exist both in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA (CP1a, CP1b and CP7a) alongside strictly Early Iron Age IIA types (CP2 and CP3a). The same story repeats itself with the storage jars and pithoi. While SJ22 appears in this horizon, I am almost certain that it is not part of the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage, as this type was never found in Early Iron Age IIA contexts. Some storage jar types that appear in this horizon do continue from the Iron Age I, such as SJ1a, SJ1b and SJ2a (which is the most common type in this horizon). SJ3, SJ8a and SJ20b all appear for the first time in this horizon. These are mainly Iron Age I or Iron Age I-II Transitional types that also appear in the early phases of Early Iron Age IIA (as in the case of this horizon). SJ1c also first appears in this horizon and while several examples are known from Iron Age I contexts, it is mainly an Early Iron Age IIA type. Three types that appear in this horizon are only known from Early Iron Age IIA contexts or later: SJ9a, SJ10 and SJ2c (that appeared already in the previous phase). The storage jar handles with the finger-impression first appear in the Ophel in this horizon (see discussion in Chapter 6.11). This horizon includes examples of PT1 that are likely not part of the Early Iron Age IIA assemblage, but also include PT2 and PT5, both of which only appear in the Ophel in Early Iron Age IIA contexts (though some parallels of PT2 originate

---

<sup>56</sup> Regarding types that appear in context earlier than their conceived dating, I base my distinctions between intrusions and in context on several factors. If the vessel in question is not a classic example of its type, but has a rather unique shape and is found within a clean locus – it is probably not an intrusion. If the vessel is a classic example of its type and it was found within what seems to be a clean locus, it may not be an intrusion. If the vessel is a classic example of its type and was found within problematic locus – it is almost certainly an intrusion (see discussion in Chapter 4.2.1).

in Iron Age I contexts). PT3a first appears in this horizon and is the most common pithos-type of this horizon. While PT3a was used simultaneous to PT2, it is a morphological evolution of the latter.

The most common jug types are still the JG1 variants, especially JG1c. JG5b and JG6 (that already appeared in the previous horizon) are both Iron Age I jugs that continue in the Early Iron Age IIA. While appearing first time in this horizon, JG2a and JG2b can also be found in Iron Age I contexts, and continue to be found throughout the entire Iron Age, though in the Ophel they are strictly found in the Early Iron Age IIA horizons. JG4a and JG4b are new types, only appearing in the Early Iron Age IIA. Both JG2 and JG4a are many times slipped and are probably influenced by or brought from the Shephelah. In this horizon, we are first witness to the decorated JG3, though only one sherd of this type was found in this horizon. The only example of a strainer-jug (ST2) in this horizon lacks any slip or burnish, which may suggest that it is a remnant from earlier periods. Few juglet sherds were found: two JT1, one JT3 and two body sherds of JT2 (black juglets). Some of the vessels found in this horizon were brought from other regions of the Southern Levant (e.g., one JG4 came from the Shephelah and one SJ10 came from the eastern Samarian Hills). This occurs in almost all horizons, although these are not foreign types by definitions. Though we first see foreign types in the previous horizon, in this horizon they are more discernable, including mainly Phoenician and Philistine types. Of the latter, three LPDW body sherds were found alongside one body sherd of LPDW2 (the Jerusalem variation of LPDW that lacks red slip). One Phoenician Bichrome sherd was also found, though it is probably earlier in date than this horizon. In both the Philistine and Phoenician cases, it is important to note not only the obvious physical connection Jerusalem had with these cultures but also the willingness of the locals to make high-quality imitations of ceramic types attributed to those cultures. Finally, one can find two sherds of STN1 in this horizon, one chalice leg sherd (CH-leg 1), six LP1 lamps, one handmade vessel (HM1) and two stoppers. The only baking tray sherd to be found in this horizon is still of the BK1 type.

#### Ceramic and horizon dating

Most of the 319 sherds of this horizon come from floors and makeup that were found below the massive fills that characterize Ophel Horizon IIIb and were many times placed on the bedrock or on Horizon II remains. The multitude of types that only appear in Early Iron Age IIA contexts (e.g., BL8b, BL14c, BL16c, CP2, CP3a, SJ9a, SJ2c and PT3a) is a straightforward indication of the date of this horizon. That said, the relatively large amount of Iron Age I types suggests this horizon is chronologically close to the previous horizon and should be dated to the early stages of the Early Iron Age IIA. Several points support this notion:

- The *fossile directeur* of the Early Iron Age IIA – the carinated bowl with surface treatment (BL14c), which is usually the most common type in the Lachish V ceramic horizon (usually dated to the last quarter of the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE) is still not the most common bowl in this horizon (BL14a).
- Certain types appear in this horizon in their earlier forms. For instance, in this horizon CP3a is found, which is an earlier version of CP3b that only appears in the subsequent horizon.
- The stratigraphy indicates that this horizon is sealed beneath another Early Iron Age IIA phase (Ophel Horizon IIIb) and hence likely comes from an earlier stage of the Early Iron Age IIA.

### 7.3. ***Horizons that are Stratigraphically Later than Horizon IIIb***

#### **7.3.1. Ophel Horizon IIIc**

##### Ceramic Characterization

Only a few loci are included in this horizon, which yielded 57 sherds, all belonging to the layer overlying the fills and silo of Ophel Horizon IIIb. The pottery of this horizon largely resembles that of Ophel Horizon IIIb, yet including later types. Are those types intrusions into another Early Iron Age IIA horizon, or is this the first

introduction of these types as part of a period between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA? Unfortunately, many of the loci of this horizon were next to later loci, so the possibility of intrusions cannot be refuted. As mentioned above, most types of this horizon are known from the previous phase, including BL8a, BL14a, BL14c, BL14d and BL14e; CH1; KR1a and KR1b; CP1b, CP2, CP6, CP7d and CP12; SJ1b, SJ2a, SJ2b and SJ2c (and also a finger-impressed storage jar handle); PT2 and PT3a; JG1, JG3, JG6 and ST2. Finally, two imports also known from the previous phase were also found: One sherd of Cypriot Geometric (White Painted) and one sherd of an LPDW jug.

### Dating

The new types belong mainly to bowls, notably BL3b, BL4, BL21a and BL21e, which were intrusions in the previous phase, but now are likely an integral part of the assemblage. To these types, one can add BL28, which is also mainly known from later periods. The last new type is HMJ3b, which I suspect is an intrusion.

Unfortunately, the dating of this horizon (Early Iron Age IIA with intrusions or early Late Iron Age IIA) cannot be resolved from the material presented here and therefore must be left unanswered.

## **7.3.2. Ophel Horizon IV**

### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon is mainly made up of Building II's makeups and floors in Areas A-2012, but also contains a minor destruction layer above the aforementioned floors. The assemblage includes a total of 461 indicative sherds. Although some of the dominant types of Ophel Horizon III still appear in this horizon, there is a clear shift toward new types that replace, almost entirely, the old set of pottery types. This phenomenon is quite clear when examining Charts 6.199-6.213 (Chapter 6.16), which show that types either group on the right side of the charts or the left side of the charts and rarely do they co-exist on both sides of the chart.

The dominant bowl types of Ophel Horizon III, such as BL8b, BL11c, BL14a, BL14c and BL14d, still appear in Ophel Horizon IV, but in far lesser numbers, save for BL14c that still has a significant number of examples, though not as many as the dominant bowl types of Ophel Horizon IV. Alongside those are the other bowl types known from the Ophel's Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA, such as BL1, BL6, BL8a, BL11a, BL15 and BL29. Each has only a few examples in this horizon.

The most dominant bowl in Ophel Horizon IV is BL19a, followed by BL4 and BL21a – together comprising more than half of the bowls in this horizon. These three types appeared already in Horizons I-III, but there they were either intrusive or unique variations that are slightly different than the classical shape of the type. BL3b, BL4, BL21a, BL21e and BL28 already appear in Ophel Horizon IIIc, but I am still uncertain if they were intrusions or not. BL26 already appeared in Ophel Horizon IIIb, although it was likely not an intrusion, rather a type that continues from the Early Iron Age IIA. Alongside the dominant types, other types appear in Ophel Horizon IV for the first time (unless they appeared earlier as intrusions or unique variations). These include BL3a, BL3b (later variation), BL19c, BL19e, BL19f, BL21d, BL21e, BL22a, BL22b, BL23a, BL24b, BL27b and BL42. Some of these types become more popular in the next phases (e.g., BL19c and BL22a and to a lesser extent BL22b and the BL27 variations).

Concerning kraters, the new types are not necessarily more dominant and thus there are roughly the same number of examples of the early types (e.g., KR1a and KR1b) and new types (KR5, KR10 and KR11). KR5 only appears in the Ophel in this horizon, while KR10 appears scarcely elsewhere. KR11, with its first appearance in Ophel Horizon IV (excluding one earlier example that was different from the classic variation of KR11 that appears in this horizon), becomes significantly more popular in the Early Iron Age IIB. In this horizon, we also witness the first occurrence of pierced krater-bases. Unfortunately, only the bases survived, so the specific type(s) of kraters cannot be determined. These kraters were likely hung upside-down through the pierced base, probably to dry out. Among the cooking pots, there are few appearances of old types such as CP1a and CP11. The first type appears from the Iron Age I until the Early Iron Age IIA and the second is primarily a Late Bronze type that continues to

appear in the Iron Age IA. CP7b first appears in Ophel Horizon III but continues to this horizon as well. Only three types are new – CP9a, CP10 and CP19. The last two appear scarcely, while CP9a is the dominant cooking pot of Ophel Horizon IV, comprising over half of the cooking pots in this horizon.

Cylindrical holemouth jars already appeared in Horizons IIIb and IIIc, although the one that appears in the first is a unique variation and the other is, most likely, an intrusion. This makes the appearance of HMJ3a in this horizon the first appearance of a cylindrical holemouth jar as part of the assemblage.

Many examples of storage jar types that were common in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA appear here sporadically. These include SJ2a, SJ2b and SJ2c. SJ1a, SJ1b, SJ1f and SJ9c are also known from the Early Iron Age IIA, continuing into the Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV). Some new types appear in this horizon for the first time (e.g., SJ4, SJ11, SJ12, SJ13, SJ14 and SJ21), all of which continue to be used in Iron Age IIB, though mainly in its early part. The most dominant of the new types is SJ11, followed by SJ4 and SJ13. One example of a handle with a finger impression was also found in this horizon. It is hard to know if this is a remnant of the Early Iron Age IIA or if this tradition continued into the Late Iron Age IIA, although the former seems more likely.

Three residual examples of PT1 and one example of PT2 were found in this horizon. One example of PT3a was also found. This type first appeared in Ophel Horizon IIIb but is known to continue well into the Iron Age IIB.

Some jugs in this horizon are probably early material within late contexts, such as JG4a, JG6 and possibly JG7. Other types in this horizon are early types that continue to be in use in the Late Iron Age IIA, the most prominent of which is JG1 (especially JG1c, which is the most dominant jug in this horizon), as well as JG2b and JG3a. Two types first appear in this horizon and are indicative for Ophel's Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB – JG3c and JG10.

JG13 appears only once in this corpus, found in this horizon. It is a decorated jug, but it is much thinner than JG3 and may very well be defined as fine ware.

Juglets JT1 and JT3 still appear in this horizon and are probably part of the assemblage. The black juglet variant JT2b – the later variation of the black juglets – is first found here.

Most other miscellaneous vessels are already known from previous phases, including HM1, LP1, SP, STN2 and BK2. Two new types appear in this horizon for the first time: AM1, which may be considered a good indication for Late Iron Age IIA and RT1. Lastly, two body sherds of Cypriot Geometric White-Painted juglets were found in this horizon. As they were found in a locus that included no or few early types, they may not belong to the assemblage of the Late Iron Age IIA, though as they are small sherds one cannot be certain about their exact subtype and hence their typological dating.

Another aspect of this horizon's assemblage is the fact that the new types that appear are far more homogeneous than the types that define the earlier phases. It seems that almost every vessel within any new type in this horizon is far more alike than other vessels of the same type and they all answer to a far more precise definition. This continues to be true in the following phases within the Iron Age IIB. I should remark that this observation was not reached by methodical measurements of the new types against the old types, but rather by an overall impression that was conferred while inspecting the pottery. Furthermore, the impression that the potters of this period tried to produce more refined and complex tableware vessels is also apparent (as evident by the rise of fine ware and the application of complex rims to the vessels that included simpler rims in the previous period).

### Dating

It seems that almost every pottery class in Ophel Horizon IV has a fair number of new types and the dominant types are usually these new types. The assemblage of this horizon resembles those of many other Late Iron Age IIA assemblages from Jerusalem (mainly Shiloh's City of David excavation's Str. 13) the Negev (e.g., Arad XI and Beer-Sheba V), the Shephelah (e.g., Lachish IV and Gath A3) and to a lesser degree from the Jezreel Valley (e.g., Megiddo VA-IVB/L-3/K-2/H-5). The assemblages of Ophel Horizon IV resemble those of the Iron Age IIB more than those of the Early Iron Age IIA. This is probably caused by the chronological proximity of this horizon to the Early Iron Age IIB and the large chronological distance from the time of Ophel Horizon III. One can also

assume that some sort of a cultural/political reform had happened between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA and added to the stark difference between the two assemblages. This reform probably happened not at the beginning of the Late Iron Age IIA, but rather at a mid-point, as pottery of the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA is closer in many ways to the pottery of the Early Iron Age IIA (as I noted for the material from Tel Moza - Kisilevitz 2015: 149). However, as the blunt difference between the assemblages of Early and Late Iron Age IIA point to a substantial period of time between them, one can suspect that the pottery of Ophel Horizon IV reflects the latest part of the Late Iron Age IIA. I would suggest that it is even later than the Late Iron Age IIA horizon of the Shephelah and in that sense – later than the destruction of Gath. The results of the radiocarbon dating of a heap of charred grapes found in the destruction layer of this horizon may help in anchoring the date of the end of this horizon in the Ophel (see note 72 below).

**Fig. 7.10: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | BL3a         | 6.2%                | 2830_4     | L12-214  |      |
| 2   | BL3b         | 2.4%                | 3088_1     | L12-190  |      |
| 3   | <b>BL4</b>   | <b>15%</b>          | 2677_5     | L12-190  |      |
| 4   | BL14c        | 6.2%                | 11071_1    | L12-190  |      |
| 5   | <b>BL19a</b> | <b>27.5%</b>        | 2274_1     | L12-139  |      |
| 6   | BL19c        | 4.3%                | 3170_10    | L12-240  |      |
| 7   | <b>BL21a</b> | <b>13.5%</b>        | 2929       | L12-214  |      |
| 8   | BL21d        | One example         | 3088_3     | L12-190  |      |
| 9   | BL21e        | 1.4%                | 3138_1     | L12-191  |      |
| 10  | BL22a        | 2.9%                | 2340_2     | L12-137b |      |
| 11  | BL22b        | Two examples        | 2410_2     | L12-127  |      |
| 12  | BL23a        | One example         | 3170_6     | L12-240  |      |
| 13  | BL24b        | 1.9%                | 2677_8     | L12-190  |      |
| 14  | BL19e        | One example         | 2830_1     | L12-214  |      |
| 15  | BL26         | Two examples        | 2724_3     | L12-188  |      |
| 16  | <b>BL27b</b> | One example         | 3170_19    | L12-240  |      |
| 17  | BL42         | One example         | 2677_10    | L12-190  |      |
| 18  | KR1b         | Two examples        | 1920_1     | L12-105  |      |
| 19  | <b>KR11</b>  | One example         | 2933_3     | L12-214  |      |
| 20  | KR5          | One example         | 3170_21    | L12-240  |      |
| 21  | KR10         | One example         | 2548_3     | L12-190  |      |
| 22  | Pierced      | One example         | 2830_5     | L12-214  |      |

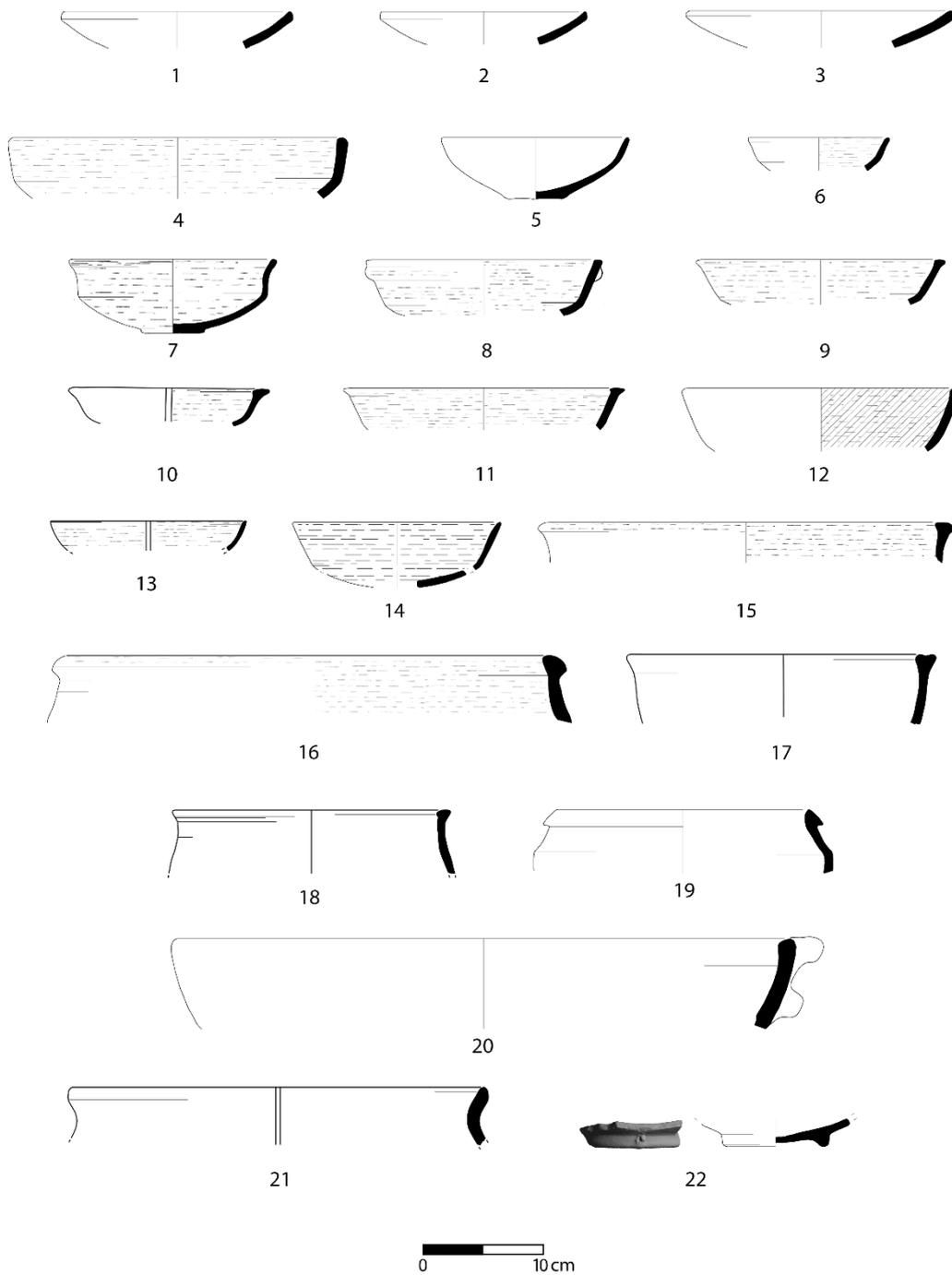


Figure 7.10: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV.

**Fig. 7.11: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV**

| No. | Type                        | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|-----------------------------|---------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | BK2                         | One example         | 2407_1     | L12-157b |      |
| 2   | CP7b                        | One example         | 3131_1     | L12-202  |      |
| 3   | CP19                        | Two examples        | 2830_2     | L12-214  |      |
| 4   | <b>CP9a</b>                 | <b>65%</b>          | 2830_6     | L12-214  |      |
| 5   | CP10                        | One example         | 3088_8     | L12-190  |      |
| 6   | HMJ3a                       | One example         | 3126_10    | L12-191  |      |
| 7   | SJ1f                        | One example         | 10558_1    | L12-157b |      |
| 8   | <b>SJ1b</b>                 | <b>11.1%</b>        | 3082_3     | L12-223a |      |
| 9   | <b>SJ4</b>                  | <b>11.1%</b>        | 2604_1     | L12-190  |      |
| 10  | <b>SJ11</b>                 | <b>18.5%</b>        | 3088_6     | L12-190  |      |
| 11  | SJ12                        | Two examples        | 3126_9     | L12-191  |      |
| 12  | <b>SJ13</b>                 | <b>14.8%</b>        | 3126_6     | L12-191  |      |
| 13  | SJ14                        | One example         | 2830_9     | L12-214  |      |
| 14  | SJ21                        | Two examples        | 3131_3     | L12-202  |      |
| 15  | PT3a                        | One example         | 3162_1     | L12-190  |      |
| 16  | Thumbled handle of a pithos | One example         | 3138_5     | L12-191  |      |

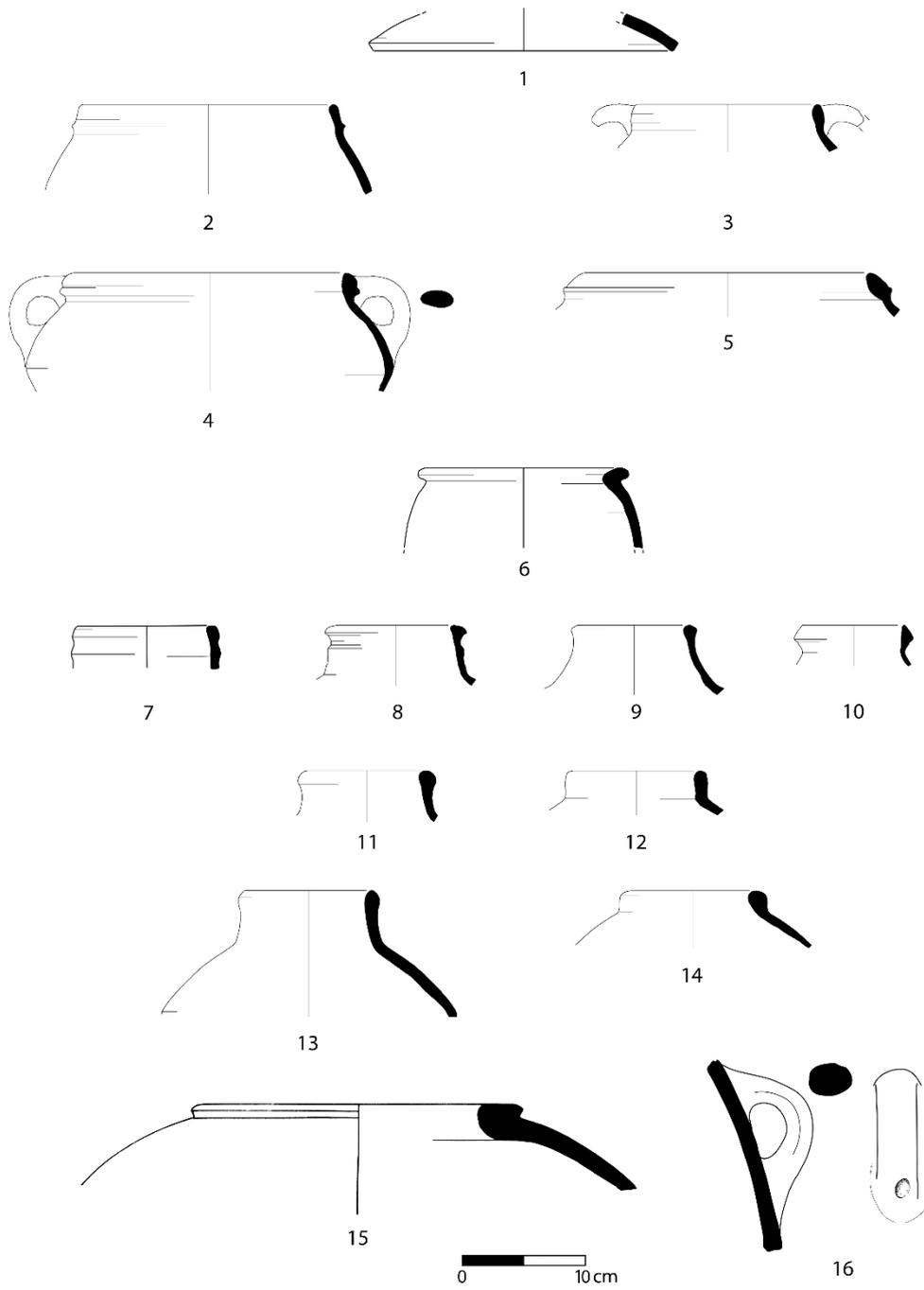
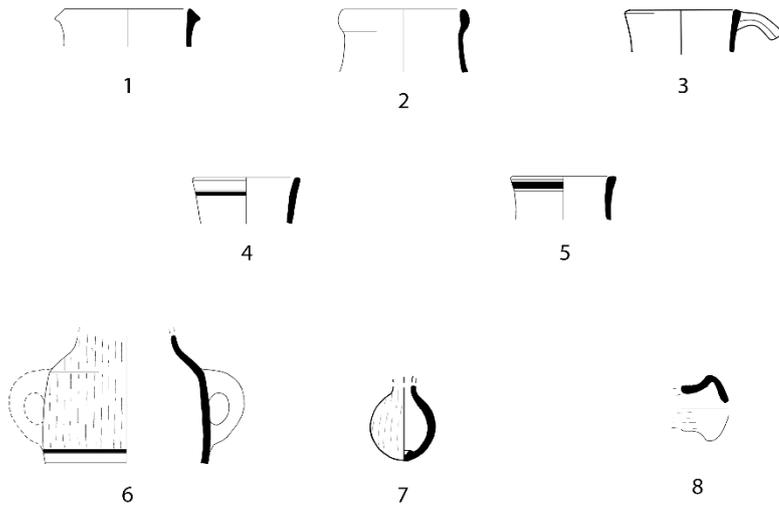


Figure 7.11: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV.

**Fig. 7.12: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV**

| No. | Type        | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note   |
|-----|-------------|---------------------|------------|----------|--|
| 1   | SJ9c        | One example         | 2986_4     | L12-223b |  |
| 2   | <b>JG1c</b> | <b>30.6%</b>        | 10446_2    | L12-139  |  |
| 3   | <b>JG10</b> | <b>8%</b>           | 3126_5     | L12-191  |  |
| 4   | JG3a        | One example         | 3126_7     | L12-191  | <b>Altogether 13 examples of JG3 (20.9% of all jugs)</b> |
| 5   | JG3c        | One example         | 3170_26    | L12-240  | “  |
| 6   | <b>AM1</b>  | One example         | 2724_1     | L12-188  |  |
| 7   | <b>JT2b</b> | <b>21.4%</b>        | 10462_1    | L12-100  | Example from Ophel Horizon VI                            |
| 8   | RT1         | One example         | 3126_11    | L12-191  |  |



*Figure 7.12: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon IV.*

### 7.3.3. Ophel Horizon V

#### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon only appears in Area A-2012 and it includes fills below floors, the makeup of floors and the floors themselves, with an assemblage of 654 indicative sherds. It is quite similar to Ophel Horizon IV, with a few differences. The similarity between the two phases may be attributed to the continuity from Ophel Horizons IV to Ophel Horizon V and the reuse of the soil of Ophel Horizon IV in the building of Ophel Horizon V.

The corpus of bowls includes some Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA types that likely did not continue to be in use in this period, but appear sporadically in the fills of this horizon (BL2a, BL2b, BL8a, BL11a, BL11c, BL14a, BL14b and BL16c). BL14c, BL14d and BL21b may be Early Iron Age IIA types that continued to appear at the beginning of the Iron Age IIB. All the bowl types that were dominant in the previous phase are still the most dominant, including BL3a, BL3b, BL4, BL19a and BL21a. BL22a gains popularity in comparison to the previous phase, as in this horizon it is as common as BL3b. That said, BL19a is by far the most popular bowl in this horizon, as it was the case in the previous phase, with more than three times more examples than BL4 (the second most common bowl). The burnished variations of BL19a (BL19c and BL19f) are also very popular in this horizon as is BL21e. While less popular, other types continue from the previous phase, such as BL19d, BL19e, BL22b, BL27b and BL28. Fine ware BL24b also continues from the previous phase, but its relative scarcity may be attributed to the overall rarity of fine wares. Many of the new types serve as good indicators of the difference between Ophel Horizon IV and V. This horizon is witness to the first appearance of BL17a and BL17b – the outfolded carinated bowl that is the hallmark of the Iron Age IIB – though only in very few numbers. Another phenomenon is the addition of plastic decorations on the dominant bowl types of this horizon. These bowls were categorized as subtypes (BL19g, BL21d and BL22e), although they are merely variants of the dominant bowls (BL19a, BL21a and BL22a). A hint of Assyrian influence on the potters of Jerusalem can be seen in bowl types BL24c and BL32, which mimic Assyrian forms. Other bowls that first appear in this horizon may also help us to differentiate between Horizons IV and V, including BL5, BL13, BL18a, BL20, BL22c, BL27a and BL40. BL3c also appears in this horizon for the first time (L12-157a/10460\_2 - undrawn), but its single appearance is likely an intrusion.

One example of CH1 was found in this horizon. It is difficult to know if this example is part of the assemblage that typifies this period or if it is residual.

KR1a, KR1b and KR11, as well as the phenomenon of pierced bases on kraters, continue from the previous phase. KR4 also appears here, although it is not clear if it continues to be in use from the Early Iron Age IIA or if it is an early type within a late context. There are two new kraters: KR8 and KR12. The first is probably an old type that appears here, but is not characteristic to this horizon, while the latter may be part of the assemblage, though few of its parallels originate in Early Iron Age IIA contexts. KR11 was the most dominant krater in this horizon, as in the previous phase. In fact, there is no definitive difference in the krater types of Ophel Horizon V and IV.

The same may be said about the cooking pots of this horizon. By far, the most dominant type in this horizon is CP9a, as in Ophel Horizon IV. CP9b appears once in this horizon, for the first time in the Ophel. Other than CP9a and CP9b, all other cooking pots that appear in this horizon are early types that were common in Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA, such as CP1a, CP6, CP12 and CP14. CP3b also appears in this horizon and most likely belongs to the early group of cooking pots, however it has known parallels in the Late Iron Age IIA. Therefore, it is not a stretch to think it may have also existed in the time of this horizon.

As mentioned above in the discussion on Ophel Horizon IIIc, I suspect that HMJ3b that appeared in Ophel Horizon IIIc, is an intrusion. If this is true, then HMJ3b first appears in this horizon as part of this period assemblage. HMJ1 also appears in this horizon and seems to have early and later variations, which are very hard to distinguish without a full profile. For this reason, it cannot be determined if given HMJ1 examples that appear in this horizon are original to it or early examples from earlier periods.

The storage jars of Ophel Horizon V are also quite similar to that of Ophel Horizon IV if we exclude the early types that appear here, such as SJ\_base 1, SJ2a, SJ2c SJ20b (and probably SJ1a and SJ1b, though there is a slight chance that they continued to be in use until this period). Among the storage jars that continued to be in use from the previous phase are SJ4, SJ9c, SJ11, SJ12 and SJ21. SJ11 is the most dominant type in this horizon, as in the previous phase. SJ1d already appeared in Ophel Horizon IIIb, but is apparently a known variant in the Late Iron Age IIA and possibly later. The only new type is SJ16, which is mainly known from the Iron Age IIC, although it is also known to first appear at the onset of the Iron Age IIB, as it appears here. SJ16 appears only once in this horizon, but is the single difference between the storage jar assemblage of this horizon and Ophel Horizon IV. PT1a is an early type within a later context, but PT3a is still used in this period. AM1 continues to be in use, as it was in Ophel Horizon IV. This is also true of most of the jug types. The accumulation of all JG1 variations together makes this type the most dominant one, although if each subtype is considered separately, JG10 becomes more common than any of the JG1 variations, including JG1c, which was the most dominant jug since the onset of the Iron Age II. JG3 and particularly JG3c, is also more common in this horizon than in Ophel Horizon IV. It may be claimed that while the same jug types characterize the two horizons (IV and V), the difference is in the relative amount of each type. Other than these jug types, several early types appear, such as JG5a, JG5b and JG6. JG9 appears in Ophel Horizon V for the first time, but it is unique and probably of an Early Iron Age IIA origin. Strainer-jug ST2 still appears in this horizon, although it is hard to know if it is a new variation or an old one that ended up in a later context.

Flasks are a rare find in the Ophel and they appear in small numbers in few loci. In Ophel Horizon V, FL1 first appears, which appears alongside FL2 that was already noted in Ophel Horizon IIIb. The relatively small sherds of these types do not allow for an extended typological and chronological discussion. These may be types that are part of the Ophel Horizon V assemblage or early material, but it is difficult to assess. The juglets found in this horizon – JT1, JT2 and JT3 – are also not very indicative.

Within the miscellaneous classes, there is some reoccurrence of types that are already known from the Early and Late Iron Age IIA, such as HM1, SP1, LP1 and STN2. Strainer ST1 was preserved only fragmentally, hindering it from being proscribed a typological dating.

Lastly, this horizon includes two types of Cypriot imports: White Painted Cypriot Geometric (CG-WP) and Black on Red Ware (BoR). This is the first appearance of BoR in a secure, clean context, though one may have expected it to appear already in Ophel Horizon IV, as it is known elsewhere from Late Iron Age IIA contexts.

### Dating

Ophel Horizon V is quite similar to Ophel Horizon IV, probably since the soil from the latter was used to form the former. Most classes showed the same variety of types in both phases, with the bowls serving as an exception. Indeed, all dominant bowl types known from Ophel Horizon IV are also dominant in Ophel Horizon V, but in the latter, we see the appearance of some important types, such as BL17a, BL17b, BL18a, BL20, BL22c and BL22e, as well as Assyrian-inspired BL24c and BL32, that are not known from Ophel Horizon IV. To those, one can add the occurrence of CP9b, SJ16 and HMJ3b as indicators that the assemblage belongs to a period that has a different ceramic profile than that of Ophel Horizon IV. This assemblage's resemblance to that of Ophel Horizon IV suggests that it is only slightly later than Late Iron Age IIA, though the introduction of some new bowl types points to the fact that it cannot predate the Iron Age IIB. Therefore, a date in the initial stages of the Early Iron Age IIB is ascribed to Horizon V, built not long after the destruction of the previous phase.

**Fig 7.13: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon V**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                          |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|-------------------------------|
| 1   | <b>BL3a</b>  | <b>6%</b>           | 10324_9    | L12-157a |                               |
| 2   | BL3b         | 4.2%                | 2452_3     | L12-109  |                               |
| 3   | <b>BL4</b>   | <b>10%</b>          | 10410_1    | L12-175  |                               |
| 4   | BL5          | One example         | 11009_2    | L12-232  |                               |
| 5   | BL13         | One example         | 2624_1     | L12-187  |                               |
| 6   | BL14c        | 2.8%                | 10790_2    | L12-162  |                               |
| 7   | <b>BL19a</b> | <b>31.7%</b>        | 2564_1     | L12-109  |                               |
| 8   | BL19c        | 2.8%                | 2608_9     | L12-195  |                               |
| 9   | BL19d        | Two examples        | 2628_3     | L12-076  |                               |
| 10  | BL19g        | One example         | 2575_8     | L12-181  |                               |
| 11  | BL19e        | Two examples        | 2830_1     | L12-214  | Example from Ophel Horizon IV |
| 12  | BL20         | One example         | 2471_4     | L12-109  |                               |
| 13  | BL17a        | Three examples      | 2350_1     | L12-157a |                               |
| 14  | BL17b        | Once                | 10337_1    | L12-157a |                               |
| 15  | <b>BL21a</b> | <b>7.6%</b>         | 2624_3     | L12-187  |                               |
| 16  | BL21d        | One example         | 1878_2     | L12-123  |                               |
| 17  | BL21e        | 6.2%                | 2323_3     | L12-137a |                               |
| 18  | BL21b        | Three examples      | 2498_2     | L12-184  |                               |
| 19  | <b>BL22a</b> | <b>4.2%</b>         | 2124_1     | L12-157a |                               |
| 20  | BL22b        | 2.3%                | 2124_5     | L12-157a |                               |
| 21  | BL22e        | One example         | 2628_1     | L12-076  |                               |
| 22  | BL22c        | One example         | 2350_2     | L12-157a |                               |
| 23  | BL18a        | One example         | 2124_2     | L12-157a |                               |
| 24  | BL24b        | Two examples        | 10674_1    | L12-109  |                               |
| 25  | BL24c        | One example         | 1288_3     | L12-067  | Example from Ophel Horizon VI |
| 26  | BL32         | Two examples        | 2082_2     | L12-149  |                               |
| 27  | BL28         | Two examples        | 2350_4     | L12-157a |                               |
| 28  | BL27b        | One example         | 2628_5     | L12-076  |                               |
| 29  | BL40         | One example         | 2490_1     | L12-177  |                               |

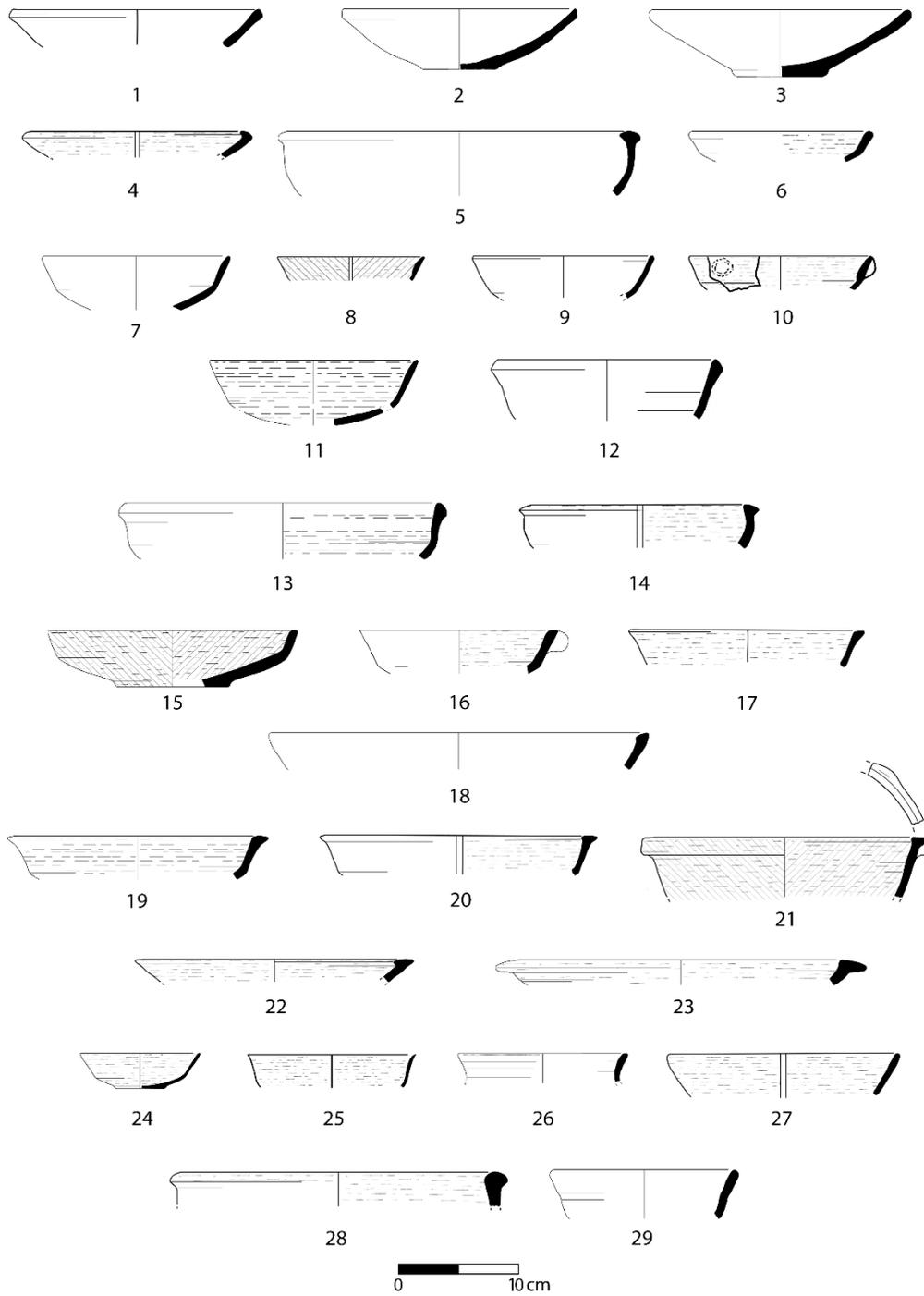


Figure 7.13: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon V.

**Fig. 7.14: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon V**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                                       |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|--|
| 1   | CH1          | One example         | 13-3365_1  | L13-386  | Example from Ophel Horizon IIIb            |
| 2   | KR12         | One example         | 2357_1     | L12-157a |  |
| 3   | <b>KR11</b>  | <b>36.4%</b>        | 2994_1     | L12-076  |  |
| 4   | <b>KR1a</b>  | <b>27.3%</b>        | 10365_2    | L12-157a |  |
| 5   | KR8          | One example         | 2931_1     | L12-109  |  |
| 6   | Pierced base | One example         | 2124_10    | L12-157a |  |
| 7   | <b>CP9a</b>  | <b>40%</b>          | 2216_4     | L12-157a |  |
| 8   | <b>CP3b</b>  | <b>10%</b>          | 3038_1     | L12-232  |  |
| 9   | HMJ3b        | One example         | 2124_9     | L12-157a |  |
| 10  | <b>SJ1b</b>  | <b>8.3%</b>         | 2452_8     | L12-109  |  |
| 11  | SJ4?         | One example         | 10324_11   | L12-157a |  |
| 12  | SJ9c         | One example         | 2738_3     | L12-195  |  |
| 13  | <b>SJ11</b>  | <b>37.5%</b>        | 10365_1    | L12-157a |  |
| 14  | <b>SJ12</b>  | <b>12.5%</b>        | 2377_2     | L12-157a |  |
| 15  | SJ16         | One example         | 2063_5     | L12-149  |  |
| 16  | SJ1d         | One example         | 2458_1     | L12-175  |  |
| 17  | SJ21         | One example         | 3131_3     | L12-202  | Example from Ophel Horizon IV              |
| 18  | <b>PT3a</b>  | <b>67%</b>          | 13-3040_2  | L13-310  | Example from Ophel Horizon IIIb            |
| 19  | JG1a         | 3.8%                | 2738_2     | L12-195  |  |
| 20  | <b>JG1b</b>  | <b>19%</b>          | 10365_3    | L12-157a |  |
| 21  | <b>JG1c</b>  | <b>22.8%</b>        | 2110_3     | L12-157a |  |
| 22  | JG3c         | Three examples      | 2267_1     | L12-157a | <b>24% of jugs of this horizon are JG3</b> |
| 23  | JG9          | One example         | 2608_4     | L12-195  |  |
| 24  | JG5b         | One example         | 2110_4     | L12-157a |  |
| 25  | <b>JG10</b>  | <b>25.3%</b>        | 2505_6     | L12-162  |  |
| 26  | JT1          | 62.5%               | 10324_16   | L12-157a |  |
| 27  | JT3          | 25%                 | 2357_3     | L12-157a |  |
| 28  | JT3          | “                   | 10918_1    | L12-195  |  |
| 29  | ST1          | One example         | 2575_9     | L12-181  |  |
| 30  | CG-WP        | One example         | 2608_2     | L12-195  |  |
| 31  | BoR          | Four examples       | 2994_3     | L12-076  |  |

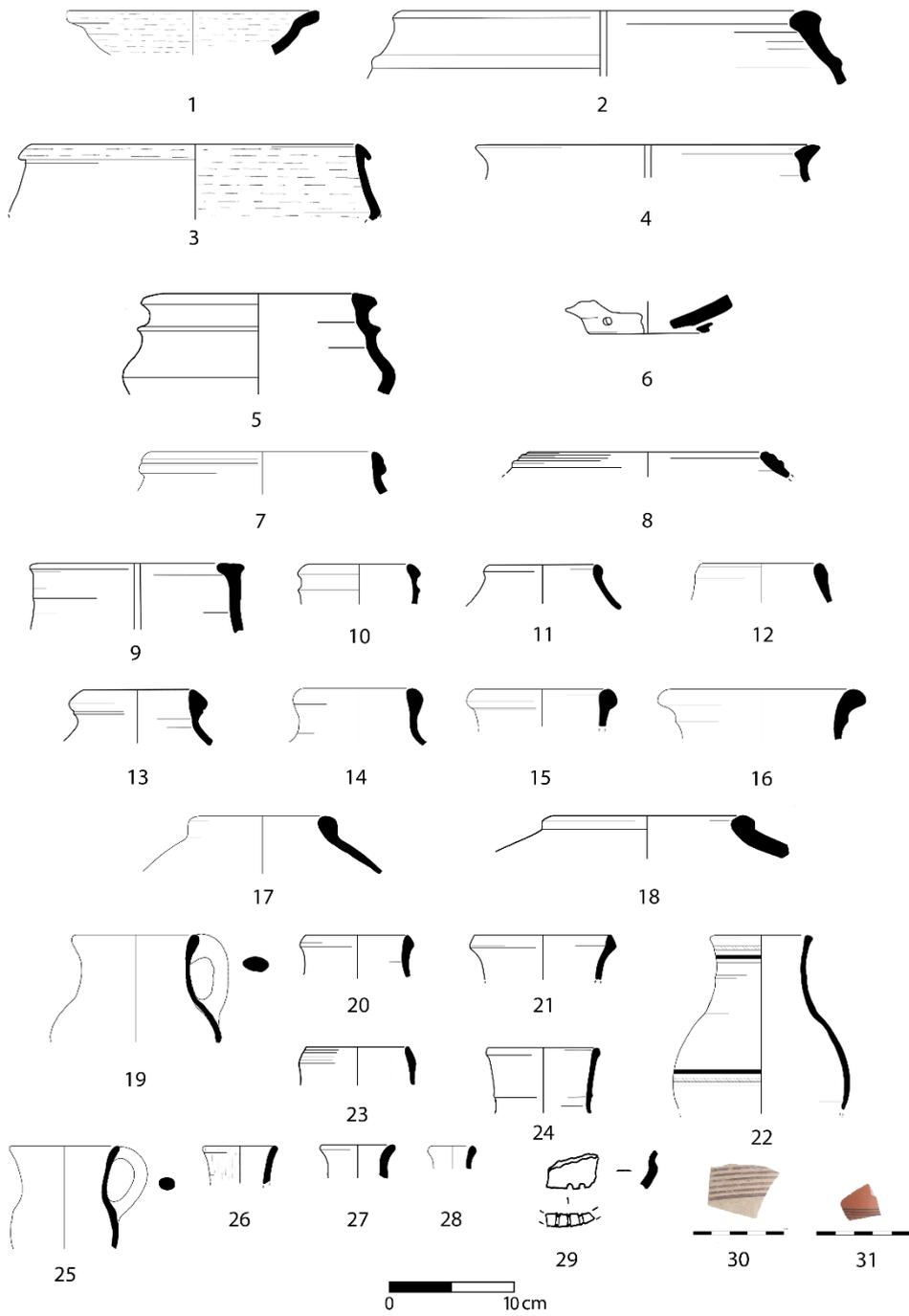


Figure 7.14: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon V.

### 7.3.4. Ophel Horizon VI

#### Ceramic Characterization

This horizon is primarily composed of debris and fills that sealed the floors of Ophel Horizon V, as well as and new floors and their makeup. The assemblage consists of 1201 indicative sherds, originating mainly from Building II, with some from Area Building IIIb as well. There is an even greater similarity between Ophel Horizon V and VI, than between IV and V. Most of the types continued to be in use and the same dominant types of Ophel Horizon V remain dominant in Ophel Horizon VI. However, the appearance of some later types in small numbers suggests that this is a slightly different ceramic horizon.

When excluding early bowl types that likely were deposited in these fills from earlier horizons (e.g., BL2b, BL8a, BL8b, BL9, BL11a, BL11b, BL11c, BL14a, BL14b, BL14c, BL14e, BL16c, BL21b, BL29 and BL30b), most of the bowls in this horizon were first introduced in Ophel Horizon IV (BL3a, late variations of BL3b, BL4, BL19a, BL19c, BL19d, BL19e, BL19f, BL21a, BL21d, BL21e, BL22a, BL22b, BL23a, BL24b, BL26, BL27b, BL28 and BL42). Some of these remain dominant in this horizon. Other types were added in Ophel Horizon V (BL5, BL17a, BL17b, BL18a, BL19g, BL20, BL22c, BL24c, BL27a and BL32). Of the new types, almost all are unique and hence not chronologically indicative (BL17\_var1, BL19b, BL23b, BL25 and BL37), other than BL27c, which may be a good indicator for the relatively late date of this horizon. The few new bowl types point to the rising demand for high-quality pottery (BL12, BL21c, BL22d, BL24a and the late variations of BL24d and BL24e) – a trend that began in Ophel Horizon IV and V (with the BL24 variants) and reaches its climax here.

The kraters include mostly early types that may have continued to appear in this period (KR1a, KR1b and KR2) and types that were introduced in Ophel Horizon IV (KR10, KR11 and the phenomenon of piercing the bases of certain kraters). Only two new types appear in this horizon - KR6, which while not being a dominant type is indicative of this horizon and KR9, which is unique and hence not chronologically indicative.

The cooking pots of this horizon also include many early types that are likely not of this ceramic horizon (e.g., CP1a, CP1b, CP3a, CP6, CP7a, CP12 and CP15b), alongside some early types that may have continued from the Early Iron Age IIA to the period of this horizon (such as CP3b, CP7b, CP7c). CP7d is known from the Early Iron Age IIA of the Ophel (Horizon III), but it is either intrusive there or a variation of CP1. The most dominant cooking pot of this horizon remains CP9a, which was first introduced in Ophel Horizon IV. CP9b, which appeared in the previous horizon, continues here, along with two new variations – CP9c and CJ9d. These two new types are indicative of this horizon. Three other new types, CP1\_var, CP17 and CP20, appear only once and only in this horizon. The uniqueness of these types make them chronologically uninformative.

No novel holemouth jars are found in this horizon, with all types already known from the previous phases: HMJ3a found in Ophel Horizon IV and HMJ3b found in Ophel Horizon V. The later variations of HMJ1 also appear previously in Ophel Horizon V and HMJ3-Var is probably an Early Iron Age IIA variant that was redeposited in this later context.

The dominant storage jars of this horizon were first found in Ophel Horizon IV and include SJ11 (the most dominant type), SJ12, SJ13, SJ4 and SJ21. Only slightly less dominant is the group of storage jars that continued to be in use since the Early Iron Age IIA and possibly earlier. This group mainly includes SJ1a and SJ1b. There are, as expected, some early types that are out of place in this period, such as SJ1f, SJ2a and SJ2c. SJ16, which first appeared in Horizon V also appears once in this horizon. To date, there is no difference between the storage jar corpus of this horizon and that of Ophel Horizon IV or V, other than the initial appearance of SJ23, the pre-LMLK/LMLK storage jars. The other new types (SJ1g and SJ15) appear only once and are hence unique and not very chronologically telling.

There are only a few early pithoi types (e.g., PT1a and PT2) in this horizon, however, they do not belong to the ceramic assemblage of the period. PT3a was first seen in the Early Iron Age IIA and it is not surprising to see it here, as this type has a long lifespan, almost reaching the end of the Iron Age. PT3b is a newly appearing, evolved form of PT3a and is a good marker that this horizon is dated within the Iron Age IIB.

There is no substantial difference between the jugs of this horizon and that of Ophel Horizon IV and V. It too includes old types (JG6), types that first appear in Ophel Horizon IV (JG10 and JG3c) and mostly types that exist since the Early Iron Age IIA or even earlier, such as JG1 (mainly JG1c), JG2a, JG2b and JG3a.

Juglet types JT1 and JT3 still appear in small numbers, as witnessed since the Early Iron Age IIA. JT2 includes some early variants (JT2a) alongside a new subtype – JT2c, a unique black juglet in the shape of a dipper.

A reoccurrence of most of the miscellaneous types is notable, such as FL1 and FL2, that continue their appearance, as well as many other types that continue from the Early Iron Age IIA, such as SP1, LP1, STN2 and BK1 and BK2. HM2 first appears here, which unlike the basins of HM1, is relatively thin and has a straight outline.

This horizon includes an impressive collection of LPDW and LPDW2 vessels that even include an LPDW holemouth jar and LPDW rattle. It seems that the LPDW examples of this horizon are typologically related to the Iron Age IIB rather than Iron Age IIA. Finally, Cypriote imports are found. Two examples of White-Painted Cypriot-Geometric ware were found, probably an early type that ended up in a later context (though it may be a later variation of the WP-CG), as well as one example of Black on Red (BoR), which may be part of this ceramic horizon.

### Dating

The great resemblance to the previous phase suggests that this horizon is chronologically adjacent to it and if Ophel Horizon V had already partially entered into the Iron Age IIB, this horizon, with its high percentage of high-quality ware, the first appearance of later Iron Age IIB types (e.g., BL27c, PT3b, etc.) and the possible beginning of the tradition of the LMLK jars, should be fully attributed to this period. The similarity of both Horizons V and VI to that of Ophel Horizon IV put both of them chronologically close to it. On the other hand, the assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI is unlike that of the Lachish III Horizon and probably precedes it.<sup>57</sup> For those reasons, I divide the Iron Age IIB into two – Early and Late Iron Age IIB. The Early Iron Age IIB is represented by the Ophel Horizons V-VI of the Ophel (with possible parallels in Kuntillet ‘Ajrud and Malhata IVB) and Late Iron Age IIB is represented by the assemblages of the Lachish III Horizon.

---

<sup>57</sup> Hints for that are the small amount of pre-LMLK or LMLK type jars, the fact that there are no CP4 cooking pots, nor the later variation of the stepped-rim CP (e.g., De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012a: 67-68 = CP7) and a very small amount of BL17a. Furthermore, there are very few, if any, bowls and kraters with bright red slip on the interior and very few wheel burnished vessels. While there are a few pre-“rice bowls” (BL19d and BL28), there are no actual “rice bowls” (e.g., De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012a: 61-62 = BL7).

**Fig. 7.15: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                      |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|---------------------------|
| 1   | <b>BL3a</b>  | <b>6.7%</b>         | 2338_3     | L12-100  |                           |
| 2   | BL3b         | 5%                  | 10246_2    | L12-133b |                           |
| 3   | <b>BL4</b>   | <b>18.4%</b>        | 2276_9     | L12-100  |                           |
| 4   | BL12         | Three examples      | 1872_2     | L12-132  |                           |
| 5   | BL17a        | 0.7%                | 10208_12   | L12-133a |                           |
| 6   | BL17b        | 1%                  | 1439_1     | L12-045b |                           |
| 7   | BL18a        | Three examples      | 1522_1     | L12-100  |                           |
| 8   | BL18b        | One example         | 2134_4     | L12-156  |                           |
| 9   | <b>BL19a</b> | <b>23.3%</b>        | 2338_12    | L12-100  |                           |
| 10  | BL19b        | Three examples      | 1507_13    | L12-045b |                           |
| 11  | BL19c        | 3.4%                | 2417_3     | L12-167  |                           |
| 12  | BL19d        | 1%                  | 2292_5     | L12-166  |                           |
| 13  | BL19g        | Two examples        | 1288_2     | L12-067  |                           |
| 14  | BL19e        | Two examples        | 2395_1     | L12-167  |                           |
| 15  | BL20         | One example         | 1621_4     | L12-089  |                           |
| 16  | <b>BL21a</b> | <b>4.4%</b>         | 1908_1     | L12-126b |                           |
| 17  | BL21c        | Two examples        | 10246_1    | L12-133b |                           |
| 18  | BL21d        | 0.7%                | 1288_1     | L12-067  |                           |
| 19  | BL21e        | 4%                  | 2348_4     | L12-100  |                           |
| 20  | <b>BL22a</b> | <b>5.3%</b>         | 10211_1    | L09-415  | Example from Horizon VIIb |
| 21  | BL22a        | “                   | 1928_1     | L12-133b |                           |
| 22  | BL22b        | 1%                  | 10246_6    | L12-133b |                           |
| 23  | BL22c        | Four examples       | 10208_8    | L12-133a |                           |
| 24  | BL22d        | Two examples        | 1142_5     | L12-045b |                           |
| 25  | BL28         | 0.7%                | 10208_6    | L12-133a |                           |
| 26  | BL25         | Two examples        | 2338_1     | L12-100  |                           |
| 27  | BL32         | Three examples      | 2405_10    | L12-100  |                           |
| 28  | BL24a        | One example         | 1522_3     | L12-100  |                           |
| 29  | BL24b        | 1%                  | 10837_1    | L12-206  |                           |
| 30  | BL24c        | Three examples      | 10503_1    | L12-100  |                           |
| 31  | BL24d        | Three examples      | 10503_2    | L12-100  |                           |
| 32  | BL24e        | One example         | 2292_13    | L12-166  |                           |

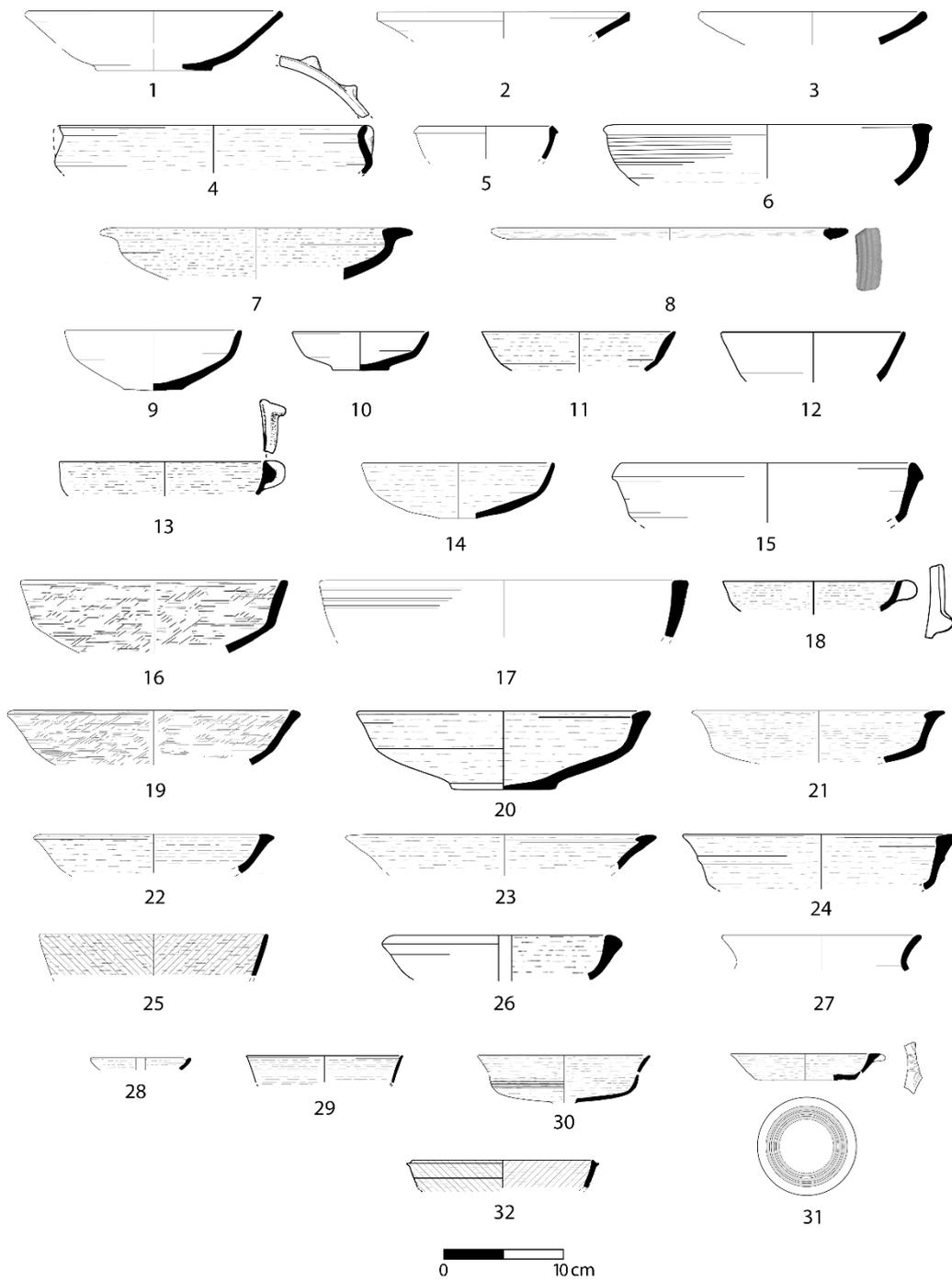


Figure 7.15: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI.

**Fig. 7.16: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | BL23b        | One example         | 1119_1     | L12-045b |      |
| 2   | BL23a        | 0.7%                | 2069_3     | L12-084  |      |
| 3   | BL37         | One example         | 1507_18    | L12-045b |      |
| 4   | BL26         | One example         | 1928_4     | L12-133b |      |
| 5   | BL27a        | 4 examples          | 1836_3     | L12-129  |      |
| 6   | BL27b        | 0.7%                | 1880_2     | L12-133a |      |
| 7   | BL27c        | 4 examples          | 1454_2     | L12-045b |      |
| 8   | KR6          | 7%                  | 1928_14    | L12-133b |      |
| 9   | KR9          | One example         | 1536_1     | L12-100  |      |
| 10  | <b>KR10</b>  | <b>9.3%</b>         | 1461_1     | L12-045b |      |
| 11  | <b>KR11</b>  | <b>18.6%</b>        | 1836_6     | L12-129  |      |
| 12  | Pierced base | Two examples        | 1767_3     | L12-122  |      |

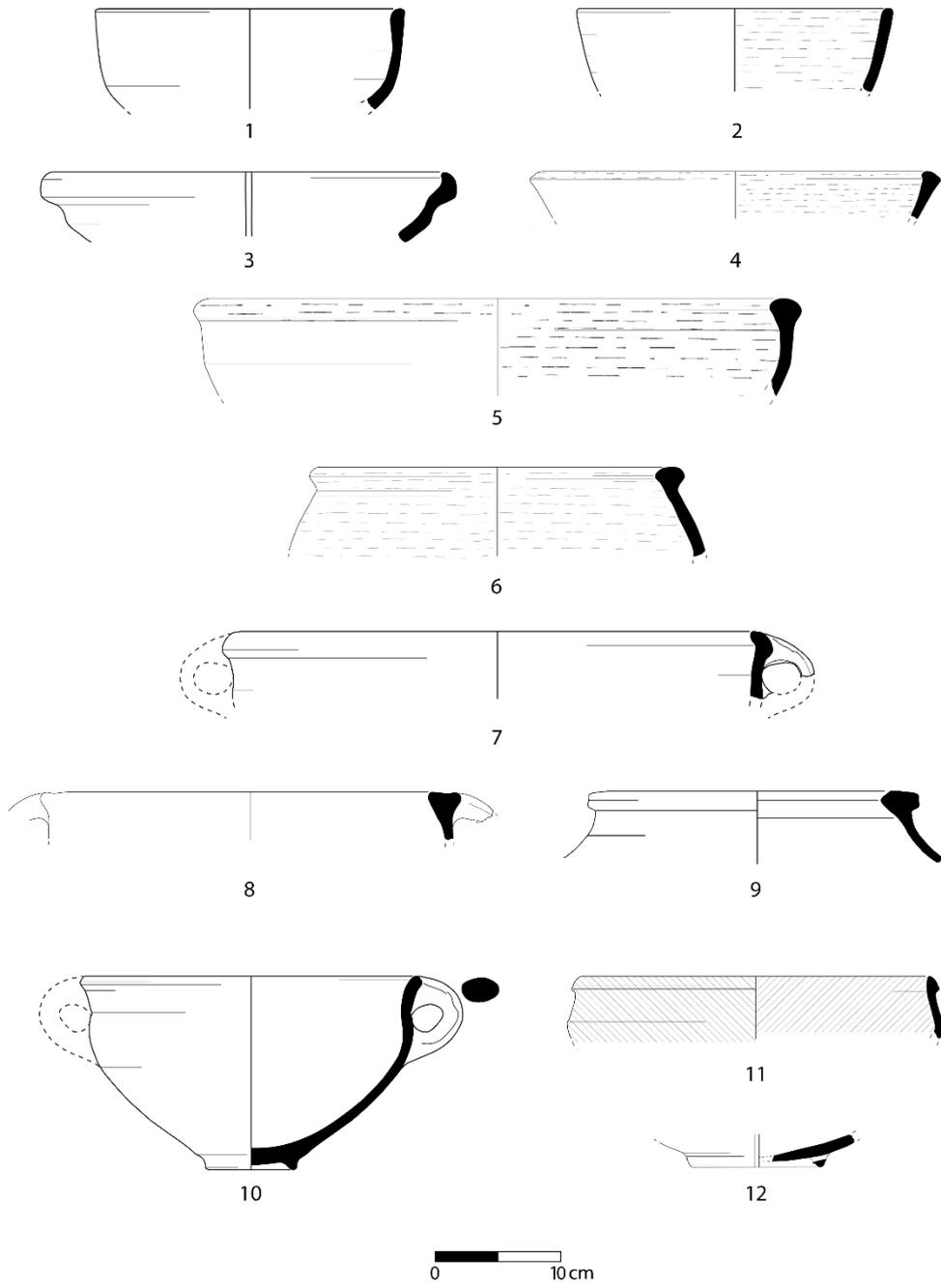


Figure 7.16: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI.

**Fig. 7.17: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI**

| No. | Type         | Amount within class | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|------------|----------|------|
| 1   | CP3b         | One example         | 1119_2     | L12-045b |      |
| 2   | CP7c         | One example         | 2276_6     | L12-100  |      |
| 3   | CP7d         | One example         | 3942_1     | L09-426  |      |
| 4   | <b>CP9a</b>  | <b>41%</b>          | 2050_5     | L12-058b |      |
| 5   | <b>CP9b</b>  | <b>12.3%</b>        | 1836_4     | L12-129  |      |
| 6   | CP9c         | 4.1%                | 10208_9    | L12-133a |      |
| 7   | CJ9d         | One example         | 2405_9     | L12-100  |      |
| 8   | CP1_var      | One example         | 2009_1     | L12-084  |      |
| 9   | CP7b         | Two examples        | 1621_2     | L12-089  |      |
| 10  | CP17         | One example         | 1507_28    | L12-045b |      |
| 11  | CP20         | One example         | 1945_13    | L12-133b |      |
| 12  | HMJ1         | One example         | 2417_1     | L12-167  |      |
| 13  | HMJ3a        | One example         | 2017_1     | L12-133b |      |
| 14  | <b>HMJ3b</b> | <b>62.5%</b>        | 2084_1     | L12-058b |      |
| 15  | <b>SJ1a</b>  | <b>7.9%</b>         | 10246_3    | L12-133b |      |
| 16  | <b>SJ1b</b>  | <b>15.9%</b>        | 1492_7     | L12-045b |      |
| 17  | SJ1g         | One example         | 1507_9     | L12-045b |      |
| 18  | <b>SJ11</b>  | <b>25.4%</b>        | 2001_2     | L12-084  |      |
| 19  | <b>SJ12</b>  | <b>12.7%</b>        | 2292_11    | L12-166  |      |
| 20  | SJ13         | 3.2%                | 2276_7     | L12-100  |      |
| 21  | SJ15         | One example         | 2375_3     | L12-100  |      |
| 22  | <b>SJ23</b>  | <b>4.7%</b>         | 1152_5     | L12-045b |      |

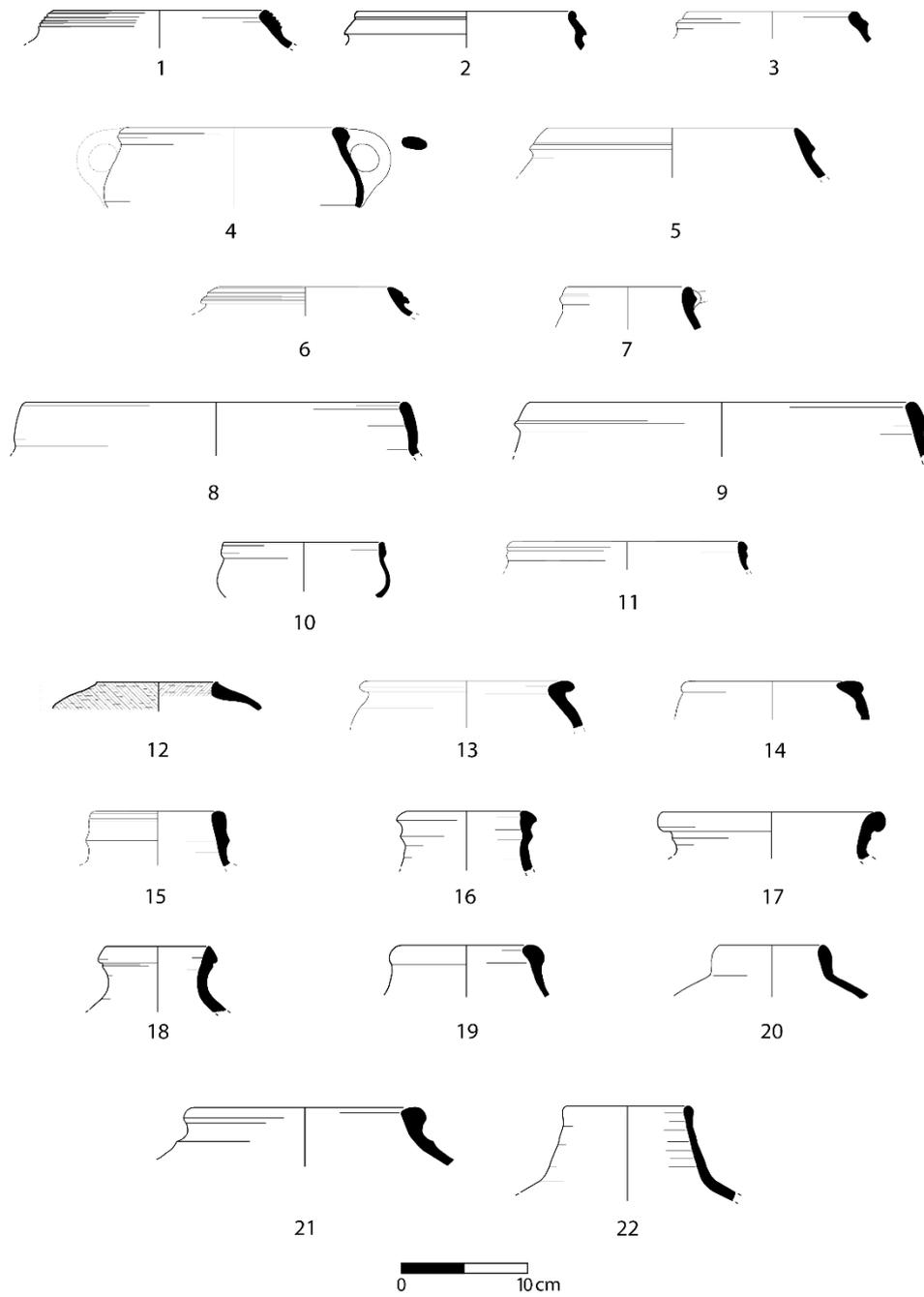


Figure 7.17: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI.

**Fig. 7.18: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI**

| No. | Type        | Amount within class  | Vessel no. | Locus    | Note                       |
|-----|-------------|----------------------|------------|----------|----------------------------|
| 1   | <b>PT3a</b> | <b>38.5%</b>         | 2001_1     | L12-084  |                            |
| 2   | <b>PT3b</b> | <b>15%</b>           | 2050_1     | L12-058b |                            |
| 3   | JG1a        | 10%                  | 1928_13    | L12-133b |                            |
| 4   | <b>JG1b</b> | <b>20%</b>           | 2106_1     | L12-058b |                            |
| 5   | <b>JG1c</b> | <b>34%</b>           | 2307_3     | L12-100  |                            |
| 6   | <b>JG10</b> | <b>10%</b>           | 2338_5     | L12-100  |                            |
| 7   | JG3c        | One example          | 3170_26    | L12-240  | Example from Horizon IV    |
| 8   | JG3a        | Six examples         | 1439_3     | L12-045b | 18% of the jugs are JG3    |
| 9   | JT2a        | One example          | 2436_1     | L12-167  | 40% of the juglets are JT2 |
| 10  | JT2b        | One example          | 10462_1    | L12-100  |                            |
| 11  | JT2c        | Three examples       | 1836_11    | L12-129  |                            |
| 12  | FL1         | One example          | 1928_3     | L12-133b |                            |
| 13  | FL2         | One example          | 1152_7     | L12-045b |                            |
| 14  | LPDW Jugs   | Three examples       | 1134_1     | L12-045b |                            |
| 15  | LPDW_HMJ    | One example          | 1928_7     | L12-133b |                            |
| 16  | LPDW_Situla | One example          | 1928_2     | L12-133b |                            |
| 17  | RT1         | One example          | 10208_11   | L12-133a |                            |
| 18  | CG-WP       | Two examples         | 1190_1     | L12-045b |                            |
| 19  | BoR         | One example          | 1836_9     | L12-129  |                            |
| 20  | LP1         | 13 examples          | 1634_5     | L12-119  |                            |
| 21  | HM2         | One example          | 1928_6     | L12-133b |                            |
| 22  | HM3         | One example          | 1836_28    | L12-129  |                            |
| 23  | STN2        | Two examples         | 1872_1     | L12-132  |                            |
| 24  | BK2         | 75% (three examples) | 2292_6     | L12-166  |                            |

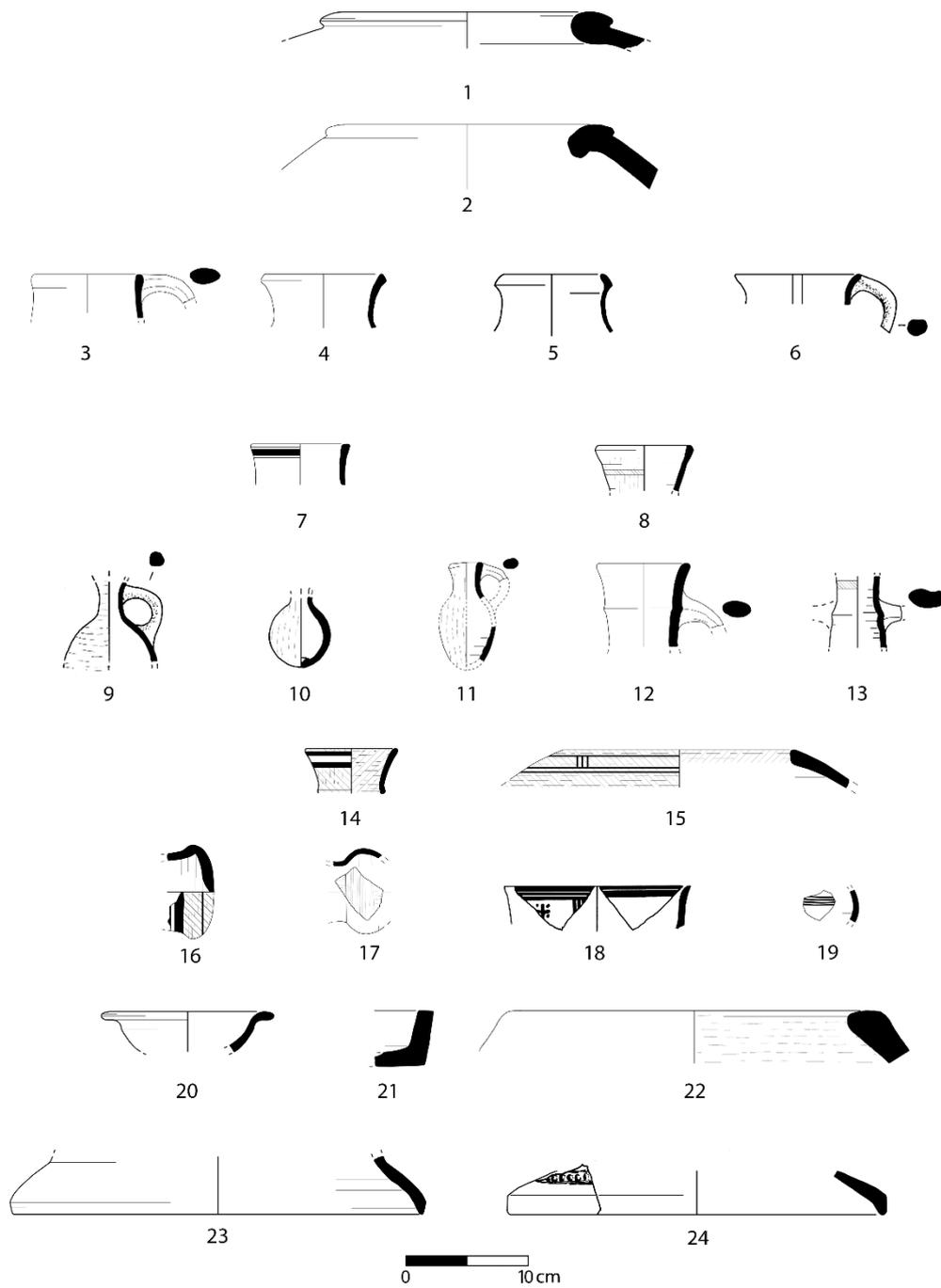


Figure 7.18: Representative typological assemblage of Ophel Horizon VI.

### 7.3.5. Ophel Horizon VII

This horizon includes all the loci and phases that were processed while working on this material, but were eventually dated later than the period researched in this work. This horizon was separated into two sub-phases: The first (VIIa) is a group of fills (all from Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-3**) that are comprised mainly of Early Iron Age IIA material, but also contains Early and Late Iron Age IIB material. The second (VIIb) is a group of Iron Age IIB loci that include Iron Age IIC material. While other loci include a few late sherds alongside a majority of earlier material, the ones which are cited below have two characteristics: they have a relatively high percentage of late sherds and were moved from their initial contexts; and in many cases, the later sherds were also relatively large.

#### Horizon VIIa (IIIa\_E-3)

##### Ceramic Characterization

To this sub-phase belong L11-004, L11-006, L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243. These loci are Early Iron Age IIA fills that were moved around in later times. This is evident from the fairly large number of sherds that belong to later types - around 4% of the total number of sherds on the horizon.

The later types that appeared in **IIIa\_E-3** are BL3a, BL17a, BL19a, BL19c, BL21a, BL21c, BL21d, BL22a, BL25, KR12, CP9a, SJ11, SJ16, SJ23 and JG3c.

##### Dating

The existence of several examples of BL17a suggests that the later sherds were introduced no earlier than the Early Iron Age IIB. The existence of other types known exclusively from Ophel Horizon VI (such as BL21c, BL25 and SJ23) support this notion. That said, while typologically one can date the later types of Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-3** to the Early Iron Age IIB, there are several examples of bowls that include bright red slip on the interior of the bowl and the outer rim. This bright red slip is rarely used before the Late Iron Age IIB-IIC. In summary, the later sherds were introduced in the Iron Age IIB. Therefore, I suspect that the fills were deposited in the Early Iron Age IIB when Buildings IIIa and IIIb were built and were further contaminated in the Late Iron Age IIB, when those buildings were refurbished.

#### Horizon VIIb

##### Ceramic Characterization and Dating

This ceramic horizon is comprised of a few loci – L12-004, L12-011, L12-120 and L12-126a from Building II (Area A-2012) and L09-415 and L09-417 from Building IIIb (Area D-2009). These loci include material that is quite similar to that of Ophel Horizon VI, yet includes a few types and features that are usually ascribed to the Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC such as:

- A relatively high percentage of BL17 (outfolded bowls), some of which are small with a small degenerated rim.
- The appearance of CP4, a type known from Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC.
- The use of bright red slip on some of the bowls (in contrast to the deeper shade of red slip known from earlier horizons).
- Use of uncommon types that should probably be dated to Late Iron Age IIB or later (e.g., BL41 and JG12).

7.4. ***The Dating of the Ophel Horizons***

| <b>Ophel Horizons</b> | <b>Period</b>  |
|-----------------------|--|
| <b>Ia</b>             | ?  |
| <b>Ib</b>             | Iron Age IB  |
| <b>II</b>             | Iron Age I-II Transition                               |
| <b>IIIa</b>           | The first half of the Early Iron Age IIA               |
| <b>IIIb</b>           | The second half of Early Iron Age IIA                  |
| <b>IIIc</b>           | The early part of the Late Iron Age IIA?               |
| <b>IV</b>             | Terminal Late Iron Age IIA                             |
| <b>V</b>              | Beginning of Early Iron Age IIB                        |
| <b>VI</b>             | Early Iron Age IIB                                     |
| <b>VIIa</b>           | Early Iron Age IIB with a few Late Iron Age IIB sherds |
| <b>VIIb</b>           | Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC                     |

## 8. Surface Treatment of the Ophel Pottery

This chapter will use the definitions for the various surface treatments as described in the terms and definitions, which appear at the beginning of Chapter 6 (for the discussion on when red slip and burnish appeared, see A. Mazar and Panitz-Cohen 2001: 149; Zimhoni 2004: 1704-1705; Holladay 1990).

### Iron Age IB

This period includes vessels from the Ophel Horizons Ia and Ib. The chief surface treatment in this period is burnish, with only three examples of white slip found (on a bowl, a jug and a pithos). The burnish appears mainly on bowls, with slightly more than one-third of the bowls burnished (12 out of 30 specimens). Almost all are hand burnished, with one bowl that has wild burnish and one that has a smooth burnish (two unburnished bowls were smoothed on the interior). Around half of the burnished bowls were only burnished on the interior, while the other half were burnished on both sides of the bowls. The bowl with wild burnish is burnished on the lower exterior of the bowl, a trait that apparently only appears in the Iron Age I and early phases of the Early Iron age IIA (later examples are intrusive early sherds). Other classes that were burnished are jugs (two out of five jugs were hand burnished on the exterior) and one cooking pot (with possible hand burnished on the interior). There are several instances where red lipstick was found on bowl rims. In one case a bowl was decorated with three concentric stripes on the interior and in another case, a bowl has a lug handle with three red stripes on it.

### Iron Age I-II Transition

This period includes vessels from Ophel Horizon II, where there is an increase of slipped bowls, although burnishing remains the main surface treatment. More than half of the bowls of this horizon are burnished (an increase in comparison to the previous period). Around half are burnished on the interior and exterior. The other half are burnished on the interior, with only a few examples of bowls that are burnished only on the exterior. The main burnishing style is hand burnish, with few examples of smooth burnish, one example of wild burnish and one example of meticulous hand burnish. Around one-fifth of the bowls were slipped, half with red slip (both sides) and half with white slip (mostly both sides, but one example is only slipped on the interior). The white slipped bowls always display burnish, while only half of the red slipped bowls were burnished. Among the vessels with surface treatment, one can note the juglets, all of which were hand burnished on the exterior). The jugs and storage jars are rarely burnished, with only a single example of each displaying exterior burnish (the storage jar was white slipped). Red lipstick still appears on the vessels of this horizon, found on four hand burnished bowls and one krater that does not have any other surface treatment. No plastic decorations were found on any of the vessels of this period.

### Early Iron Age IIA

This period includes vessels from the Ophel Horizons IIIa and IIIb. The exclusion of Horizon IIIc is due to the uncertainty of whether this horizon represents a clean and transitory phase or a phase that include intrusions. Approximately half of the bowls in this period are burnished. The vast majority of those (5 out of 7 burnished bowls) are hand burnished on both sides. There are far fewer bowls with burnishing only on the interior (1 of 9 burnished bowls), a significant decrease in comparison to the previously discussed periods. There are only a few examples with burnishing only on the exterior and even fewer with burnish on the lower exterior of the vessel. As mentioned above, the most common burnish type is hand burnish, followed (by a large margin) by the smooth burnish (only 1 of 10-12 burnished bowls). Only a few examples of bowls display wild or meticulous hand burnishing. Roughly 13% of the bowls are slipped, one of four of which are unburnished. Three-quarters of the slipped bowls are red slipped, one-eighth have white/grey/greenish slip, with the few remaining examples displaying black or brown slip. The slip is mostly applied to both sides, with few examples with interior slip (most of which were intrusive bowls, although several were in context). Around one-fifth of the jugs of this horizon are burnished, half with hand burnish and the half with smooth burnish (one example had wild burnish and one had

meticulous hand burnish). One fifth of the burnished jugs is also slipped (mostly red slip, but there are very few examples with white slip). There are also several examples of unburnished jugs with slip (roughly 4% of the jugs). The first examples of burnished and slipped kraters appear in this horizon. Slightly less than one-third of the kraters are burnished: two-fifths on the exterior, two-fifths on both sides and one-fifth on the interior. The burnishing is mainly hand burnish with very few examples of wild or smooth burnish. One in seven kraters is slipped, divided evenly between burnished and unburnished examples. More than two-thirds of the juglets are burnished (two-third of which are hand burnished and the others are smooth burnished). Approximately one-third are also slipped. Among the other classes (holemouth jars, chalices, flasks and even cooking pots) isolated examples of burnishing and/or slip were found. The pithoi and storage jars have several examples with white/greenish slip on the exterior (one of thirteen storage jars and one of eight pithoi). In this period, plastic decorations are at an all-time high. These decorations include mainly, but not exclusively bar-handles. Knob handles and crescent-shaped handles, as well as an occasional vestigial horizontal handle are found. Among the Early Iron Age IIA phases, Ophel Horizon IIIb has considerably more plastic decorations than Ophel Horizon IIIa and indeed more than any other horizon in the Ophel.

Other than those surface treatments, there are some decorated vessels, mostly belonging to imports or types that display foreign influenced (e.g., Cypriot vessels, Phoenician vessels and LPDW). Other than those there are types, such as JG3 and BL36, which include decorations that define them (see discussion on these types in Chapter 6) and isolated bowls that include red lipstick or concentric stripes on the interior.

### Late Iron Age IIA

This period includes vessels from Ophel Horizon IV. It is safe to say that this horizon represents the middle and late parts of this period and not the earlier parts of it. In this period, slightly less than half of the bowls are burnished. While the bowls that are burnished on both sides are still the most common (more than two-thirds of the burnished bowls), there is a discernable rise in the amount of bowls with only exterior burnishing (there is only one bowl with external burnish). The most common burnish style is still hand burnishing (approximately 86% of the burnished bowls), with scarce instances of wild, smooth and meticulous hand burnish. In this horizon, we see the first appearance of wheel burnishing, though in very small numbers, with only five examples, consisting of 4.5% of the burnished bowls and 1.9% of all the bowls of this period. Four of these five examples were only burnished on the interior.

Only one out of six jugs are burnished with either hand or smooth burnish. Most of the juglets are burnished (77%), also with either with hand or smooth burnish. One-third of the kraters are burnished, mostly only on the exterior. The kraters are burnished with either hand, smooth or wheel burnish.

Only one of approximately 13 bowls is slipped, all red slipped and all on burnished bowls. Three-quarters of the slipped bowls are slipped on both sides and the rest are slipped only on the interior. Very few jugs (5 examples), juglets (2 examples) and kraters (2 examples) were slipped, all on the exterior. The jugs are all red slipped, but the juglets and kraters have examples with cream and orange slip.

The relatively high number of plastic decorations that were found in the previous period almost completely disappears, with only one bowl that has a bar-handle. Otherwise, all painted decoration is usually found on types that are defined by their decorations, such as JG3 and most of the imported vessels.

### Early Iron Age IIB

This period includes vessels from Ophel Horizon VI. The vessels from Horizon V were not included, as this horizon may include some material from Horizon IV, i.e., Horizon V might have characteristics of both Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB. In order to avoid this and to get more representable vessels for the Early Iron Age IIB, only Horizon VI vessels were considered for this period. A bit more than one-third of the bowls are burnished in this period, a decline in comparison to the previous phases. Two-thirds of the burnished bowls are burnished on both sides, the remaining third being burnished only on the interior, with very few examples burnished only on the exterior. Approximately three-quarters of the burnished bowls are hand burnished, while

the rest have a wild, smooth, wheel, or meticulous hand burnish, with a few examples of each. Some of the wild burnished bowls are early types, mainly BL14c, although there is wild burnish on late types as well, such as BL21a and BL19c. There is only a negligible increase in wheel burnished bowls in this period in comparison to the previous one, including around 5.5% of the burnished bowls (2.1% of the entire corpus of bowls). This percentage does not change much even when considering the meticulous hand burnished bowls as wheel burnished. As in the bowls, there is a decrease in the number of burnished kraters and jugs, in comparison to the previous period, with only a handful of each (around 7% of the jugs and kraters). The juglets maintain a high percentage of burnished examples, as in the previous period.

There are also far fewer slipped bowls in this period, with only eighteen examples, in comparison to the previous one. Most of the slip is red, with two examples of white slip. Occasional slip can also be found on kraters (3 examples), holemouth jars (2 examples), jugs (7 examples) storage jars (one example with white slip on the exterior) and a pithos (one example with beige slip on the exterior). Approximately 14% of the slipped vessels were not burnished. There is a slight rise in the amount of plastic decoration on bowls in this period in comparison to the previous period. That said, around half of these are on Early Iron Age IIA types that were likely redeposited in the later fills of this period.

### Summary

In the Iron Age I, only a third of the bowls are burnished, half on the interior and half on both sides. There is almost no slip, the few examples of which are white slipped. In the Iron Age I-II Transition, there is an increase in the percentage of burnished bowls, which make up half of the bowl assemblage. However, the ratio of bowls with burnish on the interior and both sides remain the same – half of the bowls for each. In this period, we see a drastic rise in the slipped vessels (1 in 5), half of which are red slipped and half white slipped. In the Early Iron Age IIA, half of the bowls are still burnished, but with far fewer bowls with burnishing only on the interior. In fact, almost all are burnished on both sides. There is a slight decrease in the percentage of slipped bowls, but far more red slipped bowls than white slipped ones. In the Late Iron Age IIA, the burnished bowls still comprise half of the total number of bowls, though there is a slight increase in the amount of bowls with burnish only on the interior (one-third of the examples). Still, most of the bowls are burnished on both sides. In this period, there is another decrease in the number of slipped bowls (1 in 13 – all red slipped). In addition, we see the first appearance of wheel burnishing, though in very small numbers.

In the Early Iron Age IIB, a decrease in the number of burnished bowls, which make up only one-third of the bowls, is notable. The ratio however, between bowls burnished on the interior and those burnished on both sides remains the same (one-third and two-thirds respectively). The number of slipped bowls decreased even more than in the previous period and now only 1 in 18 bowls is slipped (almost all red slipped).

The most dominant burnish style in all periods is hand burnish, by a large margin. The second most common burnish is smooth burnishing, which reaches its peak in the Early Iron Age IIA. Wild burnish appears in very small numbers and is not a good chronological marker in the Ophel, as it is rare and appears both on early and on late types (this is, of course, not true at many other Iron Age sites). The wheel burnish appears both in the Late Iron Age IIA and in the Early Iron Age IIB, but only in very small numbers. One can assume this changes in the Late Iron Age IIB. Overall, one can deduce that burnish style is a poor chronological indicator, as all periods displayed hand burnish almost exclusively. Still, the presence of wheel burnishing is a clear indication that the context is later than Early Iron Age IIA.

Slip can hardly be found in the Iron Age IB of the Ophel and the very few examples that were found are white slipped. In the Iron Age I-II Transition, there is a sudden rise in the percentage of slipped ware – in fact, there are relatively more slipped vessels in this period than any other period discussed in this study (1:5 ratio in bowls). In this period there is also the first appearance of red slip in the Ophel – many of which are on unburnished vessels (in contrast to the red slipped vessels in later periods). The red slipped vessels comprise half of the slipped vessels – the other half being white slipped, the most common slip color in the Iron Age I. This is typical of this period, where there seems to be a combination of Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA elements. In the Early Iron Age IIA,

there is a relative decrease in the number of slipped vessels (1:7.5 bowls), three-quarters of which are now red slipped, while the others are black, white, grey, or greenish. In the Late Iron Age IIA, there is a sharp decrease in the relative number of slipped vessels (1:13 bowls), all of which are red, though many (1:4 of the slipped ones) are only slipped on the interior. This decrease in slipped ware continues in the Early Iron Age IIB (only 1:18 bowls are slipped). This decrease in the use of slip changes in the Late Iron Age IIB, where there is a renewed interest in the use of it in Jerusalem. The relative lack of slip on the ceramic repertoire of Ophel (in relation to other areas of Israel) in the Iron Age IIA and the early stages of Iron Age IIB is a unique trait of Jerusalem and possibly the Judean Hills. This may be attributed to the laconic nature of the Jerusalemites, who may have thought it a waste to cover the already reddish ware with reddish slip. Indeed, the fact that the pottery of Jerusalem is made from red soils, or ones that turn red during the firing process led to certain researchers to describe vessels as slipped and burnished when in fact they were only burnished. Be that as it may, one should avoid seeking red slipped and burnished ware as an indicator of the Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem.

The most common plastic decoration is the bar handle, which is found mostly on bowls. There are drastically far fewer knob handles, crescent-shaped handles, lug handles, or vestigial horizontal handles. Almost 70% of the overall plastic decorations are to be found in the Early Iron Age IIA and most can be found in Ophel Horizon IIIb, with only occasional examples in other horizons.

If one excludes all the finger-imprinted handles that were found in the Ophel (discussed above), then only two examples of potter's marks appear in the Ophel (L12-089/1621\_1 and L12-122/1708\_4 – Pl. 31: 7 and Pl. 35: 21). Both were incised on the bottom of bowl bases; both depict the same symbol (a swirling line) and both were found in Horizon VI. Unfortunately, it is not possible to extrapolate more information from these examples.

## 9. Dating the Main Architectural Elements of the Ophel

This chapter will describe the detailed reasoning for the dating of all of the Ophel's architectural units. The discussion is arranged chronologically, from the earliest buildings to the latest.

### 9.1. *Building Ib*

This complex includes four units, each with several phases. The division of units and phases was already published by Mazar and Lang (2018) and summarized here in Chapters 4.2.4 and 4.3.3). The first phase that appears in this complex (Stratigraphic Phases **Ib\_U3-1**, **Ib\_U4-1**: L13-476 – Pl. 59) includes the first makeup and floor, both of which yielded very little pottery. The scanty remains (one indicative sherd!) make it very difficult to ceramically date this phase.

The second phase also included makeups and floors (and some accumulation on floors), that were slightly richer in pottery than those of the previous phase (Stratigraphic Phases **Ib\_U1R1-1a**, **Ib\_U1R1-1b**, **Ib\_U1R2-1a**, **Ib\_U1R2-1b**, **Ib\_U3-2**, **Ib\_U4-2** and **Ib\_U4-3/4**: L12-180d, L13-074, L13-095b, L13-107, L13-108, L13-109, L13-110, L13-462, L13-471, L13-460, L13-513, L13-519, L13-522, L13-524 – Pls. 2, 49-50, 59-61). Parallels for this pottery (mainly from the Hill Country) point to a date in the Iron Age IB. As there is very little stratigraphic material to distinguish between the two first phases, one can assume that there is no substantial chronological gap between them and therefore suggest that the first phase of Building Ib should be dated to the Iron Age IB.

The third phase is mainly composed of fills and makeups and only fragments of floors. Its loci (Stratigraphic Phases **Ib\_U1R2-2**, **Ib\_U2-1** and **Ib\_U3-3**: L13-090b, L13-095a, L13-097, L13-102, L13-111, L13-127 and L13-430b – Pls. 51-53, 62) contain assemblages that resemble the ceramic profile of assemblages dated to the Iron Age I-II Transition from other sites.

The fourth phase also includes fills, makeups and remnants of floors (Stratigraphic Phases **Ib\_U2-2** and **Ib\_U3-4**: L13-081, L13-085, L13-418, L13-430a, L13-439a, L13-454 and wall W13-080 – Pls. 54-56, 69-70, 72). While the pottery assemblages of these loci resemble those of the previous phase, the assemblages contain more Early Iron Age IIA material than Iron Age I material. Coupled with the fact that these assemblages cancel those of the third phase, the fourth phase should likely be dated to the early part of the Iron Age IIA. The rooms that were in use in the fourth phase of Building Ib should probably be associated with the rooms of the first phase of Building Ia.

The loci of the fifth phase of Building Ib are fills that cancel the Building Ib complex altogether (Stratigraphic Phases **Ib\_U1R1-2**, **Ib\_U1R2-3**, **Ib\_U2-3** and **Ib\_U3-5**: L12-180c, L12-636, L13-014, L13-057, L13-075, L13-084<sup>58</sup>, L13-390 and L13-411 – Pls. 2, 57-58, 75 and 92). Those fills resemble both in nature and ceramic profile the fills of the second phase in Building Ia and the fills abutting W09-218b in Building IIIa (Stratigraphic Phases **IIIa\_E-1** and **IIIa\_E-2**). They are part of the massive fills that seal all remains of the previous settlement in the Ophel and level the surface for later buildings. The ceramic profile of the fifth phase should be dated to the second half of the Early Iron Age IIA.

### 9.2. *Building Ia*

Three adjacent rooms were found (B1, B2 and B3) in this building (Area B-2012/3), with three major phases of construction:

The first phase – the loci of the first phase were placed on the bedrock in this area. This phase includes both the makeup and floor (Stratigraphic Phases **Ia\_B1-1a**, **Ia\_B2-1a** and **Ia\_B3-1**: L13-311, L13-316, L13-355, L13-369, L13-308, L13-318, L13-365, L12-764, L12-783 – Pls. 63-66; L13-410, L13-431, L13-440, L13-445 – Pls.

---

<sup>58</sup> This locus contains one intrusive sherd (undrawn). The intrusion undoubtedly came from the penetration of one of the later walls (W13-003, W13-015, W013-031 and W13-032) into this locus.

68, 70-71), as well as scant remains on the floor (Stratigraphic Phases **Ia\_B1-1b** and **Ia\_B2-1b**: L12-796, L13-421, L13-L409<sup>59</sup> - Pls. 63, 67 and 70). The ceramic profile of this phase (Ophel Horizon IIIa) is quite similar to that of the second phase of this building; however, one can infer an earlier date as it is sealed by it— though not by much (see Chapter 7). This phase appears to date to the first half of the Early Iron Age IIA.

The second phase – the loci of this phase mainly consist of fills that overlie the first phase of this building. The fills were dumped to level this area for the creation of a high platform that may have been retained by Wall IV (Stratigraphic Phases **Ia\_B1-2**, **Ia\_B2-2a** and **Ia\_B3-2**: L12-720,<sup>60</sup> L12-731, L12-733, L12-738, L12-749, L12-750, L12-755, L12-757 – Pls. 77, 79, 80 and 94; L13-309, L13-310, L13-349,<sup>61</sup> L13-363, L13-367, L13-371, L13-376,<sup>62</sup> L13-386, L13-397, L13-412, L13-505 – Pls. 84-93; L12-775, L12-780,<sup>63</sup> L12-782, L12-787, L12-709 – Pls. 76, 81-83). These fills have the same ceramic profile as the fills abutting the wall/platform beneath Building IIIa (see below). They were probably placed there at the same time and as part of the same building project, sometime in the latter parts of the Early Iron Age IIA.

As mentioned above, there are great similarities between the ceramic profile of this phase and the phase below it. Nevertheless, some types appear in this phase, which do not appear in the previous one. The similarity of this phase's pottery to that of many Early Iron Age IIA assemblages from other sites in the Southern Levant, despite certain unique traits, leads me to date this phase to the second part of the Early Iron Age IIA.

Finally, I would support B. Mazar's suggestion (E. Mazar 2011: 40) that this massive platform, made of fills, was the famous "Milo" (2 Samuel 5:9; 1 Kings 9:15). Although some identified with the biblical "Milo" with the "Stepped Stone Structure" (e.g., Kenyon 1971: 33-35; Shiloh 1984: 26)<sup>64</sup>, but I believe this suggestion addresses two issues the "Stepped Stone Structure" does not. First, it is dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, as the biblical sources suggest and not the Iron Age I. Secondly, it is a properly filled platform and not a large stone rampart. The mention of this feature in 2 Samuel poses a problem, as it says the Milo was already built before the time of David. This contrasts the mention 1 Kings, which notes that the Milo was built by Solomon. However, the mention of the Milo in 2 Samuel is possibly a Deuteronomistic addition and, hence, late and unreliable for the purpose of dating this feature. For this reason, the dating to the time of Solomon, circa the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA, should be accepted. Be that as it may, this suggestion still stands on shaky ground and deserves more in-depth discussion elsewhere.

Third phase – the loci of this phase seals those of the previous phase (e.g., fill within a silo that was part of the second phase and debris over the fills). Little material came from these loci (Stratigraphic Phase **Ia\_B2-3**: L12-768 and possibly L13-357, L13-361, L12-735, L12-784 – Pls. 94-97). The material can be attributed to the Early Iron Age IIA material with a few later types. This later material may be an integral part of the assemblage, an intrusion, Or possibly both. I do not have a conclusive answer, but the fact that this phase is later than the later Early Iron Age IIA phase may suggest a date within the period that transitioned between Early and Late Iron Age IIA. It is likely that this period will have a ceramic profile similar to that of this phase. For this reason, I chose to date this phase to the transition between Early and Late Iron Age IIA, with caution, as this dating may be affected by the attribution of intrusive material to the assemblage.

---

<sup>59</sup> L13-409 has one intrusive sherd, which may have reached this locus through W13-375.

<sup>60</sup> L12-720 may include a single intrusion, although this is uncertain. One can suspect that the intrusion reached the locus from the direction of the Mikveh that cuts the locus.

<sup>61</sup> L13-349 may include a small intrusion, although this is uncertain.

<sup>62</sup> L13-376 might include a single intrusion – uncertain.

<sup>63</sup> L12-780 includes several intrusions from Late Iron Age loci that border it. Since these intrusions are obvious, there is no problem to use the clean parts of this locus.

<sup>64</sup> I must admit that I also like the suggestion given by Tavger and McKinny (2019), who proposed to identify the Milo with the Spring Tower.

### 9.3. **Building IIIa**

Three locales yielded a stratigraphic sequence relevant to the foundation date of Building IIIa.

1) The first was excavated by E. Mazar and B. Mazar in 1986-1987. In the southern room of the building, they exposed two fills below the floor, the lower of which was the fill of an earlier floor that hardly survived (L86/64 and L86/68 - Mazar and Mazar 1989: 20 and Pl. 9: 1-22). This fill was of a light brown color, overlying the “stone-built platform” (the upper face of W09-218b). The fill contained very few sherds, but one can still parallel its material, with a high level of certainty, to the ceramic profile of Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB).

2) The second was excavated in Area E of the renewed excavations (2009 season), several series of fills were found to abut the aforementioned “stone-built platform” of the building. These fills can be divided into three phases. The fills of the first phase canceled and covered a room, with an opening, that abutted the stone platform (W09-218b). It is possible that this room was used by the builders of the platform wall and as they came to build the higher courses of the wall, they first filled it with sediment (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-1**: L09-241, L09-242, L09-244, L09-245, L09-247, L09-254, L09-255, L09-256, L09-257, L11-010, L11-011, L11-012, L11-014, L11-016, L11-018 – Pls. 107-108, 110-112, 115-116, 118). This first phase is attributed to Ophel Horizon IIIb and hence dated to the Early Iron Age IIA. The second phase is represented by fills that overlie the first phase's fills (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-2** – L09-235, L09-240,<sup>65</sup> L09-246, L09-252, L11-007<sup>66</sup> and L11-008 – Pls. 105-106, 109-110, 113-114). The pottery of the second phase has the same ceramic profile as the pottery of the first phase and hence is dated to the same period (Early Iron Age IIA). That said, the second phase's soil is much looser and includes much more pottery. The fills of the third phase (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_E-3** – L09-226, L09-236 and L09-243, L11-004, L11-006 – Pls. 119-123) were also very loose and included large amounts of pottery, most of which should be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, but these also included a fair amount of later pottery (circa 4%). If one would collect the entire amount of these late types into an assemblage, it would correlate quite well with Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB), although a handful of these vessels may be dated to the Late Iron Age IIB. I would argue that the fills of the third phase were indeed deposited in the Early Iron Age IIB and later repairs in the building contaminated those fills in the Late Iron Age IIB.

3) The third was excavated in Area C of the renewed excavation (2009 season). This area was mostly excavated in the excavations of 1986-1987, but at that time the excavators chose not to remove the chalky floor of the Iron Age IIB. In the renewed excavations, the chalky floor was dismantled and the layers below it were examined. The fills immediately under the chalky floor were of a Late Iron Age IIB date, however the layers between these fills and the bedrock (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIa\_C-1** and **IIIa\_C-2** - L09-107b, L09-109, L09-110, L09-113<sup>67</sup>, L09-122, L09-124 – Pls. 98-101) included a pottery assemblage that has the same ceramic profile as the lower fills in Area E (see above). This means that the lowest fills of Area C should also be assigned to Horizon IIIb and, hence, should be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA.

There is a discrepancy between the date of the earlier fills within the rooms of Building IIIa (Ophel Horizon VI = Early Iron Age IIB) and the date of the fills abutting the lower part of the southern wall of Building IIIa, i.e., the “stone-built platform” (Ophel Horizon IIIb = Early Iron Age IIA). It is unlikely that the building project started in the Early Iron Age IIA and was only completed in the Early Iron Age IIB, but it is quite likely that the people of the Early Iron Age IIB utilized the massive Early Iron Age IIA wall as a platform for their building. This is supported by the transition between the clean and early fills of Area E (**IIIa\_E-2**) and the contaminated/late fills (**IIIa\_E-3**), which occurs at the height where the rooms of the later phase of Building IIIa lie on the “stone-built

---

<sup>65</sup> While L09-240 has some intrusions (Baskets 7139, 7184, 7275 and 7397), such as the loci of **IIIa\_E-3**, it is still firmly **IIIa\_E-2**, because of its stratigraphic character (mainly its position and the consistency of its soil) and the fact that its contaminations are from specific known baskets, that bordered intrusive loci and not something that characterizes the entire locus.

<sup>66</sup> Basket 169 of L11-007 includes an intrusion – probably from L11-006 above it.

<sup>67</sup> See note 25.

platform” (the earlier phase of Building IIIa) – meaning that the early fills abut the early platform and the later fills abut the later rooms.

In summary, Building IIIa has two phases – the early phase of Building IIIa was built in the Early Iron Age IIA and includes mainly the “stone-built platform” (W09-218b and W09-219) and the fills that abutted them. The later phase of Building IIIa includes the rooms that were built on top of the “stone-built platform” in the Early Iron Age IIB and the first fills and floors that abutted the walls of these rooms (i.e., the “Gatehouse”).

#### 9.4. **Building IIIb**

Two areas yielded stratigraphic sequences relevant to the foundation date of Building IIIb:

1) Within every room of Building IIIb was a sequence of floors and fills, the lowest of which represented the foundation fills of the building, with floors above it. The fills were placed on worked bedrock that included plinth stones that were used to create a flat surface. Any remains that may have been in the area before the placement of the plinth stones were removed without a trace. Therefore, the earliest fills indeed indicate the foundation of this building. The lowest fill in this building was of the same texture and color as the foundation fills within the rooms of Building IIIa (see above) – light brown soil that yielded a small number of sherds. This fill was uncovered in the excavations of Area D in 1986-1987 (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 29-48), with some finishing touches that were made in the same area in the 2009 excavations. The loci of this fill in the 1986-1987 excavations were: L. 86/27 (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 32), L87/276 (*ibid.*: 34-35 and Pl. 13: 19-25) and L86/78a (*ibid.*: 37 and Pl. 16: 10-31).<sup>68</sup> The only locus attributed to this fill in the renewed excavation is L09-426 (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIb\_D-1** – Locus 09-426 – Pl. 102). The pottery from all these loci fit that of Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB)<sup>69</sup> – as in the case of the lowest fill of the rooms in Building IIIa. E. Mazar (2011: 69-70) has recently suggested to date the foundation of this structure to the 10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE, mainly basing it on the existence of Early Iron Age IIA material (including a complete black juglet) within the light brown fill, without noting the late ceramic types that are the main bulk of the pottery of this fill (including BL3b, BL3c, BL4, BL21a, BL22a, CP7d, CP19, SJ12 and SJ21). This is in contrast to her original dating of the foundation of this structure (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 60), to the 9<sup>th</sup>-early 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, which is in my opinion far closer to the results presented here. This building was refurbished in the Late Iron Age IIB. Two loci that were contaminated by this phase are noted in this study – L09-415 and L09-417 (Stratigraphic Phase **IIIb\_D-2**: L09-415, L09-417 - Pl. 103). Most of the loci of this phase are presented in Mazar and Mazar 1989.

2) Abutting the seam between the southern wall of Building IIIb (W09-017)<sup>70</sup> and Wall IV (W09-016), a small patch of earth was found. This patch was made of a series of deposits/dumps, most of which are dated to the Late Iron Age IIB, with the exclusion of the lowest loci of this patch that were dated to the Early Iron Age IIA (**IIIb\_A-1** – L09-080, L09-085, L09-086 and L09-087 – Pl. 1). These loci help date both Wall IV and the outer wall of Building IIIb (at least those appearing in the southeastern corner of the building – W2302 and W51 – see Mazar and Mazar 1989: Plan 7) to the Early Iron Age IIA. That said, it should be noted that this dating relies on only nine indicative sherds (though all of them point to the suggested dating), providing a *terminus post quem*.

There is a discrepancy between the dating of the erection of the inner parts of the building (Early Iron Age IIB) and the outer walls (Early Iron Age IIA). I would suggest that the outer walls of Building IIIb (the southern W2302 and the eastern W51 – see Mazar and Mazar 1989: Plan 7) were large retaining walls built in the Early Iron Age IIA as part of a monumental project – very much like the “stone-built platform” of Building IIIa. This building was then renovated and had many internal rooms added to it in the later phase of Building IIIb in the Early Iron Age IIB (and again in the Late Iron Age IIB).

<sup>68</sup> L86/72 (Mazar and Mazar 1989: 46 and Pl. 22) is mixed with the fill above it and hence not usable.

<sup>69</sup> The ceramic profile of the lower fill fits either that of Ceramic Ophel Horizon IV, V or VI. While the lack of BL17 in these loci may suggest a resemblance to Ophel Horizon IV (Late Iron Age IIA), the inclusion of BL21c indicates a correlation with Ophel Horizon VI (Early Iron Age IIB).

<sup>70</sup> I.e., W2302 in the old Ophel excavations and Wall FF in Kenyon’s excavations.

Although this remains speculative, I believe that the event that separated the Late Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB was a devastating earthquake (see details below in Building II). It is possible that this earthquake caused massive damage to the early remains that stood on the platform that was retained by the large walls of the Early Iron Age IIA and that the Early Iron Age IIB remains that now stand at the same location were built in their place.

#### 9.5. **Wall IV**

Five areas exposed stratigraphic sequences relevant to the dating of Wall IV:

- 1) The material abutting the lowest part of the seam between Building IIIb and Wall IV provides a *terminus post quem* of Early Iron Age IIA for the building of the wall (see Building IIIb above).
- 2) In several spots along the northern face of Wall IV, abutting the lowest course, were several small fills, most likely part of its foundation trench (Stratigraphic Phase **IV\_Bwall-1** - L12-551, L12-553, L12-566, L12-567, L12-576, L12-586, L12-597 and L12-599 – Pls. 73-75). These loci contained ceramic material that parallels that of Ophel Horizons I-IIIb and, hence, should be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA. While some Iron Age IB types were found in this material, the dating of the wall should not be placed earlier, as they were probably not integral to the loci, but rather originated from the adjacent Building Ib's Iron Age I phase.
- 3) The relation between Wall IV and Building VI: the fills that abut the tower suggest a date for the structure no earlier than the Late Iron Age IIB. One can assume that because there are no intrusions in this substantial fill, it most likely should be dated to the Late Iron Age IIB. As the tower abuts Wall IV it is safe to say the wall is earlier than the tower.<sup>71</sup>
- 4) The relation between Wall IV and Building Ib: It seems Wall IV and its foundation trench cut Building Ib, which means Wall IV is later than the latest phase of Building Ib – postdating the early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA.
- 5) The relation between Wall IV and Building II: Either Wall IV abuts Building II and hence is later than it *or* Building II cuts Wall IV, with bonding material filling the seams and hence later than it. As noted above, Building II, erected in the Late Iron Age IIA, overlies and reuses the Early Iron Age IIA remains. This leads to two options for the dating of Wall IV:
  - a) Wall IV abuts Building II and hence Wall IV should be dated to no earlier than Late Iron Age IIA.
  - b) Building II cuts Wall IV and hence Wall IV should be dated to earlier than the Late Iron Age IIA (but later than the early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA, because of the relations with Building Ib).

The first provides a chronological framework for Wall IV between the Late Iron Age IIA and Late Iron Age IIB, around Early Iron Age IIB. This dating, while correlating well with the later phase of Building IIIb, to which it is attached, disregards the latest sherds found in the foundation trench of Wall IV (dating to the Early Iron Age IIA) and hence deemed unlikely.

The second option dates the wall to the second half of the Early Iron Age IIA. This date agrees with the pottery from the foundation trench of Wall IV and provide a logical functional aspect to the wall, which in this scenario served as a retaining wall for the great fills that seal Building Ia and Ib. In addition, it correlates well with the Early Iron Age IIA fills and walls of Buildings IIIa and IIIb. With this option, all the pieces of the puzzle seem to fit. One should note that the neat cutting of Wall IV by Building II suggests that it was meant to still be in use at that time (Late Iron Age IIA). The deposits against the seam with the Building IIIb continue well into the Late Iron Age IIB, which suggests Wall IV was indeed still in use at that time.

While the first option should not be completely abandoned, it is highly unlikely that this scenario occurred, especially when compared to the second option.

---

<sup>71</sup> Contra Prag 2017: 11-105.

In conclusion, it seems that both Wall IV and the perimeter to its west (the early phases of Buildings IIIa and IIIb) were built more or less at the same time as a part of an extensive building project that took place in the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA. These monumental walls were probably erected to be used as massive retaining walls that, along with a large number of constructional fills (the fills of Horizon IIIb), created vast platforms for building. These walls may have also risen higher and been used as a fortification as well.

#### 9.6. **Wall V**

W09-231 and W09-221 form the “Casemate wall”. The material that abuts W09-231 (Fill L09-245 – Pl. 105) yielded mainly Middle Bronze Age sherds, although the latest sherds can be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA. W09-221 is abutted by Fill L09-206 (Pl. 104), which should be ceramically dated to the Early Iron Age IIA as well. If these walls were indeed part of a casemate wall attached to Building IIIa (see short review in Chapter 4.2.7), then it indeed would have been dated to the Early Iron Age IIA.

#### 9.7. **Building II**

As noted in Chapter 4, this building was severely damaged during the restoration project at the site. As a result, the area was divided into several patches/sub-areas that were often physically separated from each other. The sub-areas that preserved the clearest stratigraphic sequence are sub-areas/“Trees” 3, 4 and 5, which will form the basis for the phasing and dating of this building:

Phase 1 – this phase hardly survived and only scant remains of it are seen in sub-areas/“Trees” 1, 3 and 5 of Area A-2012. The loci of **II\_A3-1** consist of fills and an extremely small floor, with a hearth, situated within a ditch in the bedrock (L12-223c, L12-236 – Pl. 4). The loci of **II\_A1-1** (L12-209 – Pl. 3) and **II\_A5-1** consist of floors that abut W12-127b (L12-212 – Pl. 3). The pottery of all these sub-phases dates to the same period – Early Iron Age IIA. Apart from the impressive pithoi sherds from L12-223c (Pl. 4: 1-6), all loci of this phase are very poor in ceramic finds, which makes it close to impossible to decide if this phase should be ascribed to Ophel Horizon IIIa or IIIb on pottery alone. I tentatively ascribed this phase to Ophel Horizon IIIa, not through ceramic analysis, rather through architectural reasoning (though the analysis of the distribution of the pottery classes supports this view – see below). These Early Iron Age IIA remnants are likely a continuation of the system of rooms in Building Ib, immediately west of these remains. As Building Ib continued to function in Ophel Horizon IIIa, one can deduce that that Early Iron Age IIA remains of Phase 1 belong to Ophel Horizon IIIa. The fact that these remains are built directly on the bedrock strengthens this supposition, as does the early dating of the inscription on one of the pithoi that was found in this phase (Mazar, Ben-Shlomo and Ahituv 2013). In this sense, the remains of Phase 1 are not part of the first phase of Building II, but rather the remains of Building Ib that preceded the erection of Building II and was canceled and/or used by it. Following this reasoning, the first phase of Building II is Phase 2, which is dated to the Late Iron Age IIA (see below). Contrary to this opinion, E. Mazar (2015a: 468-469) has suggested that the remains of Phase 1 constitute the first phase of Building II and thus one should date the erection of Building II to the Early Iron Age IIA or earlier.

The main objection I have to this is the fact that several of the walls of Building II (e.g., W12-094a) were erected in the Late Iron Age IIA on the bedrock (dated by makeup and floors also directly overlying the bedrock, which abut them). One would have expected that if these Late Iron Age IIA walls and floors were a continuation of the Early Iron Age IIA phase as E. Mazar suggests, they would not cancel the Early Iron Age IIA phase so thoroughly, but rather be built upon it. The fact that the Late Iron Age IIA walls sit on the bedrock is a clear sign that Building II canceled the Early Iron Age IIA phase (Phase 1). Furthermore, W12-143 (see Sub-Areas A6 and A9, which is the wall that delineates the southwestern side of Building II, has a foundation trench that cuts through the remains of Building Ib (L12-213 and L12-226 of Building Ib). This foundation trench contains both early material (Early Iron Age IIA in L12-226) and later material (Late Iron Age IIA in L12-213). This is strong evidence that points to the fact that Building II was erected in the Late Iron Age IIA.

Phase 2 – this phase should be divided into two. The first sub-phase includes the fills that were many times deposited on the leveled bedrock, the makeup and floors (Stratigraphic Phases **II\_A3-2a**, **II\_A4-1a**, **II\_A5-2a** and possibly **II\_A1-2a** and **II\_A2-1**: L12-190, L12-191, L12-202, L12-223a, L12-223b, L12-240 – Pls. 8-10, 12-13; and perhaps L12-189, L12-198 as well - Pls. 7 and 10). The second sub-phase comprises some complete or nearly complete vessels that were found on the floor. On one occasion, these vessels were found in a context that also included open fire residues (Stratigraphic Phases **II\_A3-2b**, **II\_A4-1b** and possibly **II\_A5-2b**: L12-137b, L12-139, L12-157b, L12-188, L12-208 and L12-214 – Pls. 6-7, 10-11). The loci of this sub-phase represent the material on the floor when it went out of use. The pottery of both sub-phases, as part of Ophel Horizon IV, should be dated to the end of the Late Iron Age IIA (which in Jerusalem may be even later than in other parts of the Southern Levant). A large heap of burnt grapes that were found on one of the floors may anchor the dating of this phase through carbon dating (**II\_A4-1b**: mainly in L12-139 – Pl. 6).<sup>72</sup> Both the fire residue and the presence of intact vessels (few as they may be) suggest that the second sub-phase of Phase 2 represents a destruction layer/phase that occurred at the end of Late Iron Age IIA. While it is likely that this destruction layer was caused by a domestic mishap or accident, I would suggest that this destruction was caused due to an earthquake. This option has a possible parallel in Jerusalem, in Kenyon's excavations, in Phase 2 of Square A/XXII, a building was found that bears a great similarity to Building II of the Ophel. The first phase of the house from Kenyon's excavations was destroyed by huge boulders that rolled down upon it from a higher spot on the City of David hill, probably as a result of an earthquake (Franken and Steiner 1990: 12). The fact that in both the Ophel and the house of Kenyon's excavation, the residents came back soon after and fixed the houses, strengthens this option, as is the quick rush in which the residents of the Ophel's Building II left their house (evident from the fact that they left foodstuff to be burned).<sup>73</sup> The problematic part of this suggestion is the fact that the only earthquake known from the biblical narrative is from the time of King Uzziah (Amos 1: 1; Zechariah 14: 5), sometimes around the mid-8<sup>th</sup> century BCE (Austin, Franz and Frost 2000), a bit too late for the assumed earthquake that struck the Ophel at the end of Phase 2, as this date compresses Horizons V and VI into a very short time. Two explanations can be offered: the first is that the destruction of this phase is chronologically far closer to Ophel Horizon V and VI than to the foundation of Ophel Horizon IV, which may have occurred forty or fifty years earlier. The second explanation is to refute the connection with any known earthquakes and associate this destruction with another mishap or an unknown less powerful earthquake.

This building was repaired shortly after and returned to use in Phase 3 of this building (**II\_A4-2**, **II\_A5-3**, **II\_A3-3**: L12-109, L12-137a, L12-140, L12-157a, L12-162, L12-175, L12-177, L12-184, L12-187 and L12-195 – Pls. 15-16, 20-25) and in Phase 4 (**II\_A3-4**, **II\_A4-3**, **II\_A8-1**: L12-123, L12-148, L12-149, L12-151 and L12-181 – Pls. 16-19, 23) – both belong to Ophel Horizon V *and* hence, date to the beginning of the Early Iron Age IIB.

In Phase 5 (Stratigraphic Phases **II\_A3-5**, **II\_A4-4a**, **II\_A5-4**, **II\_A2-2a**, **II\_A1-3**, **II\_A7-1**, **II\_A8-2**, **II\_A4-4b** and **II\_A2-2b**: L12-045b, L12-058b, L12-067, L12-075, L12-076, L12-084, L12-085, L12-089, L12-100, L12-114, L12-119, L12-122, L12-126b, L12-128, L12-129, L12-132, L12-133a, L12-133b, L12-145, L12-156, L12-166, L12-167, L12-196, L12-211, L12-232 – Pls. 14, 26-43), the building was refurbished again. This repair included some minor changes to the plan of the building. The loci of Phase 5 belong to Ophel Horizon VI and are hence dated to the Early Iron Age IIB. The last phase includes loci that contain pottery from the Late Iron Age IIB or even Iron Age IIC (Stratigraphic Phases **II\_A4-5**, **II\_A5-5** and **II\_A6-1+2**: L12-004, L12-011, L12-120, L12-126a – Pls. 45-48). Above the last phase are mainly Herodian/Early Roman remains.

<sup>72</sup> One grape/raisin was sent to the Oxford laboratories (OxA-X-2507-23;  $\delta^{13}C = -25.52$ ;  $2605 \pm 55$  BP; 732 calBC [69.1%]). Two samples were sent to the laboratories of the University of Groningen (samples GrA-56405 and GrA-56499;  $2660 \pm 30$  BP and  $2715 \pm 35$  BP; calibrated results show the largest probability is 860-800 BC). A larger number of samples will likely reduce the range of the dating.

<sup>73</sup> The quick re-use of houses after the Late Iron Age IIA can also be seen in Building 2482, in the Gihon. In this case, the excavators did not mention or notice any destruction layer in between the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB layers.

9.8. ***Summary of the Dating the Main Architectural Elements of the Ophel***

Building Ib has its roots in the Iron Age IB and Building Ia was added to it in the early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA. Both buildings were sealed beneath the massive fills that were dumped over them to level the surface for the next building phase, Horizon IIIb. The construction phase that included the deposition of the massive fills also included the building of the earlier phases of Building IIIa and IIIb and probably also Walls IV and V, all dated to the later portions of the Early Iron Age IIA. Remains from the activity carried out after the construction phase was finished were found only in the latest phase of Building Ia (possibly dating to the early parts of Late Iron Age IIA) and in the deposits placed against Wall IV (Early Iron Age IIA). Sometime in the later stages of the Late Iron Age IIA, Building II was erected. The builders of Building II cut the eastern parts of Building Ib, partly reusing some of its remains. They also cut the eastern side of Wall IV, although in a very clean manner, as they intended to continue to use it. Building II was damaged at the end of the Late Iron Age IIA (possibly by an earthquake) and was rebuilt again in the Early Iron Age IIB. During this period, the later phases of Building IIIa and Building IIIb were built over the large substructure that was erected in the Early Iron Age IIA. The later phases of Buildings IIIa and IIIb were further refurbished in the Late Iron Age IIB and continued to function until the Babylonian destruction of Jerusalem.

## 10. Distribution of the Pottery Classes and Functional Analysis

This study processed 4989 indicative sherds, most of which dated to the Early Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB. The table below presents the number of sherds from each area and each period. To ease the reading of the graphs of this chapter, I grouped the 11 Ophel Horizons defined here into five periods: Ophel Horizons Ia-Ib are included in the Iron Age I (IRI); Ophel Horizons II and IIIa-IIIc are included in the Early Iron Age IIA (EIIA); Ophel Horizon IV represents the Late Iron Age IIA (LIIA); Ophel Horizons V and VI represent the Early Iron Age IIB (EIIB); and Ophel Horizons VIIa and VIIb represent the Late Iron Age IIB and Iron Age IIC material (LIIB-C).

*Table 8: the number of sherds from each area and each period*

|                 | IRI | EIIA | LIIA | EIIB | LIIB-C | Total       |
|-----------------|-----|------|------|------|--------|-------------|
| <b>A-2009</b>   | 0   | 12   | 0    | 0    | 0      | 12          |
| <b>C-2009</b>   | 0   | 79   | 0    | 0    | 0      | 79          |
| <b>D-2009</b>   | 0   | 0    | 0    | 16   | 39     | 55          |
| <b>E-2009</b>   | 0   | 446  | 0    | 0    | 594    | 1040        |
| <b>B-2012/3</b> | 0   | 914  | 0    | 0    | n      | 914         |
| <b>A-2012</b>   | 0   | 25   | 460  | 1828 | 143    | 2456        |
| <b>A-2013</b>   | 69  | 360  | 0    | 4    | 0      | 433         |
| <b>Total</b>    | 69  | 1836 | 460  | 1848 | 776    | <b>4989</b> |
| <b>Drawn</b>    | 46  | 899  | 143  | 665  | 370    | 2123        |

The following graphs (Fig. 10.1 and 10.2) depict how many vessels of each class were found in each period, in all areas of the Opel excavations from the 2009-2013 seasons (relating to the periods discussed in this work).

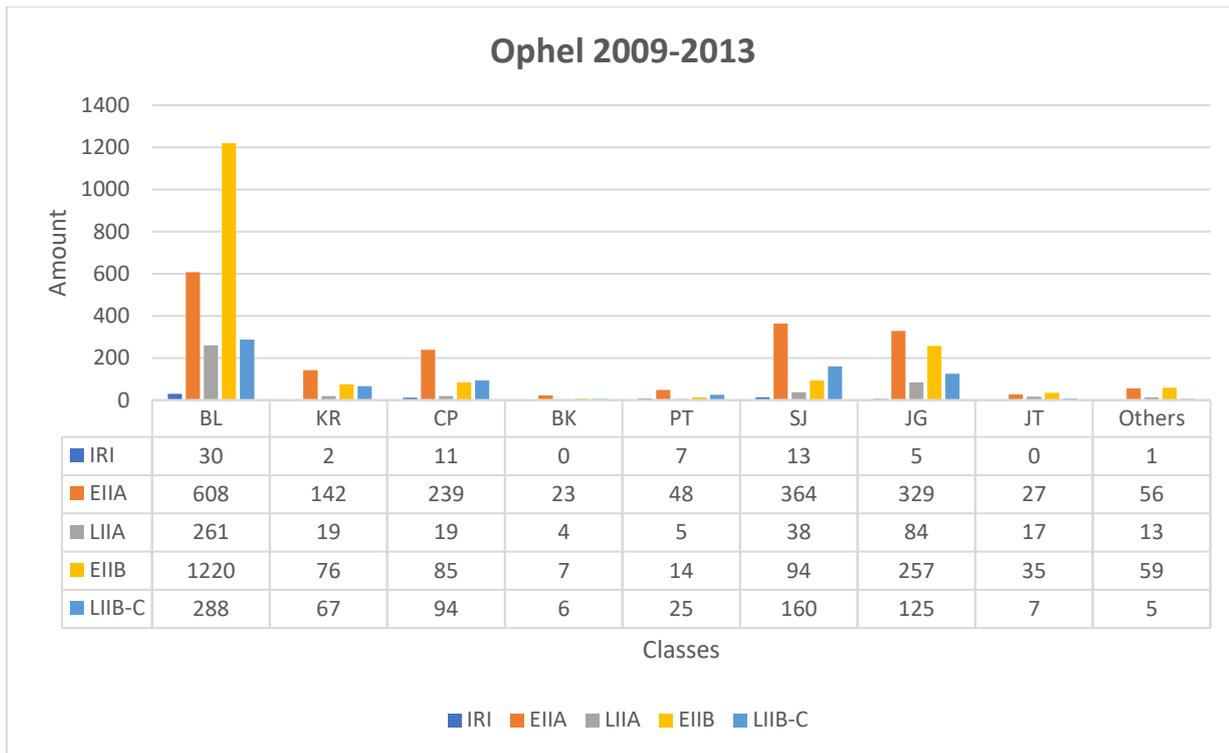


Figure 10.1: Number of vessels in each class per period in all areas of the Ophel.

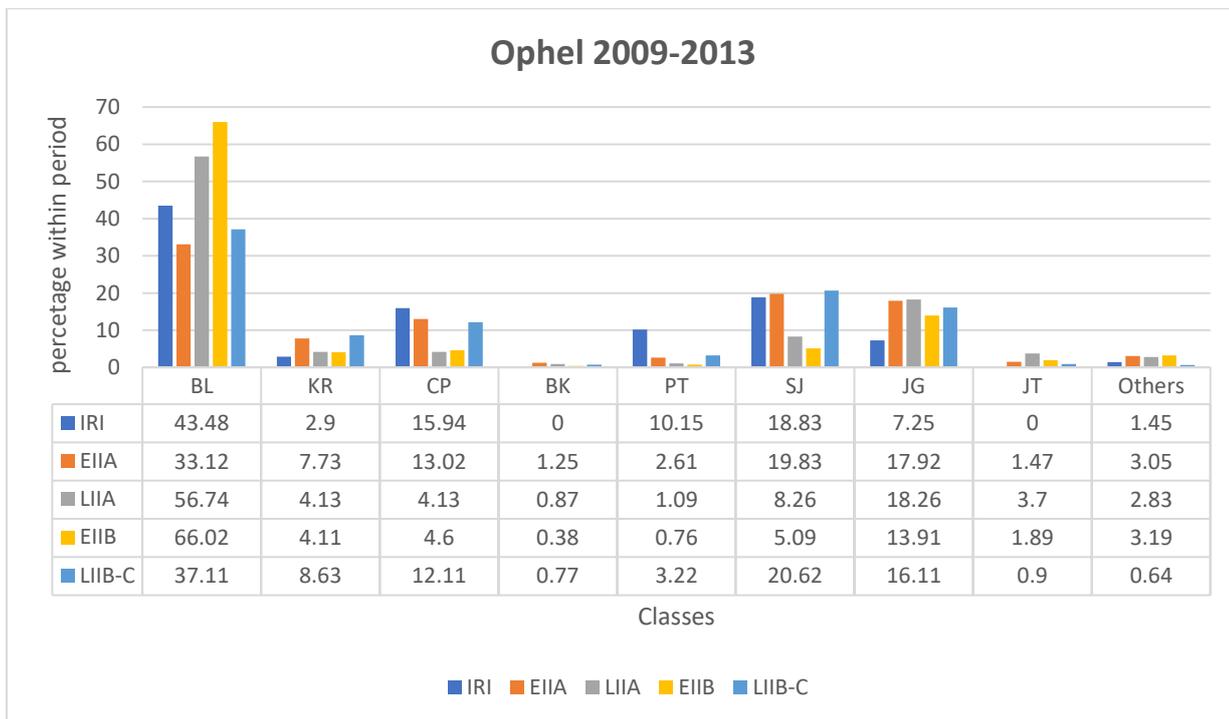


Figure 10.2: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods appearing in the Ophel (all areas combined)

The following graphs (Fig. 10.3-16) depict the quantity and percentage of vessels of each class that were found in the different areas of the Ophel:

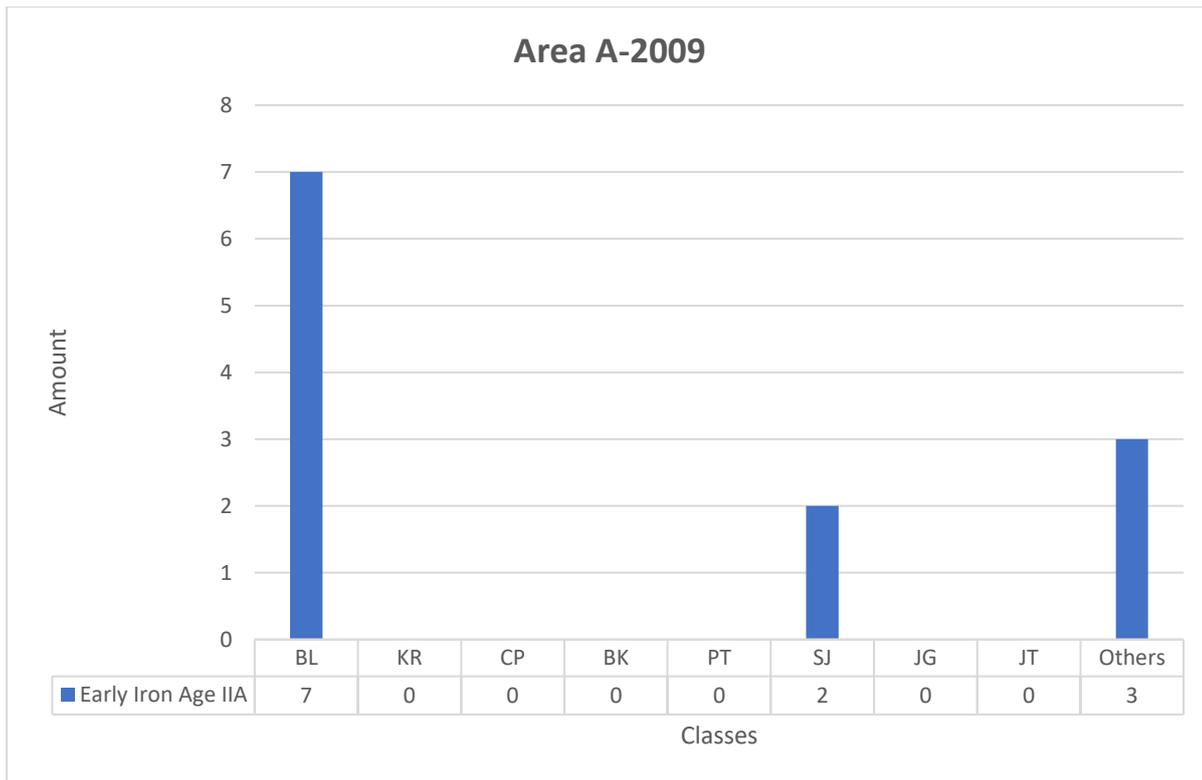


Figure 10.3: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area A-2012).

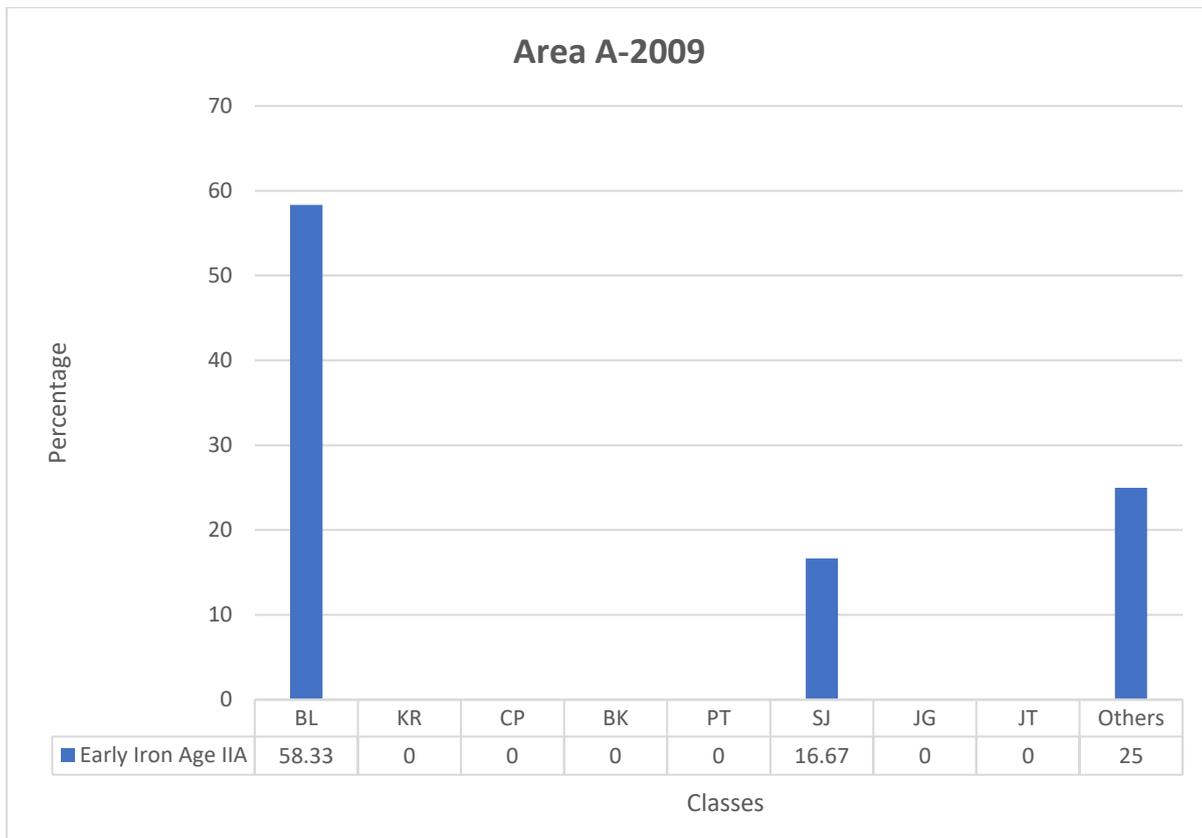


Figure 10.4: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area A-2009).

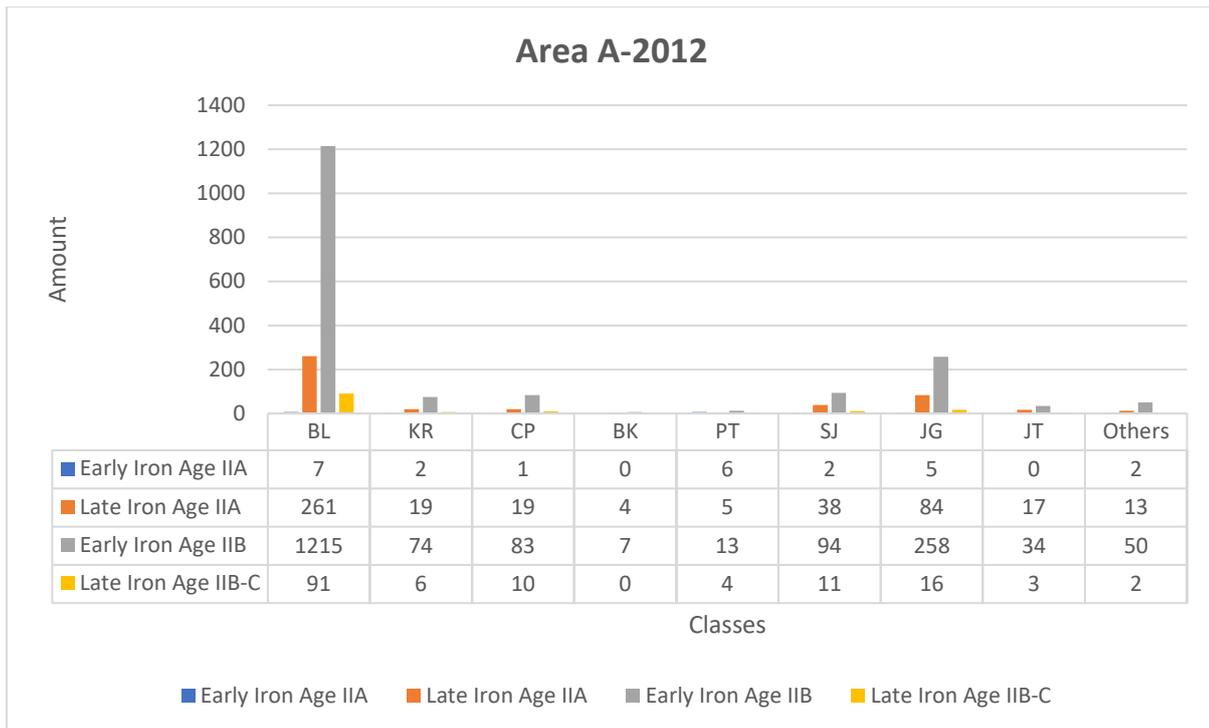


Figure 10.5: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area A-2012).

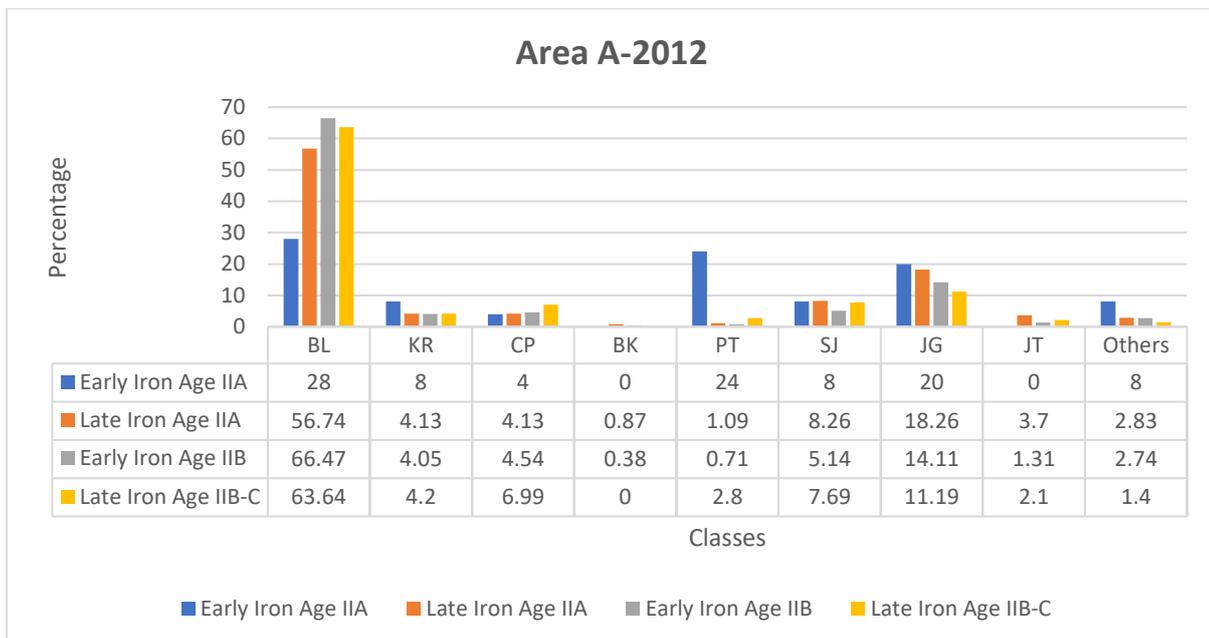


Figure 10.6: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area A-2012).

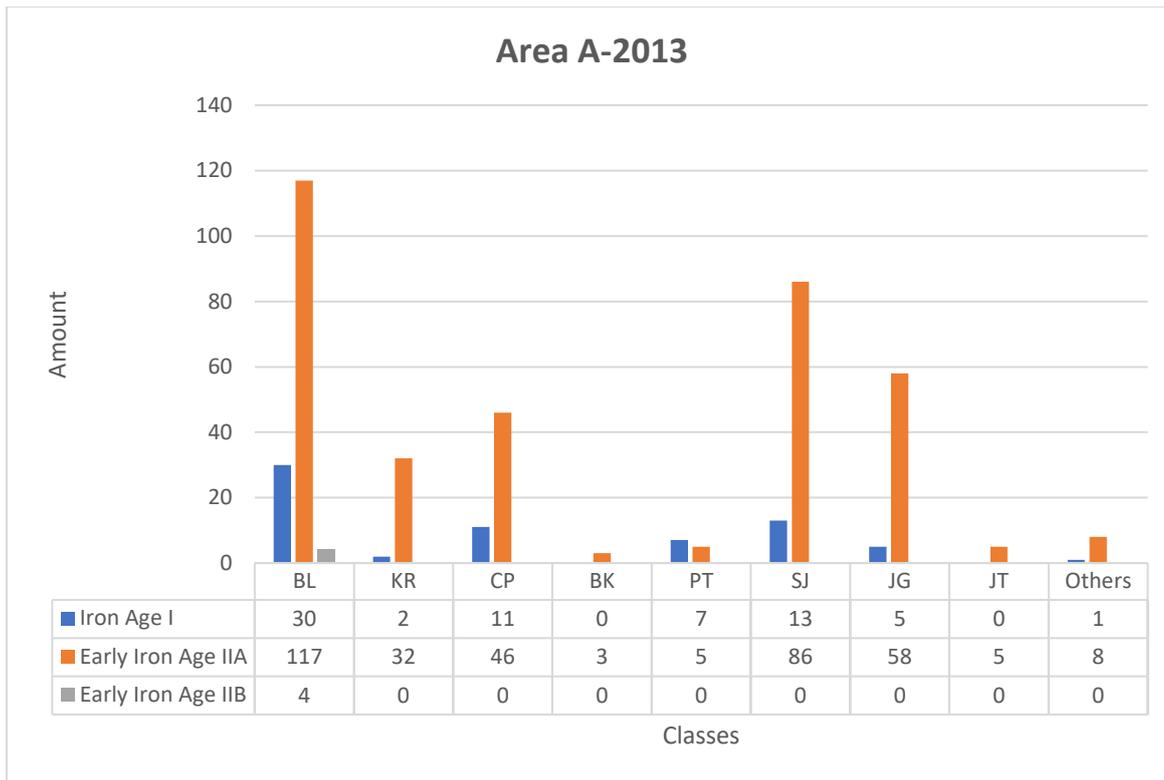


Figure 10.7: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area A-2013).

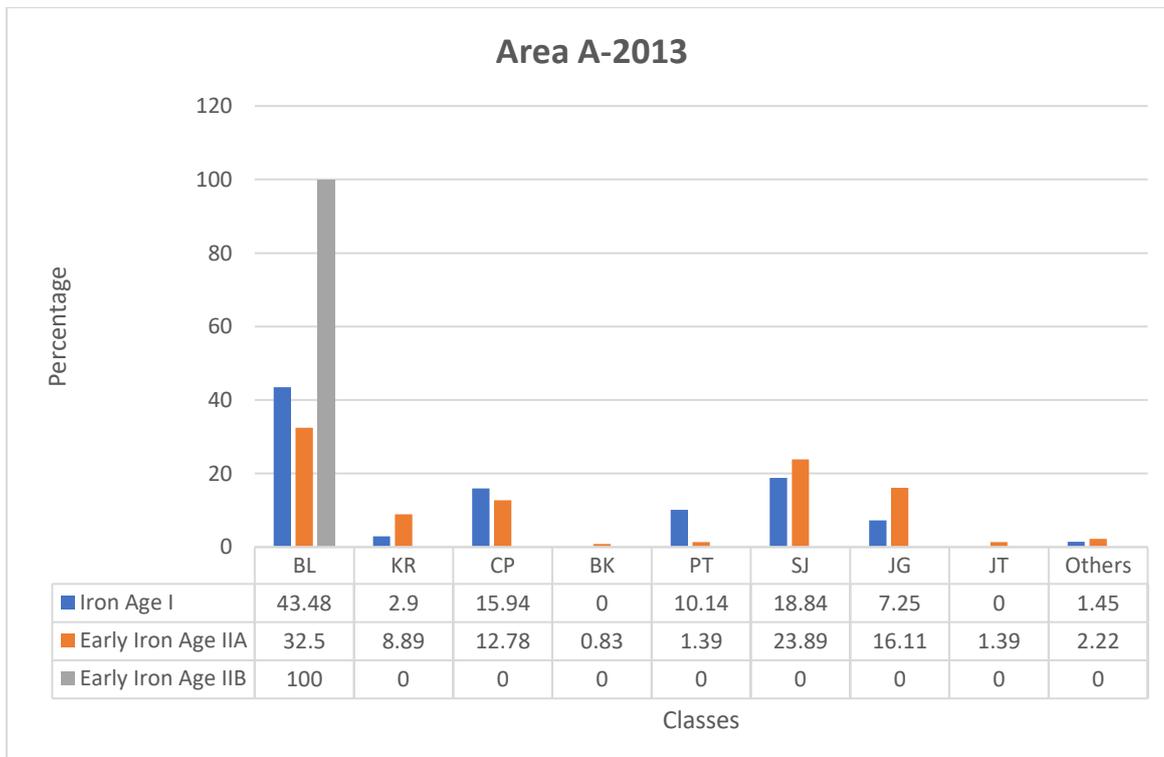


Figure 10.8: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area A-2013).



Figure 10.9: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area B-2012/3).

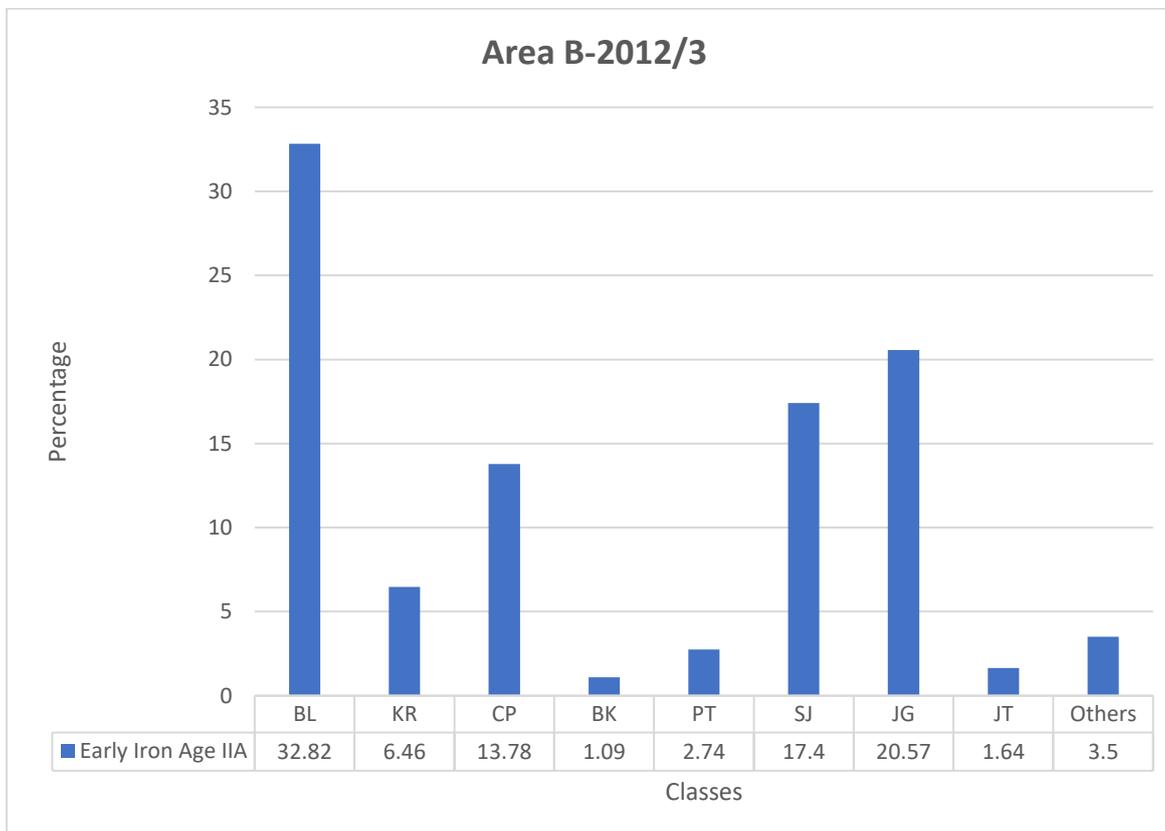


Figure 10.10: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area B-2012/3).

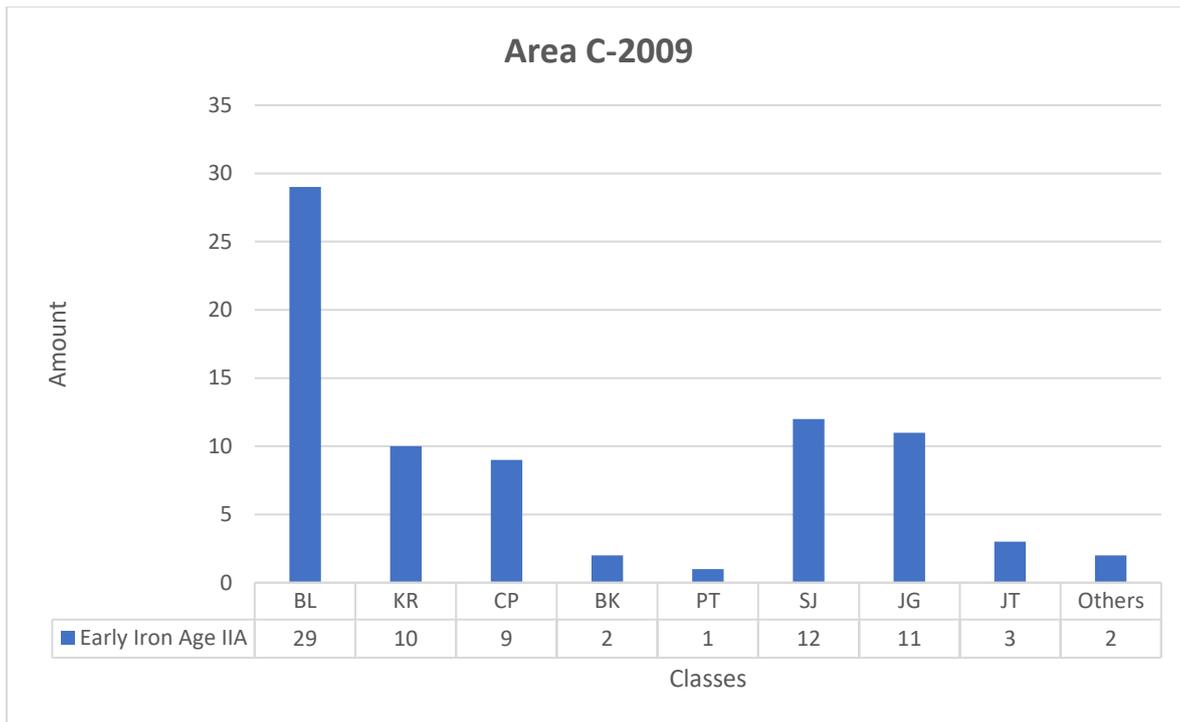


Figure 10.11: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area C-2009).

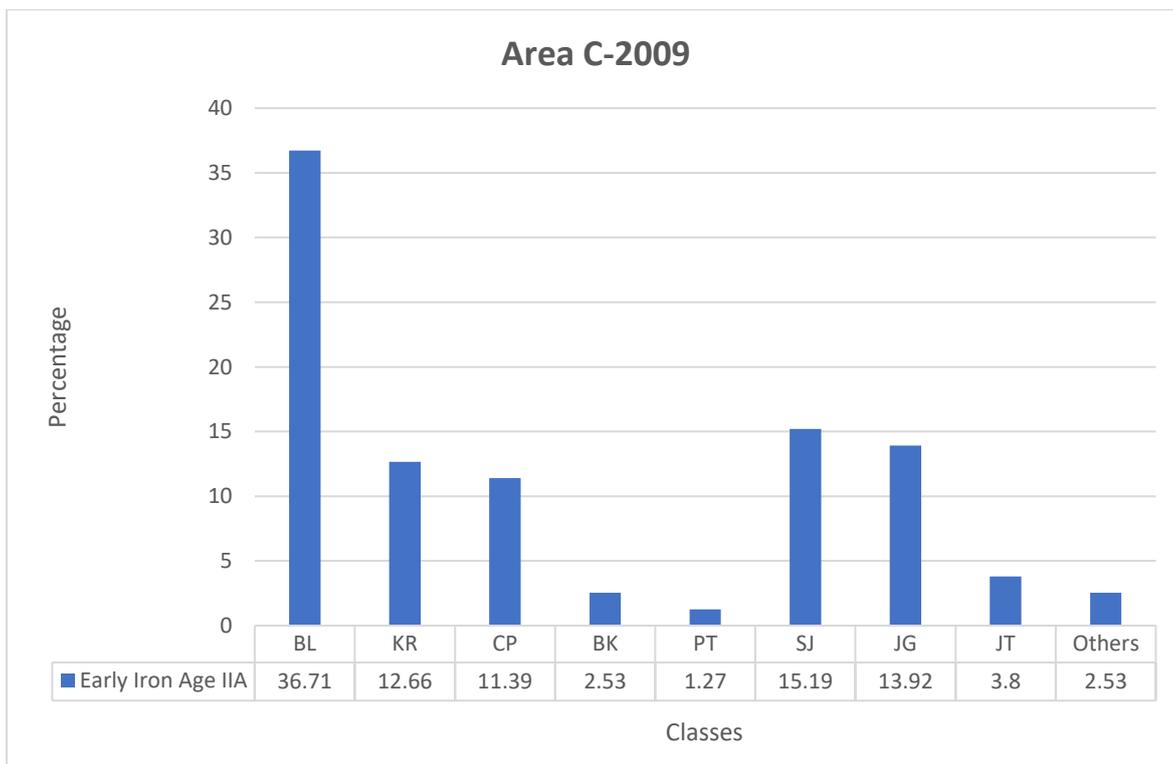


Figure 10.12: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area C-2009).

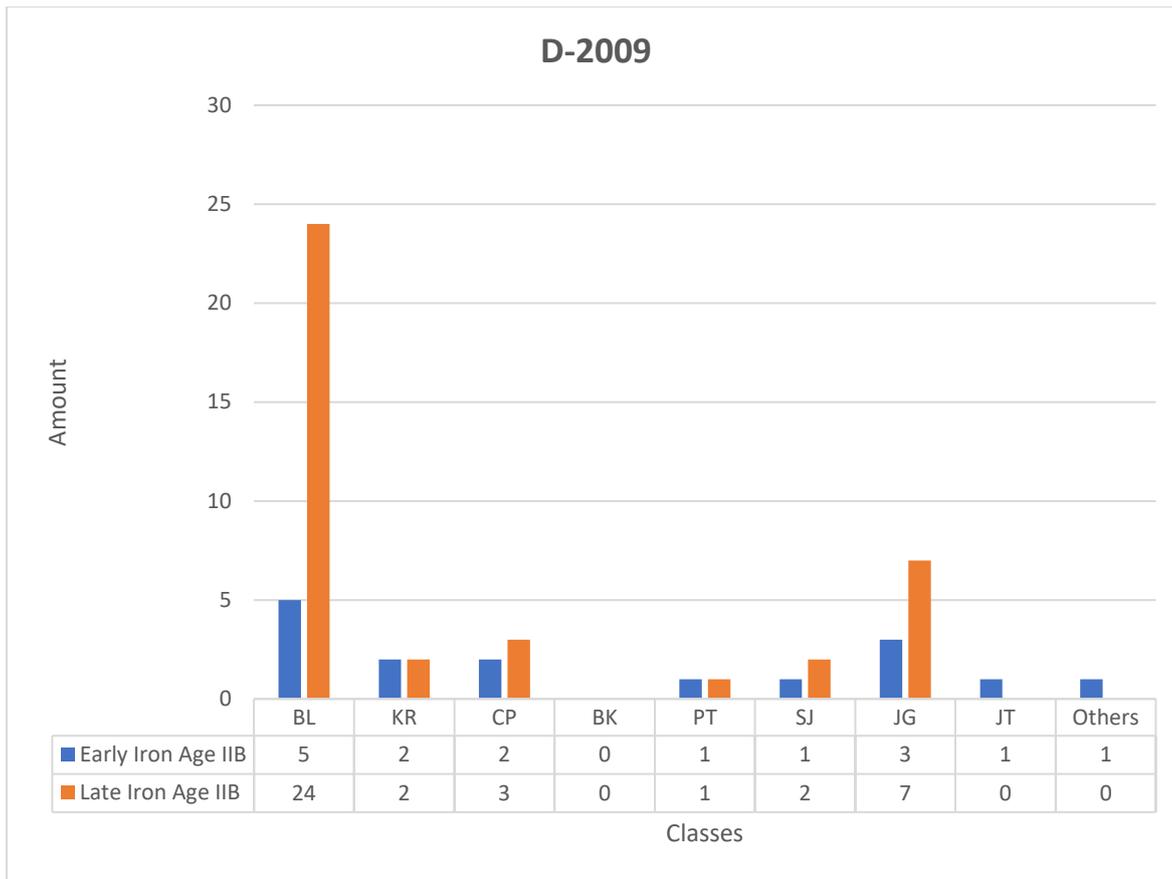


Figure 10.13: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area D-2009).



Figure 10.14: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area D-2009).

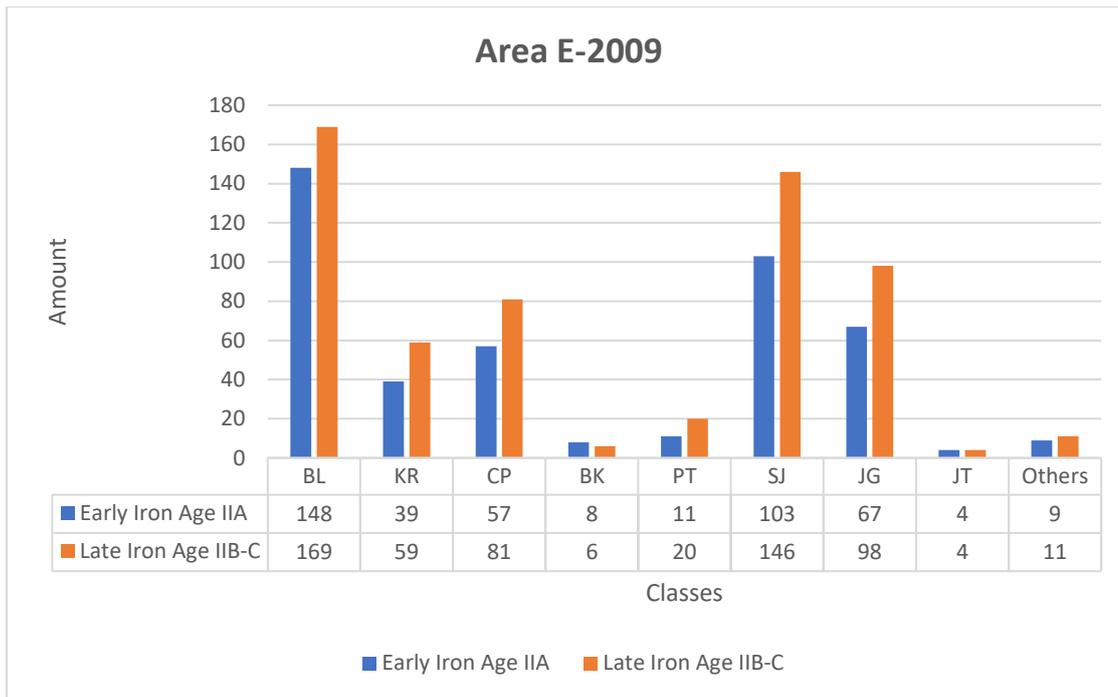


Figure 10.15: Number of vessels in each class per period (Area E-2009).

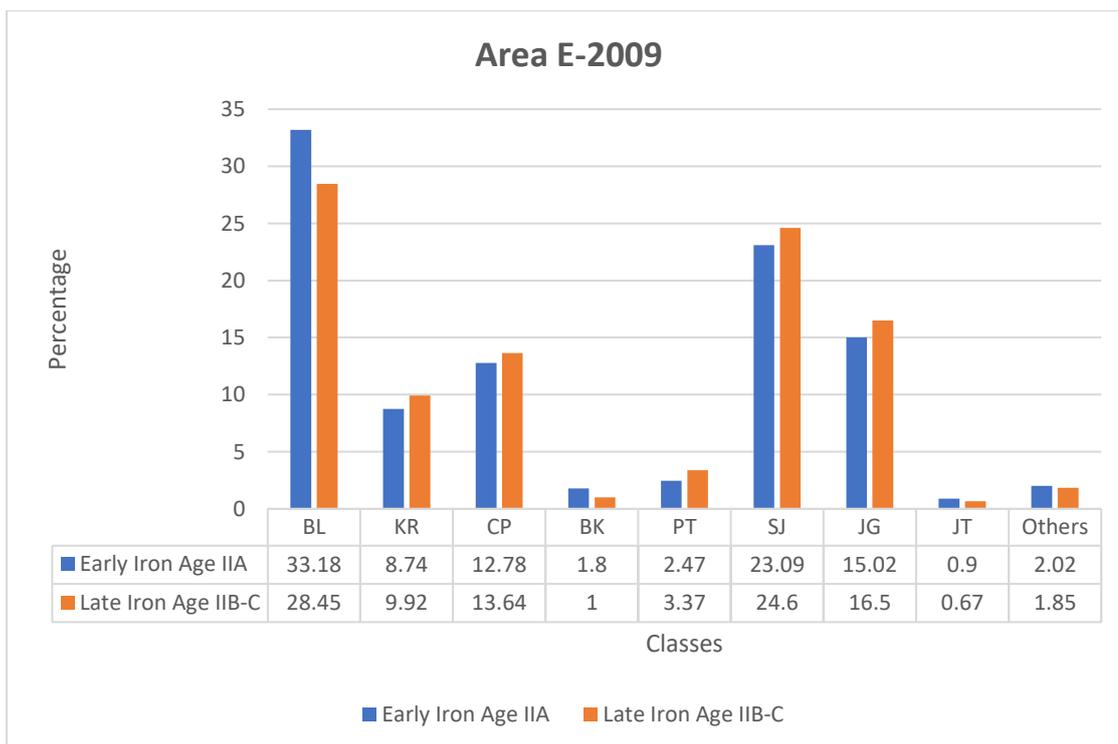


Figure 10.16: Percentage of each of the classes within the different periods (Area E-2009).

The graphs above hint at the various functions of the different buildings in each and every area: Area A-2012 relates to Building II; Area A-2013 relates to Building Ib; Area B relates to Building Ia; Area C-2009 and E-2009 relate to Building IIIa; and Area D-2009 to Building IIIb. Unfortunately, the assemblages found in Areas A-2009 and D-2009 are probably too small to indicate to their function through analysis of the class distribution. Be that as it may, the few vessels found in Area A-2009 may suggest an overall domestic function for the material that was dumped in the area from the building that was built on the massive fills, north of Wall IV. Unfortunately,

only scanty remains of this building were exposed in the third phase of Building Ia. The few vessels found in Area D-2009 may also suggest an overall domestic function for the later phase of Building IIIb, however, the more extensive work done in Area D in the Ophel excavations of 1988 (*Ophel* \_89: 29-48) shows there is a clear royal administrative use to the building.

The findings from Area A-2012, dated mainly to the Late Iron Age IIA through to the Iron Age IIB, indicate a domestic function for Building II, which includes mainly tableware (bowls, jugs and most of the classes that are included as miscellaneous) and hardly any storage jars and pithoi. The presence of high-quality fine ware within this building and its proximity to the Temple Mount, in the relative vicinity of the “Royal Building” of the Ophel (in the later phase of Building IIIb) suggests that it is a part of the royal precinct. However, in the Early Iron Age IIA, one can see a relatively larger amount of storage jars and pithoi, pointing to a different use of the building that stood in Area A-2012 at that time. The Early Iron Age IIA assemblage of Area A-2013 seems quite similar to that of Early Iron Age IIA A-2012, which may support the notion that both assemblages belonged to the same architectural unit, namely Building Ib.

It is somewhat problematic to base any suggestions of the function of the buildings in Areas C-2009 and E-2009, solely on class distribution, as all the pottery from these areas comes from massive fills (Ophel Horizon IIIb and VIIa). Nevertheless, the sheer volume of those fills, as well as the impressive walls they abut suggest they were moved as part of a royal endeavor – namely, the building of a royal precinct. The same can be said about most of the material from the second phase of Area B (Building Ia - Horizon IIIb), which mainly consists of massive fills as well. However, the material from the first phase of Building Ia in Area B originated in sequences of makeups and floors (Ophel Horizon IIIa), which may show a more reliable picture of the pottery that was used in the building of this era. Below is a chart depicting the class distribution of this phase.

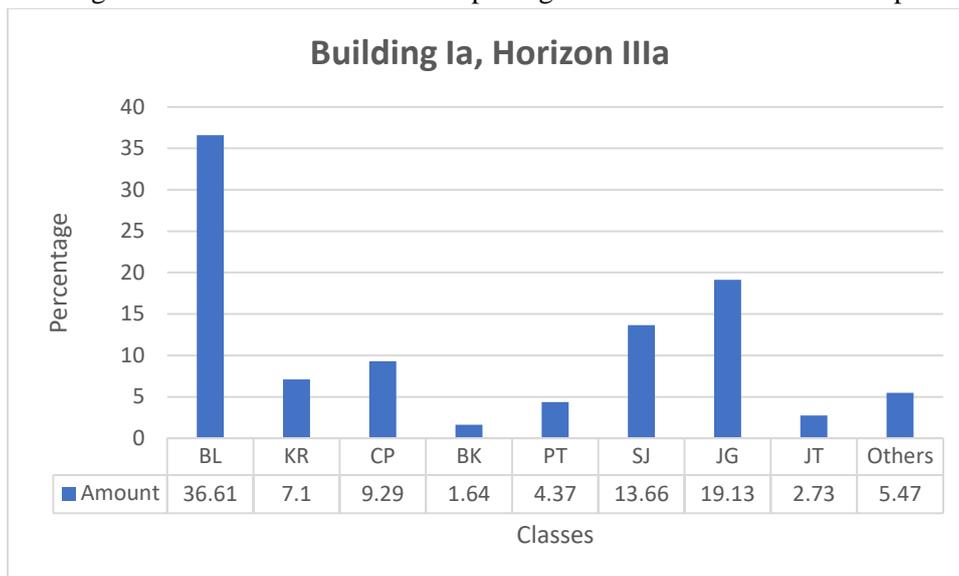


Figure 10.17: Class distribution of vessels of Ophel Horizon IIIa in Building Ia (Area B).

The class distribution in Fig. 10.17 resembles that of the Early Iron Age IIA in Areas A-2013 and A-2012 (Building Ib and the first phase of Building II, which is probably a continuation of Building Ib to the east). This may suggest a connection between these architectural units and those of the first phase of Building Ia.

The existence of a domestic assemblage alongside a fair number of pithoi and storage jars in the aforementioned systems (Building Ib and the first phases of Buildings Ia and II) suggests that they were all part of a domestic enclosure that still required a large amount of storage space, hinting that this may have been used as a small-scale administrative building. The plan of the rooms that appear in Building Ib noticeably resembles the plans of some

of the Negev Highlands “Fortresses.”<sup>74</sup> This may suggest that the enclosure that stood at the Ophel from the Iron Age IB to the early phases of Early Iron Age IIA was of the same nature as those “Fortresses.” The Ophel enclosure is roughly contemporary with the Negev “Fortresses,” based on my overview of their pottery assemblages.<sup>75</sup> This supports the notion that they may be part of the same phenomenon. The question of the relationship between the Ophel Iron Age I enclosure and the Iron Age I monuments related to the Stepped Stone Structure is addressed in Chapter 12.

---

<sup>74</sup> For a comprehensive overview of the research history of the subject, see Faust 2006. Recently, Shahack-Gross and Finkelstein (2008, 2015) have shown through phytolith analyses, that these enclosures were inhabited by desert-adapted pastoralists rather than garrisoned soldiers.

<sup>75</sup> A later date than that suggested here was suggested through 14C (see Boaretto, Finkelstein and Shahack-Gross 2010). I reject this dating based on the ceramic evidence (see also Chapter 11.2.2, Note 85).

## 11. Interregional Connections in Iron Age IB, Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB

### 11.1. *Defining the Typological Uniqueness of Judah*

To understand the interaction between Judah and its environs, as seen from Jerusalem, one should first define the character of Judah's uniqueness. This uniqueness is not its ceramic "fingerprint," as this will include mainly types that are common throughout the Southern Levant. Rather I wish to focus on the types that appear only in Judah – the pottery that makes it different from other regions and kingdoms in its surroundings. In the following section, I will list the types that are mainly, or only, appear in the southern reaches of the Southern Levant (Judah and Philistia) and rarely or never appear in the Northern Kingdom: <sup>76</sup>

*Bowls:* BL6 and BL7 (mainly Shephelah types), BL11c (southern parts of the Southern Levant), BL19a (mainly in Jerusalem), BL20 (appear in the north, but mainly in Jerusalem), BL21c (mainly in Jerusalem), BL27a and BL27c (appear rarely in the north) and BL33.

*Kraters:* KR3b and KR11 (the latter is a Jerusalem type).

*Cooking pots:* CP1a, CP1\_Var (mainly Shephelah), CP2 (Hill Country, but mainly around Jerusalem), CP3b, CP4, CP7b (while resembling northern parallels, this type is much finer form that appear mainly in Jerusalem), CP8a (mainly Hill Country), CP9a (appears in the north, but is mainly a Judahite type), CP9b, CP9c, CP10 and CP19 (mainly a Shephelah type).

*Holemouth jars:* HMJ3b.

*Storage jars:* SJ1c, SJ4, SJ8a, SJ8b, SJ9b (mainly Shephelah), SJ11 (a Jerusalem type), SJ12 (mainly in Jerusalem), SJ14 (mainly Jerusalem), SJ15, SJ16, SJ21 and SJ23.

*Pithoi:* PT2 (Judah and the Hill Country, very few in the north), PT3a, PT3b and PT4.

*Jugs:* JG3c, JG10 and JG5 (both subtypes of this type are known mainly from Judah and the Hill Country).

*Fine ware:* LPDW (mainly Shephelah).

The overall picture indicates that most early types, mainly those that were first introduced in the Iron Age I, do not appear in the list above, as they are spread throughout the Southern Levant and are not unique to the north or south (though some types do belong to a defined geographical sphere, for instance, some types are specific or common to the Hill Country or Philistia). This begins to change in the Early Iron Age IIA, as new types and new surface treatments that are unique to Judah were added to the ceramic corpus, possibly an indication for the initial schism between Judah and Israel. This phenomenon was significantly increased in the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB, when we see much more localized ceramic traditions. This locality is usually expressed through ceramic types that are known mainly or exclusively from a specific kingdom and/or from a specific geographical region within it.

### 11.2. *Petrographic, Ceramic and Historical Overview*

Reviewing the data from the petrographic analysis conducted by Ben-Shlomo (2019), we see that, quite expectedly, the majority of the vessels examined were of local manufacture (83.3%) – around two-thirds of which were sampled from the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA contexts and one-third from the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB contexts. The remaining vessels (16.7%) were made outside Jerusalem and the Judean Hills, almost all of which date to the Early Iron Age IIA. This result is somewhat misleading, as it may suggest that there were far fewer imports arriving in Jerusalem in the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB than in the Early Iron Age IIA. However, it is certain that imports came to Jerusalem in these periods in no lesser quantities. For instance, the BoR vessels that were found in the Ophel and the Summit of the City of David, while not analyzed petrography, almost certainly originated in Cyprus. Furthermore, the findings from the Gihon (Cohen-

---

<sup>76</sup> I will concentrate on common types, rather than on rare types, as, by definition, we know very little about the origin and distribution of these rare types.

Weinberger, Szanton and Uziel 2017) also show imports from the Shephelah dated to the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB. The scarcity of late examples for imports in the Ophel may be a result of more Early Iron Age IIA specimens analyzed petrographically in the Ophel than later ones.

The petrography indicates several origins for the vessels that were not produced in Jerusalem: 6.8% of the sampled specimens were produced in the southern coast of Philistia (16 specimens – 15 from the Early Iron Age IIA origin and one from the Early Iron Age IIB origin); 3.4% from the Shephelah (eight specimens – seven from EIIA origin, one from EIIB origin); 2.1% came from the Northern Valleys (five specimens – all from EIIA origin); 0.85% came from East Samaria (two specimens – both from EIIA origin); 0.85% may come from Edom (2 specimens – both from EIIA origin) and 2.6% from Cyprus (six specimens – five from EIIA origin, one from EIIB origin). In the case of the Cypriot-ware, an additional 27 examples not analyzed petrographically were identified in this study.

### 11.2.1. Jerusalem and its Surroundings

Extensive discussion on the association of sites situated on the Benjamin Plateau to Jerusalem have been published, including papers by Na'aman (2009) and Sergi (2017), who argue that the sites in Benjamin were under the influence of Jerusalem in the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA. On the opposite end, Finkelstein (2011; 2018) believes they belonged to a northern political sphere - probably the Kingdom/Chiefdom of Saul. I tend to believe that neither the pottery nor any other archaeological analysis will help this discussion. For instance, it seems that the pottery of Jerusalem and Benjamin is quite similar – there is little or no difference at all between them, especially in the Iron Age IB. Does this help Na'aman's and Sergi's "cause"? Probably not. Ceramic affinity is not necessarily a sign for inclusion in a common political sphere if there is geographical proximity. For this very reason, even if the sites of Benjamin were controlled from Shechem, the city they would interact most would still be Jerusalem. Therefore, even if Benjamin was not under the political sphere of Jerusalem, it certainly was part of its cultural and economic sphere. The material from the Ophel mirrors the same chronological pattern as Benjamin: in both areas, there is a peak of activity that begins in the Iron Age IB and ends in the Iron Age I-II Transition. Most of the sites in Benjamin are abandoned after this period or there is a gap in the settlement record. In Jerusalem, there is a sharp shift in construction style, with the introduction of the monumental building style of the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA. One could attribute the abandonment of Benjamin's sites to the "demographic gravitation" (Stewart 1948) toward the largest city in the surroundings, i.e., Jerusalem (Sergi 2017a: 375). The attribution of Benjamin with the dynastic line of Saul may also hint to another option: the abandonment of the area may be associated with the rise of the House of David in Jerusalem, which is dated roughly to this very period.<sup>77</sup> In this scenario, it is Jerusalem that caused this abandonment.<sup>78</sup> Regardless, henceforth the area turned into a sensitive border zone (Finkelstein 1988a: 188). The very existence of this border zone may point to the time of the schism between/foundation of the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah, sometime between the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA and not as described in the Bible, almost a hundred years later. Moza, situated west of Jerusalem, also shows a ceramic affinity to Jerusalem, not only through the morphology of the various types but also by choice of surface treatments. Moza, like Jerusalem, shows a significant preference to only burnish its bowls, with scarcely any slip to be found in the material from the Iron Age IIA of the site. This, as in Jerusalem, changes with the beginning of the Late Iron Age IIB.<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>77</sup> The strife between tribes over the rule of the area is not uncommon in this period of time and it apparently also occurred between the northern tribes.

<sup>78</sup> Worthy of discussion is the speculation that if Jerusalem was the strongest and largest force in the area, why was it not the center of Saul's chiefdom? It is hard to believe that a chiefdom of that scale can exist without the consent of the stronghold in Jerusalem. Taking this into consideration, one might suggest that contra the biblical narrative and if Saul's chiefdom had any real merit to it, its center was not in Gibah (where a private compound of the ruling elite may have stood), but in Jerusalem. If this is true, it was in the interest of the Davidic line and the writers of chronicles to make people forget that the Davidic line took Jerusalem from the previous line.

<sup>79</sup> I would like to thank Shua Kisilevitz (IAA and Tel Aviv University) for giving me a chance to review the material from Moza.

### 11.2.2. Jerusalem, the Shephelah and the Negev

As noted above, the petrographic analysis showed that the amount of the imports from the Shephelah is second only to the Southern Coast/Philistia. It is important to note that the material from Philistia and likely the material from Phoenicia and Cyprus traveled through the Shephelah on its way to Jerusalem. This stresses that the main corridor to Jerusalem bringing merchandise and culture was the Shephelah. This is hardly surprising, as Jerusalem, being important for its reasons, was never a fertile place nor close to one of the main trade routes or neighbored any advanced culture, while the Shephelah certainly was. One can guess that for the same reason, there is so little material found in Jerusalem from the Negev. The Negev was most likely connected to the Shephelah rather than directly to Jerusalem. From the Shephelah, the Negev sites received sustenance and connected to trade routes, which in turn gave access to many cultural commodities. It is no wonder that the ceramic assemblages of the south bear much more resemblance to those of the Shephelah than those of Jerusalem (as already noted by Holladay 1993: 97).

#### *The Shephelah*

The realization of Gath's full strength and importance in the 10<sup>th</sup> and early 9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE is relatively recent, did not blossom with the excavations of the site of Tell es-Safi. Following this realization, some researchers started to doubt the possibility of the sovereignty of Judah over the Shephelah in the period between Iron Age I-II Transition and the Early Iron Age IIA (as well as the beginning of the Late Iron Age IIA, until the fall of Gath) and thought that its rule reached only the foothills of the Judean Hills or the Trough Valley (Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 30-31, Fantalkin 2008: 30-35, Maeir 2012: 26-43, Finkelstein 2012a: 25-26). Sergi (2013: 227-229), while not stating that Gath's rule reached the foothills of the Judean Hills, refused to accept that the Kingdom of Judah had any outpost in the Shephelah in the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE. In the case of Beth-Shemesh Level 3, which is dated by its excavators to the Early Iron Age IIA (*Beth-Shemesh*: 330-331, 339-341), Sergi cites Finkelstein (2002: 121-122), who disagrees with that dating. Finkelstein's claim that the dating is based on too little pottery that originated in fills is correct. While Bunimovitz and Lederman addressed these arguments (*Beth-Shemesh*: 339, Notes 15 and 17), they did not provide further ceramic evidence to support their argument. Still, from the little amount published, I tend to follow their dating. In the case of Lachish, Sergi disregarding Lachish Level V, as it stood behind the "borderlines" of the Azekah-Goded ridge (which he considers to be too close to Gath). He suggested that Jehoram's expedition to quell the rebellion in Libnah is the first attempt of Judah to expand to the west and that the fullest expansion to the Shephelah only occurred after the fall of Gath. Na'aman (2013) on the other hand, claims that the "David's story cycle" (which he believes to be a "trustworthy source") shows that the easternmost parts of the Shephelah were already in Judahite hands in the time of David (*ibid.*: 264) and suggests that Lachish Level 4 was founded even before Gath was destroyed (Na'aman 2013: 254; contra Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 30-31; Fantalkin 2008: 30-35; Lehmann and Niemann 2014: 89). Na'aman finally suggested that there was a gradual expansion of Judah to the west already in the late 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE, on the background of an overall peaceful relationship between Judah and the Philistines (mainly Gath). Garfinkel, following his excavations in Kh. Qeiyafa, Kh. al-Ra'i and Lachish, brought forth a suggestion that Judah had at least two pulses of expansion into the Shephelah. The first occurred in the very late 11<sup>th</sup> century and early 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE, in which both Kh. Qeiyafa and Kh. al-Ra'i were established and a second pulse in which Lachish V was established (Garfinkel et al. 2019: 709-710). This reconstruction of Judah's presumed presence in the Shephelah probably mirrors best the dynamic nature of borders in the early stages of state formation.

Another factor in the argument regarding the sovereignty of Judah over the eastern parts of the Shephelah is the identity of the inhabitants of the settlements in this area. For instance, while the excavators of Kh. Qeiyafa suggested that this site was an outpost of the Judahites/United Monarchy (Garfinkel and Ganor 2008; see also A. Mazar 2010: 49-50 and Faust 2013a: 214), other believed the inhabitants to be part of Saul's Chiefdom (Finkelstein and Fantalkin 2012) or "Canaanites" (e.g., Na'aman 2010; Koch 2012). The latter suggestion carries the existence of the Iron Age I "Canaanites" of the Shephelah (Faust and Katz 2011; Bunimovitz and Lederman

2011) into the Iron Age I-II Transition. Lehmann and Niemann (2014) tried to avoid the bulk association of the inhabitants of the Shephelah with any of the major ethnic groups known from this area and considered them to be local autonomous kin-based groups. As they believed the chiefdom/kingdom of the Highlands to be too weak, they placed Qeiyafa and the inhabitants of the Trough Valley under the jurisdiction of Gath. They believed this state of affairs did not change until the fall of Gath. In this regard, Regarding this, there is no good explanation as to what differentiates a “Canaanite” from a Judahite, in terms of material culture.

Unfortunately, Ophel Horizon II is by far too meager to indicate the status of power of Jerusalem in the Iron Age I-II Transition and if indeed it could have supported an outpost in the Shephelah. For this reason, I refrain from commenting on this subject. However, if one accepts the interpretation of the remains of the Ophel Horizon IIIb as remains of a substantial city in the Early Iron Age IIA, with a working bureaucracy (Keel 2015: Objects 36-55), then one might consider it a center of a strong enough entity to push into the eastern Shephelah as early as the Early Iron Age IIA. This view may be supported by the evidence for a demographic retreat of the Philistines from the Shephelah toward the west in the Early Iron Age IIA, with the exception of Gath (Faust 2013).<sup>80</sup> It is also likely that the Highlands had a larger population than the Shephelah (Faust 2014: 132), which may also demonstrate that the entity that stood east of Gath was far from marginal.

However, I believe that the question should not be, how strong or large Jerusalem was in the Early Iron Age IIA, but rather how complex its bureaucratic systems were. While Jerusalem was a strong chiefdom in the Early Iron Age IIA, it still lacked the tools that are needed to control areas outside its geographical vicinity (though it may have tried as the fortifications of Lachish V may have been part of a Judahite outpost.<sup>81</sup> These tools were surely available in the Late Iron Age IIA when Judah had turned from a chiefdom to a state/kingdom.<sup>82</sup> This transition is visible in the pottery of the Ophel. The genesis of the corpus of pottery known to us from the Iron Age IIB, the time the kingdom of Judah was at its peak, was in the Late Iron Age IIA and as such one can conclude that it was in this time when the state was formed and its expansion began.

### *The Negev*

In the Early Iron Age IIA, the Negev Highlands were spotted with many small, fortified settlements, the biggest of which was Tel Masos. This site was probably the center of a political and economic system and for that reason, it is sometimes referred to as the “Masos Chiefdom” (Finkelstein 1988, Finkelstein 1995: 103-126, Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006). It is unclear which ethnic group settled this chiefdom, though Na’aman suggested they were early Edomites (Na’aman 2013: 257). This chiefdom relied on the trade traffic in this hinterland and probably more than anything on the trade of copper from Feynan and Timna (Finkelstein 1988, Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 24-26; Martin and Finkelstein 2013). The earliest level is Masos Str. III is dated to the Iron Age I, but only in Str. II, dated to the Early Iron Age IIA, do we see Masos at its peak. Fantalkin and Finkelstein (2006) argued that this stratum was occupied by the Egyptians, who took control of the city at the time of Shishak’s (Sheshonq I) campaign, in order to control the Feynan copper trade. While I agree that there are some pieces of evidence for Egyptian involvement in this trade (Levy et al. 2004: 872-873; Ben-Yosef 2012: 64),<sup>83</sup> I would argue that the Egyptians, seeing the success of Masos Str. II, launched the campaign which caused the abandonment of most of the highland sites, including Masos II, Beer-Sheba VII and Arad XII.<sup>84</sup> I suggest that Masos Str. I may represent

---

<sup>80</sup> For a different view, see Maeir, Hitchcock and Horwitz (2013), to which Faust (2013: 193-195) responded.

<sup>81</sup> Much of the possibility of the existence of an outpost in Lachish V rides on the question of whether or not that city was fortified. Following his excavations in Lachish, Garfinkel believes he found such fortifications (Garfinkel et al. 2019: 709-710), while Ussishkin argues against this (Ussishkin 2019: 307-310).

<sup>82</sup> In this work I will consider a “Chiefdom” any polity that controls the surrounding geographical environ – in the case of Jerusalem, all the Judean Hills, and maybe few cities or villages at its fringes. “Kingdom” is any polity that also includes several geographical units around it – in the case of Jerusalem - the inclusion of the Shephelah and the Negev. Quite naturally, in the “Kingdom” the tribal hierarchy still exists, but with lesser force.

<sup>83</sup> See also Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 26-27.

<sup>84</sup> My opinion aligns with Finkelstein’s previous view, which ascribed the destruction of Masos II to Shishak’s campaign (Finkelstein 2002a).

Egyptian control over Masos, but since the Egyptians inadvertently destroyed both the foundations of the trade route (the small sites of the highlands) and the people who knew how to trade along those routes (the people of the hinterland, early Edomites?), the trade had ceased and Masos Str. I was eventually abandoned as well. Another option is that the Egyptians, following their campaign and takeover of this trade system, taxed it too heavily, strangling it to a halt. In a nutshell, while Fantalkin and Finkelstein believe the Egyptians energized the copper trade in the south, as seen by the active Str. II of Tel Masos, I believe they caused the eventual termination of the Masos system (as seen by the failing Str. I).<sup>85</sup>

Be that as it may, in the Late Iron Age IIA the ruined Early Iron Age IIA system that functioned in the Negev was replaced by the southern outposts of the Judahite kingdom (which was at that time heavily influenced by the Omride dynasty of the northern kingdom). These included the citadels of Arad (Str. XI) and Beer-Sheba (V). Fantalkin and Finkelstein's theory suggests that the trade of copper from Feynan ended with the reintroduction of copper trade from Cyprus (Knauf 1991: 185, Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 28), which may indeed be true. Fantalkin and Finkelstein's reconstruction of the Negev in the Early Iron Age IIA (as well as those who follow this opinion – e.g., Sergi 2013) dismisses the option of an influence by the neighboring large chiefdom of Judah. The reason they disregard Judah in this period is that they consider it to be “marginal” (Fantalkin and Finkelstein 2006: 29) and “incapable of long-distance trade” (Sergi 2013: 231). We now know that both these claims may be incorrect, if one accepts the view of Jerusalem presented here, as seen through Ophel Horizon IIIb. The data presented here suggests that, at the least, Judah controlled large parts of the Judean Hills. The Philistine and Cypriot ware vessels that were found in the Ophel (see discussion below) also show that Jerusalem was fully capable of involving itself in long-distance trade. One may suggest that this fairly large political entity most likely wanted to have its share of the copper trade that occurred close by in the south and that Beer-Sheba VII and Arad XII were possibly part of this effort.<sup>86</sup> However, while this option is not impossible, both sites are even further from Jerusalem than the eastern side of the Shephelah and as mentioned above, the issue is not how strong was Jerusalem, but how capable it was of maintaining strongholds outside its immediate geographical sphere. These capabilities were only developed when Judah transitioned from a strong chiefdom to a state/kingdom sometime in the later parts of the Late Iron Age IIA and this is why I believe Judah expanded to the south only in this period.<sup>87</sup>

This may be the reason why the Book of Kings gives us much more information on the involvement of Judah in the Negev in the Late Iron Age IIA than in the Early Iron Age IIA. In 2 Kings 8: 20-23, one can read about, failed military expedition to the south by Jehoram, King of Judah, to suppress a revolt that broke out there. One can easily deduce from this story that Judah had some sort of sovereignty over Edom and the Negev before this incident. The question is how long before that? The Book of Kings hints that the Negev was connected to Judah already in the time of Jehoshaphat (1 Kings 22: 48 and 2 Kings 3: 9-12). The process of expanding toward the south was probably gradual and the large citadels of the south were probably rebuilt to their full glory (Arad XI and Beer-Sheba V) in the time of Jehoshaphat or Jehoram, somewhere in the middle of the Late Iron Age IIA.<sup>88</sup>

---

<sup>85</sup> This reconstruction would be unfounded if taking into consideration the new dates for the Early Iron Age IIA, of the Negev Highlands (Boaretto, Finkelstein and Shahack-Gross 2010). These new dates push the Early Iron Age IIA in this region into the range between the late 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE and the first half of the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE, probably after Shishak's campaign. However, after further investigation (Shahack-Gross et al. 2014), it was clear that some of the determinations date phases that do not appear clearly, or at all, in the ceramic repertoire of the site. This means that you cannot correlate with certainty between the late radiocarbon dates and the Early Iron Age IIA ceramic assemblage. The work conducted by Shahack-Gross did reveal that the Negev Highlands sites were occupied in both the Early and Late Iron Age IIA. The question of whether these were continuous settlements or if there was a break in between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA remains.

<sup>86</sup> It would be interesting to separate the assemblages of Arad XII and Beer-Sheba VII into two parts. The first assemblage would form the foundation of the sites and the second from the lifetime or end of the sites. This may give us a hint about the time when these sites were erected.

<sup>87</sup> See note 87.

<sup>88</sup> Beer-Sheba VI may represent an intermediate phase, sometime earlier in the Late Iron Age IIA.

The importance of the Negev in the time of Jehoram is shown in another interesting manner – he chose a wife for his heir from Beer-Sheba, thus strengthening the bond between the southern families, who controlled the trade routes to the south, with the royal family, factually making one of them the next queen (2 Kings 12: 2; Naaman 2013: 255). The Edomite rebellion did not end Judah's interests in the Negev. The kingdom still participated in the copper trade as they still wished to get some revenue from it and probably also needed it to improve their military. The trade posts/citadels in the Negev were also crucial for the later development of the Arabian trade route that boosted Judah's economy (Singer-Avitz 1999).

### 11.2.3. The Relationship between Judah and other Kingdoms as seen from Jerusalem

#### *Philistia*

The Philistine or Philistine-inspired vessels are by far the largest group of imported vessels found in the Ophel, mirroring the active relationship between Judah and the Philistine cities, unparalleled by any other relationships Judah and Jerusalem had with any other polity in the Early Iron Age IIA. The Philistine's sphere included both the Southern Coastal Plain and the western part of the Shephelah. However, although petrographic analysis can identify the origin of certain vessels to the Shephelah, it is uncertain whether these came from Philistia or the Judean Shephelah. Therefore, only vessels arriving from the Southern Coastal Plain will be considered Philistine imports, though, surely some of the material that came from the Shephelah is Philistine in origin. The vast majority of vessels that came from the Southern Coastal Plain are tableware (bowls, jugs and strainers), reflecting a desire to purchase the ceramic ware itself, rather than its content. The end-user for these commodities were likely the elite, who required fine ware to affirm their status.

The material from the Gihon (De Groot and Fadida 2011, Uziel and Szanton 2015 and Cohen-Weinberger, Szanton and Uziel 2017), dated to the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB also included many Philistine imports (from both the Shephelah and the coast). This shows that Philistine interaction with Jerusalem continued up to this period (though Gath had already been destroyed). The discovery of fish bones found in these excavations may be another facet of this trade relationship (Reich, Shukron and Lerna 2007).

In two important articles discussing the relationship between Jerusalem and Philistia (Cohen-Weinberger, Szanton, et al. 2017, Ben-Shlomo 2018) an important emphasis was drawn to the locally made non-local types. This phenomenon is important because imitation is a sign of the deep level of influence on the imitating by the imitated, as part of a cultural dialog. This influence of the Philistine culture on that of Jerusalem and its surroundings is first seen in the Iron Age I (Gunnweg et al. 1994), with a few Philistine Bichrome vessels that were found in Tell en-Nasbeh made of local clay.<sup>89</sup> This was also seen in the Late Iron Age IIA in the Gihon, as some of the LPDW vessels were shown to be made from local clay and finally, the material from the Ophel shows this phenomenon in the Early Iron Age IIA (e.g., LPDW2). These local imitations may have been made by local potters or by a traveling Philistine potter. Regardless, they still indicate that the local population (probably the elite) wished to have these kinds of vessels. Philistine or Philistine-inspired vessels are still present in Jerusalem in the Iron Age IIB and IIC (Ben-Shlomo 2018: 272), showing that the cultural and economic relationship between Jerusalem and Philistia was strong throughout the Iron Age. That said, there was hardly any material from the Judean Hills found in the Shephelah in the early parts of the Iron Age (though one should mention a Judahite jar found in the Late Iron Age IIA layer of Gath – Maier and Eshel 2014). This tendency began to change after the fall of Gath, where several vessels of Judean Hill origin were found (*ibid.*). This two-way connection strengthens in the Late Iron Age IIB-IIC, probably a result of the Assyrian effects on trade connections between the coast, the south and Jerusalem (Gitin 1995, Younger 2015).

---

<sup>89</sup> Locally made Philistine Ware was also found in the Jezreel Valley and in other northern sites in the Iron Age I. Even so, the bulk of the Philistine vessels that were found in Jezreel Valley (two-thirds) were still imported from the Southern Coastal Plain, showing a complex cultural dialog between the two areas and cultures (Martin 2017).

Another facet of interaction between the Philistine culture and Jerusalem is cult. Some figurines that were found in the 8<sup>th</sup>-6<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE contexts in the City of David and a few from the Early Iron Age IIA contexts from the Ophel were analyzed petrographically and were found to originate in Philistia (Ben-Shlomo and Darby 2014, Ben-Shlomo 2015). Furthermore, the recently found temple at Moza contained figurine heads that have parallels from Israel and Philistia (Kisilevitz 2015: 158). That said, Ben-Shlomo has correctly argued that figurines are more likely to be brought or dedicated by a Philistine individual and therefore do not represent a transition of ideas or culture – at least not as much as locally made foreign-style pottery (Ben-Shlomo 2018: 277).

One cannot be certain if the Philistine goods were delivered to Jerusalem by Philistines or Judahites, but one can be certain that the Philistine goods were welcomed, if not even sought for (one can assume this is also true for metal objects). This interaction is long-term, dating as early as the Iron Age I and continuing in some fashion to the Early and Late Iron Age IIA and up to the end of the Iron Age, with no evident stop – though the source of the connection on the Philistine side and the intensity of the connection fluctuated throughout time. One can assume that clashes did cause a change in the border between Judah and Philistia (Faust 2013), but apparently, this did not make the Philistine Ware unwanted.

One should not in any way interpret the Philistine material in Jerusalem and its surroundings as a sign of sovereignty of the Philistines in the area (Niesiołowski-Spanò 2013, Niesiołowski-Spanò 2014). The material from the Ophel (presented here) and from the City of David shows that Jerusalem was not a small or weak city during the Iron Age I or in the Early and Late Iron Age IIA (Sergi 2017; contra Finkelstein 2018).

### *The Kingdom of Israel*

Similar to Judah, the Kingdom of Israel was made of several geographically defined regions joined together under a single state/kingdom. Each of these regions had a different ceramic profile. In this sense, it is hard to say if Jerusalem had contact or was influenced by the Kingdom of Israel, rather one needs to refer to a specific region within the Northern Kingdom. Of the northern regions, the area of the Jezreel Valley (represented here mainly by Megiddo) probably has the highest ceramic resemblance to that of Judah, or more correctly to that of the Shephelah. It has some resemblance to the ceramic profile of Jerusalem, but to a lesser extent than that of the Shephelah. The sites of the Samarian Hills share quite a lot of ceramic types with Jerusalem, mainly in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA. In this context, one should recall the pithoi types PT1 and PT2. Although connection to other regions in the Northern Kingdom was examined, it seems that the sites in the Beth-Shean (Beth-Shean and Tel-Rehov) and in the Hula Valleys (Tel Hazor), as well as those of the Northern Coast (Dor, Keisan, Tyre, etc.), have a distinct ceramic profile that is hard to compare to that of Jerusalem.

The petrographic analysis found hardly any vessels originating from the Northern Kingdoms – five examples (from all the vessels that were petrographically analyzed) originated in the Northern Valleys (three of which were storage jars) and two examples originated in East Samaria (both storage jars – one is a handle with finger imprint). As most vessels that came from the north were storage jars, it is possible that the exchange between the entities dealt mainly in consumable goods – either for trade or taxation.<sup>90</sup>

As there are so few examples of material from the north, one can suggest that there was either very little interest in exchanging commodities between the two polities or that the border area was dangerous. If the latter were the case, then it was probably only in the Early Iron Age IIA when the two entities were feuding. This is less likely in the Late Iron Age IIA, when the connection with the Omride Dynasty was at its peak.

The excavations in the Ophel indicate that in the Early Iron Age IIA, the Kingdom of Judah, very much like the Kingdom of Israel, was a strong polity at the early stages of its formation. It had bureaucracy (see the seals and bullae from the Ophel dated to this period [Keel 2015: Objects 36-55]), long-distance trade connections (Cypriot and Philistine Wares), monumental architecture (as seen in the Ophel) and possibly fine ware. However, the Northern Kingdom managed to expand far more successfully and connect itself with the advanced and rich

---

<sup>90</sup> It may be interesting to check material from Tell Farah North and Samaria in order to see whether there are storage jars from Judah.

Phoenician entities of the northern coast, while Judah was blocked by the powerful Philistines, living in Gath to its west and the arid hinterland to the south. These obstructions suspended Judah's expansion and as a result, in the Late Iron Age IIA, there was already a substantial gap in strength, size and wealth between the two kingdoms, in favor of the kingdom of Israel. That said, one would be wrong to assume Judah and Jerusalem were weak or poor – Jerusalem of the Late Iron Age IIA was a prosperous and growing city, as demonstrated by both the architecture and pottery and while in most cases the Kings of Judah adhered to the wishes of the Kings of Israel, especially as they were part of the same family, it certainly reserved the right to refuse it when it did not fit their plans (1 Kings 22: 50). The idea that Judah was some form of vassal state to Israel is unfounded (Na'aman 2013: 260-261; Sergi 2013: 234-237).

One would expect that with the entrance of the Omrides into the cultural sphere of Jerusalem in the Late Iron Age IIA, some impression on the pottery of Jerusalem would be noticed, especially as so many new pottery types enter the corpus in this period. At the least, one would expect that some of the new types originated in the north and were then introduced to Judah through the connection with the Omride Dynasty. The fact is that this is hardly the case - while the common bowls BL21a and BL22a first appeared in the north, they appeared there only sporadically in the Early Iron Age IIA. Other than these bowl types, all the other new bowls that had their first appearance in the Late Iron Age IIA of Jerusalem are local. This is also true for all of the new krater, cooking pot and storage jars types. So, even if the Northern Kingdom had some influence on the ceramic assemblage of the Late Iron Age IIA Jerusalem, it was quite negligible. It is more likely that the Omride influence on the pottery of Jerusalem was focused on their demand for finer pottery – this indeed could explain the rise in fine ware and complex styling of rims in the Late Iron Age IIA.

### *Cyprus*

Most of the fragments of Cypriot pottery that were found in the Ophel are too small to allocate to one of the sub-categories known within this ware. However, the distinction and attribution to White-Painted Geometric Cypriot Ware or the Black-on-Red Ware is still possible. The first group (the CG-WPI-II) is typologically dated to the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA (Gilboa 2015) and most were indeed found in contexts dated to this period. The latter group (BoR) is usually typologically dated to the Late Iron Age IIA or later (*ibid.*) and they were also mostly found in late contexts in the Ophel. While the Geometric sherds were only found in the Ophel, BoR fragments were also found on the Summit of the City of David, in what seems to be a Late Iron Age IIA context (*CoD\_Summit 2*: 54).

The fact that merchants made the effort to come to the Judean Hills and up to Jerusalem to bring their goods shows that they knew there would be customers – most likely from the elite – to purchase them. For the merchants that carried the Cypriot Ware, Jerusalem was a substantial city, a point on their route they had to go through and stop at. This notion is supported by the obvious existence of an elite in Jerusalem, both in the Early and Late Iron Age IIA and, of course, later.

Most of the Cypriot-ware in the Southern Levant was found along the coast (Gilboa 2015). It is likely that the Cypriot Ware found in the south and Jerusalem arrived through the southern coastal ports and was delivered by the same people who brought goods from the Philistine territories. In that sense, the Cypriot Ware and the Philistine Ware found in Jerusalem arrived there along the same trade route.

### *Phoenicia*

Phoenician material is usually found along the Levantine coast and especially its northern part (Phoenicia proper). Some can be found within the boundaries of the Kingdom of Israel, with only a few found in the region of Judah (Stern 2015: 435). While there are two variations of Phoenician Ware found in the Ophel (Bichrome and the Phoenician styled), one can add the vessels belonging to the LPDW\_HMJ to this, as they are also made in the Phoenician form. Little can be deduced from the Phoenician styled vessels, as they are local ware, which is distantly influenced by the Phoenician way of decorating vessels. The Bichrome found in the Ophel also seems

to be locally produced, as the only example analyzed petrographically showed that the clay originated in the Judean Hills: meaning, there are no direct links to the Phoenician territories, only general influence that is visible in the locally made Bichrome and Philistine LPDW. Finally, the local Bichrome vessel found in the Ophel was probably not crafted by a Phoenician artisan.

## 12. Reconstructing the settlement history of Jerusalem *vis-a-vis* the Ophel

This chapter will try to depict the settlement evolution of Jerusalem between the Iron Age Ib and the Early Iron Age IIB. For each period, I will summarize the attributed remains and try to sketch a picture of the city in this period.

### 12.1. *Iron Age I*

Very few Iron Age I remains have been exposed ancient Jerusalem. The southernmost remains of Iron Age I in the City of David, were found in the extra-mural area, D1 (*CoD\_Shiloh D1*: 37-39). There are only a few loci connected with this layer (Shiloh's Str. 15), none of which are linked with architectural remains and probably represent deposits thrown from caves in the area. In Area E (West), a small structure/installation that included two rooms was uncovered (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 34-35). The walls of this structure were made of unhewn stones in a single row, but the floor was plastered above a layer of pebbles that served as a makeup. In this room/installation, only a few indicative sherds were found.

Further north, a massive architectural element was uncovered first by Macalister and Duncan (1926: 49) and later, more thoroughly, by Kenyon and Shiloh. This architectural element is known as the Stepped Stone Structure. Steiner (2001), who published the material excavated by Kenyon, suggested that the two architectural components of the Stepped Stone Structure were built in different periods: the terraces below belong to "no later than the 12<sup>th</sup> century BC" (*ibid.*: 37), while the upper component, "the mantle," was built later on, in the 10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE (*ibid.*: 52; see also Finkelstein 2003 and 2018). This statement is problematic as Steiner derives the date for "the mantle" from "the massive terraces," which she believes are part of the Stepped Stone Structure, though the two elements are not physically connected, built differently and the latter's ceramic horizon looks markedly different and should be dated to no earlier than the 9<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>91</sup> Cahill, who processed the material excavated by Shiloh in Area G, claims that the two components are two parts of the same structure that was built at the beginning of the Iron Age I (Cahill 2003: 42 and 53). While I tend to agree with Cahill that the two components should be considered one unit, I think one can also date it to later within the Iron Age I (to the Iron Age IB), even though the assemblage contains earlier material. This would also make sense *vis-à-vis* the Iron Age IA building, found in Kenyon's Square A/I (Steiner 2001: 24), that predates terraces below the Stepped Stone Structure.

In her excavation at the Summit of the City of David, E. Mazar uncovered a substantial Iron Age I layer (*CoD\_Summit 2*: 36-42). She suggested this layer is an earth accumulation that was part of an open-space area that predates the "Large Stone Structure" (dated by her to the Early Iron Age IIA). She further suggested that the "Large Stone Structure" was built together with the "Stepped Stone Structure" as one architectural complex. According to E. Mazar, the fact that both buildings have an Iron Age I substructure and Early Iron Age IIA infrastructure (per Steiner), as well as the physical connection between the two elements, strengthens the idea that both structures were built as one unit. I think E. Mazar's idea may be plausible and both elements might be part of the same architectural project, but as I do not think it is logical for a building to have a substructure in one period and first use in the following period, I tend to think that both monuments were erected in the Iron Age I. The fact that the Early Iron Age IIA fills/floors(?) overlying the "Stepped Stone Structure" partially destroyed it (see below), clearly indicates that they were not part of the same building project – simply put, the later cancels the earlier (Cahill 2003: 56-57). In my opinion, the Large Stone Structure on the summit was first built in the Iron Age I, along with the Stepped Stone Structure and later refurbished in the Early Iron Age IIA (and extended and reused again in later periods). The option that the Large Stone Structure and the Stepped Stone Structure might have been built together in the Iron Age I and possibly identified with the "Fortress of Zion" was first raised by Cahill and A. Mazar (e.g., Cahill 2004: 25; Mazar 2006a: 269-270) and accepted by others (e.g., Faust 2010).

---

<sup>91</sup> Even the pottery from below the "massive terraces" contains pottery that does not appear before the Late Iron Age IIA (e.g., Steiner 2001: 49, Fig. 5.11: 41-42, 56 and 59).

Even E. Mazar does not rebuke this suggestion, though she believes it to be unlikely (*CoD\_Summit 2*: 55). While much of the criticism of Finkelstein et al. (2007), was addressed by E. Mazar (*CoD\_Summit 2*) and Faust (2010), Finkelstein (2011e) still maintains that the Large Stone Structure is not one building, that it cannot be dated to the Early Iron Age IIA or earlier and that it is not connected with the Stepped Stone Structure. While I agree that some of the walls of the Large Stone Structure should be reexamined, I tend to accept that W20 connects between the Large Stone Structure and the Stepped Stone Structure. The material associated with the Stepped Stone Structure, as published by Cahill (2003: Fig. 1.8a, 1.9a and 1.10a), is a clear Iron Age I assemblage, as is the material that abuts W20 from the west – the side of the Large Stone Structure (*CoD\_Summit 2*: 59). This should not be seen as a coincidence. So even if there is a Hellenistic wall built upon W20, it does not change the nature and dating of the connection between the two features.<sup>92</sup> As far as dating, Finkelstein claims that as the same type of bowls were found under the pavement of Room D and in the Late Iron Age IIA Locus 47, the bowls and thus the pavement should be dated to Late Iron Age IIA (Finkelstein 2011e: 7). However, even though bowls of BL14c types were indeed found in Locus 47, they are far more common in the Early Iron Age IIA and in fact act as the *fossile directeur* of this period. The fact that a large example of this bowl type was found in/below the pavement of Room D, pushes its date earlier rather than later. As mentioned above, I believe the walls of the Large Stone Structure that were built upon the Iron Age I accumulation are probably later additions or extensions. If one accepts the Late Iron Age IIA date of Locus 47, which functions as a second phase to these walls, then one can date the walls on the accumulation to the Early Iron Age IIA (the view I tend to follow). If one believes that the Iron Age IIB intrusions in Locus 47 should date it (Finkelstein et al. 2007: 149), then these walls may be dated to the Late Iron Age IIA or slightly later. Hopefully, the release of the final publication of the excavations on the Summit of the City of David will shed more light on this important structure.

The architectural elements that have been found in the Ophel were built no later than the Iron Age IB and continued to be used throughout the Iron Age I-II Transition and the early phases of the Early Iron Age IIA. These are the first pieces of evidence of the Iron Age I stratum outside the environs of the Stepped Stone Structure. Though it is not as monumental, it considerably enlarges the area of Iron Age I Jerusalem. The Ophel remains hardly function as a fortification and, likely, the main fortified area in the Iron Age I (as well as the early phases of the Early Iron Age IIA) was the stronghold that stood above the Stepped Stone Structure. It is possible that in the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA, the Stepped Stone Structure lost its prominent position as the main fortified building of Jerusalem in favor of the complex in the Ophel.

In this period, the sites in Benjamin were active and probably played an important role in the economic sphere that included Jerusalem and Benjamin, as already discussed above (see Chapter 11.2.1).

## 12.2. **Early Iron Age IIA**

All of the Early Iron Age IIA remains that were found in Jerusalem until the renewed excavations of the Ophel (2009-2013) began, were concentrated on the Southeastern hill of the City of David. The main finds came from Areas E and G of Shiloh's excavations. According to Cahill, the Iron Age IIA remains in Area G are concentrated in two houses – “The Burnt Room House” and “House of Ahiel” – both lie just above the Stepped Stone Structure and both continue into the Iron Age IIB-C (Cahill 2003). The foundations of the houses damaged the Stepped Stone Structure in some places, which indicates that they were not used together but subsequent to one another. The first floor of the “Burnt Room House” was ascribed to Stratum 14 (Early Iron Age IIA). The one above it was attributed to Stratum 13 (Late Iron Age IIA) and the one above it, to Stratum 12B.<sup>93</sup> In the “House of Ahiel” only two phases were discerned, the earliest of which is ascribed to Stratum 14, while the second one to Strata

<sup>92</sup> Finkelstein's claim that there was substantial reconstruction on the upper parts of the Stepped Stone Structure (Finkelstein 2011e: 6) and thus the connection between the two features was compromised is a difficult one to reexamine. Reviewing the pictures given in Finkelstein's article offered no clarification.

<sup>93</sup> Cahill believes that it belonged to the Early Iron Age IIB, but if it resembles Stratum 12B of Area E (Shiloh's excavations), then it should be dated to the Late Iron Age IIB.

13-12B. A quick overview of the pottery Cahill published from Stratum 14 reveals that some of it should be placed in Stratum 13. Unfortunately, as Cahill's report is only preliminary and partial, one should be cautious when using it as support for any broader conclusions. This is true for any reference to her work in this study. However, I reference her with the belief that the material she published reflects the wider picture that she studied in Area G.

In Area E (North), remains of two buildings were uncovered (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 101-106). One of these buildings (Building 1655) also included a cultic corner, which contained two chalices and fragments of a cultic stand (*ibid.*: 152). The second building (Building 2091) was found north of the previous one and was built in a slightly different orientation. The pottery published from these buildings is designated as Stratum 15-14, but after reviewing it, I would attribute it to Stratum 14, even though it includes Stratum 15 material. Unfortunately, the pottery plates from this area include material from Stratum 13 or even later (e.g., De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012a: Fig. 5.15: 24; 5.17: 12, 14; 5.19: 12; 5.20: 5, 10 etc.). These intrusions are probably derived from Room L2076 (Str. 13) that sits just above the buildings of Stratum 14. In Area E (West), a series of floors and walls ascribed to Stratum 14 were also found, though it is difficult to make sense of the plan of the building they belonged to (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 34). Most of the loci of Area E (West) are clean, with the exception of L1620 and L1623 that include later material (this problem was also observed by the authors).

Only meager remains were found in Area B, including a small part of a house that may have been a four-room house or a warehouse was exposed, while in Area D1, above and west of it, only fills and deposits were found, without any related architecture (De Groot and Ariel 2000: 4-7; 39-42). Cahill noted that the quality of the structures in Areas B and D1 are of lower quality than those of the buildings in Areas E and G, suggesting that it was used by the "less affluent residents" of the city (Cahill 2003: 67-68).

Unfortunately, Kenyon's excavations do not significantly expand our knowledge about this period. Steiner (2001) points to only a few places within Kenyon's excavation where 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE remains were exposed. Kenyon uncovered the Stepped Stone Structure mainly in Square A/XXIII, where it was mostly dismantled, with hardly any pottery collected and no proper drawings of this structure published. It was dated by its stratigraphic positioning to the 10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE (Steiner 2001: 43). The debate relating to the dating of the Stepped Stone Structure has already been discussed above, supporting an Iron Age I construction. In Trench I, east of the Stepped Stone Structure, Kenyon found "massive terraces," which overlie the Late Bronze-Iron Age IA terraces. Steiner speculated that these "massive terraces" were part of the Stepped Stone Structure and henceforth might belong to the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE (*ibid.*: 47). As stated above, the massive terraces are not connected to the Stepped Stone Structure, as they are built differently and dated to no earlier than Late Iron Age IIA. In Area H/1, Kenyon discovered remains of a casemate wall (Steiner 2001: 48). This wall hardly survived, but it is quite clear it was massive while standing. I tend to agree with Kenyon and Steiner and accept that this was indeed a casemate wall that probably connected the southeastern hill to the Ophel. Unfortunately, Steiner did not present the pottery that came from the context of the wall and only stated it dates to be 10<sup>th</sup>-9<sup>th</sup> centuries BCE, so it is not possible to determine an Early or Late Iron Age IIA date.<sup>94</sup> In her Area M/II, Kenyon excavated a deep fill with material she dated to the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE. She speculated that this fill was deposited against the western city wall of the period, but as the wall did not survive, the fills were all that was left (Kenyon 1974: 116). This area remains completely unpublished, other than passing mentions in Kenyon's preliminary reports (Kenyon 1964: 13; Kenyon 1965: 14; Kenyon 1966: 80, 83-84), so we cannot verify Kenyon's speculations. Moreover, the vicinity of this area is currently examined as part of the excavations in the Tyropoeon Valley (the Giv'ati Parking Lot Excavations). To date, no Early Iron Age IIA remains were found in this area. This fact may undermine Kenyon's speculation. Hopefully, the final publication of Area M will reveal if Kenyon's idea had merit.

---

<sup>94</sup> Though some pottery sherds associated with Area H/1 by Franken do seem to date to the Early Iron Age IIA (Franken 2005: 55-60).

As mentioned above, E. Mazar dated the Large Stone Structure she uncovered at the summit of the City of David to the Early Iron Age IIA and further suggests it belonged to the same structural unit as the Stepped Stone Structure. I have also mentioned my reservation regarding this idea and suggested that the Large Stone Structure may be, as the Stepped Stone Structure, of an Iron Age I date. However, it is clear that this building continued to be used later. An Early Iron Age IIA surface may have existed, as one BL14c bowl, which was found beneath the paved surface of Room D of the Large Stone Structure, may suggest. This bowl is indeed typical of the Early Iron Age IIA (though a few uses in the Iron Age IB are also documented). Finkelstein, Herzog, Singer-Avitz and Ussishkin criticized some of E. Mazar's interpretations, regarding the Large Stone Structure (Finkelstein, Herzog, Singer-Avitz and Ussishkin 2007; Finkelstein 2011e) and claimed that it should not be construed as a single building, that the method by which E. Mazar reached her dating was problematic (relying mainly on materials from fills and not from floors – as none were found at the time of the publication) and that the building should be dated to the Iron Age IIB, if not later (for a detailed discussion on these views see Chapter 12.1). As mentioned above, my opinion varies from both E. Mazar's and Finkelstein et al.

Jamieson-Drake (1991) claimed that Jerusalem could not have been the major city of a state in the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE, as he did not recognize any evidence for a stratified society within the archaeological record of the city of this period. He was both right and wrong. The Stepped Stone Structure, on its own is evidence of some sort of stratified society already in the Iron Age IB. The massive erosion of the remains of the Early Iron Age IIA by the building projects that took place in later periods (mainly, if not exclusively, in the Iron Age IIB-C, Herodian and the Byzantine periods) left us with very few, unimpressive structures on the eastern face of the southeastern hill of the City of David, mainly around the center of the eastern slopes. These structures included some residential houses and a highly fragmented part of what may have been an impressive fortification (Kenyon's casemate wall in Area H). While I do not think anyone has doubts about the fact that the city of this period had access to the Gihon Spring, no remains of this period were found around it, which once again may attest to the extent of the city's erosion. The only impressive building from this period in the City of David may have been the Large Stone Structure on the summit, which according to my opinion (following Cahill and A. Mazar) was built during the Iron Age I and continued to be in use in the Early Iron Age IIA. The findings from the debris that probably belonged to the later incarnations of this building, in the Iron Age IIB-C, included a Proto-Aeolic capital (Steiner 2001: 48) and numerous bullae (E. Mazar and Livyatan Ben-Arie 2015; Winderbaum 2015), which strengthen the notion that this was a bureaucratic center earlier on in its genesis.

The problem is that the dating of this structure, its plan and the scanty material relating to it all are in question and tend to rely on circumstantial pieces of evidence, which means, that scholars may argue that Jerusalem of this period has no monumental building to act as a hub, no evidence for a stratified society and is comprised by only a few residential buildings.

In contrast to the material from the City of David, the Ophel delivers a plethora of data from secure and clean sources. The material from the Ophel points to at least two phases within the Early Iron Age IIA. The first phase (Ophel Horizon IIIa) continues the architectural remains from the Iron Age I. The second (Ophel Horizon IIIb) cancels some of it, in favor of leveling the entire area with huge amounts of fill. In this phase, one can also see the construction of monumental walls that were used as retaining walls for the fills and created a large, elevated enclosure. The dating for each of these phases is based on pottery that originated from floors, constructional fills and deposits. The vast amount of pottery allowed the excavator to rely on concrete data, rather than circumstantial pieces of evidence and made it possible to conduct an in-depth study of the pottery of this period. Indeed, ceramic material that originates in fills (as is the case of the fills of Horizon IIIb) is far more problematic to process than material found on floors. It produces a granulated picture rather than a sharp picture of the assemblages of the period. However, meticulous work can ensure a high level of cleanliness for these assemblages.

Within the context of the Early Iron Age IIA phases, numerous glyptic finds were found (Keel 2015), pointing to bureaucratic activities that happened in the buildings of those phases. If we accept that both the Large Stone Structure and the buildings of Ophel Horizon III acted as bureaucratic centers, this provides testimony to the scale on which Jerusalem acted as a bureaucratic hub and to its importance in this period.

Still, while Jamieson-Drake and many others were mistaken in seeing Jerusalem as an unimpressive city without a stratified society, they were right about the fact that it was not the center for a state. As of now, no evidence for a complex bureaucracy has come to light from Jerusalem (one that includes standardization of weights and volumes for tax collection). Moreover, the pottery shows that the first steps of the capital of the kingdom, known from the Iron Age IIB, were in the Late Iron Age IIA and not earlier.

With the exception of a few capitals that were built from scratch to act as capitals, most capitals evolved from strong cities. Such is the case for Jerusalem. I believe that in the Early Iron Age IIA Jerusalem was the strong city of a chiefdom (maybe even a large chiefdom), yet it was still not a capital of a state/kingdom (see note 87).

Finally, the excavations in the Ophel showed that the city of the Early Iron Age IIA maintained its extent to the north (in the Ophel) – an extent that was already achieved in the Iron Age I (if not earlier) and thus demonstrated that the city was larger than what was previously thought.

### 12.3. ***Late Iron Age IIA***

The city of the Late Iron Age IIA still did not spread west of the Tyropoeon Valley, since the remains of this period are absent from the Western Hill of Jerusalem (Geva 2000: 24). However, the spread of the finds from that time stretches to the very southern tip of the City of the David, where scanty remains of the Late Iron Age IIA were found in Area A1 of Shiloh's excavations (Shiloh 1984: 4-5). The excavations in the Ophel (2009-2013) indicate that the city of this period continued its presence in the Ophel, beyond the northern reaches of the City of David. Around the Gihon, several excavations found a substantial amount of the Late Iron Age IIA remains. Shiloh noted that remains of this period were found in his excavations near this area (Shiloh 1984: table 2, Area J), but unfortunately none of these remains have been properly published. Reich and Shukron excavated extensively near the Gihon and uncovered a rock-cut pool that was filled up during the Late Iron Age IIA – on those fills an Iron Age IIB house was erected (Reich, Shukron and Lernau 2007; Reich and Shukron 2009; De Groot and Fadida 2011). Within these fills, numerous bullae were also found, which attest to the continuous status of Jerusalem as a bureaucratic center (Keel 2012). Uziel and Szanton continued Reich and Shukron's excavations in Areas C and H, adjacent to the Gihon Spring. In Building 2482 of their excavations, they found two phases – Phase 9b and 9a, the first of which is dated to the Late Iron Age IIA and the second to the Early Iron Age IIB (Uziel and Szanton 2015; Cohen-Weinberger, Szanton and Uziel 2017). The tower that guarded the Gihon was initially dated to the Middle Bronze by its excavators (Reich and Shukron 1999; Reich and Shukron 2000), but radiometric samples taken from the section below its northeastern corner (Regev et al. 2017) suggest it may have been built or at least renovated in the Late Iron Age IIA. This suggestion was rejected by Reich (2018), who claimed that the sampled area is highly problematic and maintained that regardless of the radiometric results, the architectural style is of an MBII nature. The radiometric readings however, point to the fact that even if this tower was not built in the Late Iron Age IIA, it was most definitely renovated in that period. Kenyon's excavation in the vicinity of this area (Square XXII) uncovered a building that was founded in the Late Iron Age IIA and continued to function in the Early Iron Age IIB (Franken and Steiner 1990: 10-27). The phase to which this building belonged (Phase 2) has three stratigraphic sub-phases, but regrettably, the authors did not attempt to date the different sub-phases separately and gave a general dating for all the phases. My assumption is that the first sub-phase of this building (Sub-Phase 2A) probably dates to the Late Iron Age IIA and its last sub-phase (Sub-Phase 2C) is probably dated to the Early Iron Age IIB. The first sub-phase of the building was destroyed at some point, when huge boulders landed on it – possibly as a result of an earthquake. After this sub-phase, the building was rebuilt with new floors and some changes to its plan. This happened again in the next sub-phase. While only part of this building was uncovered, it included eight rooms in this square alone. Within Cave II, which was found in the context of this building, a large cache of pottery, including many complete vessels, was revealed (Eshel 1995: 1-157; LaGro and Noordhuizen 1995: 191-200; Prag 1995: 216-218). This cache displays the same ceramic horizon of the building – Late Iron Age IIA to Early Iron Age IIB. This well-built building and the finds associated

with it resemble in many ways the Late Iron Age IIA-Early Iron Age IIB Ophel Building II (Area A-2012). Both are examples of the affluence of Jerusalem in these periods.

Few remains from the Late Iron Age IIA were also found in Shiloh's Areas E and G. In Area G, as mentioned above, the floor dated to Str. 13 (Late Iron Age IIA) in the "Burnt Room House" seems to be clean of intrusions, but the floor above that of Str. 14 in "House of Ahiel" contained a mix of Str. 13 material with that of Str. 12B (Cahill 2003: 57-58). It is likely that the floor belongs to the later period, but includes earlier material. The "massive Terraces" in Trench I of Kenyon's excavations were discussed above (see Early Iron Age IIA). These Terraces are situated just east of the "Stepped Stone Structure" and should be dated to either the Late Iron Age IIA or Early Iron Age IIB. The function of these terraces is unclear.

In Area E (North), Room L2076 (Str. 13) seems to cancel the buildings from Str. 14 (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012: 100-101). While only one of the building's rooms survived (3×4 m), its massive walls (1 m wide) attest that it belonged to an impressive building. The makeup of the floor was made of cobblestones, over which a floor made of several layers of beaten earth was laid. On the floor, a hearth was found lying directly over the cobblestones. In Area E (West), several fills and a floor that abut a wall were found, although they do not compose a coherent plan. Next to those features, an installation was found that included animal bones (*ibid.*: 33-34).

According to E. Mazar, the "Large Stone Structure" at the Summit of the City of David was fixed, supported or possibly extended sometime after its foundation (E. Mazar 2009: 51-52). In a patch of earth (L47) relating to this abutment, on the northeastern side of the building, several vessels, including complete bowls and a Black-on-Red juglet, were found (*ibid.*: 54). The bowls are of the BL14c-d type and fit with the Early Iron Age IIA assemblages, while the Black-on-Red juglet is known mainly from the Late Iron Age IIA contexts. I suggest cautiously dating L47 to the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA (though Iron Age IIB intrusions were found in this locus – see Finkelstein 2011e: 8). If my dating is correct, this means that there is evidence for the use and possible extension of the "Large Stone Structure" in the Late Iron Age IIA.

On the western slopes of the City of David, in the Tyropoeon Valley excavations (the Giv'ati Parking Lot), several walls and floors were found that can be dated to the Late Iron Age IIA (Ben-Ami 2013: 8-9). The walls are built on bedrock and sometimes incorporate it into the building. The walls are made of fieldstones, with either one or two rows. Some of the walls create a small room (L835), within which a rich ceramic assemblage of broken vessels was found, several of which are chalices, alongside some fragments of a cult stand or altar. This assemblage suggests that this room had a cultic function. The lack of city wall in this excavation led Ben-Ami to believe that the city of the Iron Age IIA had no fortifications (Ben-Ami 2014).

It seems that Jerusalem of the Late Iron Age IIA extends from the southern tip of the City of David to the northern tip of the Ophel. Moreover, the buildings of this period are well-built, with strong, sturdy walls, plastered floors and some pillars (Square XXII of Kenyon's excavations). The buildings also seem to be more complex in plan. One could say this is evident only because the Late Iron Age IIA Jerusalem is better preserved – and perhaps there is some truth to it, but the pottery assemblage of this period also gives the semblance of affluence (e.g., larger quantity of fine ware) and standardization (each vessel of the types common to this period is far closer in shape to others of the same type, especially when compared to Early Iron Age IIA types). Nonetheless, there are far fewer examples of monumental building projects in this period (not considering the renovation of old monumental buildings). Even in the Ophel, the royal building of Area D (the later phase of Building IIIb) did not stand before the Early Iron Age IIB. The only monumental buildings that may have been in use were still the "Large Stone Structure" at the Summit of the City of David and the tower above the Gihon Spring. Interestingly, no fortification was attributed to this period.

In the Ophel, there is a minor destruction layer on the floors of this period and there are some almost-complete vessels left on them. Destruction of some kind is also noted in the building in Square XXII of Kenyon's excavations. This may be an accidental coincidence, but both those buildings may also point to a deliberate destruction or possibly even an earthquake.

In many cases in Jerusalem, the Late Iron Age IIA remnants seem to mostly cancel those of the Early Iron Age IIA. This stands in contrast to the continuity notable from the Late Iron Age IIA and the Early Iron Age IIB remains.

As mentioned above, I believe that the city of this period began to function as the capital of the kingdom of Judah. This is evident from the higher standards of living, as seen in the architecture and pottery, the latter through the establishment of a new ceramic profile (as seen in Horizon IV) that continued into the Iron Age IIB.

As Horizon IV represents the latest part of the Late Iron Age IIA, as likely most of the Late Iron Age IIA phases in Jerusalem, the picture of Jerusalem in the earlier phases of the Late Iron Age IIA remains vague. We know, through the example of Tel Moza, that the early parts of this period are quite similar to the Early Iron Age IIA and different from the appearance of the material culture of the Late Iron Age IIA. If this true, then the process that defined this appearance in Jerusalem started some time after the beginning of this period. On the other hand, the Late Iron Age IIA, as seen in Jerusalem (Horizon IV) seems to be quite consolidated, which means some time had passed since the beginning of the process. For these reasons, I would guess that in Jerusalem the process started some time in the middle of the Late Iron Age IIA. However, the appearance of the “classical” Late Iron Age IIA was not applied in Jerusalem, since there were no substantial building projects in that stage of the Late Iron Age IIA. The big building burst in Jerusalem occurred only after the fall of Gath and the eventual annexation of the Shephelah (and possibly the northern parts of the Negev). Through these building projects, the later parts of the Late Iron Age IIA of Jerusalem entered the archaeological record. If one accepts the timeframe suggested here for the Late Iron Age IIA of Jerusalem, one can assume that the promoters of change in Jerusalem’s material culture were the newcomers to Jerusalem – the Omride dynasty.

#### 12.4. ***Early Iron Age IIB***

This period was mostly overlooked from the very beginning of research on the Iron Age in Judah, with few exceptions (e.g., – the final reports of Kuntillet ‘Ajrud and Tel Malhata). Recently, researchers of Iron Age Jerusalem have tried to isolate a phase that appeared below the known ceramic horizon of the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, but above the somewhat lesser-known horizon of the Late Iron Age IIA (e.g., De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012a; Uziel and Szanton 2015 and Gadot and Uziel 2017). I have mentioned above my belief that De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg's pioneering attempt to isolate this period in Str. 12B of the City of David has missed its target, because the material from the Ophel shows us that this stratum (12B) is still mostly Late Iron Age IIB. Uziel and Szanton’s attempt to isolate this in Phase 9a of their excavation hits closer to the mark and has a striking resemblance to the Early Iron Age IIB horizon in the Ophel (Ophel Horizon VI). Unfortunately, in the few cases that the ceramic horizon of the Early Iron Age IIB was revealed, it was mixed with other horizons, as in the case of Phase 2 and Cave II of Kenyon's excavations (Phase 2 - Franken and Steiner 1990; Cave II: Eshel and Prag 1995) – that included both Late Iron Age IIA material (probably Phase 2A) and the Early Iron Age IIB material (probably Phases 2B-2C). Regrettably, the mix of both periods looks just like the Early Iron Age IIB horizon. The Early Iron Age IIB may also have gone “lost” in cases where it was mixed together with the Late Iron Age IIB, although clear examples for this are absent. There is a good chance that the “Massive Terraces” found in Trench I of Kenyon’s Excavations (see above) also belong to the Early Iron Age IIB, but as the sample is unclear (Steiner 2001: Fig. 5.11), this cannot be determined unequivocally. In Area G of Shiloh’s excavation, Cahill remarks that the floors above that of Str. 13 may be paralleled with those of Stratum 12B (see above discussion of the Late Iron Age IIA). As she does not display any pottery from this stratum, I cannot say if these are indeed Early Iron Age IIB floors or floors that include material that resembles the material from Shiloh’s Area E, Stratum 12B, that should be dated to the Late Iron Age IIB.

Currently, the Ophel has the largest and clearest assemblage of the Early Iron Age IIB. The material from the Ophel demonstrates that this period continues and elaborates on the ceramic fashion of the previous period, as it does on the architectural and glyptic (and other small finds) styles. The small difference between this horizon and

that of the Late Iron Age IIA makes it hard to differentiate between them, especially if the assemblages are somewhat small.

The rich assemblages of high-quality ware remind us of the wares known from the opulent Late Iron Age IIB period (Lachish III horizon) and indeed reflect the consolidation of that rich society. The complex architectural plans of the houses known from the Ophel and Square XXII of Kenyon's excavations also mirror the rich society of the Early Iron Age IIB. In this period, we see, as we saw in the Late Iron Age IIA, the influences of the prominent powers of the regions – Philistines, Phoenicians and even Assyrians, showing the openness of the people of Jerusalem to other modes of culture.

In the Early Iron Age IIB, the establishment of the royal building in Area D of the Ophel (the later phase of Building IIIb) is also notable.<sup>95</sup> This building echoes the growing complexity of a rich society and the need for elaboration of the bureaucratic system.

It seems the Early Iron Age IIB city still did not spread beyond the limits of the City of David and the Ophel, but it prepared the ground for the oncoming growth of the city. The city of this period quickly renovated the houses that took damage from the misfortune that befell the city at the end of the Late Iron Age IIA and continued its initial cultural trajectory. Indeed, it seems that while Late Iron Age IIA Jerusalem was reinventing itself as a prosperous city, Early Iron Age IIB Jerusalem was consolidated as such city. The Late Iron Age IIB saw Jerusalem at the peak of its prosperity, with the looming threat of the Assyrians encroaching.

---

<sup>95</sup> Though there is a slight chance this building was founded in the Late Iron Age IIA. The assemblage is too small to be sure, but extensive enough to make the Early Iron Age IIB the most viable option.

### 13. Conclusions and Summary

This research is predominantly a working tool for those who wish to study the Early Iron Age of Jerusalem and especially the pottery associated with it. The advantage of the typological analysis of this work lies in the fact that it contains a large enough amount of material from clean contexts, of periods that rarely survived in Jerusalem. These large quantities allowed not only the qualitative analysis but also made a quantitative analysis possible. Merging the qualitative and quantitative analyses resulted in an extensive list of types that not only tell us in which period any type appears, but also to what extent. This will hopefully assist future researchers and excavators of Jerusalem to date the various archaeological elements that appear in their excavations. This is not the final word and no doubt future excavations will sharpen this working tool and fix any errors.

This research also explored the impact of the Ophel excavations on the study of the early history of Jerusalem and Judah. For this purpose, I will first summarize the different archaeological horizons found in the Ophel, from the earliest to the latest. I will add a short comment on the implications that these horizons had on the history of Jerusalem and Judah and the state of research.

#### **Iron Age IB (Ophel Horizon I)**

Only meager remains of this period survived in the Ophel. The remains include a series of elongated rooms, found in the southern reaches of the excavation, arranged in a manner that somewhat resemble the “Negev Fortresses”. Some remains of Iron Age I floors were also found in the middle of the excavated area (Unit IV of the “Far House”), although they were not connected to any wall. Those remains, though scanty, expand the size of Jerusalem in this period. These remains can be added to the major Iron Age I monument of the “Stepped Stone Structure” (and probably E. Mazar’s “Large Stone Structure”) – both reflecting the stratified society of the city and its overall strength. Jerusalem of this period was not only an imposing city, but also included some smaller sites in its jurisdiction, especially in the environs of Benjamin (Sergi 2017; contra Finkelstein 2018), functioning as their center.

The pottery of this period shows that excluding the Galilee, the Iron Age I is quite homogenous throughout the Southern Levant and even more so, within the Hill country.

#### **Iron Age I-II Transition and the Early Stages of the Early Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon II and IIIa)**

The remains from Ophel’s Iron Age IB were not abandoned at the end of the period, rather they were refurbished and repaired, continuing to be in use even in the Iron Age I-II Transition period (Ophel Horizon II). In the early stages of the Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IIIa), Building Ia was added to the earlier rooms on the southern edge of the excavations (Building Ib), turning this building into a more elaborate complex. The finds in the expanded building suggest an administrative function for the complex. No destruction layers were observed between the Iron Age IB building and the subsequent horizons (Horizons II and IIIa) with an overall feeling of continuity. As such, no testimony for the alleged Davidic conquest of Jerusalem was discovered. This continuation between the periods is not observed only through the continued use of the same building, but also through the pottery, which shows a continuation of styles, forms and manners of decorations (though the Early Iron Age IIA used far more reddish clay and far more burnish). It seems that “Jebusite” Jerusalem continued seamlessly between Iron IB and Early Iron Age IIA.

The fact that both the southern and northern regions of the assumed United Monarchy progress at the same rate in the Early Iron Age IIA and one does not seem to be more developed or impressive than the other, probably strengthens the possibility of the existence of the United Monarchy. However, there are some points that, to my mind, make the existence of the United Monarchy less likely:

a. While we now know that Jerusalem was far stronger and more influential in this period than previously thought, it still does not seem to be as complex as would be expected for the capital of the United Monarchy.<sup>96</sup>

---

<sup>96</sup> Contra Uziel and Shai 2007; Faust 2004.

- b. The petrography of the material from Jerusalem shows there was almost no connection between the south (Judah) and the north (Israel) – a connection that would be expected if Jerusalem was ruling over the north as well.
- c. The border zone that was left after the abandonment of Benjamin reflects a tension between two existing political entities, pointing to their possible separation already in the Iron Age I-II Transition.
- d. Numerous pottery types were unique to the southern reaches of the Southern Levant (e.g., BL11c, CP3a and PT3a). This may indicate a schism between the north and the south in the Early Iron Age IIA.
- e. In the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA, the north is already an impressive entity (e.g., Finkelstein 2000; Sergi and Gadot 2017). It appears to me that its development exceeds expectations for an entity that had just recently formulated and had no center prior to this period, leading me to believe that it was independent much earlier.

These reasons lead me to estimate that there were already two political entities during this period – Judah and Israel. As mentioned above, both entities progressed at the same rate in this period (EIIA) and both tried to expand beyond their initial geographical region. While the northern entity was fairly successful in its efforts to expand and increase its strength, the Judahites were less fortunate. The harsher climate of the south did not compete with the fertile lands of the north, while the lucrative trade routes were probably under the control of the “Masos chiefdom” in the south. The situation to Judah's west was even more severe, with the thriving Philistine culture and Ekron and Gath as their strongest cities. The Philistines were probably too powerful for the Judahites to expand at their expense. As Jerusalem of the Iron Age I was a strong city, there is a good chance that it kept its strength in this period as well. Does this mean it could have established an outpost outside its sphere, such as Kh. Qeiyafa? Unlikely, though not impossible.

### **The Late Stages of the Early Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IIIb)**

The early parts of the Early Iron Age IIA were followed by another horizon in the Ophel that included massive fills, leveling of vast areas for a monumental platform, which was delineated by impressive walls. I suggest associating these fills with the biblical “Milo” (see above, Chapter 9.2). These fills were noted in several areas of the excavation (mainly Areas E-2009 and B-2012-13, but also in Area C-2009). While this horizon is mainly composed of fills, their overall context, as well as their near lack of later intrusions, assure the suggested dating.<sup>97</sup> This monumental phase refutes by its very existence the claims that Jerusalem of the Early Iron Age IIA was a small and unimpressive village. If one also takes into account the imposing building that still stood in this period at the summit of the City of David ( “The Large Stone Structure”), the wide, sturdy casemate wall that was found in Kenyon’s Area H/1 and the increased construction of residential houses of this period (as attested to by the buildings on the “Stepped Stone Structure”), Jerusalem of the Early Iron Age IIA must have been impressive. These significant remains of Early Iron Age IIA Jerusalem are only a sample of what survived after the vast building projects that occurred in the Iron Age IIB-C, the Herodian periods, the Byzantine period and other, modern building projects.

Within the Early Iron Age IIA contexts of the Ophel, an impressive number of seals and especially bullae dated to the Early Iron Age IIA were found (Keel 2015). These finds advocate a notable presence of bureaucracy in this period focused this area. The inscribed pithos found in an Early Iron Age IIA context (though within the early stages of the Early Iron Age IIA – E. Mazar, Ben-Shlomo and Ahituv 2013) also strengthen the notion of a long tradition of administration and literacy in Jerusalem of the Early Iron Age IIA (see also Na’aman 2013: 267-268).

---

<sup>97</sup> Three sherds that may be intrusions were found in these massive fills (less than 0.2% of the overall diagnostic sherds of these fills). If one considers that all three intrusions are very small sherds and may have trickled/burrowed down, then their problematic nature declines even further. Therefore, it is not impossible that these intrusions reflect the time in which the massive fills of Horizon IIIb were deposited, although it is highly unlikely (see details in Chapter. 7.1).

The petrography of the sampled vessels from the Early Iron Age IIA contexts shows that Jerusalem was an important hub for trade and commerce at this time, as demonstrated by the imports from both Cyprus and especially the coast and the Shephelah, as demand for Philistine Ware is easily noticed in the ceramic repertoire of Jerusalem. This demand for Philistine pottery is also notable in the production of Philistine style ware in Jerusalem, attesting to the cultural dialog between the two areas and possibly the two ethnic groups.

Gath, now the strongest Philistine city in the Shephelah, was undoubtedly rich and had a strong army, but still did not try or did not at least succeed to expand eastward, as there is no evidence for Gath's presence in the Judean hills. One can assume that they preferred not to deal with the rising Judahite chiefdom. Moreover, there was probably little economic incentive for such expansion.

In summary, Jerusalem of the Early Iron Age IIA was a city with several older monumental buildings alongside newly built monumental projects. It had impressive fortifications and administrative capability, all of which are a testimony for its long-standing stratified society. This society included an elite stratum that governed and administrated an expanding political entity that is probably larger than just Jerusalem and its environs. The connections that this city had with the surrounding regions and even farther afield suggest that it was seen as important by the people of that time. In light of Jerusalem's newfound strength in this period, one might consider its control and connection to the sites in the northern Negev (Arad XII and Beer-Sheba VII) and eastern Shephelah (Beth-Shemesh 3 and Lachish V) as plausible. I believe, however, that these sites were included in the Judahite entity only after it turned from a large chiefdom (in the Early Iron Age IIA) to a state in the Late Iron age IIA (with the possible exception of Lachish V as an outpost).<sup>98</sup>

### **The Early-Late Iron Age IIA Transition (Ophel Horizon IIIc)**

There is a gap in the archaeological record where the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA should have been noted. This is probably due to the state of preservation of the upper phases of the buildings uncovered in the Ophel, which were harmed and destroyed by later construction (Late Iron Age II, Herodian and Byzantine periods). In this study, I ascribed several loci of Stratigraphic Phase Ia\_B2-3 to the period between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA, as it canceled the previous phase (dated to the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA), while still being far more similar to the Early Iron Age IIA than to the Late Iron Age IIA. Be that as it may, it is possible that this stratigraphic phase should be ascribed to the early parts of the Late Iron Age IIA. The existence of a few intrusions in this already small phase furthers the difficulty in ascertaining the types that belong to this horizon and those which are intrusions. This period is also extremely rare in the southern sites of Israel, except for Beer-Sheba VI, which is closer to Beer-Sheba V than to Beer-Sheba VII (which is another reason to define Ophel Horizon IIIc as a transitional phase, rather than an early phase of Late Iron Age IIA). I tend to believe that this period is lacking from the archaeology of the Southern Levant because it was a relatively quiet time in the history of the region. That said, one positive aspect of this gap is that it emphasizes the significant differences in the ceramic profile of the Early and Late Iron Age IIA horizons.

### **The Late Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IV)**

This horizon only appears in the building complex that E. Mazar dubbed Building II and suggested to identify with "The Great Projecting Tower" (Nehemiah 3:27; E. Mazar 2015a: 467). This building is situated in the southeastern corner of the excavations, the earliest floors of which superimpose remains from the Early Iron Age IIA (Ophel Horizon IIIa). This building consists of a complex of many rooms that primarily yielded tableware and numerous high-quality vessels, which in my opinion, indicate that this building was not a military facility, but a high-ranking individual's house. Building II bears much similarity to the house that was found in Square A/XXII of Kenyon's excavations, which is dated to the same period (Phase 2 – Franken and Steiner 1990: 10-27). The Late Iron Age IIA horizon in the Ophel ended abruptly by some sort of accident or possibly natural disaster. This is evident through the significant amount of complete or almost complete vessels on the floors of

---

<sup>98</sup> See note 87.

this phase and the abandonment of goods (e.g., a vessel full of grapes), which burnt in the same incident (E. Mazar 2015a: 468 and Photo III.1.4). A similar misfortune fell upon the house in Kenyon's excavation, which was destroyed by boulders that rolled down from the hill above, probably the result of an earthquake. The evidence from both houses supports the possibility that these destructions occurred due to a natural occurrence – an earthquake. The fact that in both cases, the houses were immediately repaired and reused after this destruction also reinforces this notion. This earthquake ended the Late Iron Age IIA of Jerusalem.

What is striking about the pottery of the Late Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem is the notion that almost all the pottery types used in the Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA were abandoned and replaced by new types (see charts in Chapter 6.16). These types bear a resemblance to the old types, but include new features that differentiate them from the earlier types. Moreover, it seems that the new types are relatively more homogeneous than the previous types and most vessels of each type resemble each other to a higher degree. In this period, an increase in the percentage of fine ware and the application of complex rims to certain vessels (mainly bowls) is notable. Both of these phenomena are indicators of a higher demand for refined goods.

It is most likely that these new ceramic trends began a short time before the time of this horizon, as new trends take time to develop. The question of who initiated these new trends seems clear, if one considers that new trends tend to seep down from top to bottom, from the higher echelons of society to the common folk. It is likely that the new elite that dwelled in the royal court and were connected to the Omride Dynasty, wished to have the same level of vessels as they would have in the neighboring courts. In this sense, the makeover in the pottery of the Late Iron Age IIA is a good indicator for the presence of that new elite in Jerusalem and the transformation from a chiefdom to a state (see note 87). The fall of the Philistine Gath in the same period and the probable resulting annexation of territories in the Shephelah made Judah and its elite richer and probably fueled to their wish to consume a higher level of products.

As in the Early Iron Age IIA, Jerusalem's main connection with Philistia and the Shephelah remained (as seen from the material found in the Gihon). The reasons behind this connection remained the same – i.e., the trade of basic goods (e.g., grain, grapes, fish) and cultural goods (e.g., fine pottery). It seems that the fall of Gath did not influence the strength of that interconnection.

Concerning the fall of Gath, Judah was probably lucky that Hazael preferred to settle its quarrel through an agreement and not warfare.<sup>99</sup> After the Arameans destroyed Gath, they preferred to tax Judah and Judah was probably glad to pay it, as the Arameans delivered them the Shephelah on a plate. I suspect they also guessed they would not have to pay this tax for long.

Jerusalem of this period, as seen through the finds from the Ophel, negates the assumption that Judah only rose to prominence in the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE (e.g., Finkelstein 2003). Rather, it seems that it only continued its development into a fully developed complex kingdom. This form of kingdom began in the Late Iron Age IIA and continued to thrive throughout the Iron Age IIB. It seems that the chiefdom of the Iron Age I-II Transition turned into a larger chiefdom in the Early Iron Age IIA, with bureaucracy and a stratified society. The material culture of that chiefdom still held its original character – a highland, somewhat spartan entity. Late Iron Age IIA Jerusalem (and Judah) is characterized by the uniformity of pottery, impressive ceramic ware and fine ware, as well as complex architecture. This demand for quality is the hallmark of a more complex system of government (see note 87).

In the Late Iron Age IIA, Judah transformed from a large chiefdom into a state that required a complex governmental system to cater to its more complex needs, which included the support of a detached royal elite and an expansionist mentality. It is that entity that developed the LMLK storage jar system and later (in the Iron Age IIB) developed complex financial systems, including the standardization of weights and taxation, which nurtured this complex state. In the Late Iron Age IIA, Jerusalem morphed from being the hub of Judah to its capital, from a strong city to a rich city.

---

<sup>99</sup> Being a fairly barren region inhabited by a fairly rough hill people probably helped the Judahite cause.

### **The Early Iron Age IIB (Ophel Horizon V and VI)**

The continuity of the Late Iron Age IIA into the Iron Age IIB is scarcely noted in the archaeological record, however it was nicely preserved in Jerusalem and especially in the Ophel. It seems that shortly after the destruction that ended the Late Iron Age IIA layer of Building II, the structure was repaired and reused, with minor changes. In this period, the later phases of Buildings IIIa and IIIb (the “Royal Building” in Area D and the rooms of Area C) were built above the Early Iron Age IIA platforms. The material from those phases in Building II and the royal precinct was almost identical to the material of the Late Iron Age IIA with minor changes. A detailed list of those changes is offered above (Chapters 7.5 and 7.6), with the appearance of the bowl with the outfolded rim (BL17) and the LMLK/pre-LMLK storage jar (SJ23) as the most obvious markers. Unlike the Late Iron Age IIB, the horizon of this period includes small amounts of these types. In this period, one can also note a further increase in the use of fine ware and the first appearance of vessels influenced by Assyrian forms (BL24c and BL32). The continued arrival of imports from Philistia and the Shephelah is attested to in the excavations near the Gihon.

This period mirrors the elaboration and evolution of the systems that were founded in the Late Iron Age IIA, as can be seen by the building of the royal precinct (Areas C and D of the Ophel), the further rise in the appearance of fine ware and the need for a taxation system that utilized the LMLK storage jars (the use of the storage jars and their immediate precursors began even earlier in the Shephelah).

The Ophel contains the largest assemblage of Early Iron Age IIB pottery ever found in Jerusalem. This allowed us to securely define this pottery horizon for the first time. However, the Ophel assemblage was not the only one found. It seems that both in Building 2482 in the Gihon and Sq. A/XXII of Kenyon’s excavations, a parallel horizon was uncovered. I believe that in the aftermath of the earthquake, which struck Jerusalem in the early parts of the 8<sup>th</sup> century BCE, a wave of rebuilding occurred. One can assume that in places where there was no need for refurbishment, the archaeological phase of this period would not be noted.

### **An Important Note on Judah’s Periodization vis-à-vis Jerusalem**

In the section on the Late Iron Age IIA, it was noted that there was a fundamental change in the corpus of pottery types of that period. I would like to stress the significance of that statement: I see a greater shift in the material culture of Jerusalem between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA than between any other phases of the Iron Age. It is far greater than the difference between the Late Iron Age IIA and Iron Age IIB and likely even greater than the difference between the Iron Age IB and Early Iron Age IIA.<sup>100</sup> I admit that I more trouble differentiating between Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA loci and had even more trouble differentiating between Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB loci than I had in separating between Early and Late Iron Age IIA.<sup>101</sup> Among the reasons for the resemblance of the Late Iron Age IIA material with the Iron Age IIB material is the fact that the Late Iron Age IIA of Judah is later than the Late Iron Age IIA of the Kingdom of Israel and possibly even the Late Iron Age IIA of the Shephelah. In this sense, it signifies a later cultural development within Judah, one that probably postdates the destruction of Gath. The question is – why the Late Iron Age IIA, which resembles the Iron Age IIB and serves as its historical and cultural onset, would not be part of it, but part of the previous era? In my opinion, the answers lie in the north, where a stronger connection between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA is many times exemplified. Unfortunately, this periodization system is far less applicable in Jerusalem.

As noted above, the reason for the significant change between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA in Jerusalem and Judah is the expansion beyond the chiefdom and the connection with outer and inner political forces, creating a need for a more complex mode of governance, with a more complex elite class. This elite demanded new goods

---

<sup>100</sup> Indeed, some types were added in the Iron Age I-IIA transition, however most of the types continued from the earlier period, many times with the very visible difference of intensive use of burnish and added reddish hues, through the choice of the clay or by adding red slip.

<sup>101</sup> I must admit my difficulty to differentiate between the Late Iron Age IIA and Early Iron Age IIB, because I know I am not the only one who found it difficult. Even greater researchers of the pottery of the Iron Age were confused by Late Iron Age IIA assemblages from Jerusalem and thought to date them to the Late Iron Age IIB (e.g., Singer-Avitz 2012). The difference, after all, is fairly minute.

that competed with the goods of the surrounding kingdoms. The trends that this elite class began to trickle down quite quickly to the rest of the social strata.

Regardless of the reasons for the change between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA, I see no reason to attribute the Late Iron Age IIA to the Iron Age IIA period in Jerusalem.

## 14. Bibliography

### Abbreviated forms for references to the publications of sites that are discussed in this study

Jerusalem:

*CoD\_Kenyon 1* = (Tushingham 1985)

*CoD\_Kenyon 2* = (Franken and Steiner 1990)

*CoD\_Kenyon 3* = (Steiner 2001)

*CoD\_Kenyon 4* = (Eshel and Prag 1995)

*CoD\_Kenyon 6* = (Prag 2017)

*CoD\_Shiloh B* = (De Groot and Ariel 2000)

*CoD\_Shiloh D1* = (De Groot and Ariel 2000)

*CoD\_Shiloh E* = (De Groot and Bernick-Greenberg 2012a)

*CoD\_Shiloh G* = (Cahill 2003)

*Ophel\_89* = (E. Mazar and B. Mazar 1989)

*Ophel\_1* = (E. Mazar 2015a)

*Ophel\_2* = (E. Mazar 2018)

*CoD\_Summit G* = (E. Mazar 2015)

*CoD\_Summit 1* = (E. Mazar 2007)

*CoD\_Summit 2* = (E. Mazar 2009)

*CoD\_Gihon 1* = (De Groot and Fadida 2011)

*CoD\_Gihon 2* = (Uziel and Szanton 2015)

*CoD\_Gihon 2b* = (Cohen-Weinberger, Szanton and Uziel 2017)

*CoD\_Giv'ati* = (Ben-Ami 2013)

*Jewish\_Quarter* = (De Groot, Geva, et al. 2003)

Jerusalem's surrounding:

Jericho:

*Jericho\_K2* = (Kenyon 1965)

*Jericho\_K4* = (Kenyon and Holland 1982)

*Jericho\_K5* = (Kenyon and Holland 1983)

*Moza* = (Greenhut and De Groot 2009)

*Kh. Za'akuka* = (Eisenberg 2012)

Giloh:

*Giloh 1* = (A. Mazar 1981)

*Giloh 2* = (A. Mazar 1990)

*R. Rachel 1* = (Aharoni 1962)

*R. Rachel 2* = (Aharoni 1964)

*Holyland Hotel* = (Ben-Arieh 2000)

*En-gedi* = (Yezerki 2007)

Benjamin (north of Jerusalem):

*Tell en-Naşbeh* = (Wampler 1947)

*Gibeon\_cemetery* = (Pritchard 1963)

*'Ai (E-Tell)* = (Callaway 1980)

*Raddana* = (Lederman 1999)

*Tell el-Fûl 1* = (Albright 1924)

*Tell el-Fûl 2* = (Sinclair 1960)

*Tell el-Fûl 3* = (Lapp 1981)

*Dawwara* = (Finkelstein 1990)

*Bethel* = (Albright and Kelso 1968)

Judean Hills:

*Kh. Rabûd* = (Kochavi 1974)

*Hebron* = (Eisenberg and Ben-Shlomo 2017)

Beth-Zur:

*Beth-Zur 1* = (Sellers 1933)

*Beth-Zur 2* = (Sellers, Funk et al. 1968)

Samarian Hills:

*Samaria* = (Kenyon 1957)

*Shiloh* = (Finkelstein, Bunimovitz et al. 1993)

*Fara\_N* = (Chambon 1984)

*Tell Balâtah (Shechem)* = (Boraas 1986)

*Izbet Sartah* = (Finkelstein 1986)

*Mt. Ebal* = (Zertal 1986-1987)

Shephelah:

Lachish:

*Lachish V* = (Aharoni 1975)

*Lachish IV-V* = (Zimhoni 2004)

*Lachish III-II* = (Zimhoni 2004a)

Gezer:

*Gezer 1* = (Dever, Lance et al. 1970)

*Gezer 2* = (Dever, Lance et al. 1974)

*Gezer 3* = (Gitin 1990)

*Gezer 4* = (Dever 1986)

*Gezer 5* = (Seger 1988)

*Qeiyafa* = (Kang and Garfinkel 2009)

*Qeiyafa 6* = (Kang and Garfinkel 2018)

*Umm el-baqr* = (Nahshoni and Talis 2015)

Batash:

*Batash 2* = (A. Mazar and Panitz-Cohen 2001)

*Batash 3* = (Panitz-Cohen and Mazar 2006)

*Beth-Shemesh* = (Bunimovitz and Lederman 2016)

Tell Beit Mirsim:

*TBM\_Iron I* = (Greenberg 1987)

*TBM\_I* = (Albright 1932)

*TBM\_3* = (Albright and Kelso 1943)

‘Eton:

‘*Eton\_Phil-tomb* = (Edelstein and Aurant 1992)

‘*Eton\_C3* = (Katz and Faust 2014)

‘*Eton\_Assyrian destruction* = (Katz and Faust 2012)

Philistine sites in the Shephelah:

Gath:

*Gath\_LB* = (Gadot, Yasur-Landau and Uziel 2012)

*Gath\_EIIA* = (Zukerman 2012)

*Gath\_LIIA* = (Shai and Maeir 2012)

*Gath\_IIB* = (Avisar and Maeir 2012)

Ekron:

*Ekron\_INE* = (Meehl, Dothan and Gitin 2006)

*Ekron\_IV\_low* = (Dothan, Garfinkel and Gitin 2016)

The Negev:

*Tel Masos* = (Fritz and Kempinski 1983)

Beer-Sheba:

*Beer-Sheba II* = (Brandfon 1984)

*Beer-Sheba III\_2a* = (Singer-Avitz 2016a)

*Beer-Sheba III\_2b* = (Singer-Avitz 2016b)

*Arad* = (Singer-Avitz 2002)

*Malhata* = (Freud 2015)

*Uza* = (Freud 2007)

*Ira* = (Freud 1999)

*Qitmit* = (Freud and Beit-Arieh 1995)

*Tel Jemmeh* = (Ben-Shlomo and Van Beek 2014)

*Aroer* = (Thareani 2011)

*Kuntillet Ajrud* = (Ayalon 2012)

*Kadesh-Barnea* = (Cohen and Bernick-Greenberg 2007)

*Esdar* = (Kochavi 1969)

*Atar Haroa* = (Cohen 1970)

*Negev Highlands* = (Cohen and Cohen-Amin 2004)

The Southern Coastal Plain:

Ashdod:

*Ashdod I* = (Dothan and Freedman 1967)

*Ashdod II-III* = (Dothan 1971)

*Ashdod IV* = (Dothan and Porath 1982)

*Ashdod V* = (Dothan and Porath 1993)

*Ashdod VI* = (Dothan and Ben-Shlomo 2005)

The Central Coastal Plain:

*Qasile* = (A. Mazar 1985)

*Tel Michal* = (Singer-Avitz 1989)

*Aphek II* = (Gadot 2009)

*Aphek\_Kleiman* = (Kleiman 2015)

Transjordan:

*En-Nahas* = (Smith and Levy 2014)

Tell es-Sa'idiyeh:

*es-Sa'idiyeh 1* = (Pritchard 1985)

*es-Sa'idiyeh 2* = (Tubb 1988)

*es-Sa'idiyeh\_cemetery* = (Pritchard 1980)

*El-Mazar\_Cemetery* = (Yassine 1984)

*El-Mazar* = (Yassine and van der Steen 2012)

*Hesban 6* = (Ray 2001)

El-Umeiri:

*al-Umayri 1* = (Geraty, Herr et al. 1989)

*al-Umayri 2* = (Herr, Geraty et al. 1991)

*al-Umayri 3* = (Herr, Geraty et al. 1997)

*al-Umayri 4* = (Herr, Clark et al. 2000)

*al-Umayri 5* = (Herr, Clark et al. 2002)

*al-Umayri 6* = (Herr, Clark et al. 2014)

*Deir-Alla* = (Franken 1969)

*Ammata, Adliyyeh and Damiyah* = (Petit 2009)

*Tall al-Hammam* = (Collins, Kobs and Luddeni 2015)

Northern Valleys:

Megiddo:

*Megiddo V\_IIA* = (Arie 2013a)

*Megiddo V\_LB-IRI* = (Arie 2013)

*Megiddo V\_LBII* = (Martin 2013)

*Megiddo\_Yadin* = (Zarzecki-Peleg 2016)

*Megiddo III* = (Finkelstein, Zimhoni et al. 2000)

*Megiddo\_Chicago\_3* = (Harrison 2004)

*Hazor VI* = (Ben-Tor, Ben-Ami et al. 2012)

*Yoqneam II* = (Ben-Tor, Zarzecki-Peleg and Cohen-Anidjar 2005)

*Beth Shean* = (A. Mazar 2006)

*Beth Shean II\_MB Pottery* = (Maeir 2007)

*Beth Shean III* = (Panitz-Cohen 2009)

Jezreel:

*Jezreel 1* = (Zimhoni 1992)

*Jezreel 2* = (Zimhoni 1997)

*Qiri* = (Ben-Tor and Portugali 1987)

*Rehov* = (A. Mazar 2005)

*Rosh-Zayit* = (Gal and Alexandre 2000)

The Northern Coastal Plain:

*Tel Mevorach* = (Stern 1978)

*Dor* = (Gilboa 1995)  
*Keisan* = (Briend, Humbert, et al. 1980)  
*Tyre* = (Bikai 1978)  
*Sarepta III* = (Koehl 1985)  
*Sarepta IV* = (Pritchard 1988)  
*Achziv cemeteries* = (Dayagi-Mendels 2002)  
*Achziv Family-Tomb 1* = (E. Mazar 2004)

## References

- Aharoni, Y. 1962. *Excavations at Ramat Raḥel. Seasons 1959 and 1960*. Rome.
- Aharoni, Y. 1964. *Excavations at Ramat Raḥel. Seasons 1961 and 1962*. Rome.
- Aharoni, Y. 1973. *Beer-Sheba I. Excavations at Tel Beer-Sheba. 1969-1971 Seasons*. Tel Aviv.
- Aharoni, Y. 1975. *Investigations at Lachish: The Sanctuary and the Residency (Lachish V)*. Tel Aviv.
- Albright, W.F. 1924. *Excavations and Results at Tell el-Fûl (Gibeah of Saul). The Annual of the American Schools of Oriental Research IV*. New Haven, Yale University Press.
- Albright, W.F. 1932. *The Excavation of Tell Beit Mirsim. Vol. I: The Pottery of the First Three Campaigns. The Annual of the American Schools of Oriental Research XII*. New Haven, Yale University Press.
- Albright, W.F. and Kelso, J.L. 1943. The Excavations of Tell Beit Mirsim. Vol. III: The Iron Age. *The Annual of the American Schools of Oriental Research XXI-XXII*. New Haven.
- Albright, W.F. and Kelso, J.L. 1968. *The Excavation of Bethel (1934-1960): William F. Albright, director 1934; James L. Kelso, director 1954, 1957, 1960. The Annual of the American Schools of Oriental Research XXXIX*, Cambridge: American Schools of Oriental Research.
- Amiran, R. 1970. *Ancient Pottery of the Holy Land from the Beginnings in the Neolithic Period to the End of the Iron Age*. Jerusalem.
- Anderson, W.P. 1988. *Sarepta I: The Late Bronze and Iron Age Strata of Area II, Y*. Beyrouth.
- Arie, E. 2006. The Iron Age I Pottery: Levels K-5 and K-4 and an Intra-Site Spatial Analysis of the Pottery from Stratum VIA. In Halpern, B., Ussishkin, D. and Finkelstein, I. eds. *Megiddo IV: the 1998-2002 Seasons*. Sonia and Marco Nadler Institute of Archaeology of Tel Aviv University: 191-298.
- Arie, E. 2013. The Late Bronze III and Iron I Pottery: Levels K-6, M-6, M-5, M-4 and H-9. In: Finkelstein, I., Ussishkin, D. and Cline, E.H. eds. *Megiddo V: The 2004-2008 Seasons*. Tel Aviv, Eisenbrauns and the Sonia and Marco Nadler Institute of Archaeology of Tel Aviv University: 475-667.
- Arie, E. 2013a. The Iron IIA Pottery. In: Finkelstein, I., Ussishkin, D. and Cline, E.H. eds. *Megiddo V: The 2004-2008 Seasons*. Tel Aviv, Eisenbrauns and the Sonia and Marco Nadler Institute of Archaeology of Tel Aviv University: 668-828.
- Austin, S.A., Franz, G.W. and Frost, E.G., 2000. Amos's Earthquake: an Extraordinary Middle East Seismic Event of 750 B.C. *International Geology Review* 42: 657-671.
- Avissar, R.S. and Maeir, A.M. 2012. Iron Age IIB Pottery from Stratum A2. In: Maeir, A.M. ed. *Tell es-Safi/Gath I: The 1996-2005 Seasons*. Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz Verlag: 365-382.
- Ayalon, E. 1985. Trial Excavation of Two Iron Age Strata at Tel 'Eton. *Tel Aviv* 12 (1): 54-62.

- Ayalon, E. 2012. The Pottery Assemblage. In: Meshel, Z., ed. *Kuntillet 'Ajrud (Horvat Teman). An Iron Age II Religious Site on the Judah-Sinai Border*. Jerusalem, Israel Exploration Society: 205-274.
- Aznar, C.A. 2005. *Exchange Networks in the Southern Levant during the Iron Age II: A Study of Pottery Origin and Distribution* (Ph.D. Thesis of the Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilizations, Harvard University). Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Beit-Arieh, I. and Freud, L. 2015. *Tel Malḥata: A Central City in the Biblical Negev*. (Monograph Series of the Institute of Archaeology of Tel Aviv University 32). Tel Aviv.
- Ben-Ami, D. 2013. *Jerusalem. Excavations in the Tyropoeon Valley (Giv'ati parking lot). Vol. I*. Jerusalem.
- Ben-Ami, D. and Ben-Tor, A. 2012. The Pottery of Strata X-IX. In: Ben-Tor, A. Ben-Ami, D. and Sandhaus, D. eds. *Hazor VI. The 1990-2009 Excavations: The Iron Age*. Jerusalem: 411-435.
- Ben-Ami, D., Sandhaus, D. and Ben-Tor, A. 2012. The Pottery of Strata VIII-IV. In: Ben-Tor, A. Ben-Ami, D. and Sandhaus, D. eds. *Hazor VI. The 1990-2009 Excavations: The Iron Age*. Jerusalem: 436-473.
- Ben-Ami, D. 2014. Notes on the Iron IIA Settlement in Jerusalem in Light of Excavations in the Northwest of the City of David. *Tel Aviv 41*: 3-19.
- Ben-Arieh, S. 2000. Salvage Excavations near the Holyland Hotel, Jerusalem. *'Atiqot XL*: 1-24.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. 2003. The Iron Age Sequence of Tel Ashdod: A Rejoinder to "Ashdod Revisited" By I. Finkelstein and L. Singer-Avitz. *Tel Aviv 30 (1)*: 83-107.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. 2015. Petrographic Analysis of Iron Age IIA Figurines from the Ophel. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount, 2009–2013, Final Report Volume I*. Jerusalem: 563-568.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. 2018. Judah and the Philistines in the Iron Age I and IIA. In: Shai, I., Chadwick, J.R., Hitchcock, L. et al. eds. *Tell it in Gath. Studies in the History and Archaeology of Israel: Essays in Honor of Aren M. Maeir on the Occasion of his Sixtieth Birthday*. Münster: 269-282.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. 2019. *The Iron Age Pottery of Jerusalem: A Typological and Technological Study*. Ariel University Press.
- Ben-Shlomo, D., Shai, I. and Maeir, A.M. 2004. Late Philistine Decorated Ware ("Ashdod Ware"): Typology, Chronology and Production Centers. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research 335*: 1-35.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. and Darby, E.D. 2014. A Study of the Production of Iron Age Clay Figurines from Jerusalem. *Tel Aviv 41 (2)*: 180-204.
- Ben-Shlomo, D. and Van Beek G.W. 2014. *The Smithsonian Institution Excavation at Tell Jemmeh, Israel, 1970-1990*, Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Scholarly Press.
- Ben-Tor, A., Ben-Ami, D. and Sandhaus, D. 2012. *Hazor VI. The 1990-2009 Excavations. The Iron Age*. Israel Exploration Society: Institute of Archaeology, Hebrew University of Jerusalem.

- Ben-Tor, A. and Portugali, Y. 1987. *Tell Qiri .A Village in the Jezreel Valley: Report of the Archaeological Excavations, 1975-1977*. Jerusalem: Institute of Archaeology, Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
- Ben-Tor, A., Zarzecki-Peleg, A. and Cohen-Anidjar, Sh. 2005. *Yoqne'am II - The Iron Age and the Persian Period. Final Report of the Archaeological Excavations (1977-1988)* (Qedem Reports 6). Institute of Archaeology, Hebrew University of Jerusalem and Israel Exploration Society.
- Ben-Yosef, E., Shaar, R. Tauxe, L. Ron, H. 2012. A New Chronological Framework for Iron Age Copper Production in Timna (Israel). *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 367: 31-71.
- Bikai, P.M. 1978. *The Pottery of Tyre*. Warminster Wilts.: Aris Phillips.
- Bikai, P.M. 1987. *The Phoenician Pottery of Cyprus*. Nicosia, Leventhis Foundation.
- Boaretto, E., Finkelstein, I. and Shahack-Gross, R. 2010. Radiocarbon Results from the Iron IIA Site of Atar Haroa in the Negev Highlands and their Archaeological and Historical Implications. *Radiocarbon* 52/1: 1-12.
- Boraas, R.S. 1986. Iron IA Ceramics at Tell Balâtah: A Preliminary Examination. In: Geraty, L.T. and Herr L.G. eds. *The Archaeology of Jordan and Other Studies: Presented to Siegfried H. Horn*. Berrien Springs, Michigan andrews University Press: 249-263.
- Brandfon, F.R. 1984. The Pottery. In: Herzog, Z., ed. *Beer-Sheba II. The Early Iron Age Settlements*. Tel Aviv: 37-69.
- Braun, J. 2002. *Music in Ancient Israel/Palestine: Archaeological, Written and Comparative Sources*. Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- Briend, J., Humbert, J.-B. Puech, É. and Chambon, A. 1980. *Tell Keisan (1971-1976): Une cite phenicienne en Galilee* (Orbis Biblicus et Orientalis. Series Archaeologica 1). Fribourg, Suisse.
- Bunimovitz, Sh. and Lederman, Z. 2004. Jerusalem and Beth-Shemesh: Between a Capital and its border. *New Studies on Jerusalem* 10: 37-50. (Hebrew).
- Bunimovitz, S. and Lederman, Z. 2011. Canaanite resistance: the Philistines and Beth-Shemesh—a case study from Iron Age I. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 364: 37-51.
- Bunimovitz, Sh. and Lederman, Z. 2016. *Tel Beth-Shemesh: A Border Community in Judah. Renewed Excavations 1990-2000: The Iron Age*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns.
- Bunimovitz, Sh., Manor, D.W., Bubel, Sh. and Lederman, Z. 2019. Tel Beth-Shemesh: Iron IIA Judahite Pottery Typology and Finger Impressed Jar Handles. *Tel Aviv* 46: 83-101.
- Cahill, J.M. 2003. Jerusalem at the Time of the United Monarchy: The Archaeological Evidence. In: Vaughn A.G. and Killebrew A. E. eds. *Jerusalem in Bible and Archaeology. The First Temple Period*. Atlanta: 13-80.
- Cahill, J.M. 2004. Jerusalem in David and Solomon's Time. *Biblical Archaeology Review* 30: 20-31, 62-63.

- Callaway, J.A. 1980. *The Early Bronze Age Citadel and Lower City at Ai (et-Tell)*. Cambridge, Ma.: American Schools of Oriental Research.
- Chambon, A. 1984. *Tell el-Far'ah I, l'âge du Fer*. Paris: Editions recherche sur les civilisations.
- Cohen-Weinberger, A. and Panitz-Cohen, N. 2014. The Black Juglets. In: Garfinkel, Y., Ganor, S., Hasel, M.G. and Klingbeil, M.G. eds. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 2. Excavation Report 2009-2013: Stratigraphy and Architecture (Areas B, C, D, E)*. Jerusalem: 403-414.
- Cohen-Weinberger, A., Szanton, N. and Uziel, J. 2017. Ethnofabrics: Petrographic Analysis as a Tool for Illuminating Cultural Interactions and Trade Relations between Judah and Philistia during the Iron Age II. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 377: 1-20.
- Cohen Klonymus, H. 2016. The Iron Age Iia Judahite Weight System at Khirbet Qeiyafa. In: Ganor, S., Kreimerman, I. Streit, K. and Mumcuoglu, M. eds. *From Sha'ar Hagolan to Shaaraim: Essays in Honor of Prof. Yosef Garfinkel*. Jerusalem: 33\*-60.\*
- Cohen, R. 1970. Atar Haro'a. *'Atiqot (Hebrew Series)* 6: 6-24.
- Cohen, R. and Bernick-Greenberg, H. 2007. *Excavations at Kadesh Barnea (Tell el-Qudeirat) 1976-1982*, Israel Antiquities Authority.
- Cohen, R. and Cohen-Amin, R. 1999. *Ancient Settlement of the Central Negev. Volume I: The Chalcolithic Period, The Early Bronze Age and the Middle Bronze Age I*. Jerusalem, The Israel Antiquities Authority.
- Cohen, R. and Cohen-Amin, R. 2004. *Ancient Settlement of the Negev Highlands. Volume II: The Iron Age and Persian Period*. Jerusalem, Israel Antiquities Authority.
- Collins, S., Kobs, C.M. and Luddeni, M.C. 2015. *The Tall al-Hammam Excavations. Volume One, An Introduction to Tall al-Hammam with Seven Seasons (2005-2011) of Ceramics and Eight Seasons (2005-2012) of Artifacts*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns.
- Crowfoot, J.W. and Fitzgerald, G.M., 1929. Excavations in the Tyropoen Valley, Jerusalem, 1927. *Palestine Exploration Fund Annual* 5. Manchester.
- Dajani, A.K. 1953. Iron Age Tomb at al-Jib. *Annual of the Department of Antiquities of Jordan* 2: 66-74.
- Dayagi-Mendels, M. 2002. *The Achziv Cemeteries, The Ben-Dor Excavations, 1941-1944*. Jerusalem, Israel Antiquities Authority.
- De Groot, A. and Ariel T.D. 2000. Ceramic Report. In: Ariel, D.T. ed. *Excavation at the City of David 1978-1985, Directed by Yigal Shiloh. Vol. V. Extramural Areas*. Jerusalem.
- De Groot, A. and Bernick-Greenberg, H. 2012. *Excavations at the City of David 1978-1985, Directed by Yigal Shiloh. Vol. VIIA. Area E: Stratigraphy and Architecture*. Jerusalem.

- De Groot, A. and Bernick-Greenberg, H. 2012a. *Excavations at the City of David 1978-1985, Directed by Yigal Shiloh. Vol. VIIB. Area E: The Finds*. Jerusalem.
- De Groot, A. and Fadida A. 2011. The Pottery Assemblage from the Rock-Cut Pool near the Gihon Spring. *Tel Aviv* 38: 158-166.
- De Groot, A., Geva, H. and Yezerski, I. 2003. Iron Age II Pottery. In: Geva, H. ed. *Jewish Quarter Excavations in the Old City of Jerusalem, Conducted by Nahman Avigad, 1969-1982. Volume II: The Finds from Areas A, W and X-2. Final Report*: 1-49.
- Dever, W.G. 1986. *Gezer IV: The 1969-71 Seasons in Field VI, the "Acropolis"*. Jerusalem.
- Dever, W.G., Lance, H.D., Bullard, R.G., Cole, D.P. and Seger, J.D. 1974. *Gezer II: Report of the 1967-70 Seasons in Fields I and II*. Jerusalem.
- Dever, W.G., Lance, H.D. and Wright, G.E. 1970. *Gezer I: Preliminary Report of the 1964-66 Seasons*. Jerusalem.
- Dothan, M. 1971. Ashdod II-III: The Second and Third Seasons of Excavations 1963, 1965, Soundings in 1967. *'Atiqot* 9-10.
- Dothan, M. and Ben-Shlomo, D. 2005. *Ashdod VI: The Excavations of Areas H and K (1968-1969)*. Jerusalem, Israel Antiquities Authority.
- Dothan, M. and Freedman, D.N. 1967. Ashdod I: The First Season of Excavations, 1962. *'Atiqot* 7. Jerusalem.
- Dothan, M. and Porath, Y. 1982. Ashdod IV: Excavation of Area M. *'Atiqot* 15. Jerusalem.
- Dothan, M. and Porath, Y. 1993. Ashdod V. Excavation of Area G: The Forth-Sixth Seasons of Excavations, 1968-1970. *'Atiqot* 23. Jerusalem.
- Dothan, T., Garfinkel, Y. and Gitin, S. 2016. *Tel Miqne-Ekron Excavations 1985-1988, 1990, 1992-1995: Field IV Lower - The Elite Zone*, Winona Lake, Indiana: Eisenbrauns.
- Dothan, T. and Zukerman, A. 2015. Iron Age I: Philistia. In: Gitin S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period*. Jerusalem: 71-96.
- Edelstein, G. and Aurant, S. 1992. The 'Philistine' Tomb at Tell 'Eitun. *'Atiqot* 21: 23-41.
- Eisenberg, E. and Ben-Shlomo, D. 2017. *The Tel Hevron 2014 Excavations. Final Report*. Ariel, Ariel University Press.
- Eshel, A. 1995. Two Pottery Groups from Kenyon's Excavations on the Eastern Slope of Ancient Jerusalem. In: Eshel, I. and Prag, K. eds. *Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967, Vol. IV*: 1-158.
- Eshel, I. and Prag, K. 1995. *Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967, Vol. IV*. Oxford University Press.

- Fantalkin, A. 2008. The Appearance of Rock-Cut Bench Tombs in Iron Age Judah as a Reflection of State Formation. In: Fantalkin, A. and Yasur-Landau, A. eds. *Bene Israel: Studies in the Archaeology of Israel and the Levant during the Bronze and Iron Ages in Honour of Israel Finkelstein*. Leiden, Brill: 17-44.
- Fantalkin, A. and Finkelstein, I. 2006. The Sheshonq I Campaign and the 8th-Century BCE Earthquake-more on the Archaeology and History of the South in the Iron I-IIa. *Tel Aviv* 33 (1): 18-42.
- Faust, A. 2004. The United Monarchy and Anthropology: A Note on the Debate about the Status of Jerusalem as a Capital. *New Studies on Jerusalem* 10: 23-36 (Hebrew).
- Faust, A. 2006. The Negev "Fortresses" in Context: Reexamining the "Fortress" Phenomenon in Light of General Settlement Processes of the Eleventh-Tenth Centuries B.C.E., *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 126 (2): 135-160.
- Faust, A. 2010. The Large Stone Structure in the City of David. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 126/2: 116-130.
- Faust, A. 2011. The Excavations at Tel 'Eton (2006-2009): A Preliminary Report. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 143 (3): 198-224.
- Faust, A. 2013. From Regional Power to Peaceful Neighbour: Philistia in the Iron I–II Transition. *Israel Exploration Journal* 63/2: 174-204.
- Faust, A. 2013a. The Shephelah in the Iron Age: a New Look on the Settlement of Judah. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 145/3: 203-219.
- Faust, A. 2014. Highlands or Lowlands? Reexamining Demographic Processes in the Iron Age Judah. *Ugarit-Forschungen* 45: 111-142.
- Faust, A. 2015. The "Philistine Tomb" at Tel 'Eton. Culture Contact, Colonialism and Local Responses in Iron Age Shephelah, Israel. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 71 (2): 195-230.
- Faust, A. and Katz, H. 2011. Philistines, Israelites and Canaanites in the Southern Trough Valley during the Iron Age I. *Ägypten und Levante* 21: 231-247.
- Faust, A., Katz, H. and Eyal, P. 2015. Late Persian-Early Hellenistic Remains at Tel Eton. *Tel Aviv* 42 (1): 103-126.
- Finkelstein, I. 1986. *'Izbet Sartah: An Early Iron Age Site near Rosh Ha'ayin, Israel*. Oxford.
- Finkelstein, I. 1988. Arabian Trade and Socio-Political Conditions in the Negev in the Twelfth-Eleventh Centuries B.C.E. *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 47: 241-252.
- Finkelstein, I. 1988a. *The Archaeology of the Israelite Settlement*. Jerusalem: Israel Exploration Society.
- Finkelstein, I. 1990. Excavations at Khirbet ed-Dawwara: An Iron Age Site Northeast of Jerusalem. *Tel Aviv* 17: 163-208.

Finkelstein, I. 1995. *Living on the Fringe. The Archaeology and History of the Negev, Sinai and Neighboring Regions in the Bronze and Iron Ages*. Sheffield.

Finkelstein, I. 1996. The Archaeology of the United Monarchy: an Alternative View. *Levant* 28: 177-187.

Finkelstein, I. 2000. Omride Architecture. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 116: 114-138

Finkelstein, I. 2002. Chronology Rejoinders. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 134 (2): 118-129.

Finkelstein, I. 2002a. The Campaign of Shoshenq I to Palestine. A Guide to the 10<sup>th</sup> Century BCE Polity. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 118: 109-135.

Finkelstein, I. 2003. The Rise of Jerusalem and Judah: The Missing Link. In: Vaughn A.G. and Killebrew A.E., eds. *Jerusalem in Bible and Archaeology. The First Temple Period*: 81–101.

Finkelstein, I. 2005. A Low Chronology Update: Archaeology, History and Bible. In: Levy T.E. and Higham T. eds. *The Bible and Radiocarbon Dating: Archaeology, Text and Science*: 31–42.

Finkelstein, I. 2005a. Khirbet en-Nahas, Edom and Biblical History. *Tel Aviv* 32: 119-125.

Finkelstein, I. 2010. Kadesh Barnea: A Reevaluation of Its Archaeology and History. *Tel Aviv* 37: 111-125.

Finkelstein, I. 2011. Saul, Benjamin and the Emergence of »Biblical Israel«: An Alternative View. *Zeitschrift für die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 123 (3): 348-367.

Finkelstein, I. 2011a. Jerusalem in the Iron Age: Archaeology and Text, Reality and Myth. In: Galor, K. and Gideon, A. eds. *Unearthing Jerusalem: 150 Years of Archaeological Research in the Holy City*: 189-201.

Finkelstein, I. 2011b. The Iron Age Chronology Debate: Is the Gap Narrowing? *Near Eastern Archaeology* 74/1: 50–54.

Finkelstein, I. 2011c. Tell el-Ful Revisited: The Assyrian and Hellenistic Periods (With New Identification). *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 143 (2): 106-118.

Finkelstein, I. 2011d. Tall al-Umayri in the Iron Age I. Facts and Fiction with an Appendix on the History of the Collared Rim Pithoi. In: Finkelstein, I. and Na'aman, N. eds. *The Fire Signals of Lachish. Studies in the Archaeology and History of Israel in the Late Bronze Age, Iron Age and Persian Period in Honor of David Ussishkin*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns: 113-128.

Finkelstein, I. 2011e. The “Large Stone Structure” in Jerusalem: Reality versus Yearning. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 127: 1-10.

Finkelstein, I. 2012. Tell el-Far'ah (Tirzah) and the Early Days of the Northern Kingdom. *Revue Biblique* 119 (3): 331-346.

Finkelstein, I. 2012a. The Great Wall of Tell en-Nasbeh (Mizpah), The First Fortifications in Judah and 1 Kings 15: 16–22. *Vetus Testamentum* 62: 14-28.

- Finkelstein, I. 2018. Jerusalem and the Benjamin Plateau in the Early Phases of the Iron Age: A Different Scenario. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 134: 190-195.
- Finkelstein, I., Bunimovitz, Sh. and Lederman, Z. 1993. *Shiloh: the archaeology of a Biblical site*. Tel Aviv University.
- Finkelstein, I. and Fantalkin, A. 2012. Khirbet Qeiyafa: An Unsensational Archaeological and Historical Interpretation. *Tel Aviv* 39 (1): 38-63.
- Finkelstein, I., Fantalkin, A. and Piasezky, E. 2008. Three Snapshots of the Iron IIA: The Northern Valleys, The Southern Steppe and Jerusalem. In: Grabbe, L.L. ed. *Israel in Transition. From Late Bronze II to Iron IIA (c. 1250–850 B.C.E)*. Vol. 1. *The Archaeology*: 32–44.
- Finkelstein I., Herzog Z., Singer-Avitz L. and Ussishkin D. 2007. Has King David's Palace in Jerusalem Been Found? *Tel Aviv* 34: 142–164.
- Finkelstein, I. and Piasezky, E. 2008. The Date of Kuntillet 'Ajrud: The 14C Perspective. *Tel Aviv* 35 (2): 175-185.
- Finkelstein, I. and Piasezky, E. 2010. The Iron I/IIA Transition in the Levant: A Reply to Mazar and Bronk Ramsey and a New Perspective. *Radiocarbon* 52/4: 1667–1680.
- Finkelstein, I., Koch, I. and Lipschits, O. 2011. The Mound on the Mount: A Possible Solution to the "Problem with Jerusalem", *The Journal of Hebrew Scriptures* 11: 2-24
- Finkelstein, I. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2001. Ashdod Revisited. *Tel Aviv* 28 (2): 231-259.
- Finkelstein, I. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2004. "Ashdod Revisited"—Maintained. *Tel Aviv* 31 (1): 122-135.
- Finkelstein, I. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2009. The Pottery of Khirbet En-Nahas: A Rejoinder. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 141/3: 207-218.
- Finkelstein, I., Zimhoni, O. and Kafri, A. 2000. The Iron Age Pottery Assemblages from Areas F, K and H and their Stratigraphic and Chronological Implications. In: Finkelstein, I. Ussishkin, D. and Halpern\_B. eds. *Megiddo III. The 1992-1996 Seasons*. Tel Aviv, Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology: 244-324.
- Fox, N.S. and Roskop, A.R. 1999. Of Rattles and Rituals: The Anthropomorphic Rattle from the Nelson Glueck Collection at the Cincinnati Art Museum. *Hebrew Union College Annual* 70/71: 5-26.
- Franken, H.J. 1969. *Excavations at Tell Deir 'Alla I: A Stratigraphic and Analytical Study of the Early Iron Age Pottery*. Leiden: E. J. Brill.
- Franken, H.J. 2005. *A History of Potters and Pottery in Ancient Jerusalem. Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961–1967*. London.
- Franken, H.J. and Steiner, M.L. 1990. *Excavations in Jerusalem 1961-1967. Vol. II. The Iron Age Extramural Quarter on the South-East Hill*. New York, Oxford University Press.

- Freud, L. 1999. Pottery: The Iron Age. In: Beit-Arieh, I. ed. *Tel 'Ira: A Stronghold in the Biblical Negev*. Tel Aviv University, Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology: 189-289.
- Freud, L. 2007. Iron Age Pottery. In: Beit-Arieh, I. ed. *Horvat 'Uza and Horvat Radum: Two Fortresses in the Biblical Negev*. Tel Aviv, The Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology of the Institute of Archaeology, Tel Aviv University: 77-121.
- Freud, L. 2008. The Date of Kuntillet 'Ajrud: A Reply to Lily Singer-Avitz. *Tel Aviv* 35 (2): 169-174.
- Freud, L. and Beit-Arieh, I. 1995. Pottery. In: Beit-Arieh, I. ed. *Horvat Qitmit: An Edomite Shrine in the Biblical Negev*. Tel Aviv, The Institute of Archaeology of Tel Aviv University: 209-257
- Fritz, V. and Kempinski, A. (1983). *Ergebnisse der Ausgrabungen auf der Hirbet El-Msas (Tel Masos): 1972-1975*. Wiesbaden.
- Gadot, Y. 2009. Late Bronze and Iron Age Pottery. In: Gadot, Y. and Yadin, E. eds. *Aphek-Antipatris: The Remains on the Acropolis. The Moshe Kochavi and Pirhiya Beck Excavations*. Tel Aviv The Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology: 182-341.
- Gadot, Y. and Uziel, J. 2017. The Monumentality of Iron Age Jerusalem Prior to the 8th Century BCE. *Tel Aviv* 44: 123-140.
- Gadot, Y. and Yadin, E. 2009. *Aphek-Antipatris II: The Remains on the Acropolis (The Moshe Kochavi and Pirhiya Beck Excavations)*. Tel Aviv University.
- Gadot, Y. Yasur-Landau, A. and Uziel, J. 2012. The Late Bronze Age Pottery. In: Maeir, A.M. ed. *Tell es-Safi/Gath I: The 1996-2005 Seasons*. Wiesbaden: 241-264.
- Gal, Z. and Alexandre, Y. 2000. *Horbat Rosh Zayit: An Iron Age Storage Fort and Village*. Jerusalem: Israel Antiquities Authority.
- Garfinkel, Y. and Ganor, S. 2008. Khirbet Qeiyafa: Sha'arayim. *Journal of Hebrew Scriptures* 8: 2-10.
- Garfinkel, Y. and Ganor S. 2009. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 1. Excavation Report 2007-2008*. Jerusalem, Israel Exploration Society.
- Garfinkel, Y., Ganor, S. and Hasel, M.G. 2014. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 2. Excavation Report 2009-2013: Stratigraphy and Architecture (Areas B, C, D, E)*. Jerusalem.
- Garfinkel, Y., Streit, K., Ganor, S. and Reimer, P.J. 2015. King David's City at Khirbet Qeiyafa: Results of the Second Radiocarbon Dating Project. *Radiocarbon* 57: 881-890.
- Garfinkel, Y., Kreimerman, I. and Zilberg, P. 2016. *Debating Khirbet Qeiyafa: A Fortified City in Judah from the Time of King David*. Jerusalem.

- Garfinkel, Y., Hasel, M.G., Klingbeil, M.G., Kang, H-G., Choi, G., Chang, S-Y., Hong, S., Ganor, S., Kreimerman, I. and Bronk Ramsey, Ch. 2019. Lachish Fortifications and State Formation in the Biblical Kingdom of Judah in Light of Radiometric Dating. *Radiocarbon* 61 (3): 695-712.
- Geraty, L. T., Herr, L.G., LaBianca, Ø.S. and Younker, R.W. 1989. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1984 Season at Tell el-'Umeiri and Vicinity and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Michigan.
- Geva, H. 2000. *Jewish Quarter Excavations in the Old City of Jerusalem ,Conducted by Nahman Avigad, 1969-1982*. Jerusalem.
- Geva, H. 2003. *Jewish Quarter Excavations in the Old City of Jerusalem, Conducted by Nahman Avigad, 1969-1982. Volume II: The Finds from Areas A, W and X-2. Final Report*. Jerusalem.
- Gilboa, A. 1995. The Typology and Chronology of the Iron Age Pottery and the Chronology of the Iron Age Assemblages. In: Stern, E. ed. *Excavations at Dor, Final Report Volume I B. Areas A and C: The Finds* (Qedem Reports 2). Institute of Archaeology, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem: 1-49.
- Gilboa, A. 1999. The Dynamics of Phoenician Bichrome Pottery: A View from Tel Dor. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 316: 1-22.
- Gilboa, A., Jull, T.A.J., Sharon, I. and Boaretto, E. 2009. Notes on Iron IIA 14C Dates from Tell el-Qudeirat (Kadesh Barnea). *Tel Aviv* 36: 82-94.
- Gilboa, A. 2015. Iron Age I-II Cypriot Imports and Local Imitation. In: Gitin, S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors, from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period. Vol. 2*. Jerusalem: 483-507.
- Gitin, S. 1990. *Gezer III: A Ceramic Typology of the Late Iron II, Persian and Hellenistic Periods at Tell Gezer*. Jerusalem: Hebrew Union College.
- Gitin, S. 1995. Tel Miqne-Ekron in the 7th Century b.c.e.: The Impact of Economic Innovation and Foreign Cultural Influences on a Neo-Assyrian Vassal City-State. In: Gitin, S. ed. *Recent Excavations in Israel: A View to the West; Reports on Kabri, Nami, Miqne-Ekron, Dor and Ashkelon*. Dubuque, IA: 61-79.
- Gitin, S. 2006. The lmlk Jar-Form Redefined: A New Class of Iron Age II Oval-Shaped Storage Jar. In: Maeir A.M. and Miroschedji, P. eds. *"I Will Speak the Riddles of Ancient Times": Archaeological and Historical Studies in Honor of Amihai Mazar on the Occasion of His Sixtieth Birthday*. Winona Lake, Eisenbrauns: 505-524.
- Gitin, S. 2015. Iron Age IIA-B: Philistia. In: Gitin, S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period*. Jerusalem: 257-280.
- Gjerstad, E. 1948. *The Swedish Cyprus Expedition, Vol. IV. Part 2: The Cypro-Geometric, Cypro-Achaic and Cypro-Classical Periods*. Stockholm.
- Greenberg, R. 1987. New Light on the Early Iron Age at Tell Beit Mirsim. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 265: 55-80.
- Greenhut, Z. and De Groot, A. 2009. *Salvage Excavations at Tel Moza. The Bronze and Iron Age Settlements and Later Occupations*. Jerusalem.

- Gunneweg, J., Asaro, F., Michal, H.V. and Perlman, I. 1994. Interregional Contacts between Tell en-Nasbeh and Littoral Philistine Centers in Canaan during Early Iron Age I. *Archaeometry* 36 (2): 227-239.
- Harrison, T.P. 2004. *Megiddo 3: Final Report on the Stratum VI Excavations*. Chicago, Illinois.
- Herr, L.G. 2001. The History of the Collared Pithos at Tell el-'Umeiri, Jordan. In: Wolff, S. R. ed. *Studies in the Archaeology of Israel and Neighboring Lands in Memory of Douglas L. Esse*. Chicago: Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Atlanta: American Schools of Oriental Research: 237-250.
- Herr, L.G. 2012. The Iron Age. In: Sauer, J.A. and Herr, L.G. eds. *Hesban 11: Ceramic Finds: Typological and Technological Studies of the Pottery Remains from Tell Hesban and Vicinity*. Berrien Springs, Michigan Andrews University Press: 9-172.
- Herr, L.G., Clark, D. R., Geraty, L. T., Younker, R.W., LaBianca, Ø.S. 2000. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1992 Season at Tall al-'Umayri and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Mich.: Andrews University Press.
- Herr, L. G., Clark, D. R., Geraty, L. T., Younker, R.W., LaBianca, Ø.S. 2002. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1994 Season at Tall al-'Umayri and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Mich.: Andrews University Press.
- Herr, L. G., Clark, D. R., Geraty, L. T., Younker, R.W., LaBianca, Ø.S. 2014. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1996 and 1998 Seasons at Tall al-'Umayri and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Mich.
- Herr, L. G., Geraty, L. T., LaBianca, Ø.S., Younker, R.W. 1991. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1987 Season at Tell el-'Umeiri and Vicinity and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Mich.: Andrews University Press in cooperation with the Institute of Archaeology.
- Herr, L.G., Geraty, L.T., LaBianca, Ø.S., Younker, R.W., Clark, D.R. 1997. *Madaba Plains Project: The 1989 Season at Tell el-'Umeiri and Vicinity and Subsequent Studies*. Berrien Springs, Mich.: Andrews University Press.
- Herzog, Z. 1984. *Beer-Sheba II. The Early Iron Age Settlements*. Tel Aviv.
- Herzog, Z. 2002. The Fortress Mound at Tel Arad. An Interim Report. *Tel Aviv* 29: 3-109.
- Herzog, Z., Rapp, G.R. and Negbi, O. 1989. *Excavations at Tel Michal, Israel*. Minneapolis; Tel Aviv.
- Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2004. Redefining the Centre: The Emergence of State in Judah. *Tel Aviv* 31: 209-244.
- Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2006. Sub-Dividing the Iron Age IIA in Northern Israel: A Suggested Solution to the Chronological Debate. *Tel Aviv* 33 (2): 163-195.
- Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2011. Iron Age IIA occupational phases in the coastal plains of Israel. In: Finkelstein, I. and Na'aman, N. eds. *The Fire Signals of Lachish. Studies in the Archaeology and History of Israel in the Late Bronze Age, Iron Age and Persian Period in Honor of David Ussishkin*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns: 159-174.

- Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. 2015. Iron Age IIA-B: Judah and the Negev. In: Gitin, S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period*. Jerusalem: 213-255.
- Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz L. 2016. *Beer-Sheba III - The Early Iron IIA Enclosed Settlement and the Late Iron IIA-Iron IIB Cities*. Winona Lake, IN, Eisenbrauns.
- Hodder, I. 1986. *Reading the Past: Current Approaches to Interpretation in Archaeology*. Cambridge.
- Hodder, I and Hutson, S. 2003. *Reading the past. Current approaches to interpretation in archaeology* (Third edition). Cambridge University Press.
- Hodder, I., M. Shanks, M. Alexandri, V. Buchli, J. Carman, J. Last and G. Lucas 1995. *Interpreting Archaeology*. London: Routledge.
- Holladay, J.S. Jr. 1990. Red Slip, Burnish and the Solomonic Gateway in Gezer. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 277/278: 23-70.
- Holladay, J.S. Jr. 1993. The Use of Pottery and Other Diagnostic Criteria, from the Solomonic Era to the Divided Kingdom. In: Biran, A. and Aviram, J. eds. *Biblical Archaeology Today 1990, Proceedings of the Second International Congress on Biblical Archaeology (Jerusalem)*: 86-101.
- Hunt, M. 1987. The Tell Qiri Pottery. In: Ben-Tor, A. and Portugali, Y. eds. *Tell Qiri. A Village in the Jezreel Valley. Report of the Archaeological Excavations 1975-1977*. Jerusalem: 139-223.
- Hutzli, J. 2011. The Meaning of the Term *ʿîr Dāwīd* in Samuel and Kings. *Tel Aviv* 38: 167-178.
- Kang, H.-G. and Garfinkel, Y. 2009. The Early Iron Age IIA Pottery. In: Garfinkel, Y. and Ganor S. eds. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 1. Excavation Report 2007-2008*. Jerusalem: 119-149.
- Kang, H.-G. and Garfinkel, Y. 2009a. Ashdod Ware I: Middle Philistine Decorated Ware. In: Garfinkel, Y. and Ganor S. eds. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 1. Excavation Report 2008-2008*. Jerusalem: 151-160.
- Kang, H.-G. and Garfinkel, Y. 2015. Finger-Imprinted Jar Handles at Khirbet Qeiyafa: New Light on Administration in the Kingdom of Judah. *Levant* 47 (2): 186-205.
- Kang, H.-G. and Garfinkel, Y. 2018. *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 6. Excavation Report 2007-2013: The Iron Age Pottery*. Jerusalem.
- Katz, H. and Faust, A. 2012. The Assyrian Destruction Layer at Tel 'Eton. *Israel Exploration Journal* 62 (1): 22-53.
- Katz, H. and Faust, A. 2014. The Chronology of the Iron Age IIA in Judah in the Light of Tel 'Eton Tomb C3 and Other Assemblages. *Bulletin of the American Schools of Oriental Research* 371: 103-127.
- Keel, O., 2012, Paraphernalia of Jerusalem Sanctuaries and Their Relation to Deities Worshiped Therein during the Iron Age IIA-C. In: Kamlah, J. ed. *Temple Building and Temple Cult: Architecture and Cultic Paraphernalia of Temples in the Levant (2.-1. Mill B.C.E). Proceedings of a Conference on the Occasion of the 50th Anniversary of the Institute of Biblical Archaeology at the University of Tübingen (28 - 30 May 2010)*: 317-342.

- Keel, O. 2015. Glyptic Finds from the Ophel Excavations 2009–2013. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009–2013 Final Reports Vol. I*. Jerusalem: 475-529.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1957. Chapter VII. Pottery: Early Bronze and Israelite. In: Crowfoot, J.W., Crowfoot, G.M. and Kenyon, K.M. eds. *Samaria-Sebaste. Reports of the Work of the Joint Expedition in 1931-1933 and of the British Expedition in 1935. No. 3: The Objects from Samaria*. London: 90-209.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1964. Excavations in Jerusalem, 1963. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 96: 7-18.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1965. *Excavations at Jericho. Volume Two: The Tombs Excavated in 1955-8*. London, British School of Archaeology in Jerusalem.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1965a. Excavations in Jerusalem, 1964. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 97: 9-20.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1966. Excavations in Jerusalem, 1965. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 98: 73-88.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1968. Excavations in Jerusalem 1967. *Palestine Exploration Quarterly* 100: 97-109.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1971. *Royal Cities of the Old Testament*. New-York: Schocken.
- Kenyon, K.M. 1974. *Digging Up Jerusalem*. London.
- Kenyon, K.M. and Holland, T.A. 1982. *Excavations at Jericho. Volume Four: The Pottery Type Series and Other Finds*. London, British School of Archaeology in Jerusalem.
- Kenyon, K.M. and Holland, T.A. 1983. *Excavation at Jericho. Volume Five: The Pottery Phases of the Tell and Other Finds*. London, British School of Archaeology in Jerusalem.
- Khalifeh, I. A. 1988. *Sarepta II: The Late Bronze and Iron Age Periods of Area II, X*. Beyrouth.
- Killebrew, A. E. 2001. The Collared Pithos in Context: A Typological, Technological and Functional Reassessment. In: Wolff, S.R. ed. *Studies in the Archaeology of Israel and Neighboring Lands in Memory of Douglas L. Esse*. Chicago: Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Atlanta: American Schools of Oriental Research: 377-398.
- Kisilevitz, S. 2015. The Iron IIA Judahite Temple at Tel Moza. *Tel Aviv* 42 (2): 147-164.
- Kleiman, A. 2015. A Late Iron IIA Destruction Layer at Tel Aphek in the Sharon Plain. *Tel Aviv* 42 (2): 177-232.
- Knauf, E. A. 1991. King Solomon's Copper Supply. In: Lipinski, E. ed. *Phoenicia and the Bible (Orientalia Lovaniensia Analecta 44)*. Leuven: 167-186.
- Koch, I. 2012. The Geopolitical Organization of the Judean Shephelah during the Iron Age I—IIA (1150—800 BCE). *Cathedra* 143: 45-64. (Hebrew).
- Kochavi, M. 1969. Tel Esdar Excavations. *'Atiqot (Hebrew Series)* 5: 14-48. (Heb)

- Kochavi, M. 1974. Khirbet Rabûd = Debir. *Tel Aviv 1*: 2-33.
- Koehl, R.B. 1985. *Sarepta III: Imported Bronze and Iron Age Wares from Area II, X*. Beyrouth.
- LaGro, T. and Noordhuizen, D. 1995. Classification of the Fragmentary Pottery found in Cave I and Cave II during the 1961-1967 Kenyon Excavations. In: Eshel, I. and Prag, K. eds. *Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967, Vol. IV*: 191-200.
- Lapp, N.L. 1981. *The Third Campaign at Tell el-Fûl: The Excavations of 1964*. Cambridge, Mass.: American Schools of Oriental Research.
- Lederman, Z. 1999. *An Early Iron Age Village at Khirbet Raddana. The Excavations of Joseph A. Callaway* (Ph.D. Thesis of the Department of Near Eastern Languages and Civilizations, Harvard University). Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Lehmann, G. and Niemann, H.M. 2014. When did the Shephelah Become Judahite? *Tel Aviv 41*: 77-94.
- Levy, T.E., Adams, R.B., Najjar, M., Hauptmann, A., Anderson, J.D., Brandl, B., Robinson, M.A. and Higham, T. 2004. Reassessing the Chronology of Biblical Edom: New Excavations and 14C Dates from Khirbat en-Nahas (Jordan). *Antiquity 78*: 863-876.
- Levy, T. E., Najjar, M. and Ben-Yosef, E. 2014. *New Insights into the Iron Age Archaeology of Edom, Southern Jordan: Surveys, Excavations and Research from the University of California, San Diego - Department of Antiquities of Jordan, Edom Lowlands Regional Archaeology Project (ELRAP)*. Los Angeles, The Cotsen Institute of Archaeology Press.
- Levy, T.E., Najjar, M., Higham, T., Arbel, Y., Muniz, A., Ben-Yosef, E., Smith, N., Beherec, M., Gidding, A., Jones, I.W., Frese, D., Smitheram, C. and Robinson, M. 2014. Excavations at Khirbat en-Nahas, 2002-2009. An Iron Age Production Center in the Lowlands of Edom. In: Levy, T. E., Najjar, M. and Ben-Yosef, E. eds. *New Insights into the Iron Age Archaeology of Edom, Southern Jordan*. Los-Angeles: 89-245.
- Lipschits, O., Sergi, O. and Koch, I. 2010. Royal Judahite Jar Handles: Reconsidering the Chronology of the lmlk Stamp Impressions. *Tel Aviv 37 (1)*: 3-32.
- Lipschits, O., Sergi, O. and Koch, I. 2011. Judahite Stamped and Incised Jar Handles: A Tool for Studying the History of Late Monarchic Judah. *Tel Aviv 38 (1)*: 5-41.
- Lipschits, O., Gadot, Y. and Freud, L. 2016. *Ramat Rahel III: Final Publication of Yohanan Aharoni's Excavations (1954, 1959-62)*. Winona Lake, Indiana: Eisenbrauns; Tel Aviv: Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology.
- Macalister, R.A.S. and Duncan J.G. 1926. *Excavations on the Hill of Ophel, Jerusalem, 1923-1925. Palestine Exploration Fund Annual 4*. London: Palestine Exploration Fund.
- Maier, A.M. 2007. The Middle Bronze Age Pottery. In: Mazar, A. and Mullins, R. eds. *Excavations at Tel Beth-Shean 1989-1996. Vol. II*. Jerusalem: 242-389.

Maeir, A.M. 2007a. A New Interpretation of the Term 'opalim (עפלים) in the Light of Recent Archaeological Finds from Philistia. *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* Vol. 32.1: 23-40.

Maeir, A.M. 2012. *Tell es-Safi/Gath I: The 1996-2005 Seasons*. Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz Verlag.

Maeir, A.M. and Eshel, E. 2014. Four short alphabetic inscriptions from Iron Age IIA Tell es-Safi/Gath and their contribution for understanding the process of the development of literacy in Iron Age Philistia. In: Eshel, E. and Levin, Y. eds. "See, I Will Bring a Scroll Recounting What Befell Me" (Ps 40:8): *Epigraphy and Daily Life – From the Bible to the Talmud Dedicated to the Memory of Professor Hanan Eshel*: 69-88.

Maeir, A.M. and Shai, I. 2016. Reassessing the Character of the Judahite Kingdom: Archaeological Evidence for Non-Centralized, Kinship-Based Components. In: Ganor, S., Kreimerman, I., Streit, K. and Mumcuoglu, M. eds. *From Sha'ar Hagolan to Shaaraim Essays in Honor of Prof. Yosef Garfinkel*: 323-340.

Marquet-Krause, J. 1949. *Les fouilles de 'ay (Et-Tell), 1933-1935: la résurrection d'une grande cité biblique*. Paris: Librairie orientaliste P. Geuthner.

Martin, M.A.S. 2013. The Late Bronze IIB Pottery from Levels K-8 and K-7. In: Finkelstein, I., Ussishkin, D. and Cline E.H. eds. *Megiddo V: The 2004-2008 Seasons*. TelAviv: 343-457.

Martin, M.A.S. and Finkelstein, I. 2013. Iron IIA Pottery from the Negev Highlands: Petrographic Investigation and Historical Implications. *Tel Aviv* 40: 6-45.

Master, D.M. 2001, State Formation Theory and the Kingdom of Ancient Israel. *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 60 (2): 117-131.

Mazar, A. 1980. *Excavations at Tell Qasile. Part. 1. The Philistine Sanctuary: Architecture and Cult Objects* (Qedem 12). Jerusalem.

Mazar, A. 1981. Giloh: An Early Israelite Settlement Site near Jerusalem. *Israel Exploration Journal* 31 (1-2): 1-36.

Mazar, A. 1985. *Excavations at Tell Qasile. Part. 2. The Philistine Sanctuary: Various Finds, the Pottery, Conclusions, Appendixes* (Qedem 20). Jerusalem.

Mazar, A. 1990. Iron Age I and II Towers at Giloh and the Israelite Settlement. *Israel Exploration Journal* 40 (2-3): 77-101

Mazar, A. 1997. Iron Age Chronology: A Reply to I. Finkelstein. *Levant* 29: 157–167.

Mazar, A. 2005. Ladder of Time at Tel Rehov: Stratigraphy, Archaeological Context, Pottery and Radiocarbon Dates. In: Levy, T.E. and Higham, T. eds. *The Bible and Radiocarbon Dating; Archaeology, Text and Science*. London, Equinox Pub.: 193-255.

Mazar, A. 2005a. The Debate over the Chronology of the Iron Age in the Southern Levant: Its History, the Current Situation and the Suggested Resolution. In: Levy T.E. and Higham T. eds. *The Bible and Radiocarbon Dating: Archaeology, Text and Science*: 15–30.

- Mazar, A. 2006. The Iron Age II Pottery from Areas S and P. In: Mazar, A. ed. *Excavations at Tel Beth-Shean, 1989-1996. Volume I: From the Late Bronze Age IIB to the Medieval Period*. Jerusalem: 313-384, 398-467.
- Mazar, A. 2006a. Jerusalem in the 10<sup>th</sup> Century B.C.E: The Glass Half Full. In: Amit, Y., Ben-Zvi, E., Finkelstein, I. and Lipschits, O. eds. *Essays on Ancient Israel in its Near Eastern Context. A Tribute to Nadav Na'aman*: 255–272.
- Mazar, A. 2010. Archaeology and the Biblical Narrative: The Case of the United Monarchy. In: Kratz, R.G. and Spieckermann, H. eds. *One God – One Cult – One Nation. Archaeological and Biblical Perspectives*: 29-58.
- Mazar, A. 2011. The Iron Age Chronology Debate: Is the Gap Narrowing? Another Viewpoint, *Near Eastern Archaeology* 74/2: 105–111.
- Mazar, A. 2015. Iron Age I: Northern Coastal Plain, Galilee, Samaria, Jezreel Valley, Judah and Negev. In: Gitin S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period*. Jerusalem: 5-70.
- Mazar, A. and Panitz-Cohen, N. 2001. *Timnah (Tel Batash) II: The Finds from the First Millennium BCE* (Qedem 42). Institute of Archaeology, Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
- Mazar, A. and Bronk Ramsey Ch. 2008. C14 Dates and the Iron Age Chronology of Israel: A Response. *Radiocarbon* 50: 159-180.
- Mazar, A. and Bronk Ramsey Ch. 2010. A Response to Finkelstein and Piasezky's Criticism and "New Perspective". *Radiocarbon* 52/4: 1681–1688.
- Mazar, E. 2004. *The Phoenician Family Tomb N. 1 at the Northern Cemetery of Achziv (10th-6th Centuries BCE): Sam Turner Expedition, Final Report of the Excavations*. Barcelona, Edicions Bellaterra.
- Mazar, E. 2007. *Preliminary Report on the City of David Excavations 2005: At the Visitors Center Area*. Jerusalem: Shalem Press.
- Mazar, E. 2009. *The Palace of King David. Excavations at the Summit of the City of David. Preliminary Report of Seasons 2005-2007*. Jerusalem.
- Mazar, E. 2011. *Discovering the Solomonic Wall in Jerusalem*. Jerusalem
- Mazar, E. 2015. *The Summit of the City of David Excavations 2005-2008. Final Reports Vol. I: Area G*. Jerusalem.
- Mazar, E. 2015a. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009-2013. Final Report Vol. I*. Jerusalem.
- Mazar, E. 2015b. A Seal Impression of King Hezekiah from the Ophel Excavations. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009-2013. Final Report Vol. I*: 629-640.
- Mazar, E. 2018. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009-2013. Final Report Vol. II*. Jerusalem.

- Mazar, E. 2018b. The Rule of King Hezekiah in Light of the New Ophel Excavations of 2009-2013. In: E. Mazar ed. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009-2013. Final Report Vol. II*: 175-186.
- Mazar, E., Ben-Shlomo D. and Ahituv Sh. 2013. An Inscribed Pithos from the Ophel, Jerusalem. *Israel Exploration Journal* 63 (1): 39-49.
- Mazar, E. and Livyatan Ben-Arie, R. 2015. Hebrew and Non-Indicative Bullae. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Summit of the City of David Excavations 2005-2008. Final Reports Vol. I: Area G*: 299-362.
- Mazar, E. and T. Lang (2018). The Fortified Enclosure at the Ophel — The “Far House” (2 Sam 15: 17): Architecture and Stratigraphy. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Ophel Excavations to the South of the Temple Mount 2009-2013. Final Reports Vol. II*. Jerusalem: 325-393.
- Mazar, E. and B. Mazar 1989. *Excavations in the South of the Temple Mount. The Ophel of Biblical Jerusalem*. Jerusalem.
- McCown, C.C. 1947. *Tell en-Nasbeh: Excavated Under the Direction of the Late William Frederic Badè. Vol. I: Archaeological and Historical Results*. Berkeley: New Haven.
- Meehl, M.W., Dothan, T. and Gitin, S. 2006. *Tel Migne-Ekron excavations 1995-1996: Filed INE East Slope Iron Age I (Early Philistine Period)*. Jerusalem.
- Meshel, Z. 2012. *Kuntillet Ajrud (Horvat Teman): An Iron Age II Religious Site on the Judah-Sinai Border*. Jerusalem, Israel Exploration Society.
- Mommsen, H., Perlman, I. and Yellin, J. 1984. The Provenience of the "lmlk" Jars. *Israel Exploration Journal* 34 (2/3): 89-113.
- Na'aman, N. 2009. Saul, Benjamin and the Emergence of Biblical Israel. *Zeitschrift für die Alttestamentliche Wissenschaft* 121: 211–224, 335–349.
- Na'aman, N. 2010. Khirbet Qeiyafa in Context. *Ugarit-Forschungen* 42: 497-526.
- Na'aman, N. 2013. The Kingdom of Judah in the 9th century BCE: Text Analysis versus Archaeological Research. *Tel Aviv* 40 (2): 247-276.
- Na'aman, N. 2017. Was Khirbet Qeiyafa a Judahite City? The Case Against It. *Journal of Hebrew Scriptures* 17: 1-40.
- Nahshoni, P. and Talis S. 2015. An Iron Age Site at Khirbat Umm el-Baqr (Naḥal Adorayim). *Atiqot* 81: 69-105.
- Niesiołowski-Spanò, Ł. 2013. The Philistines in Jerusalem? The Use of Archaeological Data as the Ethnic Marker: The Case of the Philistines, Other ‘Sea Peoples’ and Judah. In: Bombardieri, L., D’Agostino, A., Guarducci, G., Orsi, V. and Valentini, S. eds. *SOMA 2012: Identity and Connectivity: Proceedings of the 16th Symposium on Mediterranean Archaeology, Florence, Italy, March 2012*. Oxford: 89-95.

Niesiołowski-Spanò, Ł. 2014. The Philistines as Intermediaries between the Aegean and the Near East. In: Thompson, T.L. and Wajdenbaum, P. eds. *The Bible and Hellenism: Greek Influence of Judaism and Early Christianity*. London: 89-101.

Panitz-Cohen N. 2006. *Processes of Ceramic Change and Continuity: Tel Batash in the Second Millennium BCE as a Test Case*. (Ph.D. Thesis, The Hebrew University, Jerusalem). Jerusalem.

Panitz-Cohen, N. 2009. The Local Canaanite Pottery. In: Panitz-Cohen, N. and Mazar, A. eds. *Excavations at Tel Beth-Shean 1989-1996, Volume III: The 13th-11th Century BCE Strata in Areas N and S*. Jerusalem: 195-433.

Panitz-Cohen, N. and Mazar A. 2006. *Tinnah (Tel Batash) III: The Finds from the Second Millennium BCE* (Qedem 45). Jerusalem.

Petit, L. P. 2009. *Settlement Dynamics in the Middle Jordan Valley during Iron Age II*. Oxford: Archaeopress.

Prag, K. 1995. Summary of the Reports on Caves I, II and III and Deposits IV. In: Eshel, I. and Prag, K. eds. *Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967, Vol. IV*: 209-220.

Prag, K. 2017. *Excavations by K.M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967. Vol. VI: Sites on the Edge of the Ophel*. Oxford and Philadelphia Oxbow.

Pritchard, J.B. 1959. *Hebrew Inscriptions and Stamps from Gibeon*. Philadelphia: University Museum, University of Pennsylvania.

Pritchard, J.B. 1962. *Gibeon, Where the Sun Stood Still: The Discovery of the Biblical City*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Pritchard, J.B. 1963. *The Bronze Age Cemetery at Gibeon*. Philadelphia: University Museum, University of Pennsylvania.

Pritchard, J.B. 1964. *Winery, Defenses and Soundings at Gibeon*. Philadelphia, Pa.: University Museum, University of Pennsylvania.

Pritchard, J.B. 1975. *Sarepta: A Preliminary Report on the Iron Age*. Philadelphia.

Pritchard, J.B. 1980. *The Cemetery at Tell es-Sa'idiyeh, Jordan*. Philadelphia: University Museum, University of Pennsylvania.

Pritchard, J.B. 1985. *Tell es-Sa'idiyeh. Excavations on the Tell, 1964-1966*. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Pritchard, J.B. 1988. *Sarepta IV: The Objects from Area II, X. The University Museum of the University of Pennsylvania Excavations at Sarafand, Lebanon*. Beyrouth.

Raban, A. 2001. Standardized Collared-Rim Pithoi and Short-Lived Settlements. In: Wolff, S. R. eds. *Studies in the Archaeology of Israel and Neighboring Lands in Memory of Douglas L. Esse*. Chicago: Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago; Atlanta: American Schools of Oriental Research: 493-518.

- Ray, P. J. 2001. *Tell Hesban and vicinity in the Iron Age*. Berrien Springs, MI: Joint publication of the Institute of Archaeology and Andrews University Press.
- Regev, J., Uziel, J., Szanton, N. and Boaretto, E. 2017. Absolute Dating of the Gihon Spring Fortifications, Jerusalem. *Radiocarbon* 59: 1171–1193.
- Reich, R. 2011. *Excavating the City of David: Where Jerusalem's History Began*. Jerusalem.
- Reich, R. 2018. The Date of the Gihon Spring Tower in Jerusalem. *Tel Aviv* 45: 114-119.
- Reich, R. and Shukron, E. 1999. Jerusalem, the Gihon Spring. *Excavations and Surveys in Israel* 19: 60-61.
- Reich, R. and Shukron, E. 2000. Jerusalem, the Gihon Spring. *Excavations and Surveys in Israel* 20: 99-100.
- Reich, R. and Shukron, E. 2009. Excavations near the Spring House at the City of David, 2008 (Area C, South). In: Meiron, E. ed. *City of David Studies of Ancient Jerusalem 4*. Jerusalem (Hebrew).
- Reich, R. Shukron, E. and Lernau O. 2007. Recent Discoveries in the City of David, Jerusalem. *Israel Exploration Journal* 57: 153-169.
- Renfrew, C. and Bahn, P. 2016. *Archaeology. Theories, Methods and Practice. Seventh Edition*. London.
- Schreiber, N. 2003. *The Cypro-Phoenician Pottery of the Iron Age*. Leiden, Brill.
- Sellers, O.R. 1933. *The Citadel of Beth-Zur: A Preliminary Report of the First Excavation in 1931 at Khirbat et Tubeiqa*. Philadelphia, Westminster Press.
- Sellers, O.R., Funk, R.W, McKenzie, J.L., Lapp, P. and Lapp, N.L. 1968. *The 1957 Excavation at Beth-Zur*. Cambridge, Mass., American Schools of Oriental Research.
- Sergi, O. 2013. Judah's Expansion in Historical Context. *Tel Aviv* 40 (2): 226-246.
- Sergi, O. 2017. The Emergence of Judah as a Political Entity between Jerusalem and Benjamin. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 133 (1): 1-23.
- Sergi, O. 2017a. Rethinking Israel and the Kingdom of Saul. In: Lipschits, O., Gadot, Y. and Adams, M.J. eds. *Rethinking Israel: Studies in the History and Archaeology of Ancient Israel in Honor of Israel Finkelstein*: 371-388.
- Sergi, O. and Gadot, Y. 2017. Omride Palatial Architecture as Symbol in Action: Between State Formation, Obliteration and Heritage. *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* 76: 103-111.
- Sergi, O., Karasik, A., Gadot, Y. and Lipschits, O. 2012. The Royal Judahite Storage Jar: A Computer-Generated Typology and Its Archaeological and Historical Implications. *Tel Aviv* 39 (1): 64-92.
- Shahack-Gross, R. and Finkelstein, I. 2008. Subsistence practices in an arid environment: a geoarchaeological investigation in an Iron Age site, the Negev Highlands, Israel. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35: 965-982.

- Shahack-Gross, R., Boaretto, E., Cabanes, D., Katz, O. and Finkelstein, I. 2014. Subsistence economy in the Negev Highlands: the Iron Age and the Byzantine/Early Islamic period. *Levant* 46: 1, 98-117.
- Shahack-Gross, R. and Finkelstein, I. 2015. Settlement Oscillations in the Negev Highlands Revisited: the Impact of Microarchaeological Methods. *Radiocarbon* 57/2: 253-264.
- Shai, I. and Maeir, A.M. 2003. Pre-LMLK Jars: A New Class of Iron Age IIA Storage Jars. *Tel Aviv* 30 (1): 108-123.
- Shai, I. and Maeir, A.M. 2012. The Late Iron Age IIA Pottery Assemblages from Stratum A3. In: Maeir, A.M. ed. *Tell Safi/Gath I: The 1996-2005 Seasons*. Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz Verlag: 313-363.
- Sharon, I. and Zarzecki-Peleg, A. 2006. Podium Structures with Lateral Access: Authority Ploys in Royal Architecture in the Iron Age Levant. In: Gitin, S., Wright, J.D. and Dessel, J.P. eds. *Confronting the Past: Archaeological and Historical Essays on Ancient Israel in Honor of William G. Dever*. Winona Lake, Indiana: 145-167.
- Shiloh, Y. 1984. *Excavations at the City of David I. 1978-1982. Interim Report of the First Five Seasons*. Jerusalem.
- Sinclair, L. A. 1960. *An Archaeological Study of Gibeah (Tell El-Fûl)*. New Haven: American Schools of Oriental Research.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 1989. Iron Age Pottery (Strata XIV-XIII). In: Herzog, Z. Rapp, G. and Negbi, O. eds. *Excavations at Tel Michal, Israel*. Minnesota and Tel Aviv: 76-87.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 1999. Beersheba—A Gateway Community in Southern Arabian Long-Distance Trade in the Eighth Century b.c.e. *Tel Aviv* 26: 3-75.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2002. Arad: The Iron Age Pottery Assemblages. *Tel Aviv* 29: 110-214.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2006. The Date of Kuntillet 'Ajrud. *Tel Aviv* 33 (2): 196-228.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2008. The Earliest Settlement at Kadesh Barnea. *Tel Aviv* 35: 73-81.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2009. The Date of Kuntillet 'Ajrud: A Rejoinder. *Tel Aviv* 36 (1): 110-119.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2012. The Date of the Pottery from the Rock-Cut Pool Near the Gihon Spring in the City of David, Jerusalem. *Zeitschrift des Deutschen Palästina-Vereins* 128 (1): 10-14.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2016. Chapter 10: The Iron IIA and IIB Pottery: An Introduction. In: Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. eds. *Beer-Sheba III. The Early Iron IIA Enclosed Settlement and the Late Iron IIA-Iron IIB Cities*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns: 477-481.
- Singer-Avitz, L. 2016a. Chapter 11: Pottery from Strata VII-IV: The Iron IIA Period. In: Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. eds. *Beer-Sheba III. The Early Iron IIA Enclosed Settlement and the Late Iron IIA-Iron IIB Cities*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns: 482-582.

- Singer-Avitz, L. 2016b. Chapter 12: Pottery from Strata III-I: The Iron IIB Period. In: Herzog, Z. and Singer-Avitz, L. eds. *Beer-Sheba III. The Early Iron IIA Enclosed Settlement and the Late Iron IIA-Iron IIB Cities*. Winona Lake, Indiana, Eisenbrauns: 583-991.
- Smith, N.G. and Levy, T.E. 2014. Iron Age Ceramics from Edom: A New Typology. In: Levy, T.E., Najjar, M. and Ben-Yosef, E. eds. *New Insights into the Iron Age Archaeology of Edom, Southern Jordan*. Los Angeles: 297-459.
- Steiner, M.L. 2001. *Excavations by Kathleen M. Kenyon in Jerusalem 1961-1967, Vol. III. The Settlement in the Bronze and Iron Ages*. London, New York, Sheffield Academic Press.
- Stern, E. 1978. *Excavations at Tel Mevorakh, 1973-1976. Part. 1: From the Iron Age to the Roman Period*. Jerusalem: Institute of Archaeology, Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
- Stern, E. 2007. *En-Gedi Excavations I: Final Report (1961-1965)*. Jerusalem, Israel Exploration Society.
- Stern, E. 2015. Iron Age I-II Phoenician Pottery. In: Gitin, S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period*. Jerusalem: 435-482.
- Stewart, J.Q. 1948. Demographic Gravitation: Evidence and Applications, *Sociometry 11*: 31-58.
- Tappy, R.E. 1992. *The Archaeology of Israelite Samaria. Vol. I: Early Iron Age through the Ninth Century BCE*. Atlanta, Georgia, Scholars Press.
- Tappy, R.E. 2001. *The Archaeology of Israelite Samaria. Vol. II: The Eighth Century BCE*. Winona Lake, Ind., Eisenbrauns.
- Tappy, R.E. 2015. Iron Age IIA-A: Samaria. In: Gitin, S. ed. *The Ancient Pottery of Israel and its Neighbors. from the Iron Age through the Hellenistic Period. Vol. I*. Jerusalem: 189-211.
- Tavger, A. and McKinny, Ch. 2019. What Connects the Ninth Century BCE Fortifications by the Gihon Spring and the Murder of King Joash in the House of Milo? Aharon and Chris in *New Studies in the Archaeology of Jerusalem and Its Region. Collected Papers, Vol. 13*: 135-150 (Hebrew).
- Thareani, Y. 2011. *Tel 'Aroer: The Iron Age II Caravan Town and the Hellenistic-Early Roman Settlement*. Jerusalem.
- Thompson L. 1992. *Early History of the Israelite People: From the Written and the Archaeological Sources* (Studies in the History of the Ancient Near East 4). Leiden: 409-411.
- Torczyner (Tur-Sinai), H., Harding, L., Lewis, A. and Starkey, J.L. 1938. *Lachish I (Tell ed-Duweir): The Lachish Letters*. Oxford University Press.
- Tubb, J.N. 1988. Tell es-Sa'idiyeh: Preliminary Report on the First Three Seasons of Renewed Excavations. *Levant XX*: 23-88.
- Tufnell, O. 1953. *Lachish III: The Iron Age*. Oxford University Press.

- Tufnell, O. 1958. *Lachish IV (Tell ed-Duweir): The Bronze Age*. Oxford University Press.
- Tufnell, O., Inge, Ch. H and Harding, L. 1940. *Lachish II (Tell ed-Duweir): The Fosse Temple*. Oxford University Press.
- Tushingham, A.D. 1985. *Excavations in Jerusalem 1961-1967. Vol. I*. Toronto.
- Tzaferis, V. 1982. Iron Age II Tombs at Tell 'Eitun. *'Atiqot: Hebrew Series* 39: 7-10.
- Ussishkin, D. 1974. Tombs from the Israelite Period at Tel 'Eton. *Tel Aviv* 1 (3): 109-127.
- Ussishkin, D. 1977. The Destruction of Lachish by Sennacherib and the Dating of the Royal Judean Storage Jars. *Tel Aviv* 4 (1-2): 28-60.
- Ussishkin, D. 2003. Solomon's Jerusalem: The Text and the Facts on the Ground. In: Vaughn A.G. and Killebrew A.E. eds. *Jerusalem in Bible and Archaeology. The First Temple Period*: 103–115.
- Ussishkin, D. 2004. *The Renewed Archaeological Excavations at Lachish (1973-1994), Volumes I-V*. Tel Aviv, Emery and Claire Yass Publications in Archaeology.
- Ussishkin, D. 2019. Lachish and Its Fortifications. A Response to Yosef Garfinkel's Proposals in *New Studies in the Archaeology of Jerusalem and Its Region. Collected Papers, Vol. 13*: 301-311 (Hebrew).
- Uziel, J. and Shai, I. 2007. Iron Age Jerusalem: Temple-Palace, Capital City. *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 127: 161–170.
- Uziel, J. and Szanton, N. 2015. Recent Excavations Near the Gihon Spring and Their Reflection on the Character of Iron II Jerusalem. *Tel Aviv* 42: 233-250.
- van der Kooij, G. 1993. Deir 'Alla, Tell. In: Stern, E. ed. *The New Encyclopedia of Archaeological Excavations in the Holy Land, Vol. 1*. Jerusalem: 338-342.
- Wampler, J.C. 1947. *Tell en-Nasbeh: Excavated Under the Direction of the Late William Frederic Badè. Vol. II: The Pottery*. Berkeley: New Haven.
- Warren, C. 1884. *The Survey of Western Palestine: Jerusalem*. London.
- Winderbaum, A. 2015. The Iconic Seals and Bullae of the Iron Age. In: Mazar, E. ed. *The Summit of the City of David Excavations 2005–2008 Final Reports Vol. I: Area G*: 363-419.
- Yadin, Y., Aharoni, Y., Amiran, R., Dothan, T., Dunayevsky, I. and Perrot, J. 1960. *Hazor II: An Account of the Second Season of Excavations, 1956*. Jerusalem.
- Yassine, K. 1984. *Tell el Mazar I: Cemetery A*. Amman, Jordan.
- Yassine, K. and van der Steen, E. 2012. *Tell el-Mazar II: Excavations on the Mound 1977-1981. Field I*. Oxford.

- Yellin, J. 1989. The Origin of Some Cypro-Geometric Pottery from Tel Dor. *Israel Exploration Journal* 39 (3-4): 219-227.
- Yezereski, I. 2007. Pottery of Stratum V. In: Stern, E. ed. *En-Gedi Excavations I: Final Report (1961-1965)*. Jerusalem: 86-129.
- Younger, K.L.J. 2015. The Assyrian Economic Impact on the Southern Levant in the Light of Recent Study. *Israel Exploration Journal* 65: 179-204.
- Zarzecki-Peleg, A. 2016. *Yadin's Expedition to Megiddo - Final Report of the Archaeological Excavations (1960,1966,1967 and 1971/2 Seasons)* (Qedem 56). Jerusalem.
- Zarzecki-Peleg, A., Cohen-Anidjar, Sh. And Ben-Tor, A. 2005. Part II: Pottery Analysis. In: Ben-Tor, A., Zarzecki-Peleg, A. and Cohen-Anidjar, Sh. eds. *Yoqne'am II. The Iron Age and Persian Period. Final Report of the Archaeological Excavations (1977-1988)* (Qedem Report 6). Jerusalem: 233-344.
- Zayadine, F. 1968. Une Tombe du Fer II a Samarie-Sébaste. *Revue Biblique* 75: 562-585.
- Zertal, A. 1986-1987. An Early Iron Age Cultic Site on Mount Ebal: Excavation Seasons 1982-1987. *Tel Aviv* 13-14 (2): 105-165.
- Zimhoni, O. 1990. Two Ceramic Assemblages from Lachish Levels III and II. *Tel Aviv* 17 (1): 3-52.
- Zimhoni, O. 1992. The Iron Age Pottery from Tel Jezreel—An Interim Report. *Tel Aviv* 19 (1): 57-70.
- Zimhoni, O. 1997. Lachish Levels V and IV: Comments on the Material Culture of Judah in the Iron Age II in the Light of the Lachish Pottery Repertoire. *Studies in the Iron Age Pottery of Israel: Typological, Archaeological and Chronological Aspects*. Tel Aviv University: 57-178.
- Zimhoni, O. 1997a. Two Ceramic Assemblages from Lachish Levels III and II. *Studies in the Iron Age Pottery of Israel: Typological, Archaeological and Chronological Aspects*. Tel Aviv University: 211-262.
- Zimhoni, O. 1997b. Clues from the Enclosure-fills: Pre-Omride Settlement at Tel Jezreel. *Tel Aviv* 24 (1): 83-109.
- Zimhoni, O. 2004. The Pottery of Levels V and IV and its Archaeological and Chronological Implications. In: Ussishkin, D. ed. *The Renewed Archaeological Excavations at Lachish (1973-1994)*: 1643-1788.
- Zimhoni, O. 2004a. The Pottery of Levels III and II In: Ussishkin, D. ed. *The Renewed Archaeological Excavations at Lachish (1973-1994)*: 1789-1899.
- Zorn, J.R. 1993. *Tell en-Nasbeh: A Re-evaluation of the Architecture and Stratigraphy of the Early Bronze Age, Iron Age and Later Periods* (Ph.D. Thesis in Near Eastern Studies, University of California, Berkeley).
- Zukerman, A. 2012. Iron Age I and Early Iron Age IIA Pottery. Maeir, A.M. ed. *Tell Safi/Gath I: The 1996-2005 Seasons*. Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz Verlag: 265-311.



## 15. English Abstract

Archaeological excavations have been carried out in Jerusalem for over a hundred years, and yet very little evidence has been found from the Iron Age IIA – so little that several scholars have questioned the size and importance of the city during this period - a period in which, as it were, the city began its first steps as the capital of Judah.

The excavations carried out at the site of the Ophel, between the years 2009-2013, headed by Dr. Eilat Mazar, revealed, for the first time in Jerusalem, settlement strata that included a series of structures built and used throughout the Iron I and IIA. These structures are of great importance due to their location on the southern slope of the Temple Mount.

Following the stratigraphic analysis, it was understood that these structures were not a single construction project, but rather a number of construction projects that were carried out during the Iron Age IB, the Iron Age IIA, and the Early Iron Age IIB. Some of the buildings were probably built at the beginning of the period, while others were built towards its end. Each of the buildings and each of the construction phases includes a series of floors that abut the various architectural elements that were found. This allowed separation into assemblages that represent subphases within the Early Iron Age. This separation was not possible with a strong level of accuracy until the beginning of the excavations in the Ophel, certainly not from a clear archaeological context. The importance of the buildings in question should not be ignored, as they are part of the royal construction carried out on the orders of the first rulers who ruled from Jerusalem. It is not inconceivable that these were part of the construction projects related to the construction of the temple and king's palace. The monumentality of some of the buildings certainly supports this impression. Thus, the importance of this research is in the fact that it explores the formation of the Judean populace in the ancient Kingdom of Judah - exactly where it was formed - Jerusalem, and exactly at the time it rose onto the stage of history.

The ceramic research carried out as part of this work had a number of defined goals:

The first was to date the time of construction of the buildings, the duration of their use, and the time of completion of their use. Remains of levels related to the time of construction of the buildings were found in some of the buildings, before their initial use. These construction levels allowed us to give a date for the construction of the buildings. In almost every building, the first floor survived. In some cases, facilities and hearths survived on these floors - in one of these hearths more than two pounds of charred grape remains were found - a rare find that can be dated with a particularly high degree of accuracy. Above the first floor, a second and sometimes even a third floor was found - a phenomenon that enabled the identification of trends in the ceramic industry of Jerusalem from its earliest days as a major city in the Judean Hills until the end of the Iron Age IIA.

From the initial study of the ceramics, non-Jerusalem ceramics were also discovered in addition to the local ceramics, which allowed us a glimpse into the foreign cultural horizons to which Jerusalem was exposed during the Iron Age IIA. Thus, among other things, we managed to identify pottery from Philistia and even Cyprus. The study proposed a date for the imported vessels, and raised hypotheses about their place in the various assemblages and the significance of their presence in each of the structures in which they were found.

One of the main goals of this research was to create a typological tool that would be based on the database that stands at the core of the work. This typological tool is unique in that it includes not only typological analysis of the various vessels but also quantitative analysis and the use of petrographic data, which helped identify the clay source of the local Jerusalem ceramics as well as the origin of imported vessels.

In this context, we will emphasize a fact related to the importance of work in its broader context. Many of the models and theories used to understand the processes of state formation in the Iron Age are related to the relationship between the nucleus (capital) and the periphery. Most studies rely on the knowledge available regarding the nucleus and the periphery to understand the relationship between them, thereby tapping into the nature of the kingdom and the way it develops. The Iron Age IIA in Judea - the period of the formation of the Kingdom of Judah - is known to us almost exclusively from the sites of its periphery. Many articles were published about Jerusalem during this period, but these relied only on pieces of information. This work illuminates, at long

last, the nucleus - the source. From this idea, part of the work was devoted to understanding the relationship between Jerusalem and its immediate surroundings and between the Judean Mountains and the areas bordering them - the Negev in the south, the lowlands in the west, and Benjamin and Samaria in the north. An examination of these relationships led me to believe that although Jerusalem was a strong city in the Early Iron Age IIA, it became the capital of a kingdom that includes the lowlands (the Shephelah) and the Negev only in the Late Iron Age IIA. Only in this period does the archeology attest to the governmental complexity of a kingdom.

The stratigraphic and ceramic analysis of the Ophel excavations led me to identify four periods of site activity in the early Iron Age. These periods are spread over six horizons and approximately 10 subphases. An examination of these horizons enlightened us, providing a new understanding of the historical development of Jerusalem at the beginning of the Iron Age. The following is a brief summary of what we know about these horizons:

Horizon I is dated to Iron IB and includes rooms of a compound. This complex is evidence of the spread of the settlement of Jerusalem during this period and is added to other evidence from Jerusalem, which indicates a significant settlement during this period, one that probably also controlled satellite settlements in its vicinity.

Horizon II was dated to the transition phase between Iron I and Iron II. This horizon includes a small number of fills and a floor in some of the rooms of the compound founded in Iron I. Since the finds are relatively sparse one should not draw too many conclusions from it, other than in this period there is continuity from the previous period.

Horizon III is divided into several sub-horizons dating to the Early Iron Age IIA. The earlier sub-horizon shows continuity from the earlier periods, with the continued use of the compound founded in Iron I, although rooms were added to it. The later sub-horizon includes evidence of monumental construction and demolition of the old compound. At this point, the city probably grew and became the center of a chiefdom that ruled over the Judean Hill Country. The monumentality of the later parts of the Early Iron Age IIA is reflected in the impressive structures found in the excavation, but also in the massive fills that abut them. Dating based on fills is a known problem, but the work tries to deal with this problem through the careful examination of the pottery.

Horizon IV is dated to the end of the Late Iron IIA and includes new ceramic assemblages that appear inside a new and large building. Most studies related to the Iron Age IIA usually emphasize the similarity between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA, but in Judah, and in Jerusalem in particular, the difference between the complexes seems to be greater than those observed in the north. There are probably two reasons for this. The first is that the Late Iron IIA of Judah and Jerusalem is later than that of the north - the large difference in time caused a considerable difference between the assemblages. The second reason is that it was a historical event that required a change of the ceramic system between the Early and Late Iron Age IIA. I suggested that the influence of the new royal elements in Jerusalem - those associated with the House of Omri, created a centralized and distinct monarchy, which in turn created a demand, among other things, for a more stylish and uniform ceramic system. As I mentioned above, I believe that during this period, Judah became a kingdom that stretched beyond the Judean Hill Country.

Horizons V-VI were dated to the beginning of the Iron Age IIB. This horizon clearly predates the ceramic horizon of Lachish III, although it is later than the Late Iron Age IIA. This period is characterized by continuity from the Late Iron Age IIA, and with the early reconstruction of monumental structures. I labeled this period Early Iron Age IIB.

This work also includes an overview of the archeological frameworks known to us from Jerusalem of the Iron Age I, IIA, and Early IIB. This review is not just a summary as it also confronts my conclusions from the excavations of the Ophel with the existing discourse in research regarding the ancient elements in Jerusalem and their meaning. For instance, I use the typological tool I created to arrive at a more reliable date for the complexes that are at the heart of the discussion about Jerusalem.

In conclusion, the strength of this work lies in the creation of the typological tool that relies on the vast and reliable database of the Ophel. I sincerely hope that this typological tool will be used by future scholars in Jerusalem and Judah. Beyond that, the work presented an up-to-date narrative of the local history of Jerusalem in its formative

period - the early stages of the Iron Age. The narrative is based on a clean, organized stratigraphic and ceramic system.

בירושלים מתבצעות חפירות ארכיאולוגיות זה למעלה ממאה שנים, ועם זאת נמצאו עדויות מועטות מאוד מתקופת הברזל II א'; כה מעט, עד כי מספר חוקרים העלו תהיות לגבי גודלה וחשיבותה של העיר בתקופה זו – תקופה בה, כביכול, החלה העיר את צעדיה הראשונים כבירת יהודה.

החפירות שהתבצעו באתר העופל, בין השנים 2009-2013 בראשותה של ד"ר אילת מזר, חשפו לראשונה בירושלים שכבות יישוב הכוללות סדרה של מבנים שנבנו והיו בשימוש לאורך תקופת הברזל I ו-II א'. למבנים אלו נודעת חשיבות גדולה בשל מיקומם במדרון הדרומי של הר הבית.

בעקבות הניתוח הסטרטיגרפי נתגלה כי מבנים אלו אינם פרויקט בנייה אחד, כי אם מספר מפעלי בנייה אשר התבצעו בתקופת הברזל I ב', תקופת הברזל II א' ותקופת הברזל II ב' הקדומה. חלק מהמבנים נבנו כנראה כבר בראשית התקופה וחלק נבנו לקראת סופה. כל אחד מהמבנים וכל אחד משלבי הבנייה כולל סדרה של רצפות הניגשות אל האלמנטים הארכיטקטוניים השונים שנמצאו – דבר זה אפשר הפרדה למכלולים המייצגים תתי-שליבים בתוך ראשית תקופת הברזל. הפרדה זו לא התאפשרה ברמת דיוק כזו עד תחילת החפירות בעופל, בוודאי לא מהקשר ארכיאולוגי ברור. אין להפריז בחשיבותם של המבנים המדוברים, שכן הם חלק מהבנייה הממלכתית והמלכותית שהתבצעה בהוראתם של השליטים הראשונים ששלטו מירושלים – לא מן הנמנע שכחלק ממפעלי הבנייה הקשורים לבניית המקדש וארמון המלך. המונומנטליות של חלק מהמבנים בהחלט מסייעת לרושם זה. חשיבותה של עבודת המחקר נוגעת אם כך לשורשי ההתהוות של העם היהודאי בממלכת יהודה הקדומה – בדיוק במקום שבו התגבש – ירושלים, ובדיוק בזמן שקם ועלה על בימת ההיסטוריה.

למחקר הקראמי שבוצע במסגרת עבודה זו היו מספר מטרות מוגדרות:

הראשונה הייתה לתארך את זמן בניית המבנים, משך חייהם וזמן סיום השימוש בהם. בחלק מהמבנים נמצאו שרידי מפלסים הקשורים לזמן הבנייה של המבנים, טרם השימוש הראשוני בהם – מפלסי הקמה אלו אפשרו לנו לתת תאריך לבניית המבנים. כמעט בכל אחד מהמבנים שרדה הרצפה הראשונה שהייתה בשימוש, במספר מקרים שרדו מתקנים ומוקדים על הרצפות הללו – באחד המוקדים הללו נמצא יותר מקילו של שרידי ענבים מפוחמים – ממצא נדיר שאפשר תיארוך ברמת דיוק גבוהה במיוחד לגבי רצפת המוקד. מעל הרצפה הראשונה נמצאו בחלק מהמקרים רצפה שנייה ולפעמים גם רצפה שלישית – תופעה שאפשרה זיהוי של מגמות בתעשיית הקרמיקה של ירושלים מימיה הראשונים כעיר ראשה בתחום הרי יהודה ועד סוף תקופת הברזל II א'.

מהסקירה הראשונית של הקרמיקה התגלתה לצד הקרמיקה המקומית, המייחדת את ירושלים, גם קרמיקה שאינה ירושלמית, אשר אפשרה הצצה אל האופקים התרבותיים הזרים אליהם הייתה חשופה ירושלים לאורך תקופת הברזל II א' – כך, בין השאר, זוהתה קרמיקה שמוצאה מפלשת ואף מקפריסין. המחקר הציע תיארוך לכלים המיובאים, והעלה השערות לגבי מקומם במכלולים השונים והמשמעות של נוכחותם בכל אחד מהמבנים בהם הם נמצאו.

אחת המטרות העיקריות של העבודה הייתה יצירת כלי עבודה טיפולוגי אשר יתבסס על מסד הנתונים שעומד בגרעין העבודה. כלי טיפולוגי זה הוא ייחודי מאחר והוא כולל לא רק ניתוח טיפולוגי של הכלים השונים אלא גם ניתוח כמותי ושימוש בבדיקות פטרוגרפיות, אשר עזרו לזהות את מקור הטין של הקרמיקה הירושלמית המקומית כמו גם לזהות מאין הגיעו כלי היבוא.

בהקשר זה נדגיש עובדה הקשורה לחשיבותה של העבודה בהקשר הרחב. חלק ניכר מהמודלים והתיאוריות אשר נעשה בהם שימוש להבנת התהליכים של היווצרות ממלכות בתקופת הברזל קשורים ליחס שבין הגרעין (הבירה) לפריפריה. רוב המחקרים נשענים על הידע שיש להם גם על הגרעין וגם על הפריפריה כדי להבין את היחס ביניהם, ומתוך כך להקיש על טבעה של הממלכה ועל דרך התפתחותה. תקופת הברזל II א' ביהודה – תקופת היווצרות של ממלכת יהודה – ידועה לנו כמעט רק מאתרי הפריפריה. על ירושלים בתקופה זו התפרסמו מאמרים רבים, אך אלו הסתמכו על בדלי מידע בלבד. עבודה זו מאירה על הגרעין – המקור. מתוך כך, הוקדש חלק מהעבודה להבנת היחסים בין ירושלים לסביבתה הקרובה ובין הרי יהודה לאזורים הגובלים להם – הנגב בדרום, השפלה במערב ובנימין והשומרון מצפון. בחינה של יחסים אלו הובילה אותי להאמין כי אף שירושלים הייתה עיר חזקה בתקופת הברזל II א' הקדום, היא נהפכה לבירת ממלכה שכוללת את השפלה והנגב רק בתקופת הברזל II א' המאוחר – רק בתקופה זו הארכיאולוגיה מעידה על מורכבות שלטונית של ממלכה.

ניתוח הסטרטיגרפי והקרמיקה של חפירות העופל הובילו אותי לזהות ארבע תקופות של פעילות באתר בראשית תקופת הברזל. תקופות אלו מתפרסות בין שישה אופקים וכעשרה תתי-אופקים. בחינה של אופקים אלו האירה את עיננו והעניקה לנו הבנה חדשה של ההתפתחות ההיסטורית של ירושלים בראשית תקופת הברזל. להלן סיכום קצר על מה שידוע לנו על אופקים אלו:

אופק I תוארך לברזל I ב' והוא כולל חדרים של מתחם. מתחם זה מעיד על פריסה רחבה של היישוב בתקופה זו ומתוסף לעדויות אחרות מירושלים, המצביעות על יישוב משמעותי בתקופה זו, כזה ששלט כנראה גם על יישובי לוויין בסביבתו.

אופק II תוארך לשלב המעבר שבין ברזל I לברזל II. אופק זה כולל מספר קטן של מילויים ורצפה בכמה מחדרי המתחם שנוסד בברזל I. מאחר והממצא דל יחסית אין להקיש ממנו יותר מדי, מלבד שבתקופה זו יש המשכיות מהתקופה הקודמת.

אופק III מתחלק לכמה תתי-אופקים המתוארכים לתקופת הברזל II א' הקדומה. תת-האופק הקדום מראה המשכיות מהתקופות הקדומות, עם המשך שימוש של המתחם שנוסד בברזל I, אף כי נוספו לו חדרים. תת-האופק המאוחר יותר כולל עדויות לבנייה מונומנטלית וביטול

של המתחם הישן. בשלב זה העיר כנראה גדלה והפכה למרכז של צ'יפדום שחלש על הרי יהודה. המונומנטליות של סוף תקופת הברזל II א' הקדום באה לידי ביטוי בזיהוי המבנים המרשימים שנמצאו בחפירה, אך גם בזיהוי המילויים המסיביים הניגשים אליהם – תיארוך על בסיס מילויים היינו בעיה מוכרת, אך העבודה מנסה להתמודד עם בעיה זו על ידי בדיקה דקדקנית של כל חרס וחרס.

אופק IV תוארך לסוף הברזל II א' המאוחר וכולל מכלולים קראמיים חדשים המופעים בתוך מבנה גדול בסגנון חדש. עיקר המחקרים הקשורים לתקופת הברזל II א' מדגישים בדרך כלל את הדמיון בין תקופת הברזל II א' הקדומה לזו המאוחרת, אך ביהודה, ובירושלים בפרט, נראה שההבדל בין המכלולים גדול מאלו שנצפים בצפון. ישנן כנראה שתי סיבות לכך – הראשונה, שהברזל II א' המאוחר של יהודה וירושלים מאוחר לזה של הצפון – ההפרש הגדול בזמן גרם להבדל ניכר בין המכלולים. הסיבה השנייה היא שהיה אירוע היסטורי שדרש שינוי של המערכת הקראמית בין תקופת הברזל II א' הקדומה והמאוחרת. אני הצעתי כי ההשפעה של הגורמים המלכותיים החדשים בירושלים – אלו שקשורים לבית עמרי, יצרו מלוכה ריכוזית ונבדלת, שבתורה יצרה דרישה, בין השאר, למערכת קראמית מסוגנת ואחידה יותר. כפי שהזכרתי לעיל, אני מאמין שבתקופה זו הפכה יהודה לממלכה שמתפרסת אל מעבר להרי יהודה.

אופקים VI-V תוארכו לראשית תקופת הברזל II ב'. זהו אופק שקדום בברור למכלולים של לכיש III, אך מאוחר לתקופת הברזל II א' המאוחרת. תקופה זו מתאפיינת בהמשכות מתקופת הברזל II א' המאוחרת, כאשר ישנה התחלה של בנייה מחדש של מבנים מונומנטליים. תקופה זו נקראה על ידי – תקופת הברזל II ב' קדום.

עבודה זו כוללת גם סקירה של המערכות הארכיאולוגיות הידועות לנו מירושלים של תקופת הברזל I, II א' וראשית II ב'. סקירה זו אינה רק סיכום שכן היא גם מעמתת את המסקנות שלי מחפירות העופל עם השיח הקיים במחקר בנוגע לאלמנטים הקדומים בירושלים ומשמעותם. כל למשל אני משתמש בכלי הטיפולוגי שיצרתי על מנת להגיע לתאריך מהימן יותר של המכלולים הנמצאים בלב הדיון על ירושלים. לסיכום, כוחה של העבודה הוא ביצירת כלי העבודה הטיפולוגי המסתמך על מסד הנתונים הרחב והאמין של העופל. כולי תקווה כי כלי טיפולוגי זה ישמש את שאר חוקרי ירושלים ויהודה בעתיד. מעבר לכך, העבודה הציגה נרטיב עדכני של ההיסטוריה היישובית של ירושלים בתקופת מכוננת – ראשית תקופת הברזל. הנרטיב מתבסס על מערכת סטרטיגרפית וקראמית סדורה ונקייה.